



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

THE  
JĀTAKA  
TOGETHER WITH ITS COMMENTARY  
BEING  
TALES OF THE ANTERIOR BIRTHS  
OF  
GOTAMA BUDDHA.

---

FOR THE FIRST TIME EDITED IN THE ORIGINAL PĀLI

BY

V. FAUSBØLL

AND TRANSLATED

BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS.

TEXT. VOL. I.

---

LONDON.  
TRÜBNER & CO.

STRASSBURG.  
KARL J. TRÜBNER.

KOPENHAGEN.  
H. HAGERUP.

1877.

[All Rights Reserved.]

DEDICATED  
TO THE MEMORY OF  
THE GREATEST LINGUIST OF THE NORTH  
**RASMUS KRISTIAN RASK**  
THE PEASANT'S SON.

## CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

- Page 1 verse 3, for namassanādīto read namassanādīno.
- 2 line 2 from the bottom, before <sup>3</sup>C\* add I. Cfr. Dhp. p. 116.
  - 3 l. 19, for upari pāsāda- read uparipāsāda-.
  - 13 l. 1, for māni- read maṇi-.
  - 14 l. 16, yasmā ... samijjhati must belong to the Comment, and ought therefore to have been printed in small type and without number.
  - 25 l. 2, for vicinissami read vicinissāmi.
  - 26 v. 184, for sadevaketi read sadevake ti.
  - 27 l. 10 fr. the b., after dasapāramiṇ add 9.
  - 29 l. 20, for nama read nāma.
  - 31 l. 5 fr. the b., add (Dhp. p. 126).
  - 38 l. 20, for bodhi. So read bodhī, so.
  - 45 l. 40 fr. the b., for esa read esā.
  - 47 l. 14 for sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ read sukhaṃdukkhaṃ.
  - 50 l. 2 fr. the b., add read haritapattāya?
  - 53 l. 10, for muccitvā read muñcitvā.
  - 56 l. 11, for siribhavaṃ read sirivibhavaṃ.
  - 60 l. 7 fr. the b., add (Dhp. p. 118).
  - 62 l. 12 fr. the b., for -sadiṣo read -sadiṣo.
  - 63 l. 10, for Kanthakaṃ read Kanthakāṃ.
  - 80 l. 7, for yevā read yeva.
  - 92 l. 19, for paṭiññāṃ read paṭiññāṃ.
  - 92 l. 22, for -hirañña- read -hirañña-.
  - 107 l. 14, for ossaṭṭhabhāvo read ossaṭṭhabbhāvo.
  - 120 l. 22, for mālākāre read mālākāre.
  - 124 l. 5 fr. the b., for <sup>4</sup>so all three MSS. instead etc. read ‡ so all three MSS. ‡ so all three MSS. instead etc.
  - 131 l. 3, for anavajjam I ought to have adopted the reading of C\* C\*.
  - 131 l. 4, for -saṇṭhitam read -saṇṭhitam.
  - 149 l. 5 fr. the b., for therī read therī.
  - 192 l. 9 fr. the b., for palivethetva read palivethetvā.
  - 215 l. 1 fr. the b., after MSS. add instead of pajjalīto sikhī.



## CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

- Page 4 l. 11, 13, 15, The Buddhavaṃsa-MS. in the Phayre Collection of the India Office Library reads picchi-.
- 11 l. 5 fr. the b. agamanamaggam, so also B-V. (Phayre Coll.)
  - 13 l. 15, for cattāri B-V. reads catuhi.
  - 16 l. 8, for assatthassa mūle B-V. reads assattharukkhamūlamhi.
  - 17 l. 6 fr. the b., for yaṃ B-V. reads yā (= yāni?).
  - 19 l. 18, B-V. dasasahassina.
  - 20 l. 2 fr. the b., B-V. kimsmimñci.
  - 21 l. 1, B-V. paripūraya.
  - 25 l. 18, for ubhato koṭisu read ubhatokoṭisu.
  - 27 l. 2, B-V. abhivandisum.
  - 28 l. 21, B-V. kassaci varasahapattiyo.
  - 31 l. 15, for mukhaṃ vivaṭamatte read mukhaṃvivaṭamatte, cfr. p. 279 l. 8 fr. the b.
  - 36 l. 10, B-V. tejasim.
  - 45 v. 259, The Cariyāpiṭaka-MS. in the Phayre Collection of the India Office Library reads bhikkhayupagataṃ.
  - 45 v. 260, C-P. (Phayre Coll.) sulehi vijjhayante pi koṭṭiyante pi satthihi.
  - 46 v. 266, C-P. mātāpitā na maṃ dessā atthanaṃ me na desiyo.
  - 47 v. 267, C-P. - - na pi bhāyāmi kassaci mettāphalenupatthaddho - - tadā.
  - 47 v. 268, C-P. - - chavathikaṃ unidhāya - - dassenti nappakaṃ.
  - 47 v. 269, C-P. - - pathavi aviñāya sukhaṃdukkhaṃ sāpi dānaphalā - -.
  - 105 l. 17, read medhāvīti.
  - 122 l. 22, so all three MSS. instead of aggin va sandhaman?
  - 126 l. 5, after akamsu BP adds Bārāṇasī antarabāhirānaṃ kiṃ agghati taṇḍulanālīkā va assapañcasatehi agghati tāni ekataṇḍulanālīkā iti Bodhisatto imaṃ gātham āha:
 

Kiṃ agghati taṇḍulanālīkā ca  
 Bārāṇasī antarabāhirānaṃ  
 assapañcasatehi tāni ca  
 ekā taṇḍulanālīkā ti.    Tasmim etc.
- Cfr. L. Feer in Journ. As. 1876. VIII, 520.
- 140 l. 20, read -mahāsālo.
  - 142 l. 20, soḷasanipāte, so all three MSS. instead of dvādasa-.
  - 152 l. 17, after upasaṃvase, add (Dhp. p. 329).
  - 153 l. 22, read dhiratthū.
  - 155 l. 15, for kaṇḍitaṃ read kaṇḍī, taṃ.
  - 155 l. 17, read taṃ sallaṇ ca, mahantaṃ.
  - 155 l. 18, for gālhavedhitaṃ read gālhavedhī, taṃ.
  - 156 l. 8, for ratṭhehi read rasehi.
  - 158 l. 8, for vatahaṃ read va tahaṃ.
  - 169 l. 17, add 18. after ti.

- Page 171 l. 3, 8, 9, 10, 11, 23, 24, for ti read 'ti, likewise in similar passages.
- 171 l. 15, etaṃ - - - vadhiṣṣasīti. ought to have been printed in the middle type. After padan ti there seems to be a lacuna, but according to a communication from Mr. L. Feer the MS. at Paris coincides with our MS.
  - 172 l. 8, Imasmiṃ - - - nāma seems to belong to the Comment.
  - 175 l. 11, for ṭhapyimsu read ṭhapyimsu.
  - 180 l. 22, for adūbhāyasapatham read adūbhāya sapatham.
  - 191 l. 10, for atitam read atitam.
  - 194 l. 12, galesu, so all three MSS. instead of gale?
  - 197 l. 4, for pane read pana.
  - 197 l. 12, for hetthāmaṇcato read hetthā maṇcato.
  - 197 l. 23, for na cirassa read nacirassa here and elsewhere.
  - 198 l. 28, for issariyam nissāya 'pānavadham read 'issariyam nissāya pāṇa-.
  - 211 l. 1 fr. the b., note, for imaṃ read imaṃ.
  - 213 l. 13, for aṇḍako sampadaletvā read aṇḍakosam padāletvā.
  - 215 l. 1, C-P. (Phayre Coll.) has mahā pajjalito sikhī.
  - 221 l. 3, nagaravāsikam, so all three MSS. instead of Jetavanavāsikam.
  - 227 l. 13, for n' atthi, Tam read n' atthi. Tam
  - 235 l. 15, for 'kilant amhā' read 'kilant' amhā'.
  - 240 l. 20, for pavattivā read pavattitvā.
  - 241 l. 3 fr. the b., Navanipāte, so all three MSS. instead of Chanipāte (= Ka-potajātaka in Pañcanipāta).
  - 248 l. 11, Rohiṇījātaka, cfr. L. Feer in Journ. Asiat. 1875. VI p. 282.
  - 248 l. 13, for mātu sarire makkhikā maretvā „vināsam read „mātu - - vināsam.
  - 250 l. 1, for rukka- read rukkha-.
  - 253 l. 1, for ten' eva vacakāraṇena read ten' eva ca kārāṇena. C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> have teneva vacakāraṇena, C<sup>s</sup> teneva kārāṇena.
  - 253 l. 2, katvā, so all three MSS., omit katvā?
  - 253 l. 6, for aggho read with C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>s</sup> anaggho.
  - 253 l. 7, for ulloki, tato read with C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ullokite.
  - 254 l. 2 fr. the b., note, after MSS. add so also C<sup>s</sup>.
  - 254 l. 2 fr. the b., note, after <sup>5</sup> read so C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup>;
  - 254 l. 1 fr. the b., note, after <sup>6</sup> read so C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup>;
  - 255 l. 1 fr. the b., note, for both read all three.
  - 255 l. 1 fr. the b., note, after <sup>2</sup> add C<sup>s</sup>.
  - 256 l. 2, for attanāpi C<sup>s</sup> has attano pi.
  - 258 l. 2 fr. the b., note, after <sup>2</sup> add C<sup>s</sup>.
  - 258 l. 2 fr. the b., note, after MSS. add C<sup>s</sup> -sīnam.
  - 258 l. 2 fr. the b., note, after idāni add C<sup>s</sup> idāni nakkhattam bhavissatīti and idāni nakkhattam bhavissatī added after bhavissatī.
  - 258 l. 1 fr. the b., note, after <sup>3</sup> add so C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup>;
  - 259 l. 1 fr. the b., note, after <sup>1</sup> add so C<sup>s</sup>;
  - 260 l. 1 fr. the b., note, after devā? add C<sup>s</sup> has devā.
  - 260 l. 1 fr. the b., note, after <sup>2</sup> add C<sup>s</sup>.
  - 260 l. 1 fr. the b., note, after <sup>3</sup> add so C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>s</sup>;
  - 260 l. 1 fr. the b., note, after <sup>4</sup> add so C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>s</sup>;
  - 261 l. 1 fr. the b., note, for so both read so all three.
  - 261 l. 1 fr. the b., note, after C<sup>v</sup> add C<sup>s</sup>.
  - 262 l. 3 fr. the b., for hanāpetvā read hanāpetha<sup>2</sup>.
  - 262 l. 2 fr. the b., note, for nahāpetvā read nahāpetha.
  - 262 l. 2 fr. the b., note, cross out note 3.
  - 265 l. 4 & 3 fr. the b., for -sumuggam, sumugge read -samuggam, -samugge.
  - 266 l. 2, for nahānānūlito read nahātānu-.
  - 267 l. 22 and p. 268 l. 13, for karoṭh' eva read karotv-eva?
  - 268 l. 23, for macca- read maṭṭa-.
  - 268 l. 2 fr. the b., note, after <sup>3</sup> add C<sup>k</sup> maccasā-.
  - 269 l. 21, for surā read suram?

- Page 286
- l. 16, for ācariyā read ācariyā.
  - 290 l. 1, for jīmañ ūtagītañ read imañ jūtagītañ.
  - 292 l. 10, omit one puppha?
  - 296 l. 20, for silābhedañ read silābbhedañ.
  - 300 l. 4, for velāya read velāyo?
  - 300 l. 30, for pati- read paṭi-.
  - 304 l. 30, for āgantvā read agantvā?
  - 305 l. 18, for karomīti paṭijaggāhi read karomīti. Paṭijaggāhi.
  - 306 l. 13, for aññañ read aññā?
  - 307 l. 11, for iṇaggā read naggā?
  - 317 l. 22, for amhakuñ read amhākam.
  - 322 l. 2 fr. the b., note, for du gandha read duggandha.
  - 326 l. 1, for pacchā bāhañ read pacchābāhañ here and elsewhere.
  - 326 l. 20, cross out the comma after atthi.
  - 330 l. 16, for valākakañ read valāhakañ.
  - 331 l. 22, for Paṭiunnadevamarājassa read -devarājassa.
  - 332 l. 3 fr. the b., for khandhāvaram khandhe read khandhāvaramkhandhe.
  - 332 l. 1 fr. the b., note, after MSS. add instead.
  - 339 l. 4, cross out ' after catūhi.
  - 339 l. 11, for janapade read jānapade?
  - 339 l. 12, for vapakamme read vapanakammañte?
  - 345 l. 15, for pañca read ca?
  - 351 l. 6, for atthi read n' atthi?
  - 360 l. 24, for pabbijitānañ read pabbajitānañ.
  - 360 l. 30, for nagaratonikkhamanto read nagarato nik-.
  - 367 l. 10, for dhammānūvattī read dhammānu-.
  - 370 l. 19, for dānādīmutto read dānādīhimutto?
  - 387 l. 8, for kattabbākatabbam read kattabbākattabbam.
  - 388 l. 1, for paṭibaddho read paṭibandho?
  - 389 l. 8, for yathā ca read yathā vā.
  - 389 l. 16, fr. the b., for mayham read mayham.
  - 397 l. 18, for pajāpati read pajāpatī.
  - 408 l. 23, for lābhcgga- read lābhagga-.
  - 421 l. 2 & 1 fr. the b., note, for B read Bp.
  - 422 l. 20, for kuṇḍakhaḍḍakañ read kuṇḍakakhaḍḍakañ.
  - 422 l. 2 fr. the b., note, for B read Bp.
  - 424 l. 1 fr. the b., note, for B read Bp.
  - 426 l. 1 fr. the b., note, for B read Bp.
  - 427 l. 22, for nikkhanto sadiso read nikkhantassadiso.
  - 430 l. 16, for laṃghanapaṭaka yoniyam read laṃghanapaṭakayoniyam.
  - 433 l. 4 fr. the b., for kareṭitti read kareṇṭitti?
  - 442 l. 1, for pariyesamāno read -mānā.
  - 442 l. 3, for tāta read tātā?
  - 445 l. 14, for ākāsaṇa read ākāsaṇam?
  - 457 l. 20, for nivesānañ read nivesanañ.
  - 459 l. 7, for -gaṇḍusañ read -gaṇḍusañ.
  - 462 l. 20, for sikkhā read sikkhā.
  - 470 l. 28, for avatthitattā bhaya- read avatthitattābhaya-.
  - 480 l. 1, for jāyati read jāyati.
  - 483 l. 13, for kalahañ katvā „kassaci read „kalahañ katvā kassaci.
  - 483 l. 2 fr. the b., add (Dhp. p. 147, 12).
  - 486 l. 19, for Bodhisattassa rajjena read Bodhisattam saraḍjena?
  - 488 l. 13, for mraṇa- read maraṇa-.
  - 491 l. 25, for sāmi pāde read sānipāde.
  - 498 l. 15, for utthāya read utthāya.
  - 504 l. 14, for nāsiviso read āsiviso?

## PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

To constitute the text I have only had three MSS., the Copenhagen Palm leaf MS. (C<sup>k</sup>) described in *Codices Orientales Bibliothecæ Regiæ Havniensis, Pars 1* p. 36, and two quite recent Transcripts on paper, sent to Mr. Childers by two learned natives of Ceylon, the one by the Buddhist priest Subhūti (C<sup>s</sup>)<sup>1</sup>, the Editor of Moggallāna's *Abhidhānappadīpikā*, the other by L. Cornille Wijesinha Mudaliyar (C<sup>v</sup>).

These three Mss. are all written in Cingalese characters, and represent in fact only one MS. as they agree in very essential readings of which some are evidently wrong, f. i. p. 24 *sucim pi asucim pi* for *sucimhi asucimhi*, p. 47—48 *halāhala* for *kolāhala*, p. 75—76 *pūjayamāno* for *pūjiyamāno*, p. 84 *-sirim* for *-sirī*, p. 112 *sati* for *satiṃ*, p. 122 *tumhe* for *tumhehi*, p. 124 *gamissati* for *gamessati*, p. 142. *gatā* for *gataṃ*, p. 156 *vutte* for *vutto*, p. 170 *esa* for *esā*, p. 171 the second hemistich is wanting, p. 175 *nandiṃ* for *nandī*, p. 185 *nahāpeti* for *nahāpehi*, p. 192 *añjana* for *añja*, p. 193 *pavitthe* for *pavittḥo*, p. 195 *laddhan* for *laddhā*, p. 200 *vaddhiṃ* for *vaddhī*? p. 204 *Sakko* for *Sakke*, p. 206 *Sujātā* for *Sujātaṃ*, p. 224 *ārādhētī* for *ārādheti*. The agreement of these as well as all other Cingalese Mss. seems to point to the existence of only one redaction of the *Tepitāka Buddhavacana* in Ceylon, and as this redaction, in the course of time, has been considerably corrupted, it will be of the greatest importance, in editing texts, also to be able to collate Burmese and Siamese MSS. When this, some time ago, struck me, I tried to get a copy of the *Jātaka* from Siam, but failed. That is to say, I sent, through the Governor-General of India, copies of what I had hitherto published of the Buddhist Scripture to the King of Siam, and by another way a letter in which I asked the king in return to present me with a copy of the *Jātaka* Book. I do not doubt that he has received my books, but I am afraid that my letter never reached him, and that this is the reason I neither got an answer, nor the MS. I wanted.

Having no other sources<sup>2</sup> than Cingalese Mss. I can only give

---

<sup>1</sup> The first part only, the *Nidāna*, written on palm-leaves.

<sup>2</sup> In the Phayre Collection in London there is no copy of the *Jātakatthavannanā*, and it is only recently I learn that it is to be found at Paris.

the Cingalese Redaction, and try by parallelism to correct it where it is evidently wrong. However, as Pāli is as yet so little known, its study being still so young, I have, for fear of making mistakes, in many instances preferred to give what I found before me, and only in the foot-notes to state my doubts and point to emendations. Should I in any place have misunderstood the text, it must be my excuse that I have had so much to do in the rough part of the work that I have not had time for a higher criticism. Furthermore everybody that has been engaged in this sort of work will willingly, I am sure, excuse any mistakes on my part, as he will know that one's eyes get so dimmed by the dust of the rough work that one is apt to lose sight of the whole which otherwise would illuminate the single parts and make them appear in the right light. But also those who are not acquainted with the difficulties that beset a first edition, will make allowances for any blunders I may have committed, considering that only just now the classical philologists, after publishing and studying texts for four hundred years, have begun by a higher criticism to eliminate the many corruptions that have crept into the classical authors.

As I have made it a rule not to alter anything in the text before me arbitrarily, I have not meddled with such apparent irregularities as *ekadevatāpi thātum samattho nāhosi* p. 72, *balavā mettī* p. 189, *bhībhacca* p. 61 and 171 etc.; nor have I ventured to correct such forms as *vutte* p. 156 and *pavitthe* p. 193, considering that you find *e* for *o* in the Magadha dialect. I have only corrected the text in places where I was sure, from other passages, that it was wrong. When I have considered two different readings equally good I have generally in each single case chosen the one that was supported by the two MSS., I think this is the only way in which we at last may arrive at the right spelling of Pāli words, at least as far as the orthography is concerned in which they have been handed down to us through the MSS. Sometimes I have let the Sanskritic orthography guide me, but perhaps wrongly.

That my readers may judge of the state of my materials I have in the first eight sheets given a pretty complete specimen of the various readings of the MSS., but have afterwards shortened them much and shall continue to do so throughout the whole book to save space.

I have taken care not to overload the text with European punctuation.

The printing of the book in three different types is an attempt at disengaging the Text from the Commentary by pointing out the constituent parts of the book, but I am not sure I have always succeeded, still it is quite clear that throughout the book there are three different elements, viz. the frame, the tale and the verbal interpretation, all three kept quite separate, but it seems that

even in the middle of the tale itself there may sometimes be found explanations that more properly belong to the verbal interpretation f. i. p. 99,14. How much of the three constituent parts belongs to the fundamental Jātaka Book is not clear, and cannot be told now as the Jātaka itself does not at present time exist separately.

I have continued to transliterate the Oriental into Latin characters and shall continue to do so in all I publish of Pāli, for it is my conviction that the fine Latin Characters must not only henceforward be applied to languages which have no literature and to literatures which have hitherto not been published, but also that they one day will supersede all other characters when Europeo-American Civilisation has, like a lava, laid itself over all other civilisations and made them into Herculaneums and Pompeiis.

This edition of the Jātakatthavannanā will appear in five volumes (ten parts) of about 30 sheets each, to be finished in ten years.

Kopenhagen.

V. Fausbøll.

---

## PRELIMINARY REMARKS 2.

In preparing the Second Part of this First Volume for the press I have laboured under great difficulties, the consequence of which has been that the publication has been considerably delayed.

For the Jātakas as far as 42 I have, besides the Copenhagen MS. (C\* or K), had a Transcript by Subhūti (C'), and for the Jātakas as far as 50 one by Vijesinha (C'). Of the Jātakas 42—50 I received a Transcript by Subhūti after having printed them, and consequently could only use it for the Corrections. For the Jātakas 50—104 I have had a portion of Vijesinha's palm leaf MS. which that gentleman with no slight risk took out of his MS. and sent by post, he not having time to copy it. Subhūti, in the same liberal spirit, has incurred the same risk by sending some of the Jātakas following after 50, but these I have not been able to profit by as they have not yet reached me.

When I got as far as Jātaka 104 I was left alone, having only the Copenhagen MS. to work from. In the midst of my distress I learned from Childers that there was a copy of the Jātaka in the National Library at Paris, and I at once, without knowing anything of the size of this MS., endeavoured to obtain the loan of it through the Danish Government, but was refused. This however, did not surprise me, as the MS., M. L. Feer informed me, consists of 15 vols., the text being mixed up with a Burmese translation. To make use of such a MS. would always be a difficult task to any one but those who by long acquaintance had become quite familiar with it.

I again made an application through the Government, this time to the St. Petersburg Academy which I knew some years ago had acquired a MS. of the Jātaka from Ceylon, but Schiefner apprised me, on behalf of the Academy, that it was being used by Prof. Minayeff, and consequently I could not have it. In the mean time Prof. Minayeff kindly offered to compare my proofs with the Petersburg MS. A similar offer I had however already had from M. L. Feer in Paris, and I therefore chose the latter as the most practicable. It will thus be seen that had not this gentleman so obligingly come to my rescue I should most likely have had to give up my undertaking. From Jātaka 104 M. L. Feer has, with the greatest kindness and without being wearied by my inquiries, revised my proofs by comparing the corrupted and perplexing passages in our MS. with the corresponding ones in the Paris MS., and in this way it has been possible for me in most instances to arrive at an intelligible text; however, there will of course remain some obscurities that to all appearance might have been cleared up by means of a larger stock of materials.

It is with the deepest sorrow I conclude these remarks, sorrow over the loss of my dear friend R. C. Childers. All who have known this truly good and noble man, this gifted and industrious scholar, must feel what a great loss his friends and literature have sustained by his premature death.

Kopenhagen July 12, 1877.

---



## NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1. Jātikoṭisahasseehi pamāṇarahitaṃ hitaṃ  
lokassa lokanāthena kataṃ yena Mahesinā
2. Tassa pāde namassitvā katvā Dhammassa c' aṭṭhalaṃ  
Saṃghaṃ ca patimānetvā sabbasammānabhājanam
3. Namassanādito<sup>1</sup> assa puññassa Ratanattaye  
pavattassānubhāvena bhetvā<sup>2</sup> sabbe upaddave
4. Taṃ taṃ kāraṇam āgama desitāni jutimātā  
Apaṇṇakādīni purā jātakāni Mahesinā
5. Yāni yesu ciraṃ Satthā lokanittaraṇatthiko<sup>3</sup>  
anante bodhisambhāre paripācesi<sup>4</sup> nāyako
6. Tāni sabbāni ekajjhaṃ āropentehi saṃgahaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
Jātakam nāma saṃgītaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammasaṃgāhakehi<sup>7</sup> yaṃ
7. Buddhavaṃsassa etassa icchantena ciraṭṭhitiṃ  
yācito abhigantvāna therena Atthadassinā
8. Asaṃsatṭhavihārena sadā saddhivihārinā  
tath' eva Buddhamittena santacittena viññunā
9. Mahimsāsakavaṃsamhi sambhūtena nayaññunā  
Buddhadevena ca tathā bhikkhunā suddhabuddhinā
10. Mahāpurisacariyānaṃ ānubhāvaṃ acintiyāṃ  
tassa vijjotayantassa Jātakass' Atthavaṇṇanam
11. Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vācanāmaggaṇissitaṃ  
bhāsissam<sup>8</sup>, bhāsato tam me sādhu gaṇhantu sādhavo.

---

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> namassanādino? <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> hetvā, C<sup>o</sup> hatvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -nittaraṇa-, C<sup>o</sup> -nittaraṇa-  
corrected to -nittharaṇa-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paripāceti. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> saṃgahaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> saṃgītaṃ.  
<sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -saṃgāhakehi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhāsissam.

Sā paṇāyaṃ Jātakassa Atthavaṇṇanā Dūrenidānaṃ Avidūrenidānaṃ Santikenidānaṃ ti imāni tīṇi nidānāni dassetvā vaṇṇiyamānā ye naṃ suṇanti tehi samudāgamato paṭṭhāya viññātattā<sup>1</sup> yasmā sutṭhu viññātā nāma hoti tasmā taṃ tīṇi nidānāni dassetvā vaṇṇayissāma. Tattha ādito tāva tesāṃ nidānānaṃ paricchedo veditabbo. Dīpaṃkarapādamūlasmiṃ hi katābhinihārassa Mahāsattassa yāva Vessantarattabhāvā cavitvā Tusita-pure nibbatti tāva pavatto kathāmaggo Dūrenidānaṃ nāma. Tusita-bhavanato pana cavitvā yāva bodhimaṇḍe sabbaññutappatti tāva pavatto kathāmaggo Avidūrenidānaṃ nāma. Santikenidānaṃ pana tesu tesu ṭhānesu viharato tasmīṃ tasmīṃ yeva ṭhāne labbhatīti. Tatr' idaṃ Dūrenidānaṃ nāma:

### I. Dūrenidāna.

Ito kira kappasatasahassādhikānaṃ catunnaṃ asaṃkheyyānaṃ matthake Amaravatī nāma nagaraṃ ahosi. Tattha Sumedho nāma brāhmaṇo paṭivasati ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito<sup>2</sup> ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena abhirūpo dassaṇiyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato. So aññaṃ kammaṃ akatvā brāhmaṇasippam eva uggaṇhi. Tassa dahara-kāle yeva mātāpitāro kalam akāmsu. Ath' assa rāsivaḍḍhako amacco ayapotthakam<sup>3</sup> āharitvā suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimuttādiḍharite gabbhe vi-varitvā „ettakam<sup>4</sup> te kumāra mātusantakam ettakam pitusantakam ettakam ayyakapayyakānaṃ“ ti yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā dhanam ācikkhitvā „etaṃ paṭijaggāhiti“ āha. Sumedhapandito cintesi: „imaṃ dhanam saṃharitvā mayhaṃ pitupitāmahādayo paralokaṃ gacchantā ekaṃ kahāpaṇam pi gahetvā na gatā, mayā pana gahetvā gamana-kāraṇaṃ kātum vaṭṭatīti“ rañño ārocetvā nagare bheriṃ<sup>5</sup> carāpetvā mahājanassa dānaṃ datvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbaji. Imassa pan' atthassa āvibhāvattamaṃ imasmīṃ ṭhāne Sumedhakathā kathetabbā. Sā pan' esā kiñc' āpi Buddhavaṃse nirantaraṃ āgatā yeva gāthābandhanena pana āgatattā na sutṭhu pākāṭā, tasmā taṃ antarantārā gāthābandha-dīpakehi vacanehi saddhiṃ kathessāma. Kappasatasahassādhikānaṃ hi catunnaṃ asaṃkheyyānaṃ matthake dasahi saddehi avivittaṃ Amaravatīti ca Amaraṇaṃ ti ca laddhanāmaṃ nagaraṃ ahosi; yaṃ sandhāya Buddhavaṃse vuttaṃ:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> seem to have viññānattā and C<sup>k</sup> viññānatthā <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pitito. <sup>3</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ettakan. <sup>5</sup> C<sub>o</sub> bherim.

19. Kappe ca<sup>1</sup> sataśahassee ca caturō ca aśaṃkhiye  
Amarāṃ nāma nagarāṃ dassaneyyaṃ manoramāṃ  
dasahi saddehi avivittaṃ annapānasamāyutaṃ ti.

Tattha dasahi saddehi avivittaṃ ti hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena  
bherisaddena-mutitūgasaddena vīṇāsaddena<sup>2</sup> gītasaddena sammāsaddena saṃkha-  
saddena tālasaddena<sup>3</sup> „asanātha<sup>4</sup> pivatha khādathā“<sup>5</sup> 'ti dasameṇa saddenā 'ti  
imehi dasahi saddehi avivittaṃ<sup>6</sup> ahoṣi. Tesāṃ pana saddānaṃ ekadesam  
eva gahetvā

13. Hatthisaddaṃ assasaddaṃ bherisaṃkharathāni ca  
khādatha pivathā 'c-eva annapāneṇa ghoṣitaṃ ti

Buddhavaṃse vuttagāthāṃ vatvā

14. Nagarāṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ sabbakammamupāgataṃ  
saṭṭaratanasampannaṃ nānājanasamākulāṃ  
samiddhaṃ devanagarāṃ va āvāsaṃ puṇṇakammaṇaṃ.  
15. Nagare Amaravatiyā Sumedho nāma brāhmaṇo  
anekakoṭṭisaṇnicayo pahūṭadhaṇadhaṇṇavā<sup>6</sup>  
16. Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> vedāna pāragū<sup>8</sup>  
lakkhaṇe itihāse ca sadhamme pāramiṃ gato ti

vuttaṃ hi. Ath' ekadivasaṃ so Sumedhapañḍito upari pāsāḍavaratāle  
rahogato hutvā pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā nisinna cintesi: „punabbhave  
pañḍita paṭisaṇḍhigahaṇaṃ nāma dukkhaṃ tathā nibbattānibbattaṭṭhāne  
sarīrabhedanaṃ, ahaṇ ca jātidhammo jarādhammo vyādhidhammo ma-  
raṇadhammo, evaṃbhūteṇa mayā ajātiṃ aṇaṃ avyādhim adukkhaṃ  
asukhaṃ sītalaṃ Amatamahānibbānaṃ pariyesitum vaṭṭati, avassaṃ  
bhavato muṇcitvā nibbānagāmiṇā ekeṇa maggena bhavitabbaṃ“ ti; tena  
vuttaṃ:

17. „Rahogato nisīditvā evaṃ<sup>9</sup> cintesi' ahaṇ tadā:  
'dukkho punabbhavo nāma sarīrassa ca bhedaṇaṃ.  
18. Jātidhammo jarādhammo vyādhidhammo c' ahaṇ tadā  
aṇaṃ amaraṃ khemaṃ pariyesissāmi Nibbutim.  
19. Yaṇ nūn' imaṃ pūṭikāyaṃ nānākuṇapapūritāṃ<sup>10</sup>  
chaddayitvā<sup>11</sup> gaccheyyaṃ anapekko anattikho.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits ca. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vīṇa-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> tāla-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> asanātha. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vivittāṇi.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pahuta-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tiṇṇa, C<sup>v</sup> tiṇṇa corrected to tiṇṇaṇi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> pāragu.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> evaṇ. <sup>10</sup> all three MSS. -kuṇapa-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> chaddhayitvāna, C<sup>v</sup> jaḍḍhayitvāna.

20. Atthi hehiti so maggo, na so sakkā na hetuye,<sup>1</sup>  
pariyesissāmi taṃ maggaṃ bhavato parimuttiyā' ti.

Tato uttarim pi evaṃ cintesi: „yathā hi loke dukkhassa paṭipakkha-bhūtaṃ sukhāṃ nāma atthi evaṃ bhave sati tappatipakkhena vibhava-nāpi bhavitabbaṃ, yathā ca unhe sati tassa vūpasamabhūtaṃ sītaṃ pi atthi evaṃ rāgādinaṃ<sup>2</sup> vūpasamena Nibbānenāpi bhavitabbaṃ, yathā ca pāpakassa lāmakassa dhammassa paṭipakkhabhūto kalyāṇo anavajja-dhammo pi atthi yeva evaṃ eva pāpikāya jātiyā sati sabbajātikkhepanato ajātisamkhātena Nibbānenāpi bhavitabbaṃ evā“<sup>3</sup> 'ti; tena vuttaṃ:

21. 'Yathāpi dukkhe vijjante sukhāṃ nāma pi vijjati  
evaṃ bhave vijjamāne vibhavo pi icchitabbako.  
22. Yathāpi unhe vijjante aparaṃ vijjati sītaṃ  
evaṃ tividhaggi vijjante Nibbānaṃ icchitabbakaṃ.  
23. Yathāpi pāpe vijjante kalyāṇaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> vijjati  
evaṃ eva jāti vijjante<sup>4</sup> ajātim pi icchitabbakan' ti.

Aparaṃ pi cintesi: „yathā nāma gūtharāsīmhi nimuggena purisena dūrato pañcavaṇṇapadumasañchannaṃ mahātālākāṃ disvā 'katarena nu kho maggena ettha gantabban' ti taṃ tālākāṃ gavesituṃ yuttaṃ yaṃ tassa agavesanaṃ na so tālākassa doso evaṃ kilesamaladhovane Amatamahānibbānatālāke vijjante tassa agavesanaṃ na Amatanibbāna-mahātālākassa doso, yathā ca corehi samparivārīto puriso palāyanamagge vijjamāne pi sace 'na palāyati na so maggassa doso purisass' eva doso eva eva kilesehi parivāretvā gahitassa purisassa vijjamāne yeva nibbānagāmimhi sive magge maggassa agavesanaṃ nāma na maggassa doso puggalass' eva doso, yathā ca vyādhipilīto puriso vijjamāne vyādhitikicchake vejje sace taṃ vejjaṃ gavesitvā vyādhin<sup>5</sup> na tikicchāpeti na so vejjaṃ doso eva eva yo kilesavyādhipilīto kilesavūpasama-maggakovidāṃ vijjamānaṃ eva ācariyaṃ na gavesati tass' eva doso na kilesavināsakassa ācariyassā“<sup>6</sup> 'ti; tena vuttaṃ:

24. 'Yathā gūthagato puriso tālākāṃ disvāna pūritaṃ  
na gavesati taṃ tālākāṃ na doso tālākassa so  
25. Evaṃ kilesamaladhove vijjante Amatantale<sup>6</sup>  
na gavesati taṃ tālākāṃ na doso Amatantale.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> hetuyo. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> rāgādinaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kalyāṇaṃ pi corrected to kalyāṇaṃ apl. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> evaṃ jātimhi vijjante. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vyādhin. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -tale. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -tale.

26. Yathā arīhi<sup>1</sup> pariruddho vijjante gamane pathe  
na palāyati so puriso na doso añjasassa so
27. Evañ kilesapariruddho vijjamāne sive pathe  
na gavesati tañ maggañ na doso sivamañjase.
28. Yathāpi vyādhito puriso vijjamāne tikicchake  
na tikicchāpeti tañ vyādhin na so doso tikicchake
29. Evañ kilesavyādhīhi dukkhito patipīlito  
na gavesati tañ ācariyañ na so doso vināyake' ti.

Aparam pi cintesi: „yathā mañḍanakajātiko puriso kaṇṭhe āsattam kuṇapaṃ<sup>2</sup> chaḍḍetvā sukhāñ gacchati evaṃ mayāpi imaṃ pūṭikāyaṃ chaḍḍetvā anapekhena Nibbānanagaraṃ pavisitabbaṃ<sup>3</sup>, yathā ca nara-nāriyo ukkārabhūmiyaṃ uccārapassāvaṃ katvā na tañ ucchaṅgena vā ādāya dasantena vā vethetvā gacchanti jigucchamaṇā pana anapekhā va chaḍḍetvā gacchanti evaṃ mayāpi imaṃ pūṭikāyaṃ anapekhena chaḍḍetvā Amataṃ<sup>4</sup> Nibbānanagaraṃ pavisitum vaṭṭati, yathā ca nāvika nāma jajjaraṃ nāvaṃ anapekhā chaḍḍetvā gacchanti evaṃ aham pi imaṃ navahi vaṇamukhehi paggharantaṃ kāyaṃ chaḍḍetvā anapekho Nibbānanagaraṃ pavisissāmi, yathā ca puriso nānāratanaṇi ādāya corehi saddhiṃ maggañ gacchanto attano ratanaṇāsabhayena te chaḍḍetvā khemaṃ maggañ gaṇhāti evaṃ ayam pi karajakāyo ratanavilopaka-corasadisso, sac' āhaṃ ettha taṇhaṃ karissāmi ariyamaggaṃ kusalaḍḍham-maratanam me nassissati, tasmā mayā imaṃ corasadisam kāyaṃ chaḍḍetvā Nibbānanagaraṃ pavisitum vaṭṭatīti“; tena vuttaṃ:

30. 'Yathāpi kuṇapaṃ<sup>5</sup> puriso kaṇṭhe baddhaṃ jigucchiya  
mocayitvāna gaccheyya sukhī serī sayamvasi
31. Tath' ev' imaṃ pūṭikāyaṃ nānakuṇapasañcayam<sup>6</sup>  
chaḍḍayitvāna gaccheyyaṃ anapekho anattiko.
32. Yathā uccāratṭhānamhi karisaṇa nara-nāriyo  
chaḍḍayitvāna gacchanti anapekhā anattikā
33. Evaṃ eva<sup>7</sup> imaṃ kāyaṃ nānakuṇapapūritam<sup>8</sup>  
chaḍḍayitvāna gacchissam vaccaṃ katvā yathā kuṭim.
34. Yathāpi jajjaraṃ nāvaṃ paluggaṃ<sup>9</sup> udakagāhinim<sup>10</sup>  
sāmi chaḍḍetvā gacchanti anapekhā anattikā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aribhi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kuṇapaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> kuṇapaṃ corrected to kuṇapaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pavisi-  
corrected to pavisi-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> amata <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kuṇapaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -kuṇapa-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup>  
evaṃ evāha, C<sup>o</sup> evaṃ evāhaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -kuṇapa- corrected to -kuṇapa-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup>  
paluggaṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -gāhinim.

25. *Evam eva imaṃ kāyaṃ navacchiddaṃ dhuvaṣṣavaṃ*  
*chaḍḍayitvāna gacchissaṃ chinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāvaṃ va sāmikā.*
26. *Yathāpi puriso cerehi gacchanto bhaṇḍaṃ ādiya*  
*bhaṇḍacchedabhayaṃ disvā chaḍḍayitvāna gacchati*
27. *Evam eva ayaṃ kāyo mahācorasamo<sup>2</sup> viya,*  
*pahāy' imaṃ gamissāmi kusalaḍḍedanābhaya<sup>3</sup>" ti.*

Evam Sumedhapañḍito nānāvidhāhi upamāhi imaṃ nekkhammūpasam-  
 hitaṃ atthaṃ cintetvā sakanivesane aparimitaṃ bhogaḁkhandhaṃ heṭṭhā-  
 vuttanayena kapaṇaddhikādīnaṃ<sup>4</sup> viṣajjetvā mahādānaṃ datvā vatthu-  
 kāme ca kilesakāme ca pahāya Amaranagaraṭo nikkhamitvā ekako va  
 Himavante Dhammakāṃ nāma pabbataṃ nissāya assamaṃ katvā paṇṇa-  
 sālāṃ ca caṃkamaṃ ca māpetvā pañcavi nīvaraṇadosahehi vivajjitaṃ  
 „evam samāhite citte“ ti ādinā nayena vuttehi aṭṭhavi kāraṇaguṇehi  
 samupetaṃ abhiññāsamkhātāṃ balaṃ āharitum tasmaṃ assamaṇapade  
 navadosasamannāgataṃ sātakaṃ pajahitvā dvādasaguṇasamannāgataṃ  
 vākacīraṃ nīvāsetvā isipabbajjāṃ pabbajji, evaṃ pabbajito aṭṭhadosa-  
 samākiṇṇaṃ taṃ paṇṇasālāṃ pahāya dasaguṇasamannāgataṃ rukka-  
 mūlaṃ upagantvā sabbam dhaññavikaṭiṃ pahāya pavattaphalabhojano hu-  
 tvā nisajjaṭṭhānacamaṃkavarasen' eva padhānaṃ padahanto sattāhabbhan-  
 tare yeva aṭṭhannaṃ samāpattinaṃ pañcannaṃ ca abhiññānaṃ lābhi  
 ahoṣi, evaṃ<sup>5</sup> taṃ yathāpatthitaṃ abhiññābalaṃ pāpuṇi; tena vuttaṃ:

28. „Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna nekaḁoṭṭisataṃ dhaṇaṃ  
 nāthānāthānaṃ datvāna Himavantaṃ upāgamiṃ.
29. Himavantaṣṣa avidūre Dhammaḁo nāma pabbato  
 assamo sukato mayhaṃ paṇṇasālā sumāpitā.
40. Caṃkamaṃ tattha māpesiṃ<sup>6</sup> pañcadosavivajjitaṃ  
 aṭṭhaguṇasamūpetaṃ,<sup>6</sup> abhiññābalaṃ āharim.
41. Sātakaṃ pajahim tattha navadosamupāgataṃ,  
 vākacīraṃ nīvāsesim dvādasaguṇamupāgataṃ.
42. Aṭṭhadosasamākiṇṇaṃ pajahim paṇṇasālakaṃ,  
 upāgamiṃ rukkaṃmūlaṃ guṇe dasaḁ' upāgataṃ.
43. Vāpitaṃ ropitaṃ dhaññaṃ pajahim niravasesato,  
 anekaguṇasampannaṃ pavattaphalaṃ ādiyim.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> chinnaṃ corrected to jinnaṃ, C<sup>s</sup> jinnaṃ corrected to jinṇaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ma-  
 hācorabbaṭo. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> kapaṇaddhikādīnaṃ, C<sup>k</sup> kapaṇiddhikādīnaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> kapaṇaddhi-  
 kādīnaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> evaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> māpetvā. <sup>6</sup> so all three MSS.

44. Tattha-ppadhānaṃ padahiṃ nipajjaṭṭhānacāṃkame,  
abbhantaramhi sattāhe abhiññābala pāpunin<sup>1</sup> ti.

Imāya pana pāliyā<sup>1</sup> Sumedhapaṇḍitena assamaṇṇasālacāṃkamā sahatthā māpitā viya vuttā, ayaṃ paṇ<sup>2</sup> ettha attho: Mahāsattarū<sup>3</sup> Himavantarū<sup>4</sup> ajjhogahetvā ajja Dhammakapabbataṃ pavisissatīti<sup>5</sup> disvā Sakkena<sup>6</sup> Vissakammadevapputtarū<sup>7</sup> āmanetvā „tāta ayaṃ Sumedhapaṇḍito ‘pabbajissāmīti’ nikkhanto, etassa vasaṇaṭṭhānarū<sup>8</sup> māpehitā“. So tassa vacanarū<sup>9</sup> sampañicchitvā ramaṇiyarū<sup>10</sup> assamarū<sup>11</sup> supaṇṇasālarū<sup>12</sup> manoramarū<sup>13</sup> caṃkamarū<sup>14</sup> māpesi. Bhagavā pana tadā attano puññānubhāvena nipphaṇnarū<sup>15</sup> tarū<sup>16</sup> assamaṇṇadarū<sup>17</sup> sandhāya „Sāriputta tasmiṃ Dhammakapabbate

Assamo sukato mayharū<sup>18</sup> paṇṇasālā sumāpitā,  
caṃkamarū<sup>19</sup> tattha māpesiṃ pañcadosavivajjitan<sup>20</sup> ti

āha. Tattha sukato mayhan ti sukato mayā, paṇṇasālā sumāpitā ti paṇṇacchadanāsālāpi me sumāpitā ahoṣi; pañcadosavivajjitan ti pañc<sup>21</sup> ime caṃkamanadosā nāma<sup>22</sup>; thaddhavisamatā antorukkhatā gahanacchannatā<sup>23</sup> atisambādhatā ativisālātā ti, thaddhavisamabbhūmibhāgasmiṃ hi caṃkame caṃkamantaessa pādā ruṇanti phoṭā utthahanti cittarū<sup>24</sup> ekaggatarū<sup>25</sup> na labhati kammaṭṭhānarū<sup>26</sup> vipajjati, mudusamatale pana phāsuvihārarū<sup>27</sup> āgamma kammaṭṭhānarū<sup>28</sup> sampajjati<sup>29</sup>, taemā thaddhavisamabbhūmibhāgatā eko doso ti vedītabbo, caṃkamassa anto majjhe vā koṭṭyarū<sup>30</sup> vā rukkhe sati paṇādam āgamma caṃkamantassa nalātarū<sup>31</sup> vā sīsarū<sup>32</sup> vā paṭṭhaññatīti antorukkhatā dutiyo doso, tiṇalātādīgahanacchanno<sup>33</sup> caṃkame caṃkamanto andhakāraṇelāyarū<sup>34</sup> uragādike pāṇe akkamitvā vā māreti tehi vā dāttho dukkharū<sup>35</sup> āpajjati<sup>36</sup> gahanacchannatā tatiyo doso, atisambādhe caṃkame āyāmato ratanike vā aḍḍharatanike vā caṃkame<sup>37</sup> caṃkamantassa paricchede pakkhalitvā nākhāpi aṅguliyo pi bhijjantīti atisambādhatā catuttho doso, ativisāle caṃkame caṃkamantassa cittarū<sup>38</sup> vidhāvati ekaggatarū<sup>39</sup> na labhatīti ativisālātā pañcamo doso, puthulato pana diyaḍḍharatarū<sup>40</sup> dvisu passesu ratanamattarū<sup>41</sup> anucaṃkamanarū<sup>42</sup> dīghato satṭhihattharū<sup>43</sup> mudutalarū<sup>44</sup> samavippakīṇṇavālutarū<sup>45</sup> caṃkamanarū<sup>46</sup> vaṭṭati, Cetiyaḍḍharimbi dipappasādaka-Mahindattherassa caṃkamanarū<sup>47</sup> viya tādissarū<sup>48</sup> ahoṣi, tenāha: caṃkamarū<sup>49</sup> tattha māpesiṃ pañcadosavivajjitan ti, aṭṭhaguṇasamūpetan ti aṭṭhahi samaṇasukhehi upetarū<sup>50</sup>, aṭṭh<sup>51</sup> imāni samaṇasukhāni nāma: dhanadhañṇapariggahābhāvo anavajjapiṇḍapātapariyesanābhāvo nibbutapiṇḍarū<sup>52</sup> bhuñjanābhāvo<sup>53</sup> rattharū<sup>54</sup> piṇetvā dhanasārārū<sup>55</sup> vā sīsakāhapaṇḍini vā gaṇhanteṣu rājakulesu ratthakilesābhāvo upakaraṇeṣu nicchandarāgābhāvo coravilope nibbhaya-  
bhāvo rājarājamahāmattehi asamsatṭhabhāvo catusu dīsāsu appaṭṭhatābhāvo, idarū<sup>56</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> pāliyā, C<sup>2</sup> pāliyā corrected to pāliyā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> Sakko. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>4</sup> omits nāma.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>5</sup> gahana- corrected to gahaṇa-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>6</sup> sammajjati, C<sup>7</sup> sammajjati corrected to sampajjati. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>8</sup> -gahana-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>9</sup> omits caṃkame. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>10</sup> C<sup>11</sup> ratanamatta

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>12</sup> mudutala. <sup>10</sup> so all three MSS.

vuttaṃ hoti: yathā tasmīṃ assame vasantena sakkā honti imāni aṭṭha sukhāni vinditūṃ evaṃ aṭṭhaguṇasamupetaṃ<sup>1</sup> taṃ assamaṃ māpesiṃ ti; abhiññābalaṃ āharin ti pacchā tasmīṃ assame vasanto kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā abhiññānaṃ ca samāpattinaṃ ca uppādanatthāya aniccato dukkhato vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā<sup>2</sup> thāmappattari vipassanābalaṃ āharin<sup>3</sup>, yathā tasmīṃ vasanto taṃ balaṃ āharitūṃ sakkomi<sup>4</sup> evaṃ taṃ assamaṃ tassa abhiññatthāya vipassanābalaṃ anuecchavikaṃ katvā māpesiṃ ti attho; sātakaṃ pajahim tattha na vadosaṃ upāgatan ti etthāyaṃ ānupubbikathā<sup>5</sup>: tadā kira kuṭṭilenacāṃkamādi-patimanditaṃ<sup>6</sup> pupphūpagaphalūpagarukkhasaṅchannaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ madhura-sallāsāyaṃ apagatavālamigabhiṃsanakasakunaṃ pavivekakkhamaṃ assamaṃ māpetvā alaṃkatecāṃkamassa ubhosu antesu ālambanaphalakaṃ saṃvidhāya nisīdanatthāya cāṃkamavemajjhe samataṃ muggavannaṣilaṃ māpetvā anto paṇṇasālāyaṃ jaṭamaṇḍalaṃ vākaciraṃ tidaṇḍakuṇḍikādi ke tāpasaparikkhāre maṇḍape paṇiyakutaṇḍiyaṃ khaṇḍiyaṃ saṃvattati taṃ sabbaṃ māpetvā paṇṇasālābhittiyaṃ „ye keci pabbajitukāṃ ime parikkhāre gahe tvā pabbajantū“<sup>7</sup> ti akkharāni chinditvā deva lokam eva gate Vissakamme devaputte Sumedhapaṇḍito Himavantaṇḍe girikandarānusaṅgaṃ attano nivasānurūpaṃ phāsukaṭṭhānaṃ olokento nadīnivattane vissakammanimmitaṃ sakkadattiyaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ assamaṃ diṣvā cāṃkamanakoṭṭiṃ gantvā padavalaṇḍjaṃ<sup>8</sup> apasanto „dhuvaṃ paribhijā dhura-gāme bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā kilantarūpā āgantvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā nisinnā bhavissanti“<sup>9</sup> cintetvā thokaṃ āgametvā „atthi ya cirāyanti“<sup>10</sup> jānissāmi<sup>11</sup> ti paṇṇasālakuṭṭidvārāni<sup>12</sup> vivaritvā anto pavisitvā ito c' ito ca olokento mahābhittiyaṃ akkharāni vācetvā „mayhaṃ kappiyaparikkhārā ete, ime gahe tvā pabbajissāmi“<sup>13</sup> attanā nivatthapārutaṃ sātakayugaṃ pajahi, tenāha: sātakaṃ pajahim tatthā ti, evaṃ pavittho ahaṃ Sāriputta tassaṃ paṇṇasālāyaṃ sātakaṃ pajahim na vadosaṃ upāgatan ti sātakaṃ pajahanto nava dose diṣvā pajahin ti dīpeti, tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitānaṃ hi sātakasmiṃ nava dosā upaṭṭhahanti: mahagghabhāvo eko doso, parapaṭibaddhatāya uppajjanabhāvo eko, paribhogena lahuṃ kilissa-nabhāvo eko kilitttho ca dhovitaṃ ca rajitaṃ ca hoti, paribhogena jīra-nabhāvo eko jīṇṇassa hi tunnaṃ vā aggaladānaṃ<sup>14</sup> vā kātappaṃ hoti, puna pariyesanāya durabbhisambhavabhāvo eko, tāpasapabbajjāya asārupabhāvo eko, paccatthikānaṃ sādharmaṇabhāvo eko yathā hi na<sup>15</sup> paccatthikā na gaṇhanti tathā gopetabbaṃ hoti, paribhuñjantassa vibhūsanatthānaṃ eko, gahe tvā carantassa khandhabhāramahicchabhāvo eko ti; vākaciraṃ nivāsesiṃ ti tadā ahaṃ Sāriputta ime nava dose diṣvā sātakaṃ pahāya vākaciraṃ nivāsesiṃ, mu-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> samūpetam. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āharitvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āhari. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sakkoti. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ānupubbakathā, C<sup>o</sup> anupubbakathā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kuṭṭilena-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -kūṭa- <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aṅgāra-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> padavalaṇḍjaṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -sālā-, C<sup>o</sup> -sālā- corrected to -sālā-.

<sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aggaḷa-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> taṃ.



jatiṇaṃ hīrabhīraṃ katvā ganthetvā<sup>1</sup> kataṃ vākacīraṃ nivāsanaṇāpārūpanatthāya<sup>2</sup>  
 ādiyaṃ ti attho, dvādasaguṇaṃ upāgatan ti dvādasahi ānisaṃsehi samannā-  
 gataṃ, vākacīrasmiṃ hi dvādasā ānisaṃsā: appaggaṃ suṇḍaraṃ kappiyaṃ ti  
 ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> tāva eko ānisaṃso, sahatthā kātuṃ sakkā ti ayaṃ dutiyo, paribhogena  
 saṇikaṃ<sup>4</sup> kilissati dhoviyamāne<sup>5</sup> pi papañco n' atthi ayaṃ tatiyo, paribhogena  
 jīṇe pi sabbatābhābhāvo catuttho, puna pariyesantassa sukhena karaṇābhāvo  
 pañcama, tāpasapabbajjāya sārūpābhāvo chaṭṭho, paccatthikānaṃ nīrūpābhō-  
 gābhāvo<sup>6</sup> sattama, paribhūñjantassa vibhūsanatthānābhāvo aṭṭhama, dhāraṇa-  
 sallāhukābhāvo navama, cīvarapaccaye appicchābhāvo dasama, vākupattiyā dham-  
 mikaanavajjabhāvo ekādasama, vākacīre natthe pi anapekkhābhāvo dvādasama ti;  
 aṭṭhadosaṃmākiṇṇaṃ pajāhiṃ paṇṇasālakaṃ ti kathaṃ pajāhi, so  
 kira varasātakayugaṃ omuñcanto cīvaravaṃse laggitaṃ anojapupphadāmasādisaṃ  
 rattaṃ vākacīraṃ gahetvā nivāsetvā tass' upari aparaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ vākaci-  
 raṃ paridaḥitvā punnāgapupphasantharasādisaṃ sakkhuraṃ ajñacammaṃ ekasāsaṃ  
 katvā jaṭamaṇḍalaṃ paṭimuñcitvā cūḷāya saddhiṃ niccalābhāvākaraṇatthaṃ sā-  
 rasūciṃ<sup>7</sup> pavesetvā muttājālasādisāya sikkāya pavālavannaṃ<sup>8</sup> kuṇḍikaṃ odahitvā  
 tīsu thānesu vaṃkaṃ kājaṃ ādāya ekissā kājakotiyaṃ kuṇḍikaṃ ekissā amkusa-  
 pacchiṃ tidaṇḍakādini olambetvā khāribhāraṃ aṃse katvā dakkhiṇena batthena  
 kattaraḍaṇḍaṃ gahetvā paṇṇasālato nikkhamitvā satṭhihatthamāhācamkame apa-  
 rāparaṃ caṃkamanto attano vesāṃ oloketvā „mayhaṃ mano matthakaṃ patto,  
 sobhatti vata me pabbajjā, Buddhapaccekaḥbuddhādīhi sabbehi vīrapurisehi vaṇṇitā  
 thomitā ayaṃ pabbajjā nāma, pahīnaṃ me gīhbandhanaṃ, nikkhanto 'smi'<sup>9</sup>  
 nekkhammaṃ<sup>10</sup>, laddhā me uttamapabbajjā, karissāmi samānadhamaṃ, labhissāmi  
 maggaphalasukhaṃ“ ti ussāhajāto khārikājaṃ otāretvā caṃkamavemajjhe mug-  
 gavaṇṇasellāpatte suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya nisīno divasabhāgaṃ vitināmetvā sāyaṇha-  
 samayaṃ paṇṇasālam pavisitvā bidalamaṇcekappasse kaṭṭhattharikāya nīpanno  
 sarīraṃ utuṃ gāhāpetvā balavapaccūse pabujjhitvā attano āgamaṇaṃ āvajjesi:  
 „ahaṃ gharāvāse ādīnavāṃ disvā amitabhogaṃ anantaṃ yasam pahāya araṇṇaṃ  
 pavisitvā nekkhammagavesako hutvā pabbajito, ito dāni paṭṭhāya pamādacārāṃ  
 caritūṃ na vaṭṭati, pavivekaṃ hi pahāya vicaraṇaṃ micchāvitakkamakkhikā  
 khādanti, idāni mayā vivekaṃ anubrūhetuṃ vaṭṭati, ahaṃ hi gharāvāsaṃ pali-  
 bodhato disvā nikkhanto, ayaṃ ca manāpā paṇṇasālā, beluvapakkavaṇṇaparibhaṇḍa-  
 katā bhūmi, rajatavaṇṇā setabhittiyo, kapotapādavaṇṇaṃ paṇṇacchadanāṃ, vi-  
 cittattharakavaṇṇabīdalamaṇcako, nivāsaphāsukaṃ vasaṇatthānaṃ, etto atirekatarā  
 viya me gehasampadā paññāyatiti“ paṇṇasālāya dose vicinanto aṭṭha dose passi,  
 paṇṇasālāparibhogasmiṃ hi aṭṭha ādīnavā: mahāsambhārena dabbasambhāre sam-  
 odhānetvā karaṇapariyesanābhāvo eko ādīnavo, tiṇapaṇṇamatikkāsu paṭṭīsu

<sup>1</sup> Ck gantetvā, C<sup>o</sup> gantetvā corrected to ganthetvā. <sup>2</sup> Ck -pārūpana-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> saṇikaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> dhoviyamāne. <sup>6</sup> Ck -bhogābhāvo. <sup>7</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> -suciṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ck pavālavanna, C<sup>o</sup> pavālavannaṃ. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> smiṃ. <sup>10</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> nekkhamma.

cīsaṃ pumaṃpama thapetabbatāya nibaddhajagganabbhāvo duttiyo, „senāsanān<sup>1</sup>  
 nāma mahālakassa pāpānāti, avelāya vuttāpiyamānassa cittekkaggatā na hoti<sup>2</sup>“  
 „uttāpāniyabbhāvo<sup>3</sup>“ tatiyo, situnhapaṭighātena kāyassa sukhumālākaraṇabbhāvo ca-  
 ccaṃ, „gaham<sup>4</sup>“ pavittihena yaṃ kiñci pāpaṃ sakkā kātun<sup>5</sup>“ ti garahapaṭicchāda-  
 nabhāvo pañcamo, „mayhan<sup>6</sup>“ ti pariggahakaraṇaṃ chaṭṭho, „gehassa atthibbhāvo  
 nāma saduttiyakavāso“ ti sattamo, ūkamamkunagharaḡolikkādīnaṃ sādharāṇa-  
 tīya bahusādhāraṇabbhāvo aṭṭhamo, iti ime aṭṭhaadīnave diṣvā Mahāsatto paṇṇa-  
 sūlam<sup>7</sup> pajahī, tenāha: aṭṭhadosaśamākiṇṇaṃ pajahīm paṇṇasālaṇaṃ tī; upā-  
 gamīm rukkhāmūlaṃ guṇe dasaḥ<sup>8</sup> upāgatan ti „channaṃ paṭikkhiptvā  
 dasaḥ guṇehi upetaṃ rukkhāmūlaṃ upagato 'smīti<sup>9</sup>“ vadati, tat<sup>10</sup> ime dasa guṇā:  
 appasamārambhātā eko guṇo, „upagamanamattakam eva hi tattha hoti<sup>11</sup>“ appa-  
 jagganta<sup>12</sup> duttiyo, „taṃ hi sammatṭham pi asammattṭham pi paribhogaphāsukaṃ  
 hoti yeva“ anuttāpāniyabbhāvo<sup>13</sup> tatiyo, „garaham na paṭicchādeti, tattha hi pāpaṃ  
 karonto lajjatīti“ garahāya apaṭicchannabbhāvo catuttho, „abbhokāśavāso viya  
 kāyaṃ na santhambhetīti“ kāyassa asanthambhanabbhāvo pañcamo, pariggaha-  
 karaṇabbhāvo chaṭṭho, gehālayapaṭikkhepo sattamo, bahusādhāraṇagehe viya „paṭi-  
 jaggissāmi<sup>14</sup>“ naṃ, nikkhamathā<sup>15</sup> ti nīharaṇakābhāvo aṭṭhamo, vasantassa sappi-  
 tikabbhāvo navamo, rukkhāmūlasenāsanassa gatagataṭṭhāne sulabbatāya anapekkha-  
 bhāvo dasamo ti, „ime dasa guṇe diṣvā rukkhāmūlaṃ upagato 'smīti<sup>16</sup>“ vadati;  
 imāni ettakāni kārāṇāni sallakkhetvā Mahāsatto punadivase bhikkhāya pāvisi,  
 s<sup>17</sup>ṭh' assa sampattagāme manussā mahantena ussāhena bhikkhaṃ adāmau, so  
 bhattakiccaṃ nittāpētvā assamaṃ āgama nīsīditvā cintesi: „nāhaṃ 'āhāraṃ  
 labhāmīti<sup>18</sup>“ pabbajitto, siniddhāhāro nāṃ esa mānamadapurisamade vaḍḍhēti, āhā-  
 ramūlakassa ca dukkhassa anto n' atthī, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vāpitaṃ ropitaṃ dhañña-  
 nibbattaṃ āhāraṃ jahitvā pavattaphalabhojano bhaveyyaṃ<sup>19</sup>“ tī; so tato paṭṭhāya  
 tathā katvā ghaṭanto vāyamanto sattāhabbhantare yeva aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañca  
 abhiññā nibbatesi, tena vuttam:

Vāpitaṃ ropitaṃ dhaññaṃ pajahīm niravasesato,  
 anekaguṇasampannaṃ pavattaphalam ādiyīm,  
 Tattha-ppadhānaṃ padahīm nisajjaṭṭhānacaṃkame,  
 abbhantaramhi sattāhe abhiññābala paṇuṇin ti.

Evam abhiññābalaṃ patvā Sumedhatāpase samāpattisukhena vītina-  
 mente Dīpaṅkaro<sup>20</sup> nāma Satthā loke udapādi. Tassa paṭisandhi-  
 jātibodhidhammacakkappavattanesu sakalāpi dasasahassilokadhātu sam-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> senāsanān corrected to senāsanam. <sup>2</sup> all three MSS. uttāpāniya-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup>  
 gaham corrected to garaham. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paṇṇasālam. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -jaggantā, C<sup>v</sup> -janatā.  
<sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> anuttāpāniya-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paṭijaggissāmim corrected to -ssāmi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits  
 naṃ. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dīpaṅkaro.

kampi sampakampi sampavedhi mahāviraṇaṃ viravi, dvattiṃsa pubbani-mittāni pāturaḥaṃsu. Sumedhatāpaso samāpattisukhena vītināmento n' eva taṃ saddaṃ assosi na tāni nimittāni addasa; tena vuttaṃ:

45. „Evaṃ me siddhippattassa vasibhūtaṃ sāsane  
Dīpaṃkaro nāma Jino uppajji lokanāyako.
46. Uppajjante ca jāyante bujjhante dhammadesane  
caturo nimitte nāddasaṃ<sup>1</sup> jhānaratisamappito“ ti.

Tasmiṃ kale Dīpaṃkaradasabalaṃ catuhi khīṇāsavasatasahashehi parivuto anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Rammakāṃ nāma nagaraṃ patvā Sudassanamahāvihāre paṭivasati. Rammanagaravāsino „Dīpaṃkaro kira samañissaro paramābhisambodhiṃ patvā pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Rammanagaraṃ patvā Sudassanamahāvihāre paṭivasatīti“ sutvā sappinavanītādīni c' eva bhesajjāni vatthacchādanāni ca gāhāpetvā gandhamālādihatthā yena Buddhō yena Dhammo yena Saṃgho tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā hutvā Satthāraṃ upasāṃkamitvā vanditvā gandhādīhi pūjetvā ekamantaṃ nisinnā, dhammadesanaṃ sutvā svātānāya nimantetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamīsu. Te punadvase mahādānaṃ sajjetvā nagaraṃ alaṃkaritvā Dasabalassa āgamanamaggaṃ alaṃkarontā udakabhinnatthānesu paṃsum<sup>2</sup> pakkhipitvā samaṃ bhūmitalaṃ katvā rajatapattavaṇṇaṃ vālukaṃ ākiranti, lājāni c' eva pupphāni ca vikiranti, nānāviraḡehi vatthehi dhajapaṭāke ussāpenti, kadaliyo c' eva punṇaghaṭapantiyo ca patitthāpenti. Tasmiṃ kale Sumedhatāpaso attano assamapadā uggantvā tesāṃ manussānaṃ uparibhāgena ākāseṇa gacchanto te haṭṭhatutṭhe manusse disvā „kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ“ ti ākāsaṭo oruḡha ekamantaṃ ṭṭhito manusse pucchi: „hambho kassa tumhe imaṃ maggaṃ alaṃkarothā“ ti; tena vuttaṃ:

47. „Paccantadesavisaye nimantetvā Tathāgataṃ  
tassa āgamaṇamaggaṃ<sup>3</sup> sodhenti tuṭṭhamānaṣā.
48. Ahaṇa tena samayena nikkhamitvā sakassamaṃ  
dhunanto vākacīraṇi gacchāmi ambare tadā.
49. Vedajātaṃ jaṇaṃ disvā tuṭṭhahaṭṭhaṃ pamoditaṃ  
orohitvāna gaganā manusse pucchi tāvade:

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> nāddasāsiṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> paṃsu. <sup>3</sup> so all three MSS.

50. 'Tuṭṭhahaṭṭho pamodito vedaḷjāto mahāḷjano,  
kassa sodhīyati<sup>1</sup> maggo añjasam vaṭumāyanaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti.

Manussā āhaṃsu: „bhante Sumedha na tvaṃ jānāsi: 'Dīpaṃkarada-sabalo sammāsambodhiṃ patvā pavattavaradhammacakko cārikaṃ ca-ramāno amhākaṃ nagaraṃ patvā Sudassanamahāvihāre paṭivasati, mayan<sup>3</sup> taṃ Bhagavantam nimantayimha, tass' etaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato āgamanamaggaṃ alaṃkaromā<sup>4</sup>“ 'ti. Sumedhatāpaso cintesi: „'Buddho' ti kho ghosamattam pi loke dullabham, pag eva Buddhupādo, mayāpi imehi manussehi saddhiṃ Dasabalassa maggaṃ alaṃkaritum vaṭṭatitī<sup>5</sup>“. So te manusse āha: „sace bho tumhe etaṃ maggaṃ Buddhassa alaṃkaroṭha mayham pi ekaṃ okāsaṃ detha, aham pi tumhehi saddhiṃ maggaṃ alaṃkarissāmi<sup>6</sup>“. Te „sādhū<sup>7</sup>“ 'ti sampatṭicchitvā „Sumedhatāpaso iddhiṃā<sup>8</sup>“ ti jānantā udakabhinnokāsaṃ sallak-khetvā „tvaṃ imaṃ ṭhānaṃ alaṃkarohīti<sup>9</sup>“ adāmsu. Sumedho buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ<sup>10</sup> gahetvā cintesi: „aham imaṃ okāsaṃ iddhiyā alaṃkaritum pahomi, evaṃ alaṃkato pana maṃ na paritosessati, aḷja mayā kāyaveyyāvaccam kātum vaṭṭatitī<sup>11</sup>“ paṃsum āharitvā tasmim padese pakkhipi. Tassa tasmim padese analaṃkate yeva Dīpaṃkaro Dasabalo mahānubhāvānaṃ chaḷabhiṇṇakkhīṇāsavānaṃ catuhi satasahasseehi parivuto devatāsu dibbamālagandhādīhi<sup>12</sup> pūjayantesu<sup>13</sup> dibbasamgītesu pavattantesu<sup>14</sup> manussehi<sup>15</sup> mānusakagandhehi c' eva mālādīhi ca pūjayantesu<sup>16</sup> anantāya Buddhalīhāya Manosilātale vijambhamāno siho viya taṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattamaggaṃ paṭipajji. Sumedhatāpaso akkhini um-miletvā alaṃkatamaggena āgacchantassa Dasabalassa dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇapatimaṇḍitaṃ asītiyā anubyañjanehi anubyañjitaṃ<sup>17</sup> byā-mappabbhāya<sup>18</sup> samparivāritaṃ maṇivaṇṇagaganatale nānappakārā<sup>19</sup> vijjulatā viya āvelāvelabhūtā c' eva yugaḷayugaḷabhūtā ca chabbannaḡha-nabuddharasmiyo<sup>20</sup> vissajjentaṃ rūpaggappattaṃ attabhāvaṃ oloketvā „aḷja mayā Dasabalassa jīvitapariccāgaṃ kātum vaṭṭatitī<sup>21</sup>“ „mā Bhagavā kalale akkami, maṇiphalakasetum pana akkamanto viya saddhiṃ catuhi khīṇāsavasatasahasseehi mama piṭṭhiṃ maddamāno gacchatu, taṃ me bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā<sup>22</sup>“ 'ti kese mocetvā ajinajaṭṭāvā-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sodhīyati. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mayan. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> buddhorammaṇaṃ pītiṃ, C<sup>v</sup> buddhāram-manapītiṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -gandhādīsu, C<sup>k</sup> gandhādīsu. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pūjayantisu. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pavat-tiyamānesu. <sup>7</sup> so all three MSS. instead of manussesu? <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pūjiyamānesu. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anuvyañjitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vyāma-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -karā, C<sup>v</sup> -kāra. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -ghaṇa-.

kacirāni kālavanne<sup>1</sup> kalale pattharivā māṇiphalakasetum viya kalala-  
piṭṭhe nipajji; tena vuttaṃ:

51. „Te me puṭṭhā vyākariṃsu: ‘Buddho loke anuttaro  
Dīpaṃkaro nāma Jīno uppajji lokanāyako,  
tassa sodhiyati’ maggo añjasam vaṭumāyanam’.
52. ‘Buddho’ ti mama sutvāna pīti uppajji tāvade,  
‘Buddho Buddho’ ti kathayanto somanassam pavedayim.’<sup>3</sup>
53. Tattha thatvā vicintesiṃ tuṭṭho samviggaṃānaso:  
‘idha bijāni ropissam, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā,
54. Yadi Buddhassa sodhetha ekokāsam dadātha me,  
aham pi sodhayissāmi añjasam vaṭumāyanam’.
55. Adāṃsu te mam’ okāsam sodhetum añjasam tadā.  
‘Buddho Buddho’ ti cintento maggaṃ sodhem’ ahan tadā.
56. Anīṭṭhite mam’ okāse Dīpaṃkaro mahāmuni  
cattārisatasahasseehi<sup>4</sup> chaḷabhiññeehi tādihi<sup>5</sup>  
khīṇāsavahi vimalehi paṭipajji añjasam<sup>6</sup> Jīno.
57. Paccuggamanā vattanti, vajjanti bheriyo bahū<sup>7</sup>,  
āmoditā naramarū sādhuḷkārāṃ pavattayum.
58. Devā manusse passanti manussāpi ca devatā,  
ubho pi te pañjalikā anuyanti Tathāgataṃ.
59. Devā dibbehi turiyehi manussā mānusaḷkehi ca  
ubho pi te vajjayantā<sup>8</sup> anuyanti Tathāgataṃ.
60. Dibbaṃ mandāravaṃ pupphaṃ padumaṃ pāricchattakaṃ  
disodisaṃ okiranti ākāsanabhagatā<sup>9</sup> marū.
61. Campakaṃ salaḷaṃ nīpaṃ nāgapunnāgaketakaṃ  
disodisaṃ ukkhipanti bhūmitaḷagatā narā.
62. Kese muñcitv’ ahaṃ tattha vākaciraṇ ca cammakāṃ  
kalale pattharivāna avakuḷjo nipajji’ ahaṃ.
63. ‘Akkamitvāna maṃ Buddho saha sisseehi gacchatu,  
mā<sup>10</sup> kalale akkamittho, hitāya me bhavissatīti’“

so kalalapiṭṭhe nipannaḷko va puna akkhini ummīletvā Dīpaṃkaradasa-  
balassa Buddhaṣiriṃ sampassamaṇāno evaṃ cintesi: „sace ahaṃ iccheyyaṃ  
sabbakilese jhāpetvā saṃghanaḷako hutvā Rammanagaraṃ paviseyyaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> kālā-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sodhiyati. <sup>3</sup> Ck pavedayam. <sup>4</sup> so all three MSS.

<sup>5</sup> Ck tādihi, C<sup>v</sup> tādiṣi. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> añjasam. <sup>7</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> bahu. <sup>8</sup> Ck vajjayantā.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ākāsatāḷagatā. <sup>10</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> add nani.

aññātakavesena pana me kilese jhāpetvā Nibbānapattiya<sup>1</sup> kiccaṃ n'atthi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Dīpaṃkaradasabalo viya paramābhisambodhiṃ patvā dhammanāvāṃ āropetvā mahājanāṃ Sāmsārasāgarā uttāretvā pacchā parinibbāyeyyaṃ, idaṃ mayhaṃ patirūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti. Tato aṭṭha dhamme samodhānetvā Buddhabhāvāya abhinihāraṃ katvā nipajji; tena vuttaṃ :

61. „Puthaviyaṃ<sup>3</sup> nipannassa evaṃ me āsi cetaso :  
'icchamāno ahaṃ aṭṭha kilese jhāpaye mama.
63. Kim me aññātaveseṇa dhammaṃsacchikaten<sup>4</sup> idha,  
sabbāññutaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāpuṇitvā Buddhō hessaṃ sadevake.
66. Kim me ekena tiṇṇena purisena thāmadassinā,  
sabbāññutaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇitvā santāressaṃ sadevake.
67. Iminā me adhikārena purisena thāmadassinā  
sabbāññutaṃ pāpuṇāmi tāreṃ janataṃ bahūṃ.
68. Sāmsārasotaṃ chinditvā viddhāṃsitvā tayo bhava  
dhammanāvāṃ samāruyha santāressaṃ sadevake<sup>7</sup> ti,

yasmā pana Buddhattaṃ patthentassa

69. Manussattaṃ līngasampatti hetu Satthāradassanaṃ  
pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā  
aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā abhinihāro samijjhati.

Manussattabhāvasmiṃ yeva hi tathā Buddhattaṃ patthentassa patthanā samijjhati nāgassa vā supannaṃsā vā devatāya vā patthanā no samijjhati, manussattabhāve pi purisalīṅge tṭhitass' eva patthanā samijjhati itthiya vā paṇḍakanagguṇasakauḥato-byañjanakānaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā no samijjhati, purisassa pi tasmiṃ attabhāve arahattappattiya<sup>9</sup> hetusampannass' eva patthanā samijjhati no itarassa, hetusampannena pi sace jīvamānakabuddhass' eva santikā patthentassa patthanā samijjhati parinibbute Buddhā cetiyasantike vā bodhimūle vā patthentassa na samijjhati, Buddhānaṃ santike patthentassāpi pabbajjalīṅge tṭhitass' eva samijjhati no gihillīṅge tṭhitassa, pabbajjitassāpi pañcābhīṇassa aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino yeva samijjhati na imāya guṇasampattiya<sup>10</sup> virahitassa, guṇasampannenāpi yena attano jīvitaṃ Buddhānaṃ pariccattāṃ hoti tassa iminā adhikārena adhikārasampannass' eva samijjhati na itarassa, adhikārasampannassāpi yassa Buddhakāradhammānaṃ atthāya mahanto chando ca mahanto ussāho ca vāyāmo ca pariyeṭṭhi<sup>11</sup> tass' eva samijjhati na itarassa, tatth' idaṃ chandamahantatāya opammaṃ : sace hi evaṃ assa „yo sakala-cakkavālagabbhaṃ ekodakībhūtaṃ attano bāhubalena pataritvā pāraṃ gantuṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nibbānapattiya. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> puthuviyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sabbāññutaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> sabbāññutam.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sabbāññutam. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -vyañjana-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pariyeṭṭhi.

samattho so Buddhattaṃ pāpuṇāti, yo vā pana sakalacakkavālagabbhaṃ veḷugum-basañchannaṃ viyūhītvā madditvā padasā gacchanto pāraṃ gantuṃ samattho so Buddhattaṃ pāpuṇāti, yo vā pana sakalacakkavālagabbhaṃ sattīyo ākoṭetvā niraṇṭaraṃ sattithalasamākiṇṇaṃ padasā akkamamāno pāraṃ gantuṃ samattho so Buddhattaṃ pāpuṇāti, yo vā pana sakalacakkavālagabbhaṃ vitaccikaṃgārabharitaṃ pādehi maddamāno pāraṃ gantuṃ samattho so Buddhattaṃ pāpuṇāti<sup>1</sup>“ yo etesu ekam pi attano dukkaraṃ na maññati „ahaṃ etam pi taritvā vā gantvā vā pāraṃ gaheṣṣāmīti“ evaṃ mahantena chandena ca ussāhena ca vāyāmena ca pariyeṭṭhiyā ca samannāgato hoti tassa patthanā samijjhati na itarassa. Sumedhatāpasaso pana ime aṭṭha dhamme samodhānetvā Buddhabbhāyā abhinīhāraṃ katvā nipajji. Dīpaṃkaro pi Bhagavā āgantvā Sumedhatāpasassa sīsabhāge ṭhatvā maṇisihapañjaraṃ<sup>2</sup> ugghāṇento viya pañcavaṇṇapasādasampannāni akkhīni ummīletvā kalalapiṭṭhe nipannaṃ Sumedhatāpasam disvā „ayaṃ tāpasaso Buddhattāya“ abhinīhāraṃ katvā nipanno, ijjhissati nu kho imassa patthanā udāhu no“ ti anāgataṃ saṇṇānaṃ pesetvā upadhārento „ito kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṃkheyyāni atikkamitvā Gotamo nāma Buddhho bhavissatīti“<sup>3</sup> natvā ṭhitako va parisamajje vyākāsi: „Passatha no tumhe imaṃ uggatapaṃ<sup>4</sup> tāpasam kalalapiṭṭhe nipannaṃ“ ti. „Evaṃ bhante“. „Ayaṃ Buddhattāya“ abhinīhāraṃ katvā nipanno, samijjhissati imassa patthanā, ito kappasatasahassādhikānaṃ catunnaṃ asaṃkheyyānaṃ matthake Gotamo nāma Buddhho bhavissati, tasmim pan’ assa attabhāve Kapilavattu<sup>5</sup> nāma nagaraṃ nivāso bhavissati, Māyā nāma devī<sup>6</sup> mātā, Suddhodano nāma rājā pitā, aggasāvako Upatisso nāma thero, dutiyasāvako Kolito nāma, Buddhupaṭṭhāko Ānando nāma, aggasāvika Khemā nāma therī<sup>7</sup>, dutiyasāvika Uppalavaṇṇā<sup>8</sup> nāma therī<sup>9</sup> bhavissati, paripakkaṇāṇo mahābhikkhamaṇaṃ katvā mahāpadhānaṃ padahitvā nigrodhamūle pāyāsam paṭiggahetvā Nerañjarāya tīre paribhuñjitvā bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruhya assattharukkhamūle abhisambujjhissatīti<sup>10</sup>“; tena vuttaṃ:

70. “Dīpaṃkaro<sup>10</sup> lokavidū<sup>11</sup> āhutinaṃ paṭiggaho  
ussisake maṃ ṭhatvāna idaṃ vacanam abravi<sup>12</sup>:  
71. ‘Passatha imaṃ tāpasam jaṭilaṃ uggatāpanaṃ,  
aparimeyye ito kappe Buddhho loke bhavissati.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> maṇi-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> buddhatthāya. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> uggatapan. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> buddhatthāya corrected to buddhatthāya. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kapilavattum. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> devī. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> therī. <sup>8</sup> all three MSS. uppalavaṇṇa. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> therī. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dīpaṃkaro. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> lokavidu. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -bruvi.

72. Aho Kapilavhayā rammā nikkhamitvā Tathāgato padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakāriyaṃ
73. Ajapālarukkhamaṇe nisiditvā Tathāgato tattha pāyasaṃ aggayha Nerañjaram upehiti.
74. Nerañjarāya tīre pāyasaṃ ādāya so Jino paṭiyattavaramaggena bodhimūlaṃhi eheti.
75. Tato padakkhiṇaṃ katvā bodhimaṇḍaṃ anuttaro assatthassa mūle bujjhissati mahāyaso.
76. Imassa janikā mātā Māyā nāma bhavissati, pitā Suddhodano nāma, ayaṃ hessati Gotamo.
77. Anāsavaṃ vitarāgā santacittā samāhitā Kolito Upatisso ca aggā hessanti sāvakā.
78. Ānando nāma' upatthāko upatthissati taṃ Jinaṃ, Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca aggā hessanti sāvikā
79. Anāsavaṃ vitarāgā santacittā samāhitā. Bodhi tassa Bhagavato 'Assattho' ti 'pavuccati'...<sup>1</sup>.

Sumedhatāpaso „mayhaṃ kira patthanā samijjhissatī“ somanas-sappatto ahoṣi. Mahājano Dīpaṃkaradasabalassa vacanaṃ sutvā „Sumedhatāpaso kira Buddhabhijāṃ Buddhamkuro“ ti haṭṭhatuttho ahoṣi. Evaṃ c'assa ahoṣi: „yathā nāma puriso nadiṃ taranto ujukena titthena uttaritum asakkonto heṭṭhātittthena uttarati evaṃ evaṃ<sup>2</sup> mayhaṃ Dīpaṃkaradasabalassa sāsane maggaphalaṃ alabhamānā anāgate yadā tvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi<sup>3</sup> tadā tava sammukhā maggaphalaṃ sacchikātum samatthā bhaveyyāma<sup>4</sup>“ ti patthanam thapayimsu. Dīpaṃkaradasabalo pi Bodhisattaṃ pasamsitvā aṭṭhahi pupphamutthiḥi pūjetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Te pi catusatasahassasaṃkhā khīṇāsavaṃ Bodhisattaṃ gandhehi ca mālehi<sup>5</sup> ca pūjetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. Devamanussā pana tath' eva pūjetvā vanditvā pakkantā. Bodhisatto sabbesaṃ paṭikkantakāle sayanā vuṭṭhāya „pāramiyo vicinissāmiti“ puppharāsimatthake pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā<sup>6</sup> nisīdi. Evaṃ nisinne Bodhisatte sakaladasasahassacakkavāle devatā sannipatitvā sādhuḥkāraṃ katvā „ayya Sumedhatāpasa porāṇakabodhisattānaṃ pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā<sup>6</sup> 'pāramiyo vicinissāma' ti nisinnakāle yaṇi pubbanimittāni nāma paññāyanti tāni sabbāni pi aṭṭha pātubhūtāni, nissamsayena tvaṃ Buddho

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> pavuccatīti. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> bhavissati. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>3</sup> mālehi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> ābhujitvā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>3</sup> ābhujitvā.



bhavissasi, mayam etaṃ jānāma: yass' etāni nimittāni paññāyanti ekan-  
tena<sup>1</sup> so Buddho hoti, tvaṃ attano viriyaṃ dāhaṃ katvā paggaṇhā"  
ti Bodhisattamānānappakārehi thutūhi abhiṭṭhūṃsu<sup>2</sup>; tena vuttam:

80. „Idaṃ sutvāna vacanam āsamassa Maḥesino  
āmoditā<sup>3</sup> naramarū: 'Buddhabijāmkuro ayam'.
81. Ukkutṭhisaddā vattanti appoṭhenti hasanti<sup>4</sup> ca  
katañjalī namassanti dasasahassi<sup>5</sup> sadevakā.
82. 'Yad' imassa Lokanāthassa virajjhissāma sāsanam  
anāgatamhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imam.
83. Yathā manussā nadim tarantā paṭitittham virajjhiya  
hetthātitthe gahetvāna uttaranti mahānadim.
84. Evam evam<sup>6</sup> mayam sabbe yadi muñcem' imam Jinam  
anāgatamhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imam.
85. Dīpaṃkaro Lokavidū<sup>7</sup> āhutinam paṭiggaho  
mama kammam pakittetvā dakkhiṇam<sup>8</sup> padam uddhari<sup>9</sup>.
86. Ye tattha āsum Jinaputtā sabbe padakkhiṇam akāṃsu mam,  
narā nāgā ca gandhabbā abhivādetvāna pakkamuṃ.
87. Dassanam me atikkante sasamghe Lokanāyake  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena āsanā vutṭhahim tadā.
88. Sukhena sukhito homi pāmuṃjēna<sup>10</sup> pamodito,  
pītiyā ca abhissanno<sup>11</sup> pallaṃkam ābhujim tadā.
89. Pallaṃkena nisīditvā evam cintes' ahan tadā:  
'vasibhūto aham jhāne abhiññāsu pāramim gato.
90. Sahassikamhi<sup>12</sup> lokamhi isayo n' atthi me samā,  
asamo iddhidhammesu alabhim idisam sukham<sup>13</sup>.
91. Pallaṃkābhujane<sup>14</sup> mayham dasasahassādhivāsino<sup>15</sup>  
mahānādam pavattesum: 'dhuvam<sup>16</sup> Buddho bhavissasi.
92. Yam pubbe Bodhisattānam pallaṃkavaramābhujē  
nimittāni padissanti tāni ajja padissare.
93. Sitaṃ vyapagataṃ hoti uṇhaṃ ca upasammati,  
tāni ajja padissanti, dhuvam Buddho bhavissasi.
94. Dasasahassilokadhātu<sup>16</sup> nissaddā hoti nirākulā,  
tāni ajja padissanti, dhuvam Buddho bhavissasi.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ekattena. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> abhiṭṭhūṃsu. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> amoditā, C<sup>s</sup> āmodinā?

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sahanti, C<sup>s</sup> sahanti corrected to hasanti. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> dasasahassi. <sup>6</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -vidu. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dakkhiṇa. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> uddharī, C<sup>v</sup> uddharim. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> pāmojjena.

<sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> abhissanto. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sāh-. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -bhuñjane. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tidasassādhivāsino.

<sup>15</sup> C<sup>s</sup> tuvaṃ. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dasasahassi-.

95. Mahāvātā na vāyanti, na sandanti savantiyo,  
tāni ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
96. Thalajā dakajā pupphā sabbe pupphanti tāvade,  
te p' ajja pupphitā sabbe, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
97. Latā vā yadivā rukkhā phalabbhārā honti tāvade,  
te p' ajja phalitā sabbe, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
98. ākāsaṭṭhā ca bhummatṭhā ratanā jotanti tāvade,  
te p' ajja ratanā jotanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
99. Mānusakā ca dibbā ca turiyā vajjanti tāvade,  
te p' ajj' ubho abhiravanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
100. Vicittapupphā gaganā abhivassanti tāvade,  
te p' ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
101. Mahāsamuddo ābhujati, dasasahassā pakampati,  
te p' ajj' ubho abhiravanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
102. Niraye pi dasasahassā<sup>1</sup> aggī<sup>2</sup> nibbāyi tāvade,  
te p' ajja nibbutā<sup>3</sup> aggī<sup>4</sup>, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
103. Vimalo hoti suriyo, sabbe dissanti tārakā,  
te pi ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
104. Anovattēna udakena mahiyā ubbhijji tāvade,  
taṃ p' ajj' ubbhijjate mahiyā, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
105. Tārāgaṇā virocanti nakkhattaṃ gaganamaṇḍale  
visākhā candimāyuttā, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
106. Bilāsayaṃ darisayaṃ nikkhamanti sakāsayaṃ,  
te p' ajja āsayaṃ chuddhā, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
107. Na hoti arati sattānaṃ, santuṭṭhā honti tāvade,  
te p' ajja sabbe santuṭṭhā, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
108. Rogā tad' ūpasammanti jighacchā ca vinassati,  
tāni ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
109. Rāgo tadā tanu<sup>5</sup> hoti, doso moho pi nassati,  
te p' ajja vigatā sabbe, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
110. Bhayaṃ tadā na bhavati, ajja p' etaṃ padissati,  
tena liṅgena jānāma: dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
111. Rajo n' uddhaṃsati<sup>6</sup> uddhaṃ, ajja p' etaṃ padissati,  
tena liṅgena jānāma: dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
112. Anittagandho pakkamati, dibbagandho pavāyati,  
so p' ajja vāyati gandho, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dasasahassā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aggi. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nibbuto. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aggi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tanū. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -sati.

112. Sabbe devā padissanti t̐apayitvā arūpino,  
te p' ajja sabbe dissanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
114. Yāvatā nirayā nāma sabbe dissanti tāvade,  
te p' ajja sabbe dissanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
115. Kuddā kavātā selā ca na hont' āvaranan<sup>1</sup> tadā,  
ākāsabhūtā te p' ajja, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
116. Cuti ca upapatti<sup>2</sup> ca khane tasmim<sup>3</sup> na vijjati.  
tāni ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.
117. Dalhaṃ paggaṇha viriyaṃ, mā nivatta abhikkama,  
mayam p'etaṃ vijānāma: dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasīti<sup>4</sup>.

Bodhisatto Dīpaṃkaradasabalassa ca dasasahassacakkavāle devatānaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> vacanaṃ sutvā bhīyosomattāya saṅjātussāho hutvā cintesi: „Buddhā nāma amoghavacanā, n' atthi Buddhānaṃ kathāya aṇṇathattam, yathā hi ākāse khittaleddussa patanaṃ jātassa maraṇaṃ aruṇe uggate suriyass' uttāhānaṃ āsayā nikkhantasīhassa sīhanādanadanam garugabbhāya itthiyā bhāramocanaṃ dhuvaṃ avassabbhavi evam evam<sup>5</sup> Buddhānaṃ vacanaṃ nāma dhuvaṃ amoghaṃ, addhā ahaṃ Buddho bhavissāmīti<sup>6</sup>; tena vuttam:

118. „Buddhassa vacanaṃ sutvā dasasahassīna<sup>6</sup> c'ūbhayaṃ  
tutthahatt̐ho pamudito evam cintes' ahan tadā:
119. 'Advejjhavacanā Buddhā, amoghavacanā Jinā,  
vitathaṃ n'atthi Buddhānaṃ, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavāṃ<sup>7</sup> ahaṃ.
120. Yathā khittam nabhe leddu dhuvaṃ patati bhūmiyaṃ  
tath' eva Buddhasett̐hānaṃ vacanaṃ dhuvasassatam.
121. Yathāpi sabbasattānaṃ maraṇaṃ dhuvasassatam  
tath' eva Buddhasett̐hānaṃ vacanaṃ dhuvasassatam.
122. Yathā rattikkhaye patte suriyass' uggamanaṃ dhuvaṃ  
tath' eva Buddhasett̐hānaṃ vacanaṃ dhuvasassatam.
123. Yathā nikkhantasayanassa sīhassa nadanaṃ dhuvaṃ  
tath' eva Buddhasett̐hānaṃ vacanaṃ dhuvasassatam.
124. Yathā āpannasattānaṃ bhāramoropanaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhuvaṃ  
tath' eva Buddhasett̐hānaṃ vacanaṃ dhuvasassatan<sup>8</sup> ti.

So „dhuvaṃ ahaṃ Buddho bhavissāmīti<sup>9</sup> evam katasanniṭṭhāno buddhakāraḍe dhamme upadhāretum “kahan nu kho Buddhakāraḍadhammā,

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> hontāvarāṇaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> hontācaranaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> uppatti, C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>2</sup> uppatti. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> khantesmim. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> devatānaṃ ca, C<sup>v</sup> -naṃ ca corrected to -nañca. <sup>5</sup> so all three MSS.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dasasahassīna. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bhāravopanaṃ?

kiṃ uddham udāhu adho disāsu vidisāsū“ 'ti anukkamena sakaladhammadhātum vicinanto porāṇakabodhisatthehi āsevitānisevitam paṭhamam dānapāramim disvā evam attānam ovadi: „Sumedhapāṇḍita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya paṭhamam dānapāramim pūreyyāsi, yathā hi nikkujjito udakumbho nissesam katvā udakam vamatī yeva na paccāharatī evam evam dhanam vā yasam vā puttadāram vā āṅgapaccaṅgam vā anoloketvā sampattayācakānam sabbam icchiticchitam nissesam katvā dadamāno bodhirukkhamūle nisīditvā Buddhō bhavissasīti“ paṭhamam dānapāramim dāham katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttam:

195. „Handa buddhakare dhamme vicināmi ito c' ito uddham adho dasadisā yāvata dhammadhātuyā.
196. Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ paṭhamam dānapāramim pubbakehi Mahesihi anuciṇṇam mahāpatham.
197. 'Imam tvaṃ paṭhamam tāva dāham katvā samādiya dānapāramitam gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum icchasi.
198. Yathāpi kumbho sampunṇo yassa kassaci adhokato vamate udakam nissesam na tattha parirakkhati
199. Tath' eva yācake disvā hīnamukkaṭṭhamajjhime dadāhi dānam nissesam kumbho viya adhokato“ ti.

Ath' assa „na ettakeh' eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban“ ti uttarim pi upadhārayato dutiyam śīlapāramim disvā etad ahoṣi: „Sumedhapāṇḍita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya śīlapāramim pūreyyāsi, yathā hi camaramigo nāma jīvitam pi anoloketvā attano vālam eva rakkhati evam tvaṃ pi ito paṭṭhāya jīvitam pi anoloketvā śīlam eva rakkhanto Buddhō bhavissasīti“ dutiyam śīlapāramim dāham katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttam:

120. „Na h' ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare, aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.
121. Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ dutiyam śīlapāramim pubbakehi Mahesihi āsevitānisevitam.
122. 'Imam tvaṃ dutiyam tāva dāham katvā samādiya śīlapāramitam gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum icchasi.
123. Yathāpi camarī vālam kismici<sup>1</sup> pativilaggitam upeti maraṇam tattha na vikopeti vāladhiṃ (Cfr. *Ælian* 16,11.)

<sup>1</sup> C' kismim.

134. Tath' eva catusu bhūmīsu<sup>1</sup> sīlāni paripūriya<sup>2</sup>  
parirakkha<sup>3</sup> sabbadā sīlam camarī viya vāladhin<sup>4</sup> ti.

Ath' assa „na ettakeh' eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban“ ti  
uttarim pi upadhārayato tatiyaṃ nekkhammapāramim disvā etad ahoṣi:  
„Sumedhapāṇḍita tvam ito paṭṭhāya nekkhammapāramim pūrey-  
yāsi, yathā hi ciram pi bandhanāgāre vasamāno puriso na tattha  
sineham karoti atha kho ukkaṇṭhati yeva avasitukāmo hoti evam eva  
tvam sabbabhava bandhanāgārasadise katvā sabbabhava ukkaṇṭhito  
muñcitukāmo hutvā nekkhammābhimukho va hohi, evam Buddho bha-  
vissasīti“ tatiyaṃ nekkhammapāramim dāhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena  
vuttam:

135. „Na h' ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aṇṇe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.  
136. Vicinanto tadā dakkhim tatiyaṃ nekkhammapāramim  
pubbakehi Mahesihi āsevanisevitam.  
137. 'Imaṃ tvam tatiyaṃ tāva dāhaṃ katvā samādiya  
nekkhamme pāramim gaccha yadi bodhim pattum icchasi.  
138. Yathā andughare puriso ciravuttho dukhaddito  
na tattha rāgaṃ abhijaneti muttim yeva gavesati  
139. Tath' eva tvam sabbabhava passa andughare viya,  
nekkhammābhimukho hohi bhavato parimuttiyā“ ti.

Ath' assa „na ettakeh' eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban“ ti  
uttarim pi upadhārayato catuttham paññāpāramim disvā etad ahoṣi:  
„Sumedhapāṇḍita tvam ito paṭṭhāya paññāpāramim pi pūreyyāsi,  
hīnamajjhimukkattṭhesu kiñci<sup>4</sup> avajjetvā sabbe pi paṇḍite upasāṃkamtivā  
pañham puccheyyāsi, yathā hi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu hīnādibhedeṣu  
kulesu kiñci avajjetvā paṭipātiyā piṇḍāya caranto khippam yāpanam  
labhati evam tvam pi sabbapaṇḍite upasāṃkamtivā pañham pucchanto  
Buddho bhavissasīti“ catuttham paññāpāramim dāhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi;  
tena vuttam:

140. „Na h' ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aṇṇe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.  
141. Vicinanto tadā dakkhim catuttham paññāpāramim  
pubbakehi Mahesihi āsevanisevitam.  
142. 'Imaṃ tvam catuttham tāva dāhaṃ katvā samādiya  
paññāpāramitam gaccha yadi bodhim pattum icchasi.

<sup>1</sup> C° bhūmīsu. <sup>2</sup> C° paripūriya. <sup>3</sup> C° parirakkhe. <sup>4</sup> so all three MSS.

143. Yathāpi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhanto hīnamukkaṭṭhamajjhime  
kulāni na vivajjento evaṃ labhati yāpanaṃ  
144. Tath' eva tvaṃ sabbakāle paripucchanto buddhaṃ janaṃ  
paññāpāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasīti<sup>2</sup>."

Ath' assa „na ettakeh' eva Buddhakāraḍakadhammehi bhavitaḅḅan“ ti  
uttarim pi upadhārayato pañcamāṃ viriyapāramiṃ diṡvā etad ahoṡi:  
„Sumedhapandita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya viriyapāramiṃ pūreyyāsi,  
yathā siho migarājā sabbairiyāpathesu ḁaḁhaviṡiyo hoti evaṃ tvaṃ  
sabbabhavesu sabbairiyāpathesu ḁaḁhaviṡiyo anolīnaviriyo samāno Buddho  
bhaviṡṡasīti“ pañcamāṃ viriyapāramiṃ ḁaḁham katvā adhiṡṡhāsi; tena  
vuttaṃ:

145. „Na h' ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhaviṡṡare.  
aāne pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.  
146. Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ pañcamāṃ viriyapāramiṃ  
pubbakehi Maheṡihi āsevitaniṡevitaṃ.  
147. 'Imaṃ tvaṃ pañcamāṃ tāva ḁaḁham katvā samādiya  
viriyapāramitaṃ gaḁḁha yaḁi bodhiṃ pattum icḁhasi.  
148. Yathāpi siho migarājā nisajjaṡṡhānacamaḁkame  
alīnaviriyo hoti paḁḁaḁhitaṡano ṡaḁā  
149. Tath' eva tvaṃ pi sabbabhave paḁḁaḁha viriyaṃ ḁaḁham,  
viriyapāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasīti“."

Ath' assa „na ettakeh' eva Buddhakāraḍakadhammehi bhavitaḅḅan“ ti  
uttarim pi upadhārayato chaṡṡṡham<sup>3</sup> khantipāramiṃ diṡvā etad ahoṡi:  
„Sumedhapandita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya khantipāramiṃ pūreyyāsi,  
sammānane pi avamānane pi khamo va bhaveyyāsi, yathāpi paṡṡhaviyaṃ  
nāma ṡucim pi paḁḁhipanti aṡucim pi na tena paṡṡhavi<sup>3</sup> siṡehaṃ na  
paṡṡiḁham karoti khamati saḁati adhiṡāseti yeva evaṃ evaṃ tvaṃ pi  
sammānanāṡamānanesu khamo va samāno Buddho bhaviṡṡasīti“ chaṡṡṡham  
khantipāramiṃ ḁaḁham katvā adhiṡṡhāsi: tena vuttaṃ:

150. „Na h' ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhaviṡṡare.  
aāne pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.  
151. Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ chaṡṡṡhamāṃ khantipāramiṃ  
pubbakehi Maheṡihi āsevitaniṡevitaṃ.  
152. 'Imaṃ tvaṃ chaṡṡṡhamāṃ tāva ḁaḁham katvā samādiya  
tatṡha advejjhamānaṡo sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi.

<sup>1</sup> C\* C° yathā. <sup>2</sup> C° chaṡṡṡha corrected to chaṡṡṡhamāṃ. <sup>3</sup> so all three MSS.

153. Yathāpi paṭhavī nāma sucim pi asucim pi ca  
sabbam sahati nikkhepam na karoti paṭigham dayam  
154. Tath' eva tvam pi sabbesaṃ sammānāvamānakkhama  
khanṭipāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhim pāpuṇissasīti<sup>1</sup>.

Ath' assa „na ettakeh' eva Buddhakāraḥ kadhammehi bhavitabban“ ti  
uttarim pi upadhārayato sattamaṃ saccapāramim disvā etad ahoṣi:  
„Sumedhapandita tvam ito paṭṭhāya saccapāramim pi<sup>2</sup> pūreyyāsi,  
asaniyā matthake<sup>3</sup> patamānāya pi dhanādīnaṃ atthāya chandādīnaṃ  
vasena sampajānamusāvādaṃ nāma mā akāsi, yathā hi osadhitarakā<sup>4</sup>  
nāma sabbautusu<sup>5</sup> attano gamanavithim jahitvā aññāya vithiyā na  
gacchati sakavithiyā va gacchati evam evam tvam pi saccam<sup>6</sup> pahāya  
musāvādaṃ nāma akaronto yeva Buddho bhavissasīti“ sattamaṃ sacca-  
pāramim dāham katvā adhiṭṭhāsi: tena vuttam:

155. „Na h' ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācānā.  
156. Vicinanto tadā dakkhim sa'tamaṃ saccapāramim.  
pubbakehi Mahesihi āsevitānisevitam.  
157. 'Imam tvam sattamaṃ tāva dāham katvā samādiya  
tatha advejjhavacano sambodhim pāpuṇissasi.  
158. Yathāpi osadhī nāma tulābhūtā<sup>7</sup> sadevake  
samaye utupasse<sup>8</sup> vā na vakkamati vithito  
159. Tath' eva tvam pi saccesu mā vakkami vithito,  
saccapāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhim pāpuṇissasīti<sup>9</sup>.

Ath' assa „na ettakeh' eva Buddhakāraḥ kadhammehi bhavitabban“ ti  
uttarim pi upadhārayato atthamaṃ adhiṭṭhānapāramim disvā etad ahoṣi:  
„Sumedhapandita tvam ito paṭṭhāya adhiṭṭhānapāramim pi pūreyyāsi,  
yam adhiṭṭhāsi tasmim adhiṭṭhāne niccalo bhavēyyāsi, yathā hi pabbato  
nāma sabbadisāsu pi vāte paharante pi na kampati na calati attano  
ṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhati evam evam tvam pi attano adhiṭṭhāne niccalo  
honto<sup>10</sup> va Buddho bhavissasīti“ atthamaṃ adhiṭṭhānapāramim dāham  
katvā adhiṭṭhāsi: tena vuttam:

160. „Na h' ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācānā.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> saccapāramim. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> mattake, C<sup>2</sup> mattake corrected to matthake. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> osadhikarakā. <sup>4</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> saccam. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>2</sup> tulābhūtā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>2</sup> utuvasse. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>2</sup> bhonto.

161. Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ aṭṭhamam adhiṭṭhānapāramim  
pubbakehi Mahesihi āsevanisevitam.  
162. 'Imam tvaṃ aṭṭhamam tāva daḥham katvā samādiya  
tattha tvaṃ acalo hutvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi.  
163. Yathāpi pabbato selo acalo suppatitthito  
na kampati bhusavātehi sakatṭhāne va titṭhati  
164. Tath' eva tvaṃ pi adhiṭṭhāne sabbadā acalo bhava,  
adhiṭṭhānapāramim gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasīti".

Ath' assa „na ettakeh' eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban“ ti  
uttarim pi upadhārayato navamam mettāpāramim disvā etad ahosi:  
„Sumedhapāṇḍita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya mettāpāramim pūreyyāsi, hitesu  
pi ahitesu pi ekacitto bhaveyyāsi, yathāpi udakam nāma pāpajanassa  
pi kalyāṇajanassa pi sītabhāvam ekasadisam katvā pharati evam evam<sup>1</sup>  
tvaṃ sabbasattesu mettacittena ekacitto honto<sup>2</sup> Buddho bhavissasīti“  
navamam mettāpāramim daḥham katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttam:

165. „Na h' ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aṇṇe pi viciniissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.  
166. Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ navamam mettāpāramim  
pubbakehi Mahesihi āsevanisevitam.  
167. 'Imam tvaṃ navamam tāva daḥham katvā samādiya  
mettāya asamo hohi<sup>3</sup> yadi bodhiṃ<sup>4</sup> pattum icchasi.  
168. Yathāpi udakam nāma kalyāṇe pāpake jane  
samam pharati<sup>5</sup> sītena pavāheti rajomalam  
169. Tath' eva tvaṃ pi ahitahite samam mettāya bhāvaya,  
mettāpāramitam gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasīti".

Ath' assa „na ettakeh' eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban“ ti  
uttarim pi upadhārayato dasamam upekkhāpāramim disvā etad ahosi:  
„Sumedhapāṇḍita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya upekkhāpāramim pi pūreyyāsi,  
sukhe pi dukkhe pi majjhato va bhaveyyāsi, yathāpi paṭhavi<sup>6</sup> nāma  
sucim pi asucim pi<sup>7</sup> pākkhippamāne majjhata<sup>8</sup> va hoti evam evam  
tvaṃ pi sukhadukkesu majjhato va honto<sup>9</sup> Buddho bhavissasīti“  
dasamam upekkhāpāramim daḥham katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttam:

<sup>1</sup> Ck eva. <sup>2</sup> Ck bhonto? C<sup>s</sup> bhonto. <sup>3</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> hoti. <sup>4</sup> Ck bodhim. <sup>5</sup> Ck parati  
C<sup>v</sup> harati. <sup>6</sup> Ck paṭhavi, C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pathaviṃ. <sup>7</sup> so all three MSS., instead of sucimhi  
asucimhi? <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> bhonto. <sup>9</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> u, ekhā-



170. „Na h' ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aññe pi vicinissami ye dhammā bodhipācanā.  
171. Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ dasamaṃ upekkhāpāramiṃ<sup>1</sup>  
pubbakehi Mahesihi āsevanisevitaṃ.  
172. 'Imaṃ tvaṃ dasamaṃ tāva daḥhaṃ katvā samādiya  
tulābhūte daḥho lutvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi.  
173. Yathāpi paṭhavi nāma nikkhattaṃ asuciṃ sucin  
upekkhati<sup>2</sup> ubho p' ete kopānunaṃ yavajjitā  
174. Tath' eva tvaṃ pi sukhadukkhe tulābhūto sadā bhava,  
upekkhāpāramitaṃ<sup>3</sup> gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi<sup>4</sup>'".

Tato cintesi: „Imasmiṃ loke Bodhisattehi pūreṭabbā bodhiparipācanā  
Buddhakāraḍadhammā ettakā yeva, dasa pāramiyo ṭhapetvā aññe n' atthi,  
imāpi dasa pāramiyo uddhaṃ ākāse pi n' atthi, heṭṭhā paṭhaviyam pi  
puratthimādisu<sup>5</sup> disāsu pi n' atthi, mayhaṃ yeva pana hadayaṃ aṃsantare  
patitṭhitā<sup>6</sup> ti. Evaṃ tāsāṃ hadaye patitṭhitabhavaṃ disvā sabbāpi  
daḥhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāya punappuna sammāsanto anulomapaṭilomaṃ  
sammāsati, pariyante gahetvā ādim paṇeti, ādimhi gahetvā pariyante  
ṭhapeti, majjhe gahetvā ubhato osāpeti, ubhato koṭisu<sup>7</sup> gahetvā majjhe  
osāpeti<sup>8</sup>, aṅgapariccāgo pāramiyo nāma bāhirabhaṇḍapariccāgo upapāra-  
miyo nāma jivitapariccāgo paramatthapāramiyo nāmā 'ti dasa pāramiyo  
dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti yamakataṃ vinivattento<sup>9</sup>  
viya Mahāmeruṃ manthaṃ<sup>10</sup> katvā cakkavālamahāsamuddaṃ ālulento<sup>11</sup>  
viya ca sammāsati. Tassa dasa pāramiyo sammāsantassa sammāsantassa  
dhammatejasa catunahutādhikāni dve yojanasatasahasāni bahalā ayaṃ  
mahāpaṭhavi<sup>12</sup> hatthinā akkantaṇaḥkalāpo<sup>13</sup> viya pīḷiyamānaṃ ucchu-  
yantaṃ viya mahāviraṇaṃ viravaṃ mānā saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi,  
kulālacakkaṃ viya telayantacakkaṃ viya ca paribbhami; tena vuttaṃ:

175. „Ettakā yeva te loke ye dhammā bodhipācanā,  
tat' uddhaṃ n' atthi aññatra, daḥhaṃ tattha patitṭhaha'.  
176. Ime dhamme sammāsato sabhāvasarasalakkaṇe  
dhammatejasa vasudhā dasasahasāni pakampatha.  
177. Calatī<sup>14</sup> ravatī puthavi<sup>15</sup> ucchuyantaṃ va pīḷitaṃ,  
telayante yathā cakkāṃ evaṃ kampati medinīti<sup>16</sup>'".

<sup>1</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> go all three MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> puratthimādi.

<sup>5</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> obhāseti. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vinivaddhento, C<sup>k</sup> vinivaddhento?

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> mattha, C<sup>v</sup> matthaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> matthaṃ corrected to manthaṃ. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ālulento, C<sup>v</sup> ālulento. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paṭhavi, C<sup>v</sup> mahāpaṭhavi. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -nala-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> calatī. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>v</sup> puthavi.

Mahāpathaviyā kampamānāya Rammanagaravāsino saṇṭhātum asakkontā yugantavātambā<sup>1</sup> hatā mahāsālā<sup>2</sup> viya mucchitamucchitā papatimsu, ghaṭṭādīni kulālabhājanāni pavatṭantāni<sup>3</sup> aññamaññāni paharantāni cunṇavicunṇāni ahesum. Mahājano bhītatasito Satthāraṃ upasamkamitvā „kin nu kho Bhagavā nāgāvaṭṭo<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ bhūtayakkhadevatāsu aññatarāvaṭṭo<sup>5</sup> ti, na hi mayā etam jānāma, api ca kho sabbo pi ayaṃ mahājano upadduto, kin nu kho imassa lokassa pāpakam bhavissati udāhu kalyāṇam, kathetha no etam kāraṇam“ ti āha. Satthā tesam katham sutvā „tumhe mā bhāyatha mā cintayittha, n’ atthi vo itonidānam bhayaṃ, yo so mayā ajja Sumedhapāṇḍito ‘anāgate Gotamo nāma Buddho bhavissasīti’<sup>6</sup> vyākato so idāni pāramiyo sammāsati, tassa pāramiyo sammāsantassa vilōlentassa<sup>7</sup> dhammatejena sakala-dasasahassilokadhātu<sup>8</sup> ekappahārena kampati c’ eva ravati ca“<sup>9</sup> ti āha; tena vuttam:

179. „Yāvataṃ parisā āsi Buddhassa parivesane pavedhamānā sā tattha mucchitā seti bhūmiyā.
179. Ghaṭṭānekaśaṇṇāni kumbhīnā ca satā bahū sañcunṇamathitā tattha aññamaññ’ upaghaṭṭitā<sup>10</sup>.
180. Ubbiggā tasitā bhītā bhantā vyādhitamānasā mahājanā samāgama<sup>10</sup> Dīpaṃkaram upāgamaṃ.
181. ‘Kin bhavissati lokassa kalyāṇam atha pāpakam, sabbo upadduto loko, tam vinodehi cakkhumā’.
182. Tesam sadā<sup>11</sup> saññāpesi Dīpaṃkaro Mahāmuni<sup>12</sup>: ‘vissatthā hotha mā bhātha imasmiṃ puthavikampāne.
183. Yam ahaṃ ajja vyākāsiṃ ‘Buddho loke bhavissati’ eso sammāsati dhammam pubbakam jinasevitam.
184. Tassa sammāsato dhammam Buddhahūmiṃ asesato tenāyaṃ kumpitā puthavi dasasahassī sadevaketi“.

Mahājano Tathāgataṃ vacanam sutvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho mālāgandhavilepanam ādāya Rammanagarā nikkhamitvā Bodhisattam upasamkamitvā mālādīhi pūjetvā vanditvā padakkhiṇam katvā Rammanagaram eva pāvisi. Bodhisatto pi dasa pāramiyo sammāsivā viriyam dāham katvā adhiṭṭhāya nisinnāsanaṃ vuṭṭhāsi; tena vuttam:

<sup>1</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sālā corrected to mahāsālā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> pavaddhantāni. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> nāgāvaddho. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -vaddho. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bhavissasīti, C<sup>v</sup> bhavissatīti. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vilōlentassa. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -śaṇṇāni. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> upaghaṭṭitā? <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> yamāgama. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> tadā, C<sup>v</sup> sadā corrected to tadā. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mahāmuni.

185. „Buddhassa vacanam sutvā mano nibbāyi tāvade,  
sabbo mañ upasamkamma puna pi mañ abhivandiyum<sup>1</sup>.  
186. Samādiyitvā Buddhagunam dāham katvāna mānasam  
Dīpamkaram namassitvā va<sup>2</sup> āsanā vuṭṭhahim tadā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Atha Bodhisattam āsanā vuṭṭhahantam sakaladasasahassacakkavāle<sup>4</sup>  
devatā sannipatitvā dibbehi mālāgandhehi pūjetvā „ayya Sumedha-  
tāpasa<sup>5</sup> tayā ajja Dīpamkaradasabalassa pādanūle mahatī patthanā  
patthitā, sā te anantarāyena samijjhatu, mā te bhayañ vā cham-  
bhitattam vā ahosi, sarīre appamattako pi rogo mā uppajji, khippam  
pāramiyo pūretvā sammāsambodhim paṭivijjha, yathā pupphūpaga-  
phalūpagā rukkhā samaye pupphanti c' eva phalanti ca tath' eva tvañ  
pi samayañ anatikkamitvā khippam bodhim uttamañ phusassū<sup>6</sup> 'ti ādini  
thutimañgalāni payirudāhamsu, evaṃ payirudāhitvā attano attano  
devatṭhānam eva<sup>7</sup> agamaṃsu. Bodhisatto pi devatāhi abhittutho „ahañ  
dasapāramiyo pūretvā kappasatasahassādhikānam<sup>8</sup> catunnam asamkhe-  
yānam matthake Buddho bhavissāmīti<sup>9</sup> viriyañ dāham katvā adhiṭṭhāya  
nabham abbhuggantvā Himavantam eva agamāsi; tena vuttam:

187. „Dibham mānusakam puppham devā mānusakā ubho  
samokiranti pupphehi vuṭṭhahantassa āsanā.  
188. Vedayanti ca te sotthim devā mānusakā ubho:  
'mahantam patthitam tuyham tam labhassu yathicchitam.  
189. Sabbātiyo vivajjantu, sabbarogo vinassatu,  
mā te bhavatu antarāyo, phusa khippam bodhim uttamañ.  
190. Yathāpi samaye patte pupphanti pupphino dumā  
tath' eva tvañ mahāvīra Buddhāññena pupphasi.  
191. Yathā ye keci Sambuddhā pūrayum dasapāramim<sup>7</sup>  
tath' eva tvañ mahāvīra pūrehi<sup>8</sup> dasapāramim.  
192. Yathā ye keci Sambuddhā bodhimañdamhi bujjhare  
tath' eva tvañ mahāvīra bujjhassu Jinabodhiyañ.  
193. Yathā ye keci Sambuddhā dhammacakkam pavattayum  
tath' eva tvañ mahāvīra dhammacakkam pavattaya.  
194. Puñnamāse yathā cando parisuddho virocati  
tath' eva tvañ puñnamano viroca dasasahassiyam.

<sup>1</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>2</sup> Cv omits va. <sup>3</sup> Cv -cakkavāle. <sup>4</sup> Cv Sumedha <sup>5</sup> Ck devatṭhānam  
omitting eva. <sup>6</sup> Ck -sahasādhikam, C<sup>s</sup> -sahasādhikam corrected to -sahasādhikā-  
nam. <sup>7</sup> Cv dasapāramī. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> pūresi. <sup>9</sup> Cv dasapārami.

195. Rāhumutto yathā suriyo tāpena<sup>1</sup> atirocati  
tath' eva lokam muñcitvā viroca siriya<sup>2</sup> tuvaṃ.  
196. Yathā yā kāci nadiyo osaranti mahodadhiṃ  
evam sadevakā lokā osarantu tav' antikam'.  
197. Tehi thutippasattho so dasa dhamme samādiya  
te dhamme paripūrento pavanam pāvisi tadā<sup>3</sup> ti

Sumedhakathā niṭṭhitā.

Rammanagaravāsino pi kho nagaram pavisitvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānam adāmsu. Satthā tesam dhammam desetvā mahājanam saraṇādisu<sup>4</sup> patitṭhāpetvā Rammanagaramhā nikkhamitvā tato uddham pi yāvatāyukam tiṭṭhanto sabbam Buddhakiccam<sup>5</sup> katvā anukkamena anupādisesāya Nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Tattha yaṃ vattabham tam sabbam Buddhavaṃse vuttanāyena<sup>6</sup> eva veditabbam, vuttam hi tattha:

198. „Tadā te bhojayitvāna sasamgham Lokanāyakam  
upagañchuṃ saraṇam tassa Dīpaṃkarassa Satthuno.  
199. Saraṇāgamane kañci<sup>7</sup> nivesesi Tathāgato  
kañci<sup>8</sup> pañcasu silesu sile dasavidhe param.  
200. Kassaci deti sāmāññaṃ caturo phalamuttame,  
kassaci asame dhamme deti so paṭisambhidā.  
201. Kassaci varasamāpattiyo<sup>9</sup> aṭṭha deti Narāsabho,  
tisso kassaci vijjāyo chaḷabhiññā pavecchati.  
202. Tena yogena janakāyaṃ ovadati Mahāmuni,  
tena vitthārikam āsi Lokanāthassa sāsanam.  
203. Mahāhanu usabhakkhandho Dīpaṃkarasanāmakō  
bahū<sup>10</sup> jane tārayati parimoceti duggatim.  
204. Bodhaneyyam janam disvā satasahassee pi<sup>11</sup> yojane  
khaṇena upagantvāna bodheti tam Mahāmuni.  
205. Paṭhamābhisamaye<sup>12</sup> Buddho koṭisatam abodhayi,  
dutiya<sup>13</sup> abhisamaye<sup>14</sup> Nātho satasahassam abodhayi<sup>15</sup>.  
206. Yadā devabhavanamhi Buddho dhammam adesayi  
navutikoṭisahassānam tatiyābhisamayō ahu.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tāpena. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sabbabuddhakiccam, C<sup>v</sup> sabbam kiccam.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kiñci. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kiñci corrected to kañci. <sup>6</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bahu. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> hi. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -samayo. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -samayo, C<sup>v</sup> -samayo corrected to -samaye.

<sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> abodhayi.

207. Sannipātā tayo āsum Dīpaṃkarassa Satthuno:  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo.
208. Puna Nāradakūṭamhi pavivekagate Jine  
khīṇāsavā vītamalā samimsu satakotiyo.
209. Yadā vasi<sup>1</sup> Mahāvīro Sudassanasiluccaye<sup>2</sup>  
navutikoṭisahasseehi pavāresi tadā Muni.
210. Ahaṃ tena samayena jaṭilo uggaṭāpano  
antalikkhamhi caraṇo pañcābhīṇāsū pāragū<sup>3</sup>.
211. Dasavīsamsahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu,  
ekadvinnāṃ abhisamayo gaṇanāto<sup>4</sup> asaṃkhiyā.
212. Vitthārikāṃ bāhujaṇṇāṃ iddhaṃ pītaṃ<sup>5</sup> ahū<sup>6</sup> tadā  
Dīpaṃkarassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ suvisodhitam.
213. Cattāri satasahassāni chaḷabhiṇṇā mahiddhikā  
Dīpaṃkaraṃ Lokaviduṃ parivārenti sabbadā.
214. Ye keci tena samayena jahanti mānusaṃ bhavaṃ  
appattamānasā sekhā garahitā va bhavanti te.
215. Supupphitaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ arahantehi tādihi  
khīṇāsavehi vimalehi upasobhati sadevake.
216. Nagaraṃ Rammavati nāma, Sumedho nāma khattiyo,  
Sumedhā<sup>7</sup> nama janiyā Dīpaṃkarassa Satthuno.
217. Sumaṅgalo<sup>8</sup> ca Tisso ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka,  
Sāgato nāma<sup>9</sup> upaṭṭhāko<sup>9</sup> Dīpaṃkarassa Satthuno.
218. Nandā c' eva Sunandā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika,  
bodhi tassa Bhagavato Pippalīti pavuccati.
219. Asītiṭṭhamubbedho Dīpaṃkaro Mahāmuni  
sobhati dīparukkho va sālarājā va phullito.
220. Satasahassaṃ vassāni āyuma tassa Mahesino,  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum.
221. Jotayitvāna saddhammaṃ santāretvā mahājanam  
jalitvā aggikkhandho va nibbuto so sasāvako.
222. Sā ca iddhi<sup>10</sup> so ca yaso<sup>11</sup> tāni ca pādesu cakkaratanāni<sup>12</sup>  
sabbaṃ samantarahitaṃ, nanu rittā sabbasaṃkharā<sup>13</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vasi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -siluccaye. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pāragu. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gaṇanāto corrected to gaṇanāto, C<sup>v</sup> gaṇanāto. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pītaṃ corrected to phītaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ahū. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sumedha. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sumāṅgalo. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nāmūpaṭṭhāko. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> iddhi. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> so ca so, C<sup>v</sup> ce yaso corrected to so ca yaso. <sup>12</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -saṃkharā, C<sup>k</sup> -saṃkarā.

999. „Dīpaṃkarassa aparena<sup>1</sup> Koṇḍañño nāma Nāyako  
anantatejo amitayaso appameyyo durāsado“.

Dīpaṃkarassa pana Bhagavato aparabhāge ekaṃ asaṃkheyyaṃ atikkamitvā Koṇḍañño nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā ahesuṃ, paṭhamasannipāte koṭisatasahassaṃ, dutiye koṭisahasassaṃ, tatiye navutikoṭiyo. Tadā Bodhisatto Vijitāvi nāma cakkavatti<sup>2</sup> hutvā koṭisatasahassasaṃkhasa buddhapamukhasa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānaṃ adāsi. Satthā Bodhisattaṃ „Buddho bhavissasīti“ vyākariṭvā dhammaṃ desesi. So Satthu dhammakathaṃ sutvā rajjaṃ niyyādetvā pabbaji. So tīni<sup>3</sup> Piṭākāni uggahetvā aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañca ca abhiññāyo uppādetvā aparihīnaññhāno<sup>4</sup> Brahmaloce nibbatti. Koṇḍaññabuddhassa pana Rammavati nāma nagaraṃ, Sunando nāma khattiyo pitā, Sujātā nāma devī mātā, Bhaddo ca Subhaddo ca dve aggasāvaka, Anuruddho nāma upatṭhāko, Tissā ca Upatissā ca aggasāvika, Sālakalyāṇi<sup>5</sup> bodhi, aṭṭhāsīti hatthubbedham sarīraṃ, vassasatasahassaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ ahosi. Tassa aparabhāge ekaṃ asaṃkheyyaṃ atikkamitvā ekasmiṃ yeva kappe cattāro Buddhā nibbattiṃsu: Maṅgalo<sup>6</sup> Sumano Revato Sobhito ti. Maṅgalassa Bhagavato tayo sāvakasannipātā ahesuṃ, tesu<sup>7</sup> paṭhamasannipāte<sup>8</sup> koṭisatasahassaṃ bhikkhū ahesuṃ, dutiye koṭisahasassaṃ, tatiye navutikoṭiyo. Vemātikabhātā kir<sup>9</sup> assa Ānandakumāro navutikoṭisaṃkhāya parisāya saddhiṃ dhammasavanatthāya Satthu santikaṃ agamāsi<sup>10</sup>. Satthā tassa ānupubbikathaṃ<sup>11</sup> kathesi, so saddhiṃ parisāya saha<sup>12</sup> paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Satthā tesam kulaputtānaṃ pubbacaritaṃ olokento iddhiṃayapattacīvarassa upanissayaṃ disvā dakkhiṇahatthaṃ pasāretvā „etha bhikkhavo“ ti āha. Sabbe taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva iddhiṃayapattacīvaradharā satṭhivassatherā viya ākappasampannā hutvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā parivārayiṃsu. Ayam assa tatiyo sāvakasannipāto ahosi. Yathā pana aññesaṃ Buddhānaṃ samantā asīti hatthappamāṇā yeva sarirappabhā ahosi na evaṃ, tassa pana Bhagavato sarirappabhā nīccakālaṃ dasasahassilokadhātum<sup>13</sup> pharitvā aṭṭhāsi. Rukkhaṭṭhaviṇṇavipabbata-samuddādayo antamaso ukkhalīyādīni upādāya suvaṇṇapattapariyonaddhā viya ahesuṃ. Āyuppaṃāṇaṃ paṇ<sup>14</sup> assa navutivassasahasassāni ahosi. Ettakaṃ kālaṃ candasuriyādayo attano pabbhāya virocitum na sakkhiṃsu, rattindivamparicchedo na paññāyittha, divā suriyālokena viya sattā

<sup>1</sup> aparena corrected to aparena. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cakkavatti. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tīni, C<sup>v</sup> tīni corrected to tīni. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -hīna-. <sup>5</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> maṅgalo. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>s</sup> tesu corrected to te, C<sup>v</sup> te corrected to tesu. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -pātesu. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> āgamāsi. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> anupubbikathaṃ. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sahā. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dasasahasāsi.

niccam Buddhāloken' eva vicariṃsu, sāyaṃ pupphanakusumānaṃ pāto  
va ravanasaṃvādinā ca vasena loko rattindivaparicchedam' sallak-  
khesi. „Kim pana aññesaṃ Buddhānaṃ ayam ānubhāvo n' atthīti“  
no n' atthi, te hi pi ākaṃkhamānā dasasahassi<sup>2</sup> vā lokadhātum tato  
vā bhiyyo ābhāya phareyyum, Maṅgalassa<sup>3</sup> pana Bhagavato  
pubbapattanāvasena aññesaṃ vyāmapabbhā viya sarirappabbhā niccam  
eva dasasahassilokadhātum<sup>4</sup> pharitvā atthāsi. So kira Bodhisattacariyākāle  
vessantarasadise attabhāve ṭhito saputtadāro vaṃkapabbatasadise pabbate  
vasi. Ath' eko Kharadāṭhiko nāma yakkho Mahāpurisassa dānājjhā-  
sayataṃ<sup>5</sup> sutvā brāhmaṇavaṇṇena upasaṃkamitvā Mahāsattam dve  
dārake yāci. Mahāsatto „dadāmi brāhmaṇassa puttake“ ti haṭṭha-  
pahattho udakapariyantam paṭhaviṃ kampento dve pi dārake adāsi.  
Yakkho caṃkamanakotiyam ālambanaphalakam nissāya ṭhatvā passantass'  
eva Mahāsattassa mūlakalāpaṃ viya dārake khādi. Mahāpurisassa  
yakkham oloketvā mukham vivaṭamatte aggijālā viya lohithadhāram  
uggiramānaṃ tassa mukham disvāpi kesaggamattam pi domanassaṃ  
na uppajji<sup>6</sup>. „sudinnaṃ vata me dānaṃ“ ti cintayato pan' assa sarire  
mahantaṃ pītisomanassaṃ udapādi. So „imassa me nissandena anāgate  
iminā va nihārena rasmiyo nikkhamantū“ ti patthanaṃ akāsi. Tassa  
tam patthanaṃ nissāya Buddhabhūtaṃ sarīraṃ rasmiyo nikkhamitvā  
ettakaṃ ṭhānaṃ phariṃsu. Aparam pi 'ssa pubbacaritaṃ atthi: so  
kira Bodhisattakāle ekassa Buddhassa cetiyam disvā „imassa Buddhassa  
mayā jīvitam paricajjituṃ vaṭṭatīti“ daṇḍakadipikāveṭhananiyāmena  
sakalasariraṃ veṭhāpetvā ratanamakulaṃ satasahassagghanaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
suvannapātūṃ sappissa pūrāpetvā tattha sahasaṃ vaṭṭiyo<sup>8</sup> jāletvā tam  
sīsenādāya sakalasariraṃ<sup>9</sup> jāletvā cetiyam padakkhiṇaṃ karonto  
sakalarattiṃ vitūnāmesi, evaṃ yāva aruṇuggamanā vāyamantassa pi  
'ssa lomakūpamattam pi usumaṃ na gaṇhi, padumagabbhaṃ pavitṭha-  
kālo viya ahosi, dhammo hi nāma esa attānaṃ rakkhantaṃ rakkhati;  
tenāha Bhagavā:

224. „Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ,  
dhammo suciṇṇo<sup>10</sup> sukham āvahāti,  
esānisamso dhamme<sup>11</sup> suciṇṇe<sup>12</sup>:  
na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacāriti“

<sup>1</sup> C\* C<sup>v</sup> rattindivaparicchedam. <sup>2</sup> C\* C<sup>v</sup> dasasahassi. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> Maṅgalassa.

<sup>4</sup> C\* C<sup>v</sup> dasasahassi-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -sayanaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C\* C<sup>v</sup> uppajji. <sup>7</sup> all three MSS. satasahassagghanaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaddhiyo. <sup>9</sup> C\* omits jāletvā - - sakalasariraṃ.

<sup>10</sup> C\* C<sup>v</sup> suciṇṇo. <sup>11</sup> C\* dhammo, C<sup>v</sup> dhammo corrected to dhamme. <sup>12</sup> C\* suciṇṇo.

imassāpi kammassa nissandena tassa Bhagavato sarīrobhāso dasa-  
sahasasilokadhātum<sup>1</sup> pharitvā atṭhāsi. Tadā amhākaṃ Bodhisatto Suruci  
nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā Satthāraṃ „nimantessāmīti“ upasamkamitvā  
madhuradhammakathaṃ sutvā „sve mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhatha  
bhante“ ti āha. „Brāhmaṇa kittakehi te bhikkhūhi attho“ ti.  
„Kittakā pana vo bhante parivārabhikkhū“ ti āha. Tadā Satthu  
paṭhamasannipāto yeva hoti, tasmā „koṭisatasahassan“ ti āha. „Bhante  
sabbhehi pi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ gehe bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā“<sup>2</sup> ti. Satthā  
adhivāsesi. Brāhmaṇo svātānāya nimantetvā gehaṃ gacchanto cintesi:  
„ahaṃ ettakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāgubhattavattadhāni dātum nona  
sakkomi, nisīdanatṭhānaṃ pana kathaṃ bhavissatīti“. Tassa sā cintā  
caturāsītiyojanaśahasamatthake ṭhitassa devaraṇṇo Paṇḍukambalasilā-  
sanassa unhabhāvāṃ janesi. Sakko „ko nu kho maṃ imasmā ṭhānā  
cāvetukāmo“ ti dibbacakkhunā olokeno Mahāpurisaṃ disvā „Suruci-  
brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nimantetvā nisīdanatṭhā-  
natthāya cintesi, mayāpi tattha gantvā puñṇakotṭhāsaṃ gaḥetum  
vaṭṭatīti“<sup>3</sup> vadḍhakivaṇṇaṃ nimminītvā<sup>4</sup> vāsipharasuhatto Mahāsattassa  
purato pātur ahoṣi, „atthi nu kho kassaci bhatiyā kattabban“ ti āha.  
Mahāpuriso disvā „kiṃ kammaṃ karissasīti“ āha. „Mama ajānanasippaṃ  
nāma n' atthi, gehaṃ vā maṇḍapaṃ vā yo yaṃ kāreti tassa taṃ  
kātum jānāmīti“. „Tena hi mayhaṃ kammaṃ atthīti“. „Kiṃ ayyā“  
ti. „Svātānāya me koṭisatasahasabbhikkhū nimantitā, tesaṃ nisīdana-  
maṇḍapaṃ karissasīti“. „Ahaṃ nāma kareyyaṃ sace me bhatīṃ  
dātum sakkhissathā“ ti. „Sakkhissāmi tātā“ ti. „Sādhu karissāmīti“  
gantvā ekaṃ padesaṃ olokesi. Dvādasaterasayojanappamaṇo padeso  
kaṣiṇamaṇḍalaṃ<sup>5</sup> viya samatalo ahoṣi. So „ettake ṭhāne sattaratanaṃ  
maṇḍapo utṭhahatū“<sup>6</sup> ti cintetvā olokesi, tāvad eva puthavini<sup>7</sup> bhinditvā  
maṇḍapo utṭhahi. Tassa sovaṇṇamayesu thambhesu rajatamayā ghaṭakā  
ahesuṃ, rajatamayesu sovaṇṇamayā, maṇiṭthambhesu pavālamayā<sup>8</sup>,  
pavālatthambhesu<sup>9</sup> maṇimayā, sattaratanaṃ mayesu sattaratanaṃ mayā va<sup>7</sup>  
ghaṭakā ahesuṃ. Tato „maṇḍapassa antarantare kiṃkiṇikajālaṃ  
olambatū“ ti olokesi. Saha olokanen<sup>8</sup> eva jālaṃ olambi yassa  
mandavāteritassa pañcāṅgikass<sup>9</sup> eva turiyassa madhurasaddo niggacchati,  
dibbasāṅgīvattanakālo<sup>8</sup> viya hoti. „Antarā<sup>9</sup> gandhadāmaṃ māladāmaṃ  
olambantū“ ti cintesi, dāmaṃ olambiṃsu. „Koṭisatasahasasamkhānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dasasahasā-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nimminītvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kaṣiṇa-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> puthuvini corrected to puthavini. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pavāla-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pavāla-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ca. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -saṅgīti-.  
<sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> antarantāra.



bhikkhūnaṃ āsanāni ca ādhārakāni ca paṭhaviṃ bhinditvā utthahantū<sup>1</sup> 'ti cintesi, tāvad eva utthahiṃsu. „Koṇe koṇe ekekā udakacāṭiyo utthahantū<sup>2</sup> 'ti cintesi, udakacāṭiyo utthahiṃsu. Ettakam māpetvā brāhmaṇassa santikaṃ gantvā „ehi ayya, tava maṇḍapaṃ oloketvā mayham bhatinī dehitī<sup>3</sup> āha. Mahāpuriso gantvā maṇḍapaṃ olokesi, olokontass<sup>4</sup> eva sakalasaṇḍiraṃ pañcavaṇṇāya pītiyā nirantaraṃ phutaṃ ahosi. Ath<sup>5</sup> assa maṇḍapaṃ oloketvā etad ahosi: „nāyaṃ maṇḍapo manussabhūtena kato, mayham pana ajjhāsayaṃ mayham guṇaṃ āgama addhā Sakkabhavanaṃ uṇhaṃ ahosi, tato Sakkena devaraṇṇā ayaṃ maṇḍapo kārīto bhavissati, na kho pana<sup>6</sup> me yuttaṃ evarūpe maṇḍape ekadivasam yeva dānaṃ dātuṃ sattāhaṃ dassāmīti<sup>7</sup> cintesi. Bāhirakadānaṃ<sup>8</sup> hi kittakam pi sanānaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ tuṭṭhiṃ<sup>9</sup> kātuṃ na sakkoti, alaṃkatasīsaṃ<sup>10</sup> pana chinditvā añjitaakkhīni uppāṭetvā hadayamaṃsaṃ vā ubbattetvā dinnakāle Bodhisattānaṃ cāgaṃ nissāya tuṭṭhi nāma hoti. Amhākam pi hi Bodhisattassa Sivijātake devasikaṃ pañcakahāpaṇammaṇāni viśajjētvā catusu dvāresu majjhe nagare dānaṃ dentassa taṃ dānaṃ cāgatutṭhiṃ uppādetuṃ nāsakkhi, yadā pan<sup>11</sup> assa brāhmaṇavaṇṇena āgantvā Sakko devarājā akkhīni yāci tadā nāni uppāṭetvā dadamānass<sup>12</sup> eva hāso uppajji, kesaggamattam pi cittaṃ<sup>13</sup> aṇṇathattam nāhosi. Evaṃ dānaṃ nissāya Bodhisattānaṃ titti nāma n<sup>14</sup> atthi. Tasmā so pi Mahāpuriso „sattāhaṃ mayā koṭisatasahasasamkhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti<sup>15</sup> cintetvā tasmīṃ maṇḍape nisīdāpetvā sattāhaṃ gavapānaṃ nāma dānaṃ adāsi. Gavapānaṃ ti mahante mahante kolambe<sup>16</sup> khīraṇa pūretvā uddhane āropetvā ghanapakapake khīre thoḷe taṇḍule pakkhipitvā pakkam madhusakkarakuṇṇasapphī abhisamkhātabhojanaṃ vuccati. Manussā yeva pana parivisitum nāsakkhiṃsu, devāpi ekantarikā hutvā parivisiṃsu<sup>17</sup>. Dvādasaterasayojanappamāṇatṭhānaṃ pi bhikkhū gaṇhitum na-ppahosi yeva, te pana bhikkhū attano attano ānubhāvena nisīdiṃsu. Pariyosānadivase sabbabhikkhūnaṃ pattāni dhovāpetvā bhesajjathāyā sappinavanitamadhuphāṇitādini<sup>18</sup> pūretvā ticivarehi saddhiṃ adāsi. Saṃghanavakabhikkhūnā laddhacivarasāṭakā satasahasagghanakā<sup>19</sup> ahesum. Satthā anumodanaṃ karonto „ayaṃ puriso evarūpaṃ mahādānaṃ adāsi, ko nu kho bhavissatīti<sup>20</sup> upadhārento „anāgate kappasatasahasādhikānaṃ dvinnāṃ asaṃkheyyānaṃ matthake Gotamo nāma Buddho bhavissatīti<sup>21</sup> disvā Mahāpurisaṃ āmantetvā „tvaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits pana. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tuṭṭhi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> alaṃkatasīsaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kolambe. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pavisiṃsu. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -ppānīta-, C<sup>v</sup> -pphānīta-, C<sup>v</sup> -pphānīta-corrected to -phānīta-.

ettakam nāma kālam atikkamivā Gotamo nāma Buddho bhavissasīti<sup>1</sup> vyākāsi. Mahāpuriso vyākaranam sutvā „aham kira Buddho bhavissāmi, ko me gharāvāsena attho, pabbajissāmīti“ cintetvā tathārūpam sampattim khelapiṇḍam viya pahāya Satthu santike pabbaji, pabbajitvā Buddhavacanam uggaṇhetvā<sup>2</sup> abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā āyupariyosāne Brahmaloce nibbatti. Maṅgalassa<sup>3</sup> pana Bhagavato nagaram Uttarān nāma ahosi, pitāpi Uttaro nāma khattiyo, mātāpi Uttarā nāma, Sudevo ca Dhammaseno ca dve aggasāvaka, Pālito nāma upaṭṭhāko, Sivali ca Asokā ca dve aggasāvikā, Nāgarukkho bodhi, aṭṭhāsītihatthubbedham sarīram ahosi. Navutivassasahassāni tathā parinibbute pana tasmim ekappahāren<sup>4</sup> eva dasacakkavālasahassāni ekandhakārāni ahesum, sabbacakkavālesu manussānam mahantam ārodanaparidevanam ahosi.

295. „Koṇḍañṇassa aparena<sup>5</sup> Maṅgalo<sup>6</sup> nāma nāyako tamam loke nihantvāna dhammokkam abhidhārayīti“.

Evam dasasahassilokadhātum<sup>7</sup> andhakāram katvā parinibbutassa Bhagavato aparabhāge Sumano nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte koṭisatasahassam bhikkhū ahesum, dutiye Kaṇḍanapabbatamhi<sup>8</sup> navutikoṭisatasahassāni, tatiye asītikoti-satasahassāni. Tadā Mahāsatto Atulo nāma nāgarājā ahosi mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. So „Buddho uppanno“ ti sutvā nātisaṃghaparivuto nāgabhanā nikkhamivā koṭisatasahassabhikkhuparivārassa tassa Bhagavato dibbaturiyehi upahāram karetvā mahādānam datvā paccekam dussayugāni datvā saraṇesu patitṭhāsi. So pi nam Satthā „anāgate Buddho bhavissasīti“<sup>9</sup> vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato nagaram<sup>10</sup> Khemam nāma ahosi, Sudatto nāma rājā pitā, Sirimā nāma mātā, Saraṇo ca Bhāvitatto ca aggasāvaka, Udeno nam<sup>11</sup> upaṭṭhāko, Soṇā ca Upasōṇā ca aggasāvikā, Nāgarukkho<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> bodhi, navutihatthubbedham sarīram, navuti yeva vassasahassāni āyuppanānam ahoṣīti.

296. „Maṅgalassa<sup>14</sup> aparena<sup>15</sup> Sumano nāma nāyako sabbadhammehi asamo sabbasattānam uttamo“.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> uggaṇhetvā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> maṅgalassa. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> apareṇa. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> maṅgalo. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dasasahassi-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -pabbatampi, C<sup>v</sup> -pabbatampi corrected to -pabbatamhi. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bhavissasīti. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> naṅgarām. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> nāgarukkho. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> va. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> maṅgalassa. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>s</sup> apareṇa.

Tassa aparabhāge Revato nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi<sup>1</sup> tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte gaṇanā nāma n' atthi, dutiye koṭi-satasahassam bhikkhū ahesum, tathā tatiye. Tadā Bodhisatto Atidevo nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā Satthu dhammaḍḍesaṇam sutvā saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhāya sirasi añjalim ṭhapetvā tassa Satthuno kilesappahāne vaṇṇam vatvā uttarāsaṅgena pūjam akāsi. So pi nam<sup>2</sup> „Buddho bhavissasīti“ vyākāsi. Tassa pana Bhagavato nagaram Sudhañṇavatī<sup>3</sup> nāma ahosi, pitā Vipulo nāma khattiyo, mātā Vipulā nāma, Varuṇo ca Brahmadevo ca aggasāvaka, Sambhavo nāma upatṭhāko, Bhaddā ca Subhaddā ca aggasāvikā, Nāgarukkho<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> bodhi, sarīram asitihatthubbedham ahosi, āyū<sup>6</sup> satthivassasahassānīti.

227. „Sumanassa aparena<sup>7</sup> Revato nāma nāyako anūpamo<sup>8</sup> asadisso atulo uttamo Jino“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Sobhito nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte koṭisatam bhikkhū ahesum, dutiye navutikoṭiyo, tatiye asitikoṭiyo. Tadā Bodhisatto Ajito<sup>9</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā Satthu dhammaḍḍesaṇam sutvā saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhāya buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṃ adāsi. So pi nam „Buddho bhavissasīti“<sup>10</sup> vyākāsi. Tassa pana Bhagavato nagaram Sudhammam nāma ahosi, pitā Sudhammo nāma rājā, mātāpi Sudhammā nāma, Asamo ca Sunetto ca aggasāvaka, Anomo nāma upatṭhāko, Nakulā ca Sujātā ca aggasāvikā, Nāgarukkho<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> bodhi, atṭhapañṇāsa-hatthubbedham<sup>12</sup> sarīram ahosi, navutivassasahassāni āyuppamāṇan ti.

228. „Revatassa aparena<sup>13</sup> Sobhito nāma nāyako samāhito santacitto asamo appaṭipuggalo“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge ekam asamkheyyam atikkamitvā ekasmiṃ kappe tayo Buddhā nibbattiṃsu: Anomadassi<sup>14</sup> Padumo Nārado ti. Anomadassissa Bhagavato tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhame atṭha bhikkhu-satasahassāni ahesum, dutiye satta, tatiye cha. Tadā Bodhisatto eko yakkhasenāpati<sup>15</sup> ahosi mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo anekakoṭi-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tassapi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> taṇ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dhañṇavatī. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nāgarukkho. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> va.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āyū. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aparena. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anupamo. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ajino? <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhavissasīti.

<sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> va. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -pañṇāsa-, C<sup>o</sup> -pannāsa-. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aparena. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anomadassi. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -senāpati.

satasahassānam yakkhānam adhipati. So „Buddho uppanno“ ti sutvā āgantvā buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa mahādānam adāsi. Satthāpi nam „anāgate Buddho bhavissasīti“ vyākāsi. Anomadassissa pana Bhagavato Candavati<sup>1</sup> nāma nagaram<sup>2</sup> ahosi, Yasavā nāma rājā pitā, Yasodharā nāma mātā, Nisabho ca Anomo ca aggasāvaka, Varuṇo nāma upatthāko, Sundarī ca Sumanā ca aggasāvikā, Ajjunarukkho bodhi, sarīram atthapaññāsahatthubbedham ahosi, vassasatasahassam āyū<sup>3</sup> ti.

299. „Sobhitassa aparena<sup>4</sup> Sambuddho dipaduttamo Anomadassī<sup>5</sup> amitayaso tejasī<sup>6</sup> duratikkamo“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Padumo nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte koṭisatasahassam bhikkhū<sup>7</sup> ahesum, dutiye tīni<sup>8</sup> satasahassāni, tatiye agāmake araṇṇe mahāvanasaṇḍavāsīnam bhikkhūnam<sup>9</sup> dve satasahassāni. Tadā Tathāgate tasmim vanasaṇḍe vasante Bodhisatto sīho hutvā Satthāram nirodhasamāpattim samāpannam disvā pasannacitto vanditvā padakkhiṇam katvā pītisomanassajāto tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā sattāham buddhārammaṇam<sup>10</sup> pītum avijahitvā pītisukhen<sup>11</sup> eva gocarāya apakkamitvā jīvitapariccāgam katvā payirupāsamāno atthāsi. Satthā sattāhaccayena nirodhā vuṭṭhito siham oloketvā „bhikkhusaṅghe pi cittaṃ pasādetvā saṅgham vandissatīti“ „bhikkhusaṅgho āgacchatū“ ti cintesi. Bhikkhū tāvad eva āgamiṃsu. Sīho saṅghe cittaṃ pasādesi. Satthā tassa manam oloketvā „anāgate Buddho bhavissatīti“ vyākāsi. Padumassa pana Bhagavato Campakam nāma nagaram<sup>11</sup> ahosi, Padumo nāma rājā pitā, mātāpi Asamā nāma, Sālo ca Upasālo ca aggasāvaka, Varuṇo nām<sup>12</sup> upatthāko, Rāmā ca Uparāmā<sup>13</sup> ca aggasāvikā, Soṇarukkho<sup>13</sup> nāma bodhi, atthapaññāsahatthubbedham<sup>14</sup> sarīram ahosi, āyū<sup>15</sup> vassasatasahassam ti.

300. „Anomadassissa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo Padumō nāma nāmena asamo appaṭipuggalo“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Nārado nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte koṭisatasahassabhikkhū ahesum,

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> candavati. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> naṅgarām. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> āyū. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> apareṇa. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> anomadassī. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> tejasī. <sup>7</sup> all three MSS. bhikkhu. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> tīni, C<sup>v</sup> tīni corrected to tīni. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> bhikkhunām. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> buddhārammaṇā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> naṅgarām. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>s</sup> Suramā, C<sup>k</sup> omits uparāmā ca. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sona- <sup>14</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pannāsa-, C<sup>k</sup> paññāsa-. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>v</sup> āyū.

dutiye navutikoṭisatasahassāni, tatiye asītikoṭisatasahassāni. Tadā Bodhisatto isipabbajjam pabbajitvā pañcasu abhiññāsu aṭṭhasu ca samāpattisu<sup>1</sup> vasī hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa mahādānam datvā lohitaṇḍanena pūjam akāsi. So pi tam<sup>2</sup> „anāgate Buddhō bhavissasīti“ vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Dhañṇavati nāma nagaram ahoṣi, Sumedho nāma khattiyo pitā, Anomā nāma mātā, Bhaddasālo ca Jitamitto<sup>3</sup> ca aggasāvaka, Vaseṭṭho nam<sup>4</sup> upatṭhāko, Uttarā ca Phagguni<sup>5</sup> ca aggasāvika, Mahāsoṇarukkho<sup>6</sup> nāma bodhi, sarīram aṭṭhāsītihatthubbedham ahoṣi, navutivassasahassāni āyū<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup>.

321. „Padumassa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo  
Nārado nāma nāmena asamo appatipuggalo“ ti.

Nāradabuddhassa aparabhāge ito satasahassakappamatthake ekasmiṃ<sup>9</sup> kappe eko va<sup>10</sup> Padumuttarabuddho nāma udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhame koṭisatasahassam bhikkhū ahesum, dutiye Vebhārapabbate navutikoṭisahasāni, tatiye asītikoṭisahasāni. Tadā Bodhisatto Jaṭṭilo nāma Mahārattīyo hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa cīvaradānam adāsi. So pi nam<sup>11</sup> „anāgate Buddhō bhavissasīti“ vyākāsi. Padumuttarassa pana Bhagavato kāle tūtthiyā nāhesum, sabbe devamanussā Buddham eva saraṇam agamaṃsu. Tassa nagaram<sup>12</sup> Hamsavati<sup>13</sup> nāma ahoṣi, pitā Ānando nāma khattiyo, mātā Sujātā nāma, Devalo ca Sujāto ca aggasāvaka, Sumano nāma upatṭhāko, Amitā ca Asamā ca aggasāvika, Sālarukkho ca<sup>14</sup> bodhi, sarīram aṭṭhāsītihatthubbedham ahoṣi, sarīrappabhā samantato dvādasa yojanāni gaṇhi, vassasatasahassam āyū<sup>15</sup> ti.

322. „Nāradassa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo  
Padumuttaro nāma Jino akkhobbho sāgarūpamo“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge timsakappasahasāni atikkamitvā Sumedho ca Sujāto cā<sup>16</sup> ti ekasmiṃ kappe dve Buddhā nibbattiṃsu. Sumedhassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte Sudassananagare<sup>17</sup> koṭisatam khināsavā ahesum, dutiye navutikoṭiyo, tatiye asītikoṭiyo. Tadā Bodhisatto Uttaro nāma mānavo<sup>18</sup> hutvā nidahitvā ṭhapitam yeva

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> samāpattisu, C<sup>2</sup> samāpatti. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> phagguni. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>4</sup> -sona-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>5</sup> C<sup>6</sup> āyuti. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>7</sup> omits va. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>8</sup> naṅgaram. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>9</sup> hamsavati. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>10</sup> C<sup>11</sup> va. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>12</sup> āyū. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>13</sup> -naṅgare. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>14</sup> mānavo.

asītikoṭṭidhanam<sup>1</sup> vissajjetvā buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa mahādānam<sup>2</sup> datvā dhammam<sup>3</sup> sutvā saraṇesu patitthāya nikkhamitvā pabbaji. So pi nam<sup>4</sup> „anāgate Buddho bhavissasīti“<sup>5</sup> vyākāsi. Sumedhassa Bhagavato Sudassanam<sup>6</sup> nāma nagaram<sup>7</sup> ahoṣi, Sudatto nāma rājā pitā, matāpi Sudattā nāma, Saraṇo ca Sabbakāmo ca dve aggasāvaka, Sāgaro nāma upaṭṭhāko, Rāmā ca Surāmā ca dve aggasāvika, Mahānīparukkho bodhi, sarīram<sup>8</sup> aṭṭhāsītihatthubbedham<sup>9</sup> ahoṣi, āyu<sup>10</sup> navutivassasahassāni.

222. „Padumuttarassa aparena Sumedho nāma nāyako durāsado uggatejo sabbalokuttamo muntī“.

Tassa aparabhāge Sujāto nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte satṭhibhikkhusahassāni ahesum<sup>11</sup>, dutiye paññāsam<sup>12</sup>, tatiye cattārisam<sup>13</sup>. Tadā Bodhisatto cakkavattirājā<sup>14</sup> hutvā „Buddho uppanno“<sup>15</sup> ti sutvā upasamkamitvā dhammam<sup>16</sup> sutvā buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa saddhim<sup>17</sup> sattahi ratanehi catumahādīpa-  
rajjam<sup>18</sup> datvā Satthu santike pabbaji. Sakalaratthavāsino ratṭhuppādam<sup>19</sup> gahetvā āramikakiccam<sup>20</sup> sādhentā buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa niccam<sup>21</sup> mahādānam<sup>22</sup> adāmsu. So pi nam<sup>23</sup> Satthā vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato nagaram<sup>24</sup> Sumaṅgalam<sup>25</sup> nāma ahoṣi, Uggato<sup>26</sup> nāma rājā pitā, Pabbhāvati nāma mātā, Sudassano ca Devo ca aggasāvaka, Nārado nāma upaṭṭhāko, Nāgā ca Nāgasamālā ca aggasāvika, Mahāvelurukkho bodhi. So kira mandachiddo ghanakkhandho uparimahāsākhāhi morapiṇṇakalāpo<sup>27</sup> viya virocittha. Tassa Bhagavato sarīram<sup>28</sup> paññāsahatthubbedham<sup>29</sup> ahoṣi, āyū<sup>30</sup> navutivassasahassānīti.

223. „Tatth<sup>31</sup> eva Maṇḍakappamhi Sujāto nāma nāyako sīhahan<sup>32</sup> usabhakkhandho appameyyo durāsado“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge ito<sup>33</sup> aṭṭhārasakappasatamatthake ekasmiṃ kappe Piyadassī Atthadassī Dhammadassī tayo Buddhā nibbattiṃsu. Piyadassissa pi<sup>34</sup> tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhame koṭṭisatasahassam<sup>35</sup> bhikkhū ahesum<sup>36</sup>, dutiye navutikoṭṭiyo, tatiye asītikoṭṭiyo ti. Tadā Bodhisatto Kassapo nāma mānava<sup>37</sup> tiṇṇam<sup>38</sup> vedānam<sup>39</sup> pāram<sup>40</sup> gato va hutvā Satthu dhammadesanam<sup>41</sup> sutvā koṭṭisatasahassadhanapariccāgena

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> naṅgarām. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paññāsām. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> cattārisām.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> cakkavattirājā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> naṅgarām. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sumaṅgalām. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> upaggato.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -kalāpā. <sup>10</sup> all three MSS. paññāsa-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āyu. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> piyadassissāpi.

<sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mānava.

saṃghārāmaṃ kāretvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhāsi. Atha nam Satthā „atṭhārasakappasataccayena Buddho bhavissasīti“ vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Anomaṃ nāma nagaraṃ<sup>1</sup> ahoṣi, pitā Sudinno nāma rājā, mātā Candā nāma, Pālito ca Sabbadassī ca aggasāvaka, Sobhito nam<sup>2</sup> upatṭhāko, Sujātā ca Dhammadinnā ca aggasāvika, Piyaṅgurukkho<sup>3</sup> bodhi, sarīraṃ asītihaṭṭhubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, navutivassasahassāni āyū<sup>4</sup> 'ti.

285. „Sujātassa aparena<sup>5</sup> sayambhū<sup>6</sup> lokanāyako durāsado asamasatṭho Piyadassī mahāyaso“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Atthadassī nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhame atṭhanavutibhikkhusatasahassāni ahesuṃ, dutiye atṭhāsītisatasahassāni, tathā tatiye. Tadā Bodhisatto Susīmo nāma mahiddhikatāpaso hutvā devalokato mandāravapupphachattam āharitvā Satthāraṃ pūjesi. So pi nam vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Sobhitaṃ nāma nagaraṃ<sup>6</sup> ahoṣi, Sāgaro nāma rājā pitā, Sudassanā nāma mātā, Santo ca Upasanto ca aggasāvaka, Abhayo nam<sup>7</sup> upatṭhāko, Dhammā ca Sudhammā ca aggasāvika, Campakarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ asītihaṭṭhubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, sarīrappabhā samantato sabbakālāṃ yojana-mattam pharitvā atṭhāsi, āyūṃ vassasatasahassāni<sup>8</sup> 'ti.

286. „Tatth' eva Maṇḍakappamhi Atthadassī narāsabho mahātamaṃ nihanvāna patto sambodhim uttaman“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Dhammadassī nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhame koṭṭisatāṃ bhikkhū ahesuṃ, dutiye sattatikotīyo, tatiye asītikotīyo. Tadā Bodhisatto Sakko devarājā hutvā dibbagandhapupphehi ca dibbaturiyehi ca pūjāṃ akāsi. So pi nam<sup>9</sup> vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Saraṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, pitā Saraṇo nāma rājā, mātā Sunandā nāma, Padumo ca Phussadevo ca aggasāvaka, Sunetto nam<sup>10</sup> upatṭhāko, Khemā ca Sabbanāmā ca aggasāvika, Rattakuravakarukkho bodhi, bimbijālo ti pi vuccati. Sarīraṃ pan<sup>11</sup> assa asītihaṭṭhubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, vassasatasahassaṃ āyū 'ti.

287. „Tatth' eva Maṇḍakappamhi Dhammadassī mahāyaso tamandhakāraṃ vidhametvā atirocati sadevake“ ti.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anomanāmanaṅgarāṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> piyaṅgu-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āyū. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aparena. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sayambhu. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> naṅgarāṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -sahassanti. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tam. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> saraṇaṃ.

Tassa aparabhāge ito catunavutikappamatthake ekasmiṃ kappe eko va Siddhattho nāma Buddho udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte koṭisatasahassam bhikkhū ahesum, dutiye navutikoṭiyo, tatiye asitikoṭiyo. Tadā Bodhisatto uggatejo abhiññābalasampanno Maṅgalo<sup>1</sup> nāma tāpaso hutvā mahājambuphalam āharitvā Tathāgatassa adāsi. Satthā tam phalam paribhuñjitvā „catunavutikappamatthake Buddho bhavissasīti“ Bodhisattam vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato nagaram<sup>2</sup> Vebhāram nāma ahosi, pitā Jayaseno nāma rājā, mātā Suphassā nāma, Sambalo ca Sumitto ca aggasāvakā, Revato nāma upatthāko, Sivali ca Surāmā ca aggasāvikā, Kanikārarukkho<sup>3</sup> bodhi, sarīram satthi-hatthubbedham ahosi, vassasatasahassam āyū<sup>4</sup> 'ti.

228. „Dhammadassissa aparena<sup>5</sup> Siddhattho nāma nāyako  
nihanitvā tamam sabbam suriyo v' abbhuggato<sup>6</sup> yathā“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge ito dvānavutikappamatthake Tisso Phusso ti ekasmiṃ kappe dve Buddhā nibbattimsu. Tissassa Bhagavato tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte bhikkhūnam koṭisatam ahosi, dutiye navutikoṭiyo, tatiye asitikoṭiyo. Tadā Bodhisatto mahābhogo mahāyaso Sujāto nāma khattiyo hutvā isipabbajjam pabbajitvā mahiddhikabhāvam patvā „Buddho uppanno“ ti sutvā dibbam mandāravapadumam pāricchattakapupphāni ādāya catuparisamajjhe gacchantam Tathāgataṃ pūjesi, ākāse pupphavitānam akāsi. So pi nam Satthā „ito dvenavutikappe Buddho bhavissasīti“ vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Khemam nāma nagaram ahosi, pitā Janasandho nāma khattiyo, mātā Padumā nāma, Brahmadevo ca Udayo ea aggasāvakā, Sambhavo nāma upatthāko, Phussā ca Sudattā ca aggasāvikā, Asanarukkho bodhi, sarīram satthihatthubbedham ahosi, vassasatasahassam āyū<sup>7</sup> 'ti.

229. „Siddhatthassa aparena<sup>8</sup> asamo appatipuggalo  
anantasilo amitayaso Tisso lokagganāyako“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Phusso nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte satthim<sup>9</sup> bhikkhusatasahassāni, dutiye paññāsa<sup>10</sup>, tatiye dvattimsa. Tadā Bodhisatto Vijitāvi nāma khattiyo hutvā mahārajjam<sup>11</sup> pahāya Satthu santike pabbajitvā tīni<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> maṅgalo. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> naṅgaram. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kanikāra-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aparena. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vabbhuggato. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aparena. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> satthi. <sup>8</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> paññāsa, C<sup>v</sup> paññāsa. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mahārajjam. <sup>10</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> tīni.



piṭakāni uggahetvā mahājanassa dhammakathaṃ kathesi silapāramiṃ ca pūresi. So pi naṃ Buddho tath' eva vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Kāsi<sup>1</sup> nāma nagaraṃ<sup>2</sup> ahoṣi, Jayaseno nāma rājā piṭā, Sirimā nāma mātā, Surakkhito ca Dhammaseno ca aggasāvaka, Sabhiyo nāma upaṭṭhāko, Cālā ca Upacālā aggasāvika, Āmalakarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ aṭṭhapaññāsahatthubbedhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ahoṣi, navutivassasahassāni āyū<sup>4</sup> 'ti.

240. „Tatth' eva Maṇḍakappamhi ahū<sup>5</sup> Satthā anuttaro anūpamo<sup>6</sup> asamasamo Phusso lokagganāyako“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge ito ekanavutikappe Vipassī nāma Bhagavā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte aṭṭhasaṭṭhiṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhusatasahassaṃ ahoṣi, dutiye ekasatasahassaṃ, tatiye asītisahassāni. Tadā Bodhisatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo Atulo nāma nāgarājā hutvā sattaratanakhacitaṃ sovaṇṇamayapīṭhaṃ Bhagavato adāsi. So pi taṃ<sup>7</sup> „ito ekanavutikappe Buddho bhavissasīti“<sup>8</sup> vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ<sup>9</sup> ahoṣi, Bandhumā nāma rājā piṭā, Bandhumatī nāma mātā, Khaṇḍo ca Tisso ca aggasāvaka, Asoko nāma upaṭṭhāko, Candā ca Candamittā ca aggasāvika, Pāṭalirukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ asītihatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, sarīrappabhā sadā<sup>10</sup> sattayojanāni pharitvā<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhāsi, asītivassasahassāni āyū<sup>11</sup> 'ti.

241. „Phussassa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo Vipassī nāma nāmena loke uppajji cakkhumā“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge ito ekatimsakappe Sikhī ca Vessabhū cā'ti dve Buddhā ahesuṃ. Sikhissāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte bhikkhusatasahassaṃ ahoṣi, dutiye asītisahassāni, tatiye sattati. Tadā Bodhisatto Arindamo nāma rājā hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa sacīvaraṃ<sup>11</sup> mahādānaṃ pavattetvā sattaratanapatimaṇḍitaṃ hatthiratanāni datvā hatthipamāṇaṃ katvā kappiyabhaṇḍaṃ adāsi. So pi naṃ<sup>12</sup> „ito ekatimsakappe Buddho bhavissasīti“ vyākāsi. Tassa pana Bhagavato Arunavatī nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Aruṇo nāma khattiyo piṭā, Pabhāvatī nāma mātā, Abhibhū ca Sambhavo ca aggasāvaka, Khemaṃkaro nāma upaṭṭhāko, Makhilā ca Padumā ca aggasāvika, Puṇḍarikarukkho bodhi,

<sup>1</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nāgarāṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -pannāsa-, C<sup>k</sup> paññāsa. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ahū, C<sup>o</sup> ahu. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anupamo. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -satthī. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nam? <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bhavissasīti. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nāgarāṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paritvā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> cīvaraṃ. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> taṃ.

sarīraṃ sattatimsahatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, sarīrapabbhā yojanattayaṃ pharitvā atthāsi, sattatimsavassasahassāni āyū 'ti.

242. „Vipassissa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo  
Sikhīsavhaya<sup>1</sup> nāma Jino asamo appaṭipuggalo“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Vessabhū nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte asītibhikkhusatasahassāni ahesum, dutiye sattati, tatiye satthi. Tadā Bodhisatto Sudassano nāma rājā hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa sacīvaraṃ mahādānaṃ datvā tassa santike pabbajitvā ācāraguṇasampanno Buddharatane cittikārapītibahulo ahoṣi. So pi naṃ Bhagavā „ito ekatimsakappe Buddho bhavissasīti“ vyākāsi. Tassa pana Bhagavato Anopamaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Suppatito nāma rājā pitā, Yasavatī nāma mātā, Soṇo ca Uttaro ca aggasāvaka, Upasanto nāma upatthāko, Dāmā ca Samālā ca aggasāvikā, Sālarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ satthihatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, satthivassasahassāni āyū 'ti.

243. „Tatth' eva Maṇḍakappamhi asamo appaṭipuggalo  
Vessabhū nāma nāmena loke uppajji so Jino“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge imasmim kappe cattāro Buddhā nibbattā: Kakusandho Koṇāgamano Kassapo ambhakaṃ Bhagavā ti. Kakusandhassa Bhagavato eko sannipāto<sup>2</sup>, tattha cattālisam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhusahassāni ahesum. Tadā Bodhisatto Khemo nāma rājā hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa sapattacīvaraṃ<sup>4</sup> mahādānaṃ<sup>5</sup> c' eva añjanāni bhesajjāni c' eva datvā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pabbaji. So pi naṃ Satthā vyākāsi. Kakusandhassa pana Bhagavato Khemaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Aggidatto nāma brāhmaṇo pitā, Visākhā nāma brāhmaṇī mātā, Vidhūro<sup>6</sup> ca Sañjivo ca aggasāvaka, Buddhiyo nāma upatthāko, Sāmā ca Campakā ca aggasāvikā, Mahāsīrisarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ cattālisahatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, cattālisam vassasahassāni āyū 'ti.

244. „Vessabhussa aparena<sup>7</sup> Sambuddho dipaduttamo  
Kakusandho nāma nāmena appameyyo durāsado“ ti.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sikhīsavhaya corrected to sikhivhaya. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sāvakasannipāto, C<sup>s</sup> sannipāto corrected to sāvakasannipāto. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> cattālisam. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pattacīvaraṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> mahādānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vidhuro. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>s</sup> aparena.

Tassa aparabhāge Konāgamano<sup>1</sup> nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi eko sāvakasannipāto, tattha timsabhikkhusahassāni ahesum. Tadā Bodhisatto Pabbato nāma rājā hutvā amaccagana-parivuto Satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammadesanaṃ sutvā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nimantetvā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā pattunṇacīnapaṭṭaṃ<sup>2</sup> koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ dukūlāni<sup>3</sup> c' eva suvaṇṇapaṭṭakaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca datvā Satthu santike pabbaji. So pi naṃ<sup>5</sup> vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Sobhavatī nāma nagaraṃ<sup>6</sup> ahoṣi, Yaṇṇadatto nāma brāhmaṇo pitā, Uttarā nāma brāhmaṇī mātā, Bhiyyoso<sup>7</sup> ca Uttaro ca aggasāvaka, Soṭṭhijo nāma upaṭṭhāko, Samuddā ca Uttarā ca aggasāvika, Udumbararukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ vīsatiḥatthubbedhaṃ<sup>8</sup> ahoṣi, timsavassasahassaṃ āyū<sup>9</sup> 'ti.

245. „Kakusandhassa aparena<sup>9</sup> Sambuddho dipaduttamo  
Konāgamano<sup>10</sup> nāma Jino lokajetṭho narāsabho“ ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Kassapo nāma Satthā loke udapādi. Tassāpi eko sāvakasannipāto, tattha vīsatiḥbhikkhusahassāni ahesum. Tadā Bodhisatto Jotipālo nāma māṇavo<sup>11</sup> hutvā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū bhūmiyaṃ ca antalikkhe ca pākato Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mitto ahoṣi. So<sup>12</sup> tena saddhiṃ Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā dhammakathaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā āradhaviṛiyo tiṇi piṭakāni uggahetvā vattāvattasampattiyaṃ Buddhasāsaṇaṃ sobhesi. So pi naṃ Satthā vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato jātanagaraṃ Bārāṇasī nāma ahoṣi, Brahmaddatto nāma brāhmaṇo pitā, Dhanavati nāma brāhmaṇī mātā, Tisso ca Bhāradvājo ca aggasāvaka, Sabbamitto nāma upaṭṭhāko, Anulā<sup>13</sup> ca Uruvelā ca aggasāvika, Nigrodharukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ vīsatiḥatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, vīsativassasahassāni āyū<sup>14</sup> 'ti.

246. „Konāgamanassa aparena<sup>14</sup> Sambuddho dipaduttamo  
Kassapo nāma so Jino dhammarājā pabhaṃkaro“ ti.

Yasmim pana kappe Dipaṃkaradasabalo udapādi tasmim aññe pi tayo Buddhā ahesum. Tesāṃ santikā Bodhisattassa vyākaraṇaṃ n' atthi.

<sup>1</sup> C\* C<sup>o</sup> konāgamano, C<sup>o</sup> konāgamaṇo. <sup>2</sup> C\* -paddhaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> pattunṇaṃ cīna-paddhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C\* C<sup>o</sup> dukulāni. <sup>4</sup> C\* -paṭṭhakaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> -paddhakaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tarū. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> naṅgarāṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> yaso. <sup>8</sup> C\* timsatiḥatthubbedhaṃ. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aparena. <sup>10</sup> C\* konāgamano, C<sup>o</sup> konāgamanā. <sup>11</sup> C\* C<sup>o</sup> māṇavo. <sup>12</sup> C\* omits so. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anulā. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aparena.

tas mā te idha na dassitā, -Atthakathāyam pana tamhā kappā paṭṭhāya  
sabbe Buddhē dassetum idaṃ vuttam:

247. „Taṇhāṃkaro Medhāṃkaro atho pi Saraṇāṃkaro  
Dīpaṃkaro ca sambuddho Koṇḍañño dipaduttamo.  
248. Maṅgalo<sup>1</sup> ca Sumano ca Revato Sobhito muni  
Anomadassī Padumo Nārado Padumuttaro.  
249. Sumedho ca Sujāto ca Piyadassī mahāyaso  
Atthadassī Dhammadassī Siddhattho lokanāyako.  
250. Tisso Phusso ca sambuddho Vipassī Sikhi Vessabhū  
Kakusandho Koṇāgamano Kassapo cāpi nāyako.  
251. Ete ahesum Sambuddhā vitarāgā samāhitā<sup>2</sup>  
sataraṃsīva uppannā mahātamavinodanā,  
jalitvā aggikkhandhā<sup>3</sup> va nibbutā te sasāvaka<sup>4</sup>“ ti.

Tattha amhākaṃ Bodhisatto Dīpaṃkarādīnaṃ catuvisatiyā Buddhānaṃ  
santike adhikāraṃ karonto kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṃkheyyāni  
āgato. Kassapassa pana Bhagavato orabhāge ṭhapetvā imaṃ  
Sammāsambuddhaṃ añño Buddho nāma n' atthi. Iti Dīpaṃkarādīnaṃ  
catuvisatiyā Buddhānaṃ santike laddhavyākaraṇo pana Bodhisatto.  
Yena pana tena

Manussattaṃ līṅgasampatti hetu Satthāradassanaṃ  
pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā  
atthadhammasamodhānā abhinīhāro samijjhātīti

ime atthadhamme samodhānetvā Dīpaṃkarapādamūle katābhinihārena<sup>4</sup>  
„handa buddhakare dhamme vicināmi ito c' ito“ ti ussāham katvā  
„vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ paṭhamam dānapāramin“ ti dānapāramitādayo  
buddhakārakadhammā diṭṭhā ne<sup>5</sup> pūrento yeva Vessantarattabhāvā  
āgami, āgacchanto va<sup>6</sup> ye te katābhinihārānaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ  
ānisaṃsā samvaṇṇitā:

252. „Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannā bodhiyā niyatā narā  
saṃsaram dīgham addhānaṃ kappakoṭisatehi pi  
253. Avicimhi na uppajjanti, tathā lokantaresu ca,  
nījjhāmatanā khuppiṇā na honti kālakaṇṇakā,  
na honti khuddakā pāṇā uppajjantāpi duggatim,

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> maṅgalo. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> mahāyasa. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> aggikkhandho. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -hārena, C<sup>3</sup> -hāro  
na. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> te. <sup>6</sup> so all three MSS.

254. Jāyamānā manussesu jaccandhā na bhavanti te,  
sotavekalyatā n' atthi, na bhavanti mūgapakkhikā,  
255. Itthibhāvaṃ na gacchanti, ubhatovyañjanapandakā  
na bhavanti pariyāpannā bodhiyā niyatā narā,  
256. Muttā ānantarīkehi<sup>1</sup> sabbattha suddhagocarā  
micchādittthim na sevanti kammakiriyadassanā,  
257. Vasamānāpi saggesu asaṇṇām<sup>2</sup> na uppajjare,  
suddhāvāsesu devesu hetu nāma na vijjati,  
258. Nekkhammaninnā sappurisā visamyuttā bhavābhavē  
caranti lokatthacariyāyo pūrentā sabbapāramitī<sup>3</sup>

te ānisaṃse adhigantvā va āgato. Pāramiyo pūrentassa c' assa  
Akittibrāhmaṇakāle Saṃkhabrāhmaṇakāle Dhanañjayarājakāle Mahāsu-  
dassanakāle Mahāgovindakāle Nimimahārājakāle Candakumārakāle  
Visayhaseṭṭhikāle Sivirājakāle Vessantarakāle ti dānapāramitāya  
pūritattabhāvanāṃ<sup>4</sup> parimāṇaṃ n' atthi. Ekantena pan' assa  
Sasapaṇḍitajātake

259. „Bhikkhāya upagataṃ disvā sakattānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pariccajīm,  
dānena me samo n' atthi, esā me dānapāramitī<sup>6</sup>“

evaṃ attapariccāgaṃ karontassa dānapāramitā paramatthapāramī nāma  
jātā. Tathā Sīlavanāgarājakāle Campeyyanāgarājakāle Bhūridattanāga-  
rājakāle Chaddantanāgarājakāle Jayaddisarājassa<sup>7</sup> putta-Alinasattu-  
kumāra-kāle ti sīlapāramitāya pūritattabhāvanāṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n'  
atthi. Ekantena pan' assa Saṃkhapālajātake

260. „Sūlehi pi<sup>8</sup> vijjhayanto<sup>9</sup> koṭṭayante<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> sattihi  
Bhojaputte na kuppāmi, esa me sīlapāramitī<sup>12</sup>“

evaṃ attapariccāgaṃ karontassa sīlapāramitā paramatthapāramī nāma  
jātā. Tathā Somanassakumārakāle Hatthipālakumārakāle Ayoghara-  
paṇḍitakāle ti mahārājānaṃ pahāya nekkhammapāramitāya pūritattabhā-  
vanāṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n' atthi. Ekantena pana Cūlasutasomajātake<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -rikehi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> asaṇṇām. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pūritattabhāvanānaṃ corrected to  
pūritattabhāvanānaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> pūritattabhāvanānaṃ corrected to pūritatta-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sakkattānaṃ  
corrected to sakattānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> jayaddisarājassa, C<sup>k</sup> jayaddiya-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omit pi.  
<sup>7</sup> so all three MSS., instead of vijjhayante? <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> koṭṭayante, C<sup>v</sup> koṭṭayanto.  
<sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits pi. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> cūla-.

261. „Mahārajjam hatthagatam khelaṇḍam<sup>1</sup> va chaddayim,  
cajato na hoti laganam, esā me nekkhammapāramitī“

evam nissāṅgatāya<sup>2</sup> rajjam chaddetvā nikkhamantassa nekkhamma-  
pāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Tathā Vidhūrapaṇḍitakāle<sup>3</sup>  
Mahāgovindapaṇḍitakāle Kuddālapaṇḍitakāle Arakapaṇḍitakāle Bo-  
dhiparibbājakakāle Mahosadhapaṇḍitakāle ti paññāpāramiyā<sup>4</sup> pūritatta-  
bhāvanam parimāṇam nāma n' atthi. Ekantena pan' assa Sattubhatta-  
jātake Senakapaṇḍitakāle

262. „Paññāya<sup>5</sup> pavicinanto 'ham<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇam mocayim dukhā,  
paññāya<sup>5</sup> me samo n' atthi, esā me paññāpāramitī“

antobhastagatam sappam dassentassa paññāpāramī<sup>7</sup> paramatthapāramī  
nāma jātā. Tathā viriyapāramitādinam pi pūritattabhāvanam parimāṇam  
nāma n' atthi. Ekantena pan' assa Mahājanakajātake

263. „Atiradassī jalamajjhe hatā sabbe va mānusa,  
cittassa aññathā n' atthi, esā me viriyapāramitī“

evam mahāsamuddam tarantassa viriyapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma  
jātā. Khantivādajātake

264. „Acetanam va koṭṭente<sup>8</sup> tiṇhena pharasunā mama  
Kāsirāje na kuppāmi, esā me khantipāramitī“

evam acetanābhāvena viya mahādukkham adhivāsantassa khantipāramī  
paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Mahāsutasomajātake

265. „Saccavācam anurakkhanto cajitvā mama jīvitam  
mocayim ekasatam khattiye, paramatthasaccapāramitī<sup>9</sup>“

evam jīvitam cajitvā saccam anurakkhantassa saccapāramī paramattha-  
pāramī nāma jātā. Mūgapakkhajātake

266. „Mātāpitā na me dessā, na pi me dhammā mahāyasaṃ,  
sabbaññutam piyam mayham, tasmā vatam adhiṭṭhahin“ ti

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> khela-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> nissāṅgatāya. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>4</sup> C<sup>5</sup> vidhura-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>6</sup> paññā-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>7</sup>  
paññāya. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>8</sup> omits ham. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>9</sup> C<sup>10</sup> paññā-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>11</sup> koṭṭente. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>12</sup> paramattham  
saccapāramitī, C<sup>13</sup> paramatthapāramitī.

evam jīvitam<sup>1</sup> pi cajiṭvā vataṃ adhiṭṭhahantassa adhiṭṭhānapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Ekarājajātake

267. „Na maṃ koci uttasati, na pi 'haṃ bhāyāmi'<sup>2</sup> kassaci, mettābalen' upatthaddho ramāmi pavane sadā" ti

evam jīvitam pi anavaloketvā mettāyantassa mettāpāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Lomahaṃsajātake

268. „Susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavaṭṭhikam upadhāy' ahaṃ, gomaṇḍalā upagantvā rūpaṃ dassent' anappakan" ti

evam gāmadārakesu niṭṭhubhanādihi c' eva mālāgandhūpahārādihi ca sukhadukkhaṃ uppādetesu pi upekkhāṃ anativattassa upekkhāpāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārato pan' esa attho Cariyāpiṭakato gaheṭṭabbo. Evam pāramiyo pūretvā Vessantarattabhāve<sup>3</sup> ṭhito

269. „Acetanāyaṃ puthavi'<sup>4</sup> aviññāya sukhaṃ dukhaṃ, sāpi dānabalā mayhaṃ sattakkhattum pakampathā" ti

evam mahāpaṭhavikampanāni<sup>5</sup> mahāpuññāni karitvā āyupariyosāne tato cuto Tusitabhavane nibbatti. Iti Dipaṃkarapādamūlato paṭṭhāya yāva ayam Tusitapure nibbatti ettakaṃ ṭhānaṃ Dūrenidānaṃ nāma 'ti veditabbaṃ.

## II. Avidūrenidāna.

Tusitapure vasante yeva pana Bodhisatte Buddhahalāhalaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāma udapādi. Lokasmiṃ<sup>7</sup> hi tīṇi halāhalāni uppajjanti: Kappahalāhalaṃ Buddhahalāhalaṃ Cakkavattihalāhalaṃ ti. Tattha vassasatasahassassa accayena kappuṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti Lokabyūhā nāma kāmāvacaradevā muttasirā vikiṇṇakesā rudammukhā assūni hatthehi puñjamaṇā rattavatthanivattā ativiya virūpavesadhārino<sup>8</sup> hutvā manussapathe vicarantā evaṃ ārocenti: „mārisā"<sup>9</sup>, ito vassasatasahassassa accayena kappuṭṭhānaṃ bhavissati, ayam loko vinassissati, mahāsamuddo pi

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> jīvitam. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhayāmi. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vessantarabhāve. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> puthavi, C<sup>o</sup> pathavi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mahāpaṭhavi. <sup>6</sup> so all three MSS. instead of -kolāhalaṃ? <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tassāpi lokasmiṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -dhārīṇo. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mārisā mārisā, C<sup>k</sup> mārisa.

sussissati, ayaṇ ca mahāpaṭhavi<sup>1</sup> Sineru ca pabbatarājā uddayhissanti vinassissanti, yāva Brahmāloka lokavināso bhavissatī<sup>2</sup> mettā mārisā bhāvētha, karuṇā muditā upekkhā mārisā bhāvētha, mātaraṃ upatṭhahatha pitaraṃ upatṭhahatha, kule jetṭhāpacāyino hothā<sup>3</sup> 'ti. Idāṃ Kappahalāhalā nāma. Vassasahassassa accayena pana sabbaññu-Buddho loke uppajjissatī<sup>4</sup> lokapāladevatā: „ito mārisā vassasahassassa accayena Buddho loke uppajjissatī“ ugghosentā<sup>5</sup> āhiṇḍanti. Idāṃ Buddhahalāhalā nāma. Vassasatassa pana accayena cakkavattirājā uppajjissatī<sup>6</sup> devatā yeva: „ito mārisā vassasataccayena cakkavattiko<sup>7</sup> rājā loke uppajjissatī“ ugghosentiyo āhiṇḍanti. Idāṃ Cakkavattihalāhalā nāma. Imāni tīṇi halāhalāni mahantāni honti. Tesu Buddhahalāhalasaddaṃ sutvā sakaladasasahassacakkavāle<sup>8</sup> devatā ekato sannipatitvā „asuko nāma satto Buddho bhavissatī“ natvā taṃ upasamkamitvā āyācanti, āyācamānā ca pubbanimittesu uppannesu āyācanti. Tadā pana sabbaṃpi tā ekekacakkavāle<sup>9</sup> Cātummahārāja - Sakka - Suyāma - Santusita-Paranimmitavasavatti-Mahābrahmehi saddhīm ekacakkavāle<sup>10</sup> sannipatitvā Tusitabhavane Bodhisattassa santikāṃ gantvā „mārisā<sup>11</sup>, tumhehi dasapāramiyo pūrentehi na Sakkasampattim na Māra-Brahma-Cakkavattisampattim<sup>12</sup> patthentehi pūritā lokanittaraṇatthāya<sup>13</sup> pana sabbaññutaṃ<sup>14</sup> patthentehi pūritā, so vo dāni kālo mārisa Buddhattāya<sup>15</sup>, samayo mārisa Buddhattāya<sup>16</sup>“ 'ti yācimsu. Atha Mahāsatto devatānaṃ paṭiññānaṃ<sup>17</sup> adatvā va kālādīpadesakulajanettiāyuparicchedavasena pañcamahāvīlokanā nāma vilokesi. Tattha „kālo nu kho“ ti<sup>18</sup> „akālo nu kho“ ti paṭhamāṃ kālāṃ vilokesi. Tattha vassasatasahassato uddhaṃ vaddhitaāyukālo kālo nāma na hoti, kasmā? tadā hi sattānaṃ jātijarāmarāṇāni na paññāyanti<sup>19</sup>, Buddhānaṃ ca dhammadesanā tilakkhaṇamuttā nāma n' atthi, tesaṃ aniccadukkhamanattā ti kathentānaṃ „kin nāma<sup>20</sup> etaṃ kathentīti“ n' eva sotabbaṃ na saddhātābbaṃ maññanti<sup>21</sup>, tato abhisamayo na hoti, tasmim asati aniyyānikāṃ sāsanaṃ hoti, tasmā so akālo. Vassasatato ūnaāyukālo<sup>22</sup> pi kālo na hoti, kasmā? tadā sattā ussannakilesā honti, ussannakilesānaṃ ca dinno ovādo ovādatṭhāne na tiṭṭhati uduke daṇḍarājī<sup>23</sup> viya khippaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ck -paṭhavi. <sup>2</sup> Cv bhavissati. <sup>3</sup> Cs ugghosento. <sup>4</sup> Ck cakkavatti. <sup>5</sup> Cv -vāle.

<sup>6</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>7</sup> Ck na māra na brahma na cakkavattisampattim, Cs nā māra na brahma na cakkavattisampattim. <sup>8</sup> Cs nittarana-. <sup>9</sup> Cv sabbaññutaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Ck Cs buddhattāya. <sup>11</sup> Ck Cs paṭiññāni. <sup>12</sup> Cs omits ti. <sup>13</sup> Cs paññāyanti.

<sup>14</sup> Cs maññanti. <sup>15</sup> Cs -ayakālo. <sup>16</sup> Ck -rājī.



vigacchati, tasmā so pi akālo. Vassasatasahassato pana paṭṭhāya beṭṭhā vassasatato paṭṭhāya uddham āyukālo kālo nāma, tadā ca vassasatakālo, atha Mahāsatto nibbattitabbakālo<sup>1</sup> ti passi. Tato dīpaṃ vilokento saparivāre cattāro dipe oloketvā „tisu dīpesu Buddhā na nibbattanti, Jambudīpe yeva nibbattanti“ dīpaṃ passi. Tato „Jambudīpo nāma mahā, dasayojanasahassaparimāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup>, katarasmim nu kho padese Buddhā nibbattanti“ okāsaṃ vilokento Majjhimadesaṃ passi. Majjhimadeso nāma „puratthimadisāya Kajaṅgalan nāma nigamo tassa aparena Mahāsālo tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, pubbadakkhiṇāya disāya Salalavatī nāma nadī tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakannikan<sup>3</sup> nāma nigamo tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, pacchimāya disāya Thūṇan<sup>4</sup> nāma brāhmaṇagāmo tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, uttarāya disāya Usīraddhajo nāma pabbato tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato - majjhe“ ti evaṃ Vinaye vutto padeso. So āyāmato tīṇi yojanasatāni vitthārato aḍḍhatiyāni parikkhepatto navayojanasatāniti. Etasmim padese Buddhā Paccekabuddhā aggasāvaka mahāsāvaka<sup>5</sup> asiti mahāsāvaka cakkavattirājā aṇṇe ca mahesakkhā<sup>6</sup> khattiyabrāhmaṇagahapatimahāsālā uppajjanti. „Idaṃ c’ ettha Kapilavattukam nāma nagaraṃ, tattha mayā nibbattitabban“ ti nitṭham agamāsi. Tato kulāṃ vilokento „Buddhā nāma vessakule vā suddakule vā na nibbattanti, lokasammate pana khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā ti dvīsu yeva kulesu nibbattanti, idāni ca khattiyakulāṃ lokasammataṃ, tattha nibbattissāmi, Suddhodano nāma rājā me pitā bhavissatī“ kulāṃ passi. Tato mātaraṃ vilokento „Buddhamātā nāma lolā surādhuttā na hoti, kappasatasahassaṃ pana pūritapārami, jātito paṭṭhāya akhaṇḍapañcasilā yeva hoti, ayaṃ ca Mahāmāyā nāma devī edisā, ayaṃ ca me mātā bhavissatī, kittakam pan’ assā<sup>7</sup> āyurū“ ti dasannaṃ māsānaṃ upari satta divasāni passi. Iti imaṃ pañcamahāvilokanaṃ viloketvā „kālo me mārīsa<sup>8</sup> Buddhābhāvāyā“ ti devatānaṃ saṅgahaṃ karonto paṭiññaṃ<sup>9</sup> datvā „gacchatha tumhe“ ti tā devatā uyyojetvā Tusitadevatāhi parivuto Tusitapure Nandanavanaṃ pāvīsi. Sabbadevalokesu hi Nandanavanaṃ atthi yeva. Tatra naṃ devatā „ito cuto sugatīṃ gacchā“ ti<sup>9</sup> pubbe katakusalakammokāsaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C\* nibbattitabbo kālo. <sup>2</sup> C\* C° -parimāṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C° setakannikan. <sup>4</sup> C° thūṇan.

<sup>5</sup> C\* C° mahesakkā. <sup>6</sup> C° panassa. <sup>7</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>8</sup> C° paṭiññaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> C\* C° ito cuto sugatīṃ gacchati, C° ito cuto sugatīṃ gaccha ito cuto sugatīṃ gacchātu corrected to -- gacchāti.

sārayamānā vicaranti. So evaṃ devatāhi kusalam sārayamānāhi parivuto tattha vicaranto cavitvā Mahāmāyā deviyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Tassāvibhāvattham<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ anupubbakathā: Tadā kira Kapi-lavatthunagare<sup>2</sup> āsālinakkhattam<sup>3</sup> ghuṭṭham ahoṣi. Mahājano nakkhattam kilati<sup>4</sup>. Mahāmāyā devī pure punṇamāyā sattamadivasato paṭṭhāya vigatasurāpānam<sup>5</sup> mālāgandhavibhūṭisampannam<sup>6</sup> nakkhattakīlaṃ<sup>7</sup> anubhavamānā sattamadivase pāto va utṭhāya gandhodakena nahāyitvā cattāri satasahassāni viṣajjetvā mahādānam datvā sabbālaṃkāravibhūṣitā varabhojanam bhuñjitvā uposathaṅgāni<sup>8</sup> adhiṭṭhāya alaṃkatapaṭiyattam sirigabbham pavisitvā sirisayane nipannā niddam okkamamānā imam supinam addasa: Cattāro kira naṃ mahārājāno sayanen<sup>9</sup> eva saddhim ukkhipitvā Himavantam netvā satṭhiyojanike Manosilātale sattayojanikassa mahāsālarukkhassa heṭṭhā ṭhapetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamṣu. Atha nesaṃ deviyo āgantvā devim Anotattadahaṃ netvā manussamalahaṇattham nahāpetvā dibbavattham nivāsāpetvā gandhehi vilimpāpetvā dibbapupphāni pilandhāpetvā<sup>9</sup> — tato avidūre Rajatapabbato, tassa anto kanakavimānam atthi — tattha pācīnasāsakam dibbasayanam paññāpetvā<sup>10</sup> nipajjāpesum. Atha Bodhisatto setavaravāraṇo hutvā — tato avidūre eko Suvannapabbato — tattha caritvā tato oruḃha Rajatapabbatam abhiruhitvā<sup>11</sup> uttaradisato āgamma rajatadāmavaṇṇāya soṇḍāya setapadumam gahetvā koṇcanādam naditvā kanakavimānam pavisitvā mātusayanam tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā dakkhiṇapassam tāletvā<sup>12</sup> kucchim pavitṭhasadisō ahoṣi. Evaṃ uttarasālinakkhattena<sup>13</sup> paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Punadivase pabuddhā devī tam supinam rañño ārocesi. Rājā catusatthimatte brāhmaṇapāmokkhe pakkosāpetvā<sup>14</sup> haritupattāya<sup>15</sup> lājādīhi katamaṅgalasakkārāya<sup>16</sup> bhūmiyā mahārāhāni āsanāni paññāpetvā tattha nisinnānam brāhmaṇānam sappimadhusakkarābhi-samkhatassa varapāyāsassa suvaṇṇarajatapāṭiyo pūretvā suvaṇṇarajatapāṭihi yeva paṭikujjetvā<sup>17</sup> adāsi aññehi<sup>18</sup> ca ahatavatthakapilagaṇḍānādīhi<sup>19</sup> te santappesi. Atha tesam sabbakāmehi santappitānam<sup>20</sup> supinam ārocāpetvā „kim bhavissatīti“ pucchi. Brāhmaṇā āhaṃsu: „mā cintayī mahārāja, deviyā te kucchimhi“<sup>21</sup> gabbho paṭiṭṭhito, so

<sup>1</sup> Ck tassāvibhāsattham. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -nāṅgare. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āsālin-. <sup>4</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> kilati. <sup>5</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> -surāpāna. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -gandhavibhūsanasampannam. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -khilam. <sup>8</sup> Ck uposathaggāni. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pilandhāpetvā. <sup>10</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> paññāpetvā. <sup>11</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> abhiruhitvā. <sup>12</sup> Ck tāletvā, C<sup>o</sup> phāletvā. <sup>13</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pakkhosāpetvā. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bharitupannāya corrected to bharitupattāya, C<sup>o</sup> haritupalitāya. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -maṅgala-. <sup>17</sup> Ck paṭikuj-jetvā. <sup>18</sup> Ck aññehi. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ahata- <sup>20</sup> C<sup>o</sup> santappikānam. <sup>21</sup> Ck kucchismiṃ.

ca kho purisagabbho na itthigabbho, putto te bhavissati, so sace agārāṃ ajjhāvasissati rājā bhavissati cakkavattī<sup>1</sup>, sace agārā nikkhamma pabbajissati Buddho bhavissati loke vivattacchaddo<sup>2</sup> ti. Bodhisattassa pana mātukucchimhi paṭisandhigahaṇakkhaṇe<sup>3</sup> ekappahāren' eva sakaladasasahassī lokadhātu saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi. Dvattiṃsa pubbanimittāni pātur ahimsu: dasasu cakkavālasahas-  
sesu<sup>4</sup> appamāṇo obhāso phari, tassa taṃ sirim datṭhukāmā viya andhā cakkhūni paṭilabbhimsu, badhirā saddaṃ sunimsu<sup>5</sup>, mūgā samālapimsu, khujjā ujugattā ahesum, paṅgulā padasā gamanaṃ paṭilabbhimsu, bandhanagatā sabbasattā andubandhanādīhi muccimsu<sup>6</sup>, sabbanarakesu aggi nibbāyi, pittivisaye khuppiṇā vūpasami, tiracchānānaṃ bhayaṃ nāhosi, sabbasattānaṃ rogo vūpasami, sabbasattā piyaṃvadā ahesum, madhurenākārena assā hasimsu<sup>7</sup> vāraṇā gajjimsu, sabbaturiyāni sakasakaninnādaṃ muñcimsu aghaṭṭhitāni<sup>8</sup> yeva, manussānaṃ hatthupagā-  
dīni<sup>9</sup> abharanāni viravimsu, sabbadisā vipasannā ahesum, sattānaṃ sukhaṃ uppādayamāno mudu sītalo vāto vāyi, akālamegho vassi, paṭhavito pi udakaṃ ubbhijjivā vissandi, pakkhino ākāsagamaṇaṃ vijahimsu, nadiyo assandamānā<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhamsu, mahāsamudde madhuraṃ udakaṃ ahosi, sabbatthakam eva pañcavaṇṇehi padumehi sañchannatalo ahosi, thalajajalajādīni<sup>11</sup> sabbapupphāni pupphimsu, rukkhānaṃ khandhesu khandhapadumāni sākhasu sākḥāpadumāni latāsu latāpadumāni pupphimsu, thale silātālāni bhinditvā uparūpari satta satta<sup>12</sup> hutvā daṇḍapadumāni nāma nikkhamimsu, ākāse olambakapadumāni nāma nibbattimsu, samantato pupphavassam vassimsu<sup>13</sup>, ākāse dibbaturiyāni vaj-  
jimsu, sakaladasasahassī<sup>14</sup> lokadhātu vaṭṭetvā viṣaṭṭhamālāgulaṃ<sup>15</sup> viya uppiḍetvā<sup>16</sup> baddhamālākālāpo viya alamkatapaṭiyattam mālāsanaṃ viya ca ekamālāmālīni<sup>17</sup> vipphurantavālavijāni pupphadhūpagandhaparivāsītā<sup>18</sup> paramasobhaggappattā ahosi. Evaṃ gahitapaṭisandhikassa Bodhisattassa paṭisandhito paṭṭhāya Bodhisattassa c' eva Bodhisattamātuyā ca upaddavanivāraṇatthaṃ khaggahatthā cattāro devaputtā ārakkhaṃ gahimsu. Bodhisattamātu purisesu rāgacittam n' uppajji, lābhaggayasag-  
gappattā ca ahosi sukhini<sup>19</sup> akillantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca anto-

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> cakkavattī. <sup>2</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> -gaṇhana-. <sup>3</sup> Ck cakkavāla-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sunimsu.  
<sup>5</sup> Ck samuccimsu. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> hesimsu. <sup>7</sup> Ck aghaṭṭhitāni. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> hatthūpagādīni,  
C<sup>o</sup> hatthupagādīni corrected to hatthupagatādīni, Ck hatthupagādīni. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup>  
asandamānā. <sup>10</sup> Ck -jādīni. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sattā. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vassi. <sup>13</sup> Ck -sahassī. <sup>14</sup> Ck  
viṣaṭṭha-, C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> viṣaṭṭhamālāgulaṃ. <sup>15</sup> Ck uppiḍetvā, C<sup>o</sup> uppiḍetvā. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup>  
ekaekamālīni. <sup>17</sup> Ck -parivāsītā. <sup>18</sup> Ck sukhini, C<sup>o</sup> sukhini.

kucchigataṃ vip̐pasanne maṇiratane āvuta paṇḍusuttaṃ viya passati. Yasmā ca Bodhisattena vasitakucchi nāma cetiyagabbhasadisā na sakkā hoti aññena<sup>1</sup> āvasitum vā paribhuñjitum vā tasmā Bodhisattamātā sattāhajāte Bodhisatte kālaṃ katvā Tusitapure nibbattati. Yathā ca aññā<sup>2</sup> itthiyo dasamāse appatvāpi atikkamitvāpi nisinnāpi nipannāpi vijāyanti na evaṃ Bodhisattamātā, sā pana Bodhisattam dasamāse kucchinā pariharitvā t̐hitā va vijāyati, ayaṃ Bodhisattamātu dhammatā. Mahāmāyāpi devī pattena telaṃ viya dasamāse kucchiyā Bodhisattam pariharitvā paripuṇṇagabbhā nātigharaṃ gantukāmā Suddhodanama-hārājassa ārocesi: „icchāṃ ahaṃ deva kulasantakaṃ Devadahanagaraṃ gantum“ ti. Rājā „sādhū“<sup>3</sup> ti sampaṭicchitvā Kapilavatthuto yāva Devadahanagarā maggaṃ samaṃ kāretvā kadalipuṇṇaghaṭṭadhajapaṭākādīhi<sup>4</sup> alamkārapetvā devīm sovaṇṇasivikāya nisidāpetvā amaccasahassena ukkhipāpetvā mahantena parivārena pesesi. Dvinnam pana nagarānam antare ubhayanagaravāsīnam<sup>5</sup> pi Lumbinivanam<sup>6</sup> nāma maṇḍalasālanam atthi. Tasmīm samaye mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva aggasākhā sabbam ekaphāliphullam<sup>7</sup> ahosi, sākhanterehi c' eva pupphantarehi ca pañcavaṇṇabhamaragaṇā nānappakārā ca sakunasaṃghā madhurassarena vikūjantā vicaranti. Sakalam Lumbinivanam<sup>8</sup> cittalatāvanasadisam mahānubhāvassa rañño susajjitaāpānamaṇḍalaṃ viya ahosi. Deviyā taṃ disvā sālavanakīlaṃ kīlitukāmatā<sup>9</sup> udapādi. Amaccā devīm gahetvā sālavanam pavisiṃsu. Sā maṇḍalasālamūlaṃ gantvā sālāsākhāyaṃ gaṇhitukāmā ahosi. Sālasākhā suseditavettaggaṃ viya onamitvā deviyā hatthapatham upagañchi<sup>10</sup>. Sā hattham pasāretvā sākham aggaheṣi. Tāvad eva c' assā<sup>11</sup> kammajavātā calīṃsu. Ath' assā sāpiṃ parikkhipitvā mahājano paṭikkami. Sālasākhā gahetvā tiṭṭhamānāya eva c' assā gabbhavutṭhānam ahosi. Taṃ khaṇam yeva cattāro pi suddhacittā Mahābrahmāṇo<sup>12</sup> suvaṇṇajālaṃ ādāya sampattā tena suvaṇṇajālena Bodhisattam sampatiṭṭhitvā mātu purato t̐hapetvā „attamanā devī<sup>13</sup> hohi, mahesakkho te putto uppanno“ ti āhaṃsu. Yathā pana aññe sattā mātukucchito nikkhamantā paṭikkūlena<sup>14</sup> asucinā makkhitā nikkhamanti na evaṃ<sup>15</sup> Bodhisatto. Bodhisatto

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> aññena. <sup>2</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> aññā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kadalī-. <sup>4</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> -vāsīnam. <sup>5</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> lumbinī-. <sup>6</sup> Ck ekaphāliphullam, C<sup>v</sup> ekaphāliphullam. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> lumbinī-. <sup>8</sup> Ck sālavanam kīlitu-, C<sup>v</sup> sālavanakūlīm kīlitu-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> upagañji. <sup>10</sup> Ck tāvadevassā, C<sup>v</sup> tāvadevavassā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mahābrāhmaṇo, C<sup>v</sup> mahābrāhmaṇo corrected to mahābrahmāṇo. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> devī. <sup>13</sup> Ck paṭikkūlena. <sup>14</sup> Ck taṃ evaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> na eva.

pana dhammāsanato otaranto dhammakathiko viya nissenito<sup>1</sup> otaranto puriso viya ca dve ca hatthe dve ca pāde pasāretvā<sup>2</sup> ʒhitako mātukucchisambhavena kenaci asucinā amakkhito suddho visado kāsikavathe nikkhittamaniratanam viya jotanto<sup>3</sup> mātukucchito nikkhami. Evaṃ sante pi Bodhisattassa ca Bodhisattamūyā ca sakkārattham ākāsaṭo dve udakadhārā nikkhamitvā Bodhisattassa ca mātu c' assa sarīre utum gāhapesum. Atha nam suvaṇṇajālena paṭiggahetvā ʒhitānam Brahmānam hatthato cattāro mahārājāno māṅgalasammatāya sukkhasamphassāya ajinappaveniyā gaṇhiṃsu, tesam hatthato manussā dukūlacumbatakena, manussānam hatthato muccitvā<sup>4</sup> paṭhaviyam paṭiṭṭhāya puratthimadisam olokesi. Anekāni cakkavālasahassāni<sup>5</sup> ekaṅgaṇāni<sup>6</sup> ahesum. Tattha devamanussā gandhamālādīhi pūjayamānā „Mahāpurisa idha tumhehi sadiso añño n' atthi, kut' ettha uttaritaro“<sup>7</sup> ti āhaṃsu. Evaṃ catasso disā ca catasso anudisā ca heṭṭhā<sup>8</sup> uparīti dasa pi disā anuvoketvā<sup>9</sup> attano sadisam adisvā „ayam uttarā“<sup>10</sup> disā“ ti sattapadavītihārena agamāsi Mahābrahmunā setacchattam dhāriyamāno Suyāmena vālavijaniṃ aññehi ca devatāhi sesarājakakudhabhaṇḍahatthāhi anugammamāno, tato sattapade ʒhito „aggo 'ham asmi lokassā“<sup>11</sup> ti ādikam āsabhim vācam nicchārento sīhanādam nadi<sup>12</sup>. Bodhisatto hi tīsu attabhāvesu mātukucchito nikkhantamatto eva vācam nicchāresi Mahosadhattabhāve Vessantarattabhāve imasmim attabhāve ti. Mahosadhattabhāve kir' assa mātukucchito nikkhamantass' eva Sakko devarājā āgantvā candanasāram hatthe ʒhapetvā gato. So tam muṭṭhiyam katvā va nikkhanto. Atha nam mātā „tāta kim gahetvā āgato sīti“<sup>13</sup> pucchi. „Osadham ammā“<sup>14</sup> 'ti. Iti osadham gahetvā āgatattā Osadhadārako t' ev' assa nāmam akāmsu. Tam osadham gahetvā cāṭiyam pakkhipiṃsu. Āgatāgatānam andhabadhirādinam<sup>15</sup> tad eva sabbarogavūpasamāya bhesajjam ahosi. Tato „mahantam idam osadham“<sup>16</sup>, mahantam idam osadhan“<sup>17</sup> ti uppannavacanam upādāya, Mahosadho t' ev' assa nāmam jātam. Vessantarattabhāve pana mātukucchito nikkhamanto dakkhiṇahattham pasāretvā va „atthi nu kho amma kiñci gehasmiṃ, dānam dassāmīti“<sup>18</sup> vadanto nikkhami. Ath' assa mātā „sadhane kule nibbatto si tātā“<sup>19</sup> 'ti puttassa hattham

<sup>1</sup> Ck C° nissenito. <sup>2</sup> C° jotanto. <sup>3</sup> Ck C° muccitvā. <sup>4</sup> C° cakkavālā-. <sup>5</sup> Ck ekaṅgaṇāni, C° ekaṅgaṇāni. <sup>6</sup> C° evam disā ca catasso catasso anudisā heṭṭhā, C° evam catasso disā ca catasso anudisā heṭṭhā. <sup>7</sup> C° anuvoketvā. <sup>8</sup> Ck uttarā. <sup>9</sup> C° nadi. <sup>10</sup> Ck andhabadhirānam. <sup>11</sup> Ck omits mahantam idam osadham.

attano hatthatale katvā saḥassasattavikam tṭhapāpesi. Imasmiṃ pana attabhāve imam sihanādam nadāti. Evaṃ Bodhisatto tisu attabhāvesu mātukucchito nikkhantamatto va vācam nicchāresi. Yathā ca paṭisandhikkhaṇe jātikkhaṇe pi 'ssa dvattinisa pubbanimittāni pāturahiṃsu<sup>1</sup>. Yasmiṃ pana samaye amhākam Bodhisatto<sup>2</sup> Lumbinivane<sup>3</sup> jāto<sup>4</sup> tasmim yeva samaye Rāhulamātā devī<sup>5</sup> Channo amacco Kāludāyī<sup>6</sup> amacco Kanthako assarājā Mahābodhi rukkho cattāro nidhikumbhiyo ca jātā, tattha ekā gāvutappamāṇā ekā addhayaḥjanappamāṇā<sup>7</sup> ekā tigāvutappamāṇā ekā yojanappamāṇā ahoṣīti ime satta sahajātā nāma. Ubhayanagaravāsino Bodhisattam gaḥetvā Kapilavatthunagaram eva agamaṃsu. Tam divasaṃ yeva ca „Kapilavatthunagare Suddhodana-mahārājassa putto jāto, ayaṃ kumāro bodhitale nisiditvā Buddho bhavissatīti“ Tāvatisabhavane<sup>8</sup> haṭṭhatuṭṭhā devasaṃghā celukkhepādini<sup>9</sup> pavattentā kilīṃsu<sup>10</sup>. Tasmim samaye Suddhodanamahārājassa kulūpako<sup>11</sup> aṭṭhasamāpattilābhī<sup>12</sup> Kāladevalo<sup>13</sup> nāma tāpaso bhattakiccam katvā divāvihāratthāya Tāvatisabhavanam gantvā tattha divāvihāram nisinno tā devatā disvā „kimkāraṇaṃ tumhe evaṃ tuṭṭhamānasā kilātha<sup>14</sup>, mayham p'etaṃ kāraṇam kathethā“ 'ti puocchi. Devatā āhaṃsu: „mārisa 'Suddhodanaraṇṇo putto jāto, so bodhitale nisiditvā Buddho hutvā dhammacakkam pavattessati, tassa anantaṃ Buddhaliḥham daṭṭhum dhammaṃ ca sotum lacchāmā' 'ti iminā kāraṇena tuṭṭh' amhā“ 'ti. Tāpaso tasmaṃ vacanam sutvā khippam devalokato oruyha rājanivesanam pavisitvā paṇṇattāsane nisinno „putto kira te mahārāja jāto, passissāmi nan“ 'ti āha. Rājā alamkatapaṭiyattam kumāram ānāpetvā<sup>15</sup> tāpasam vandāpetum abhihari. Bodhisattassa pādā parivattitvā tāpasassa jaṭāsu paṭiṭṭhahiṃsu. Bodhisattassa hi ten' attabhāvena vanditabbayuttako añño nāma n'atthi, sace hi aṇānantā Bodhisattassa sisam tāpasassa pādamūle tṭhapeyyum sattadhā assa muddham<sup>16</sup> phaleyya<sup>17</sup>. Tāpaso „na me attānam nāsetum yuttan“ 'ti utṭhāyāsanā Bodhisattassa añjalim paggaḥesi. Rājā tam acchariyam disvā attano puttam vandi. Tāpaso atīte cattālisa kappe anāgate cattālīsā 'ti asīti kappe anussarati. Bodhisattassa lakkaṇasampattim disvā „bhavissati nu kho Buddho udāhu no“ 'ti āvajjitvā upadhārento „nissamsayam Buddho bhavissatīti“ natvā „acchariyapuriso ayan“ ti

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pāturahiṃsu. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bodhisatto. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> lumbinivane. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> jāto.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> devī. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> Kāludāyī. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> addha-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -bhavanato. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> celu-.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kilīṃsu, C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kilīṃsu. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kulūpako. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -lābhī. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kāla-.

<sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kilātha. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anāpetvā, C<sup>v</sup> anāpetvā. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>v</sup> muddhā. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>o</sup> phaleyya.

sitaṃ akāsi. Tato „aṃaṃ imaṃ Buddhabhūtaṃ daṭṭhuṃ labhissāmi nu kho“<sup>1</sup> ti upadhārento „na labhissāmi, antarā yeva kālaṃ katvā Buddhasatena pi Buddhasahassena pi gantvā bodhetum asakkuneyyo“<sup>2</sup> Arūpabhavā<sup>3</sup> nibbattissāmīti“<sup>4</sup> disvā „evaṃ rūpaṃ nāma acchariyapuriṣaṃ Buddhabhūtaṃ daṭṭhuṃ na labhissāmīti“<sup>5</sup>, mahatī<sup>6</sup> vata me jāni<sup>7</sup> bhavissatīti“<sup>8</sup> parodi. Manussā disvā „ambhākaṃ ayyo idān’ eva hasitvā puna rodituṃ upaṭṭhito. kin nu kho bhante ambhākaṃ ayyaputtassa koci antarāyo bhavissatīti“<sup>9</sup> pucchimsu. „N’ atth’ etassa antarāyo, nissamsayena Buddho bhavissatīti“. „Atha kasmā paroditthā“<sup>10</sup> ti. „Evaṃ rūpaṃ purisaṃ Buddhabhūtaṃ daṭṭhuṃ na labhissāmi, mahatī<sup>7</sup> vata me jāni<sup>8</sup> bhavissatīti“ attānaṃ anusocanto rodāmīti“<sup>11</sup> āha. Tato „kin nu kho me nātaṃ koci etaṃ Buddhabhūtaṃ daṭṭhuṃ labhissati na labhissatīti“<sup>12</sup> upadhārento bhāgiṇeyyaṃ Nālakadārakaṃ addasa. So bhāgiṇiyā gehaṃ gantvā „kahaṃ te putto Nālako“<sup>13</sup> ti. „Gehe ayya“. „Pakkosāhi“<sup>14</sup> nan“ ti. Attano santikaṃ āgataṃ āha: „Tāta Suddhodanamahārājassa kule putto jāto Buddhaṃkuro, esa pañcatimsa vassāni atikkamitvā Buddho bhavissatīti“<sup>15</sup>, tvaṃ etaṃ daṭṭhuṃ labhissatīti, aji’ eva pabbajāhīti“. Sattāṣītikotiḍhane kule nibbatto dārako „na maṃ mātulo anatthe niyojessatīti“<sup>16</sup> cintetvā tāvad eva antarāpanato<sup>17</sup> kāsāvāni c’ eva mattikāpattaṃ ca āharāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāvāni vatthāni acchādetvā „yo loke uttamapuggalo taṃ uddissa mayhaṃ pabbajjā“<sup>18</sup> ti bodhisattābhimukhaṃ añjalim<sup>19</sup> paggayha pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā amsakūṭe olambetvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. So paramābhisambodhiṃ pattaṃ Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā Nālakapaṭipadaṃ kathāpetvā puna Himavantaṃ pavisitvā arahattaṃ patvā ukkaṭṭhapāṭipadaṃ paṭipanno satt’ eva māse āyūṃ pāletvā ekaṃ Suvannaṇapabbataṃ nissāya tṭhitaṃ va anupādisesāya Nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Bodhisattam pi kho pañcamadivase<sup>20</sup> sīsaṃ nahāpetvā<sup>21</sup> „nāmagahaṇaṃ gaṇhissāmā“<sup>22</sup> ti rājabhavanaṃ catujātikagandhehi vilimpitvā lājapañcamakāni pupphāni vikiritvā asambhinnaṇapāyāsaṃ pacāpetvā tinnaṃ vedānaṃ pārage atṭhasataṃ brāhmaṇe nimantetvā rājabhavane nisīdāpetvā subhojanaṃ bhojetvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adds no. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> asakuneyye, C<sup>o</sup> asakkuneyye. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> arūpabhavana. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> labhissāmi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> mahati. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> jāti. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> mahati. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> jāti. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pakkosāhi. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhavissatīti. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> antarāpanato. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> añjalim. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pañcadivase. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nahāpetvāna.

mahāsakkāram katvā „kin nu kho bhavissatīti“ lakkhaṇāni paṭiggahāpesuṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tesu

970. Rāmo Dhajo Lakkhaṇo cāpi Manti  
Koṇḍañño ca Bhojo Suyāmo Sudatto,  
ete tadā attha ahesuṃ brāhmaṇā,  
chalaṅgavā<sup>2</sup> mantam vyākariṃsū ti

ime atth' eva brāhmaṇā lakkhaṇapaṭiggāhākā<sup>3</sup> ahesuṃ. Paṭisandhi-gaṇadivase supino<sup>4</sup> pi eteh' eva paṭiggahito<sup>5</sup>. Tesu satta janā dve aṅguliyo ukkhipitvā dvedhā vyākariṃsu: „imehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato agāram ajiḥvasamāno rājā hoti cakkavattī<sup>6</sup>, pabbajamāno Buddho<sup>7</sup> ti sabbaṃ cakkavattiraṇṇo siriḥbavam ācikkhimsu. Tesam pana sabbadaharo gottato Koṇḍañño nāma māṇavo<sup>8</sup> Bodhisattassa lakkhaṇavaraniḥphattiṃ oloketvā „etassa agāramajjhe ṭhānakāraṇam n' atthi, ekanten' eva vivattacchaddo Buddho bhavissatīti“ ekam eva aṅgulim ukkhipitvā ekaṃsavyākaraṇam vyākāsi. Ayaṃ hi katādhikāro pacchimabhavikasatto paṇṇāya itare satta jane abhiḥbhavitvā „imehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgatassa agāramajjhe ṭhānam nāma n' atthi, asaṃsayam Buddho bhavissatīti“ ekam eva gatiṃ addasa, tasmā ekaṃ aṅgulim ukkhipitvā evam vyākāsi. Atha te<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇā attano gharāni gantvā putte āmantayimsu: „tātā<sup>10</sup>, amhe mahallakā, Suddhodanamahārājassa puttaṃ sabbaññutaṃ pattaṃ<sup>11</sup> mayam sambhaveyyāma vā no vā, tumhe tasmim kumāre sabbaññutaṃ patte tassa sāsane pabbajeyyāthā<sup>12</sup>“ ti. Te satta pi janā yāvatāyukam ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gatā. Koṇḍañño māṇavo va arogo ahoṣi. So Mahāsatte buddhim anvāya mahābhiniḥkhamanaṃ abhinikkhamitvā anukkamena Uruvelam gantvā „ramaṇiyo<sup>13</sup> vata ayaṃ bhūmibhāgo, alaṃ vat' idaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāyā“ ti cittaṃ uppādetvā tattha vāsam upagato. „Mahāpuriso pabbajito“ ti sutvā tesam brāhmaṇānaṃ putte upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: „Siddhatthakumāro kira pabbajito, so nissaṃsayam Buddho bhavissati, sace tumhākaṃ pitaro arogā<sup>13</sup> assuṃ ajiḥva nikkhamitvā pabbajeyyū, sace tumhe pi iccheyyātha etha, ahan- tam purisaṃ anupabbajissāmiti“. Te sabbe ekacchandā bhavitum

<sup>1</sup> Ck paṭiggahesuṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ck C chalaṅgavā. <sup>3</sup> Ck C -paṭiggahākā, C<sup>v</sup> -paṭiggahākā.

<sup>4</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> supīne. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paṭiggahito. <sup>6</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> cakkavattī. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> māṇavo.

<sup>8</sup> Ck ne. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tātā. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sabbaññutappattaṃ. <sup>11</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> pabbajeyyāthā.

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ramaṇiyyo. <sup>13</sup> Ck āroga.



nāsakkhiṃsu. Tayo janā na pabbajiṃsu. Koṇḍaññabrāhmaṇaṃ jetṭhakaṃ katvā itare cattāro pabbajiṃsu. Te pañca pi janā Pañcavaggiyatherā nāma jātā. Tadā pana rājā „kiṃ disvā mayhaṃ putto pabbajissatīti“ pucchi. „Cattāri pubbanimittānīti“. „Kataraṃ katarāṃ cā“ ti. „Jarājīṇṇaṃ vyādhitāṃ mataṃ pabbajitaṃ“ ti. Rājā „ito paṭṭhāya evarūpānaṃ mama puttassa santikaṃ upasaṃkamitum mā adattha, mayhaṃ puttassa Buddhābhāvena kammaṃ n' atthi, ahaṃ mama puttaṃ divisahassadīpaparivārānaṃ catunnaṃ mahādīpānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ karentaṃ chattiṃsayojanaparimaṇḍalāya parisāya parivutaṃ gaganatale vicaramānaṃ passitukāmo“ ti, evaṃ ca pana vatvā imesaṃ catuppakārānaṃ purisānaṃ kumārassa cakkhupathe āgamaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> nivāraṇatthaṃ catusu disāsu gāvute gāvute ārakkhaṃ ṭhapesi. Taṃ divasaṃ ca pana maṅgalaṭṭhāne sannipatitesu asītiyā nātikulasaḥsasesu ekeko ekamekaṃ puttaṃ paṭijāni: „ayaṃ Buddho vā hotu rājā vā, mayaṃ ekamekaṃ<sup>2</sup> puttaṃ dassāma, sace pi Buddho bhavissati khattiyasamaṇeh<sup>3</sup> eva purakkhataparivārīto vicarissati, sace pi rājā bhavissati khattiyakumāreh<sup>4</sup> eva purakkhataparivārīto vicarissatīti“. Rājā Bodhisattassa uttamarūpasampannā vigatasabbadosā dhātīyo paccupaṭṭhāpesi. Bodhisatto anantena parivārena mahantena sirisobhaggena vadḍhati. Ath' ekadivasāṃ rañño vappamaṅgalaṃ nāma ahoṣi. Taṃ divasaṃ sakalanagaraṃ devavimānaṃ viya alaṃkaronti. Sabbe dāsakammakārādayo ahatavatthanivatthā gandhamālādīpatimaṇḍitā rājakule sannipatanti. Rañño kammante naṅgalasaḥsaṃ<sup>5</sup> yojjyati. Tasmim̐ pana divase ekena ūnaṃ aṭṭhasataṃ saddhiṃ balivaddarasmiyottehi rajataparikkkhatāni<sup>6</sup> honti. Rañño ālambananaṅgale<sup>7</sup> pana rattasuvanna-parikkkhatāni<sup>8</sup> hoti. Balivaddānaṃ siṅgarasmiapatodāpi suvaṇṇa-parikkkhatā<sup>9</sup> va<sup>10</sup> honti. Rājā mahāparivārena nikkhamanto puttaṃ gahetvā agamāsi. Kamantaṭṭhāne eko jamburukkho bahalapalāso sandacchāyo ahoṣi. Tassa heṭṭhā kumārassa sayanaṃ paññāpetvā<sup>11</sup> upari suvaṇṇatārakhacitaṃ vitānaṃ bandhāpetvā sāṇipākārena<sup>12</sup> parik-khipāpetvā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā rājā sabbālaṃkāraṃ alaṃkaritvā amaccaparivuto naṅgalakaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Tattha rājā suvaṇṇa-naṅgalaṃ<sup>13</sup> gaṇhāti, amaccā ekaūnaṭṭhasataṃ rajatanaṅgalāni, kassakā sesanaṅgalāni, te<sup>14</sup> tāni gahetvā ito c' ito ca kasanti. Rājā orato vā pāraṃ gacchati pārato vā oraṃ āgacchati, etasmim̐<sup>15</sup> ṭhāne

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āgamaṇa. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ekameka. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> naṅgala-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> parikkhitāni. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -naṅgale. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -parikkhitāni. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -parikkhitā, C<sup>k</sup> -parikkatā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paññāpetvā. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sāni-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -naṅgalaṃ. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ke. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ekasmim̐.

mahāsampattiṃ<sup>1</sup> anubhosi<sup>2</sup>. Bodhisattaṃ parivāretvā nisinnā dhātiyo „rañño sampattiṃ passissāmā“<sup>3</sup> 'ti antosāṇito<sup>4</sup> bahi nikkhantā. Bodhisatto ito c'ito ca oloken-to kañci adisvā vegena utthāya pallamkam ābhujitvā ānāpāne pariggahetvā paṭhamajjhānam nibbattesi. Dhātiyo khajjabhojjantare vicaramānā thokam cirāyimsu. Sesarukkhanam chāyā ativattā tassa pana rukkhassa parimaṇḍalā hutvā atthāsi. Dhātiyo „ayyaputto ekako“<sup>5</sup> ti vegena sāṇim ukkhipitvā anto pavisa-mānā Bodhisattaṃ sayane pallamkena nisinnam taṃ ca pāṭihāriyam disvā gantvā rañño ārocesum: „deva kumāro evaṃ nisinno, aṇṇesaṃ rukkhānam chāyā ativattā jamburukkhassa chāyā parimaṇḍalā tthitā“<sup>6</sup> ti. Rājā vegenāgantvā pāṭihāriyam disvā „idaṃ te tāta dutiyaṃ vandanā“<sup>7</sup> ti puttāni vandi. Atha anukkamena Bodhisatto soḷasavassapadesiko jāto. Rājā Bodhisattassa tiṇṇam utunam anucchavike tayo pāsāde kāresi ekam navabhūmakam<sup>8</sup> ekam sattabhūmakam<sup>9</sup> ekam pañcabhūmakam<sup>10</sup>, cattālisasahassā ca nāṭakiyo upatthāpesi. Bodhisatto devo viya accharāsaṃghaparivuto alamkatanāṭakaparivuto nippurisehi turiyehe paricāriyamāno<sup>11</sup> mahāsampattiṃ ānubhavanto utuvārena utuvārena tesu tesu pāsādesu viharati. Rāhulamātā pan' assa devī aggamahesi<sup>12</sup> ahoṣi. Tass' evaṃ mahāsampattiṃ anubhavantassa ekadivasaṃ nātisaṃghassa abbhantare ayaṃ kathā udapādi: „Sid-dhatto kilāpasuto<sup>13</sup> va vicarati, na kiñci sippaṃ sikkhati, saṅgāme<sup>14</sup> paccupaṭṭhite kiṃ karissatīti“. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pakkosāpetvā „tāta tava nātakā 'Siddhattho kiñci sippaṃ asikkhitvā kilāpasuto<sup>15</sup> va vicaratīti' vadanti, ettha kiṃ pattakāle maññasīti“<sup>16</sup>. „Deva mama sippaṃ sikkhanakiccaṃ n' atthi, nagare mama sippaṃ dassanattam bheriṃ carāpetha, ito sattamadivase nātakānam sippaṃ dassessāmīti.“ Rājā tathā akāsi. Bodhisatto akkhaṇavedhivā vedhidhanuggahe<sup>17</sup> sannipātāpetvā mahājanassa majjhe aṇṇehi ca dhanuggahehi asādhāraṇam nātakānam dvādasavidham sippaṃ dassesi. Taṃ Sarabhaṅga-jātake āgatanayena veditabbam. Tadāssa nātisaṃgho nikkamkho ahoṣi. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Bodhisatto uyyānabhūmiṃ gantukāmo sārathim āman-tetvā „ratham yojehīti“<sup>18</sup> āha. So „sādhū“<sup>19</sup> 'ti paṭisunitvā<sup>20</sup> mahāra-ham uttamaratham sabbālamkārena alamkaritvā kumudapattavanne

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mahāsampatti. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ahoṣi. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> antosāṇito. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pari-maṇḍalāṭṭhitā corrected to parimaṇḍalāṭṭhitā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -bhūmikan. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> parivāriyamāno. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aggamahesi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kilāpasūto, C<sup>s</sup> kilāpasuto. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> saṅgāme. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kilāpasūto, C<sup>s</sup> kilāpasuto. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> maññasīti. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vāḷavedhī. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> paṭisunitvā.

cattāro maṅgalasindhavē<sup>1</sup> yojetvā Bodhisattassa paṭivedesi. Bodhisatto devavimānasadisam ratham abhirūhitvā<sup>2</sup> uyyānābhimukho agamāsi. Devatā „Siddhatthakumārassa abhisambujjhanakālo āsanno, pubbanimittam dassessāma“<sup>3</sup> 'ti ekam devaputtam jarājajjaram khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesam vaṃkam obhaggasarīram daṇḍahattham pavedhamānam<sup>4</sup> katvā dassesum. Tam Bodhisatto c' eva sārathi<sup>5</sup> ca passanti. Tato Bodhisatto sārathim „samma, ko nāma<sup>6</sup> esa puriso, kesāpi 'ssa na yathā aññesan“<sup>7</sup> ti Mahāpadāne āgatanayena pucchitvā tassa vacanam sutvā „dhi-r-atthu vata bho jātiyā yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatiti“ samviggahadayo tato va paṭinivattitvā pāsadam eva abhirūhi<sup>8</sup>. Rājā „kimkāraṇā mama putto khippam paṭinivattiti“ pucchi. „Jiṇṇam purisam disvā devā 'ti<sup>9</sup>, jiṇṇam purisam disvā pabbajissatiti“ āhamāsu. „Tasmā<sup>10</sup> mam nāsetha, siḅham puttassa nātakāni sajjetha, sampattim anubhavanto pabbajjāya satim na karissatiti“<sup>11</sup> vatvā ārakkham vaḍḍhetvā sabbadisāsu addhayaḷane addhayaḷane ṭhapesi. Pun' ekadivasam Bodhisatto tath' eva uyyānam gacchanto devatāhi nimmitam vyādhitam purisam disvā purimanayen' eva pucchitvā samviggahadayo nivattitvā pāsadam abhirūhi<sup>12</sup>. Rājāpi pucchitvā hetthāvuttanayen' eva samvidahitvā puna vaḍḍhetvā samantato tigāvutappamāne padese ārakkham ṭhapesi. Aparam pana ekadivasam Bodhisatto tath' eva uyyānam gacchanto devatāhi nimmitam kālakatam disvā purimanayen' eva pucchitvā samviggahadayo puna nivattitvā pāsadam abhirūhi<sup>13</sup>. Rājāpi pucchitvā hetthāvuttanayen' eva samvidahitvā puna vaḍḍhetvā samantato yojanappamāne padese ārakkham ṭhapesi. Aparam pana ekadivasam uyyānam gacchanto tath' eva devatāhi nimmitam sunivattham supārutam pabbajitam disvā „ko nāma<sup>14</sup> eso sammā“<sup>15</sup> 'ti sārathim pucchi. Sārathi kiñcāpi Buddhuppādassa abhāvā pabbajitam vā pabbajitagune vā na jānāti, devānubhāvena pana „pabbajito nāma<sup>16</sup> esa devā“<sup>17</sup> 'ti vatvā pabbajjāya gune vaṇṇesi. Bodhisatto pabbajjāya rucim uppādetvā tam divasam uyyānam agamāsi. Dighabhānakā panāhu: cattāri nimittāni ekadivasen' eva disvā agamāsi. Tattha divasabhāgaṃ kilītvā maṅgalapokkharāṇiyam nahāyitvā attham gate suriye maṅgalasilāpatṭe nisīdi attānam alamkārapetukāmo. Ath' assa paricārakapurisā<sup>18</sup> nānāvāṇṇāni dussāoi nānappakārā ābharaṇavikatiyo mālāgandhavilepanāni ca ādāya samantā parivāretvā atthamāsu. Tasmim khaṇe Sakkassa nisinnāsanaṃ uṇham

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> maṅgala-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> abhirūhitvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pavedhamānakam. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sārathī.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> abhirūhi. <sup>6</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tasmā corrected to kasmā.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> abhirūhi. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paricāraka-

ahosi. So „ko nu kho maṃ imambhāṭhānā cāvetukāmo“ ti upadhārento Bodhisattassa alamkaraṇakālaṃ disvā Vissakammaṃ āmantesi: „samma Vissakamma, Siddhattabakumāro ajja aḍḍharattasāmaye mahābhini-kkhamanaṃ<sup>1</sup> nikkhamissati, ayaṃ assa pacchimo alamkāro, uyyānaṃ gantvā Mahāpurisaṃ dibbaalamkārehi alamkarohīti“. So „sādhū“ 'ti paṭisunitvā devatānubhāvena taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva upasamkamitvā tass' eva kappakasadiṣo hutvā kappakassa hatthato veṭhanadussaṃ gahetvā Bodhisattassa sīsaṃ veṭhesi. Bodhisatto hatthasamphassen' eva „nāyaṃ manusso, devaputto eko“<sup>2</sup> ti aññāsi<sup>3</sup>. Veṭhanen' eva veṭhitamatte sīsamoliyaṃ maṇiratanākārena dussasahassaṃ abbhuggañchi<sup>4</sup>, puna veṭhentassa dussasahassaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti dasakkhattuṃ veṭhentassa dasadussasahassāni abbhuggacchimsu. Sīsaṃ khuddakaṃ dussāni bahūni kathaṃ abbhuggatānīti na cintetabbaṃ, tesu hi sabbamahantaṃ sāmalaṭāpupphappamaṇaṃ avasesāni kutumbakapupphappamaṇāni ahesuṃ. Bodhisattassa sīsaṃ kiṇṇakkhagavacchitaṃ<sup>6</sup> viya kuyyakapupphaṃ<sup>7</sup> ahosi. Ath' assa sabbālamkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ sabbatālāvacaresu<sup>8</sup> sakāni sakāni ca paṭibhānāni<sup>9</sup> dassayantesu brāhmaṇesu jaya-nandā-ti-ādi-vacanehi sūtamāghatandhakādisu<sup>10</sup> nānappakārehi maṇḍalavacanathutighosehi<sup>11</sup> sambhāvantesu<sup>12</sup> sabbālamkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ<sup>13</sup> rathavaraṃ abhirūhi<sup>14</sup>. Tasmim samaye „Rāhulamātā puttaṃ vijātā“ ti sutvā Suddhodanamahārājā „puttassa me tuṭṭhiṃ“<sup>15</sup> nivedethā“ 'ti sāsanaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṇiṇi. Bodhisatto taṃ sutvā „Rāhulo jāto, bandhanaṃ jātan“ ti āha. Rājā „kiṃ me putto avacā“ 'ti pucchitvā taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā „ito paṭṭhāya me nattu“<sup>17</sup> Rāhulakumāro yeva nāmaṃ hotū“ 'ti. Bodhisatto pi kho rathavaraṃ āruya mahantena yasena atimanoramena<sup>18</sup> sirisobhaggena nagaraṃ pāvīsi. Tasmim samaye Kisāgotamī nāma khattiyakaññā uparipāsādaratalagatā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ kurumānassa Bodhisattassa rūpasirīṃ disvā pītisomanassajātā imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

211. „Nibbutā nūna sā mātā,  
nibbuto nūna so pitā,  
nibbutā nūna sā nārī“<sup>19</sup>  
yassāyaṃ<sup>20</sup> idiso patitī.“

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> -nikkhamanaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> eso. <sup>3</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> aññāsi. <sup>4</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> abbhuggaṇṇi.  
<sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -sahassaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Ck kiṇṇakkha-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kuyyātha- corrected to kuyyāta-.  
<sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -tālā-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> paṭibhānādini. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> suta- -disu, C<sup>v</sup> suta- -tandhakādisu  
corrected to -khandakādisu. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> maṇḍala-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sambhāventesu. <sup>13</sup> Ck  
-patimaṇḍita. <sup>14</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> abhirūhi. <sup>15</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> tuṭṭhi. <sup>16</sup> Ck sāsanaṃ. <sup>17</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup>  
nattā. <sup>18</sup> Ck atimanoharena. <sup>19</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>20</sup> Ck yasmāyaṃ.

Bodhisatto tam sutvā cintesi: „ayam evaṃ āha, evarūpaṃ attabhāvaṃ passantiyā mātuhadayaṃ nibbāyati pituhadayaṃ nibbāyati pajā-patihadayaṃ<sup>1</sup> nibbāyatīti<sup>2</sup>, kasmim nu kho nibbuta hadayaṃ nibbutaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāma hotīti“. Ath' assa kilesesu virattamānasassa etad ahoṣi: „rāgaggimhi nibbuta nibbutaṃ nāma hoti, dosaggimhi mohag-gimhi nibbuta nibbutaṃ nāma hoti, mānaditthiādisu sabbakilesadarathesu nibbutesu nibbutaṃ<sup>4</sup> nāma hoti, ayaṃ me sussaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> sāvesi, ahaṃ hi nibbānaṃ gavesanto carāmi, ajj' eva mayā gharāvāsaṃ chaḍḍetvā<sup>6</sup> nikkhamma pabbajitvā nibbānaṃ gavesitum vaṭṭati<sup>7</sup>, ayaṃ imissā ācariyabhāgo hoti“ 'ti kaṇṭhato omuñcitvā Kisāgotamiyā satasa-hassagghanakam<sup>8</sup> muttāhāraṃ pesesi. Sā „Siddhatthakumāro mayi paṭibaddhacitto hutvā paṇṇākāraṃ pesesīti“ somanassajātā ahoṣi. Bodhisatto pi mahautena sirisobhaggena attano pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā<sup>9</sup> sirisayane nipajji. Tāvad eva naṃ sabbālaṃkārāpatimaṇḍitā naccagītādisu<sup>10</sup> susikkhitā devakaṇṇā<sup>11</sup> viya rūpappattā itthiyo nānā-turiyāni gahetvā samparivārayitvā abhiraṃpentiyo naccagītavāditāni payojayimsu. Bodhisatto kilesesu virattacittatāya naccādisu<sup>12</sup> anabhirato muhuttaṃ niddaṃ okkami. Tāpi itthiyo „yass' atthāya mayā naccādini payojayema so niddaṃ upagato, idāni kimatthaṃ kilamāma“ 'ti gahitagahitāni turiyāni ajjhottharitvā nipajjimsu. Gandhatelapadīpā jhāyanti. Bodhisatto pabujjhivā sayanapitṭhe pallaṃkena nisinna addasa tā itthiyo turiyabhaṇḍāni avattharitvā niddāyantiyo ekaccā paggharitakhelā<sup>13</sup> lālākilinnagattā ekaccā dante khādantiyo ekaccā kākacchantiyo ekaccā vippalapantiyo<sup>14</sup> ekaccā vivaṭṭamukhā ekaccā apagatavattā<sup>15</sup> pākāṭabhībhacchasambādhatṭhānā<sup>16</sup>. So tāsāṃ taṃ vippakāraṃ disvā bhiyyosomattāya<sup>17</sup> kāmesu viratto ahoṣi. Tassa alaṃkatapaṭiṇiyattaṃ sakkabhavanasadisaṃ pi taṃ mahātalaṃ vippavid-dhanānākuṇapabharitaṃ<sup>18</sup> āmakasusānaṃ viya upaṭṭhāsi, tayo bhavā ādittagehasadisā viya khāyimsu, „upaddutaṃ vata bho upassaṭṭhaṃ vata bho“ ti udānaṃ pavatti, ativiya pabbajjāya cittaṃ nami. So „ajj' eva mayā mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ<sup>19</sup> nikkhamitum vaṭṭatīti“ sayanā vuṭṭhāya dvārasamīpaṃ gantvā „ko etthā“ 'ti āha.

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> pajāpati-. <sup>2</sup> Ck nibbāyati. <sup>3</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> nibbutā. <sup>4</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> nibbutaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> sussaṇaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> chaḍḍetvā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaddhati. <sup>8</sup> all three MSS. -gghanakam. <sup>9</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> abhirūhitvā. <sup>10</sup> Ck -tādisu. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -kaṇṇā, <sup>12</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>13</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> -kheḷā, C<sup>v</sup> -kheḷā corrected to -kheḷā. <sup>14</sup> Ck vippalapantiyo. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>v</sup> apagatavattā. <sup>16</sup> Ck -sambandha-. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bhiyyo-. <sup>18</sup> Ck vippaṭi-viddhanānākuṇapa-. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ.

Ummāre sīsam katvā nipanno Channo „aḥaṃ ayyaputta Channo“ ti āha. „Aḥaṃ ajja mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ<sup>1</sup> nikkhamitukāmo, ekaṃ me assaṃ kappehiti“. So „sādhū devā“<sup>2</sup> ti assabhaṇḍakāṃ gaheṭvā assa-sālam gantvā gandhatelapadīpesu jalantesu sumanapaṭṭavītānassa<sup>3</sup> heṭṭhā ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge ṭhitam Kanthakam assarājānam disvā „ajja mayā imam eva kappetum vaṭṭatiti“<sup>4</sup> Kanthakam kappesi. So kappiyamāno va aññāsi<sup>5</sup>: „ayam kappanā atigāhā, aññesu divasesu uyyānakilādīgamaṇe kappanā viya na hoti, mayham ayyaputto<sup>6</sup> ajja mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ<sup>7</sup> nikkhamitukāmo bhavissatiti“, tato tuṭṭhamānaso mahāhasitam hasi<sup>8</sup>. So saddo sakalanagaraṃ paṭṭharitvā gaccheyya. Devatā pana tam saddam nirunhitvā<sup>9</sup> na kassaci sotum adamsu. Bodhisatto pi kho Channaṃ pesetvā va „puttam tāva passissāmīti“ cintetvā nisinnapallamkato vuṭṭhāya Rāhulamātāya vasanaṭṭhānam gantvā gabbhadvāraṃ vivari. Tasmim khane antogabbhe gandhatelapadīpo jhāyati. Rāhulamātā sumanamallikādīnam pupphānam ammaṇa-mattena abhippakīṇasayane puttassa matthake hattham ṭhapetvā niddāyati. Bodhisatto ummāre pādam<sup>10</sup> ṭhapetvā ṭhitako va oloketvā „sac“ āham deriyā hattham apanetvā mama puttam gaṇhissāmi devī pabujjhissatiti<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ me gamanantarāyo bhavissatiti, Buddho hutvā va āgantvā passissāmīti<sup>12</sup> pāsādatalato otari. Yam pana Jātakaṭṭhakathāya „tadā sattāhajāto Rāhulakumāro hotīti“ vuttam tam sesaṭṭhakathāsu<sup>13</sup> n' atthi. Tasmā idam eva gaheṭabbam. Evaṃ Bodhisatto pāsādatalā otarivā assasamīpam gantvā evaṃ āha: „tāta Kanthaka, tvaṃ ajja ekarattim maṃ<sup>14</sup> tārāya<sup>15</sup>, ahaṃ tam nissāya Buddho hutvā sadevakam lokam tāressāmīti“, tato ullamghitvā Kanthakassa piṭṭhim abhirūhi<sup>16</sup>. Kanthako givato<sup>17</sup> paṭṭhāya āyāmena aṭṭhārasaṭṭhaṭṭho hoti tadanucchavikena ubbedhena samannāgato thāma-javasampanno sabbaseto dhotasaṃkhasadiso. So sace haseyya<sup>18</sup> vā pādasaddam kareyya vā<sup>19</sup> saddo sakalanagaraṃ avatthareyya, tasmā devatā attano ānubhāvena tassa yathā na koci suṇāti evaṃ hasitam-saddam sannirumbhitvā<sup>20</sup> akkamaṇaakkamaṇapadavāre<sup>21</sup> hatthatalāni upanāmesum. Bodhisatto assavarassa piṭṭhivaramajjhagato<sup>22</sup> Channaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -paddha-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vaddhatīti. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> aññāsi.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mahāhesitam hasi, C<sup>s</sup> mahāhasitam hasito corrected to -hamel. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nirumbhitvā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> padam. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pabujjhissāti.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sesakaṭṭhakathāsu. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> maṃ. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tārāya, C<sup>v</sup> tārāya corrected to tārāya. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> abhirūhi. <sup>14</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> haseyya, C<sup>v</sup> heseyya.

<sup>16</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omit vā. <sup>17</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>k</sup> akkamaṇaakkamana-, C<sup>s</sup> akkamaṇaakkamana-. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>k</sup> piṭṭhidvāramajjhagato, C<sup>v</sup> piṭṭhimajjhagato.

assassa vāladhiṃ gāhāpetvā aḍḍharattasamaye mahādvārasamipam patto. Tada pana rājā „evam Bodhisatto yāya kāyaci velāya nagaradvāraṃ vivaritvā nikkhamituṃ na sakkhissatī“ dvisu dvārakavātesu ekekam<sup>1</sup> purisasahassena vivaritabbam kārāpesi. Bodhisatto thāmbalāsampanno hatthiganāyā koṭisahasahatthinam balam dhāreti purisaganāyā dasapurisakoṭisahasassa<sup>2</sup>. So cintesi: „sace dvāraṃ na avāpuriyati ajja Kanthakassa piṭṭhe nisinno va vāladhiṃ gahetvā ṭhitena Channena saddhiṃ yeva Kanthakam ūrūhi<sup>3</sup> nippīletvā<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhārasahatthubbedham pākāraṃ uppatitvā atikkamissāmiti“. Channo cintesi: „sace dvāraṃ na vivariyati aham ayyaputtam khandhe nisidāpetvā Kanthakam dakkhiṇahatthena kucchiyam parikkhipanto upakacchantare katvā pākāraṃ uppatitvā atikkamissāmiti“. Kanthako pi cintesi: „sace dvāraṃ na vivariyati aham attano sāmikam piṭṭhiyam yathānisinnam eva Channena vāladhiṃ gahetvā ṭhitena saddhiṃ yeva ukkhipitvā pākāraṃ uppatitvā atikkamissāmiti“. Sace dvāraṃ na avāpuriyittha yathācintitam eva tisu janesu aññataro<sup>5</sup> sampādeyya. Dvāre adhivatthā devatā pana dvāraṃ vivari. Tasmim yeva khaṇe Māro „Bodhisattam nivattessāmiti“ āgantvā ākāse ṭhito āha: „mārisa mā nikkhami, ito te sattame divase cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavissati, dvisahasaparittadipaparivārānaṃ catunnaṃ mahādīpānaṃ rajjam kūressasi, nivatta mārisā“<sup>6</sup> ti āha. „Ko si tvaṃ“ ti. „Aham Vasavattīti“, „Māra jānām“ aham mayham cakkaratana-pātubhāvam, anathiko<sup>7</sup> ham rajjena, dasasahassilokadhātum<sup>8</sup> unnādetvā Buddho bhavissāmiti“ āha. Māro „ito dāni te paṭṭhāya kāmavitakkaṃ vā vyāpādatavakkaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vā cintitakāle jānissāmiti“ otārāpekho chāyā viya anapagacchanto<sup>9</sup> anubandhi. Bodhisatto pi hatthagataṃ cakkavattirajjam khelapīṇḍam<sup>10</sup> viya anapekko chaḍḍetvā<sup>11</sup> mahantena sakkārena nugarā nikkhamitvā āsālhipuṇṇamāya<sup>12</sup> uttarāsālhanakkhatte<sup>13</sup> vattamāne nikkhamitvā ca puna nagaram apaloketukāmo jāto, evaṃ ca pan<sup>14</sup> assa citte uppannamatte yeva „Mahāpurisa na tayā nivattitvā olokanakammaṃ katan“ ti vadamānā viya mahāpaṭhavi<sup>15</sup> kulālacakkaṃ viya chijjitvā parivatti. Bodhisatto nagarābhimukho ṭhatvā nagaram oloketvā tasmim puthavippadese<sup>16</sup> Kanthakanivattanacetiyatṭhānam dassetvā gantabbamaggābhimukham<sup>17</sup> Kanthakam

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> ekeka. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dasapurisakoṭisahasānaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> koṭisahasassa leaving out dasapurisa. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ūrūhi. <sup>4</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> nippīletvā. <sup>5</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> aññataro. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dasasahassī-. <sup>7</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> anupagacchanto. <sup>8</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> khela-. <sup>9</sup> Ck chaḍḍetvā. <sup>10</sup> Ck āsālhi-, C<sup>v</sup> asālhi-. <sup>11</sup> Ck uttarāsālhanakkhattena, C<sup>v</sup> uttarāsālhanakkhatte. <sup>12</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> mahāpaṭhavi. <sup>13</sup> Ck pathavi-. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gantabbam maggābhimukham, C<sup>v</sup> gantabbamaggābhimukho.

katvā pāyāsi mahantena sakkārena ulārena sirisobhaggena. Tadā kir<sup>1</sup> assa devatā purato satthim ukkāśahassāni dhārayimsu pacchato satthim dakkhiṇapassato satthim vāmapassato satthim. Aparā devatā cakkavālāmukhavatthiyam<sup>2</sup> aparimāṇā ukkā dhārayimsu, aparā devatā ca nāgasupannādayo<sup>3</sup> ca dibbehi gandhehi mālehi cuṇṇehi dhūpehi pūjayamānā gacchanti, pāricchattakapupphehi c<sup>4</sup> eva ghanameghavutthikāle dhārāhi viya nabham niranaram ahoṣi. Dibbāni saṅgītāni<sup>5</sup> pavattanti, samantato atthaturiyāni satthituriyānīti atthasatthituriyasataśahassāni pavajjayimsu, samuddakucchiyaṃ megghatthanitakālo viya Yugandharakucchiyaṃ sāgaranigghosakālo viya vattati. Iminā sirisobhaggena gacchanto Bodhisatto ekaratten<sup>6</sup> eva tīni<sup>7</sup> rajjāni atikkamma timsayojanamattake Anomānāmanaditiram pāpuṇi. „Kin pana asso tatoparam gantum na sakkotiti“<sup>8</sup>. Nona sakkoti, so hi ekacakkavālagabbham<sup>9</sup> nābhiyā<sup>10</sup> thitacakkassa nemivatthim maddanto viya antantena<sup>11</sup> caritvā pure pātārāsam eva āgantvā attano sampāditaṃ bhattam bhuñjitum samattho. Tadā pana devatānāgasupannādihi ākāse thatvā ossatthēhi gandhamālādīhi yāva ūruppadesā sañchannam sariram ākaḍḍhitvā gandhamālājaṭam<sup>12</sup> chindantassa atipapañco ahoṣi, tasmā timsayojanamattam eva agamāsi. Atha Bodhisatto naditire thatvā Channam pucchi: „kin nāma ayaṃ<sup>13</sup> naditi“. „Anomā nāma devā“<sup>14</sup> ti. „Amhākam pi pabbajjā anomā nāma bhavissatīti“ pañhiyā ghaṭṭento assassa saṇṇam<sup>15</sup> adāsi. Asso uppatitvā atthausabbhavitthārāya nadiyā pārimatire atthāsi. Bodhisatto assapitthito oruḃha rajatapattasadiṣe<sup>16</sup> vālukāpuline<sup>17</sup> thatvā Channam āmantesi: „samma Channa, tvaṃ mayham ābharanāni c<sup>18</sup> eva Kanthakaṇ ca ādāya gaccha, aham pabbajissāmīti“. „Aham pi deva pabbajissāmīti“. Bodhisatto „na labbhā tayā pabbajitum, gaccha tvaṃ“ ti tikkhattum paṭibāhitvā ābharanāni c<sup>19</sup> eva Kanthakaṇ ca paṭicchāpetvā<sup>20</sup> cintesi: „ime mayham kesā samaṇasārubbā na hontīti, añño Bodhisattassa kese chinditum yuttarūpo n<sup>21</sup> atthi, tato sayam eva khaggena chindissāmīti“ dakkhiṇa-hatthena asim gaṇhitvā vāmahatthena moliyā saddhim cūlam<sup>22</sup> gahetvā chindi. Kesā dvaṅgulamattā<sup>23</sup> hutvā dakkhiṇato āvattamānā sisam alliyimsu, tesam yāvajjivam tad eva pamāṇam ahoṣi, massuṃ ca<sup>24</sup> tadanurupam ahoṣi. Puna kesamassuohāranakiccaṃ nāma nāhoṣi<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -vaḍḍhiyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nāgā-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> saṅgītāni. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tīni. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> cakkavāla-.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nābhi. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> attantena. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gandhamāla-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ayan. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> saṇṇam.

<sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> rajapaddha-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -puline. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṭicchādetvā. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> cūlam.

<sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dvaṅgula-. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> massuṃ ca, C<sup>o</sup> massu ca. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>o</sup> na hoṣi, C<sup>o</sup> na hoṣi

corrected to nāhoṣi.



Bodhisatto saha molinā cūlam<sup>1</sup> gahetvā „sac' āham Buddhō bhavissāmi ākāse tiṭṭhatu, no ce bhūmiyaṃ patatū“ 'ti antalikkhe khipi, tam<sup>2</sup> cūlāmaṇiveṭhanam<sup>3</sup> yojanappamānam<sup>4</sup> ṭhānam<sup>5</sup> gantvā ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Sakko devarājā dibbacakkhunā oloketvā yojaniyaratana caṃgotakena<sup>6</sup> sampatiṭṭhitvā Tāvātimsabhavane Cūlāmaṇicetiyan<sup>7</sup> nāma patiṭṭhāpesi<sup>8</sup>:

272. „Chetvāna molim varagandhavāsitaṃ  
vehāsayaṃ ukkhipi aggapuggalo,  
sahassanetto sirasā patiggahi<sup>9</sup>  
suvannacaṃgotavarena Vāsavo“ ti.

Puna Bodhisatto cintesi: „imāni kāsikavatthāni mayhaṃ na samaṇasārūppānīti“. Ath' assa Kassapabuddhakāle purāṇasahāyako<sup>7</sup> Ghaṭṭikāro<sup>8</sup> Mahābrahmā ekam<sup>9</sup> Buddhantaram<sup>10</sup> jaram<sup>11</sup> appattena mitta-bhāvena cintesi: „ajja me sahāyako mahābhinnikkhamanam<sup>12</sup> nikkhanto, samaṇaparikkhāram<sup>13</sup> assa gahetvā gacchissāmīti“.

273. „Ticivaraṇ ca patto ca  
vāsi sūciṇ ca bandhanam<sup>14</sup>  
parissāvanena, aṭṭh' ete  
yuttayogassa bhikkhuno“ ti

ime aṭṭha samaṇaparikkhāre āharitvā adāsi. Bodhisatto arahaddhajam<sup>15</sup> nivāsetvā uttamapabbajjāvesam<sup>16</sup> gaṇhitvā „Channa mama vacanena mātāpitunnam<sup>17</sup> ārogyam<sup>18</sup> vadehiti“ uyyojesi. Channo Bodhisattam<sup>19</sup> vanditvā padakkhiṇam<sup>20</sup> katvā pakkāmi. Kanthako pana Channena saddhiṃ mantayamānassa Bodhisattassa vacanam<sup>21</sup> suṇanto ṭhatvā „n' aṭṭh' idāni mayhaṃ puna sāmino dassanan“ ti cakkhupatham<sup>22</sup> vijahanto sokam<sup>23</sup> adhivāsetum<sup>24</sup> asakkonto hadayena phalitena kālām<sup>25</sup> katvā Tāvātimsabhavane Kanthako nāma devaputto hutvā nibbatti. Channassa paṭhamam<sup>26</sup> eko va soko ahosi, Kanthakassa pana kāla-kiriya<sup>27</sup> dutiyena sokena pīlito<sup>28</sup> rodanto paridevanto nagaram<sup>29</sup> agamāsi. Bodhisatto pi pabbajitvā—tasmiṃ yeva padese Anūpiyam<sup>30</sup> nāma ambavanam<sup>31</sup> atthi, tattha sattāham<sup>32</sup> pabbajjāsukhena vītināmetvā—

<sup>1</sup> Ck cūlam. <sup>2</sup> Ck nam. <sup>3</sup> Ck C' cūlā-. <sup>4</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>5</sup> Ck patiṭṭhāpesi.  
<sup>6</sup> C' patiggahi. <sup>7</sup> Ck -sahāyo. <sup>8</sup> C' ghaṭṭikāro, C' ghaṭṭikāra. <sup>9</sup> C' C' -nikkhamanaṃ.  
<sup>10</sup> Ck C' sotaṃ. <sup>11</sup> C' kālakiriya. <sup>12</sup> Ck C' pīlito. <sup>13</sup> all three MSS. anūpiyam.

ekadivāsen' eva timsayojanamaggaṃ padasā gantvā Rājagaham<sup>1</sup> pāvisi, pavisitvā sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya cari. Sakalanagaraṃ Bodhisattassa rūpadassanena Dhanapālakena pavittṭha-Rājagaham viya Asurindena pavittṭha-Devanagaraṃ viya ca saṃkhobhaṃ agamāsi. Rājapurisā gantvā „deva, evarūpo nāma satto nagare piṇḍāya carati, 'devo vā manusso vā nāgo vā supanno vā ko nām' eso'<sup>2</sup> ti na jānāmā" 'ti ārocesuṃ. Rājā pāsadatale thatvā Mahāpurisaṃ disvā acchariyabbhuto jāto purise āṇāpesi: „gacchatha bhaṇe vīmaṃsatha, sace amanusso bhavissati nagarā nikkhamitvā antaradhāyissati, sace devatā bhavissati ākāseṇa gacchissati, sace nāgo bhavissati paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā gamissati, sace manusso bhavissati yathāladham bhikkhaṃ paribhuñjissatitī". Mahāpuriso pi kho missakabhattaṃ saṃharitvā „alam me' ettakaṃ yāpanāyā" 'ti nātvā pavittṭhadvāren' eva nagarā nikkhamitvā Paṇḍavapabbatachāyāya puratthābhimukho nisiditvā āhāraṃ paribhuñjitum āradhho. Ath' assa antāni parivattitvā mukhena nikkhamanākārappattāni ahesuṃ. Tato tena attabhāvena evarūpassa āhārassa cakkhunāpi adittṭhapubbatāya tena paṭikkūlāhārena attiya-māno<sup>4</sup> evaṃ attanā va attānaṃ ovadi: „Siddhattha tvaṃ sulabhaanna-pānakule tivassikagandhasālibhojanaṃ nānaggarasehi bhuñjanatthāne nibbattitrāpi ekaṃ paṃsukūlikaṃ<sup>5</sup> disvā 'kadā nu kho aham pi evarūpo hutvā piṇḍāya caritvā bhuñjissāmi, bhavissati<sup>6</sup> nu kho me so kālo' ti cintevā nikkhanto, idāni kiṃ nām' etaṃ karosītī". Evaṃ attanā va attānaṃ ovaditvā nibbikāro hutvā āhāraṃ paribhuñji. Rājapurisā taṃ pavattim disvā gantvā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā dūtavacanaṃ sutvā vegena nagarā nikkhamitvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā iriyāpathasmiṃ yeva pasīditvā Bodhisattassa sabbaṃ issariyaṃ niyyādesi. Bodhisatto „mayhaṃ mahārāja vatthukāmehi vā kilesakāmehi vā attho n' atthi, ahaṃ paramābhisambodhiṃ patthayanto nikkhanto" ti. Rājā anekappa-kāraṃ yācanto pi tassa cittaṃ alabhitvā „addhā tvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi, Buddhabhūtena pana te paṭhamāṃ mama vijitāṃ āgantabban" ti. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana „pabbajjāṃ kittayissāmi yathā pabbaji cakkhumā" ti imaṃ Pabbajjāsuttaṃ saddhiṃ Atṭhakathāya<sup>7</sup> oloketvā veditabbo. Bodhisatto pi rañño paṭiññaṃ<sup>8</sup> datvā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Ājāraṃ ca Kālāmaṃ Uddakaṃ ca Rāmaputtaṃ upasaṃkamitvā samāpattiyo nibbattetvā „nāyaṃ maggo bodhiyā" ti taṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rājagaham. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> konāmoso. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ce. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> addhiyamāno. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paṃsukūlikaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bhavissasīti, C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bhavissasi. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> atṭhakathāyaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> atṭhakathāyaṃ corrected to -kathāya. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> rañño paṭiññaṃ.

pi samāpattibhāvanam analamkaritvā sadevakassa lokassa attano thā-maviriyasandassanattam mahāpadhānam padahitukāmo Uruvelam gantvā „ramaniyo<sup>1</sup> vatāyā bhūmibhāgo“ ti tath’ eva vāsam upagantvā mahāpadhānam padahi. Te pi Koṇḍañña-pamukhā pañca pabbajitā gāmanigamarājadhānisu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhāya carantā tattha Bodhisattam sampā-puñimsu. Atha nam chabbassāni mahāpadhānam padahantam „idāni Buddho bhavissati idāni Buddho bhavissatīti“ pariveṇasammajjanādikāya<sup>3</sup> vattapaṭivattāya upaṭṭhahamānā santikāvacarā c’ assa<sup>4</sup> ahesum. Bo-dhisatto pi kho „koṭippattam<sup>5</sup> dukkarakārikam karissāmiti“ ekatilataṇḍulādīhi pi vītināmesi, sabbaso pi āhārūpacchedam akāsi, devatāpi lomakūpehi ojam upasamharamānā paṭikkhipi<sup>6</sup>. Ath’ assa tāya nirāharatāya paramakasimānappattakāyassa<sup>7</sup> suvaṇṇavanno kāyo kālavanṇo<sup>8</sup> ahoṣi, dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni<sup>9</sup> paṭicchannāni ahesum. App-ekadā appānakam<sup>10</sup> jhānam jhāyanto mahāvedanāhi abhitunno viśānūbhūto<sup>11</sup> caṃkamanakoṭiyam patati<sup>12</sup>. Atha nam ekaccā devatā „kālakato samaṇo Gotamo“ ti vadanti, ekaccā „vihāro v’ eso arahatan“ ti āhamsu. Tattha yāsam „kālakato“ ti ahoṣi tā gantvā Suddhodanamahārājassa ārocesum: „tumahākam putto kālakato“ ti. „Mama putto Buddho hutvā kālakato ahutvā<sup>13</sup>“ ti. „Buddho bhavitum nāsakkhi, padhānabhūmiyam yeva patitvā kālakato“ ti. Idam sutvā rājā „nāham saddahāmi, mama puttassa bodhim appatvā kālakiriya nāma n’ atthīti“ paṭikkhipati<sup>14</sup>. „Kasmā pana rājā na saddahatīti“, Kāladevalatāpasassa vandāpanadivase jamburukkhamule ca pāṭihāriyānam ditṭhattā. Puna Bodhisatte<sup>15</sup> saṇṇam<sup>16</sup> paṭilabbhitvā uṭṭhite tā devatā āgantvā „ārogo<sup>17</sup> te mahārāja putto“ ti ārocenti. Rājā „jānam’ aham puttassa amaraṇabhāvan“ ti vadeti. Mahāsattassa chabbassāni dukkarakāriyam karontassa ākāse gaṇṭhikaraṇakālo viya ahoṣi. So „ayam dukkarakārikā nāma bodhāya maggo na hotīti<sup>18</sup>“ olārikam<sup>19</sup> āhāram āhāretum gāmanigamesu piṇḍāya caritvā āhāram āhari. Ath’ assa dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni pākatikāni ahesum, kāyo suvaṇṇavanno ahoṣi. Pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū „ayam chabbassāni dukkarakārikam karonto pi sabbaññutam paṭivijjhītum nāsakkhi, idāni

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ramanīyo. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -dhānisu. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> parivena. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cassā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> koṭippattam. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> parikkhipi. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -kasmāna-, C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -kasmā-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kālavanṇo. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -lakkhaṇāni. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> appānakam. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> viśānūbhū-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits this word, C<sup>k</sup> patti. <sup>13</sup> so all three MSS.; add vā? <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paṭikkhipīti. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bodhisatto. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> saṇṇam. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ārogyo, C<sup>v</sup> arogo. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>v</sup> hoti. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> olārikam, C<sup>v</sup> olārikam corrected to olārikam.

gāmādisu<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā olārikam<sup>2</sup> āhāram āhariyamāno kim sakkhissati, bāhuliko esa padhānavibbhanto, sīsam nahāyitukāmassa<sup>3</sup> ussāvabindutakkaṇaṃ viya amhākaṃ etassa santikā visesatakkāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup>, kim no iminā<sup>5</sup> ti Mahāpurisaṃ pahāya attano attano pattacīvaram gahe tvā atthārasayojanamaggam gantvā<sup>6</sup> Isipatanaṃ pavisimsu. Tena kho pana samayena Uruvelāyaṃ Senāninigame<sup>7</sup> Senānikuṭimbikassa gehe nibbattā Sujātā<sup>8</sup> nāma dārikā vayappattā ekasmiṃ nigrodharukkhe patthanaṃ akāsi: „sace samajātikaṃ kulagharāṃ gantvā paṭhamagabbhe puttāṃ labhissāmi anusamvaccharaṃ te satasahassapariccāgena balikammaṃ karissāmi<sup>9</sup>“. Tassā sā patthanaṃ samijhi. Sā Mahāsattassa dukkarakārikaṃ karontassa chaṭṭhe vasse paripuṇṇe<sup>10</sup> Visākhapūṇṇamāya balikammaṃ<sup>11</sup> kātukamā hutvā puretaraṃ dhenusahassaṃ Latthimadhubavane carāpetvā tāsāṃ khīraṃ pañca dhenusatāni pāyevā tāsāṃ khīraṃ aḍḍhatiyāniti evaṃ yāva soḷasannaṃ dhenūnaṃ khīraṃ atthā dhenuyo pivanti tāva khīrassa bahalataṇ ca madhurataṇ ca ojavantataṇ<sup>12</sup> ca patthayamānā khīraparivattanaṃ nāma akāsi. Sā Visākhapūṇṇamādivase pāto va „balikammaṃ karissāmi<sup>13</sup>“ rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayāṃ paccuṭṭhāya tā atthā dhenuyo duhāpesi. Vacchakā dhenūnaṃ thanamūlaṃ nāgamamsu. Thanamūle pana navabhājanesu<sup>14</sup> upanītamattesu attano dhammatāya khīradhārā pavattiṃsu. Taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā Sujātā sahatthen<sup>15</sup> eva khīraṃ gahe tvā navabhājane pakkhipitvā sahatthen<sup>16</sup> eva aggiṃ katvā pacitum ārabhi<sup>17</sup>. Tasmiṃ pāyāse paccamāne mahantamahantā bubbulā utthahitvā<sup>18</sup> dakkhiṇāvattā hutvā sañcaranti, ekaphusitaṃ pi bahi na patati<sup>19</sup>, uddhanato appamattako pi dhūmo na utthahati. Tasmiṃ samaye cattāro lokapālā āgantvā uddhane ārakkhaṃ gaṇhimsu. Mahābrahmā chattaṃ dhāresi. Sakko alātāni<sup>20</sup> samānento aggiṃ jālesi. Devatā dvisahassadīparivāresu catūsu mahādīpesu devānaṃ<sup>21</sup> ca manussānaṃ ca upakappanaojaṃ attano devānubhāvena daṇḍakabaddhaṃ madhupaṭalaṃ pīletvā<sup>22</sup> madhūṃ gaṇhamānā viya saṃharitvā tattha pakkhipimsu. Aññesu<sup>23</sup> hi<sup>24</sup> kālesu devatā kabaḷe kabaḷe ojaṃ pakkhipanti, sambodhidivase ca pana parinibbānadivase ca ukkhaliyaṃ yeva pakkhipanti. Sujātā ekadivaseṇ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gāmanigamādisu. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> olārikam. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> nabbāyitukāmassa. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -takkaṇaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> gaṇtvā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -nigamo, C<sup>v</sup> -nigamā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> Sujā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paripuṇṇa. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> parikammaṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ovachantaṇ, C<sup>s</sup> ojavantaṇ, C<sup>v</sup> ojavantataṇ corrected to ojavantataṇ. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -bhājane. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ārabhi. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vuṭṭhahitvā. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> patti, C<sup>s</sup> patti. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>s</sup> alātāni. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>s</sup> devatānaṃ. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pīletvā, C<sup>s</sup> pīletvā. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>s</sup> aññesu. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits hi.

eva tattha attano pākātāni anekāni acchariyāni disvā Puṇṇadāsīm āmantesi: „amma Puṇṇe ajja amhākaṃ devatā ativiya pasannā, mayā ettake kāle evarūpaṃ acchariyaṃ nāma na diṭṭhapubbaṃ<sup>1</sup>, vegena gantvā devaṭṭhānaṃ paṭijaggāhīti“. Sā „sādhu ayye“ ti tassā vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā turitaturitā rukkhāmūlaṃ agamāsī. Bodhisatto pi kho tasmīm rattibhāge pañca mahāsupine disvā parigaṇṇhanto „nissam-sayenāhaṃ Buddho ajja bhavissāmīti“ katasannitṭhāno tassā rattiyaṃ accayena katasarirapaṭijaggano bhikkhācārakālaṃ āgamayamāno pāto va āgantvā tasmīm rukkhāmūle nisīdi attano pabbhāya sakalarukkhāṃ<sup>2</sup> obhāsayaṃāno. Atha kho sā Puṇṇā āgantvā addasa Bodhisattaṃ rukkhāmūle pācīnalokadhātum olokayamānaṃ nisinnaṃ, sarīrato c' assa nikkhantāhi pabbhāhi sakalarukkhāṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ disvā tassā etad ahoṣi: „ajja amhākaṃ devatā rukkhato oruṃha sahatthen' eva balikammaṃ paṭicchitum nisinnā. maññe<sup>3</sup>“ ti ubbegapattā hutvā vegena gantvā Sujātāya etam atthaṃ ārocesi<sup>4</sup>. Sujātā tassā vacanaṃ sutvā tuṭṭhamānasā hutvā „ajja dāni paṭṭhāya mama jeṭṭhadhītutuṭṭhāne tiṭṭhāhīti“ dhītu anucchavikaṃ sabbālaṃkāraṃ adāsī. Yasmā pana Buddhabhāvaṃ pāpūnanadivase satasahassagghanikaṃ<sup>5</sup> suvaṇṇapātim laddhum vattati<sup>6</sup> tasmā sā „suvaṇṇapātiyaṃ pāyasaṃ pakkhipissāmīti“ cittaṃ uppādetvā satasahassagghanikaṃ<sup>7</sup> suvaṇṇapātim nīharāpetvā tattha pāyasaṃ pakkhipitukāmaṃ pakkabhājanaṃ āvajjesi. Sabbo pāyāso padumapattā udakaṃ viya vinivattitvā<sup>8</sup> pātiyaṃ patitṭhāsī, ekapātipūramatto va ahoṣi. Sā taṃ pātim aṇṇāya suvaṇṇapātiyaṃ paṭikujjetvā<sup>9</sup> vasaṇena vethetvā sabbālaṃkārehi attabhāvaṃ alaṃkaritvā taṃ pātim attano sīse ṭhapetvā mahantena ānubhāvena nigrodhamūlaṃ gantvā Bodhisattaṃ oloketvā balavasomanassajātā rukkhadevatā ti saṇṇāya<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhatṭhānato paṭṭhāya onatonatā<sup>11</sup> gantvā sīsato thālaṃ otāretvā vivaritvā suvaṇṇabhiṃkāreṇa gandhapupphavāsitaṃ udakaṃ gaḥetvā Bodhisattaṃ upagantvā aṭṭhāsī. Ghaṭikāramahābrahmūnā dinnamattikā-patto ettakaṃ addhānaṃ Bodhisattaṃ avijahitvā tasmīm khāṇe adassanaṃ gato. Bodhisatto pattaṃ apassanto dakkhiṇaḥatthaṃ pasāretvā udakaṃ sampaṭicchī. Sujātā sah' eva pātiyaṃ pāyasaṃ Mahāpurisassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Mahāpuriso Sujātaṃ olokesi. Sā ākāraṃ sallakkhetvā „ayya mayā tumhākaṃ pariccattaṃ gaṇhitvā yathāruciṃ gacchathā“ ti vanditvā „yathā mayhaṃ manoratho

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> diṭṭhapubbā <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sakalaṃ rukkhāṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> maññe. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ārocesi.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -gghanikā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vaddhati. <sup>7</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vinivaddhitvā.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paṭikucchitvā. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> saṇṇāya. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> onato, C<sup>s</sup> onatonatā.

nipphanho<sup>1</sup> evaṃ tumbhākaṃ pi nippajjatū<sup>2</sup> “ti vatvā satasahassag-  
ghanikāya<sup>3</sup> suvaṇṇapāṭiyā purāṇapaṇṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> viya anapekkhā hutvā  
pakkāmi. Bodhisatto pi kho nisinnatṭhānā utṭhāya rukkhāṃ padak-  
khinaṃ<sup>5</sup> katvā pāṭiṃ ādāya Neraṇjārāya tīraṃ gantvā anekesaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
Bodhisattasahassānaṃ abhisambujjhanadivase otarivā — nahānatṭhānaṃ  
Suppatitṭhitatitthaṃ nāma atthi, tassa<sup>7</sup> tīre pāṭiṃ ṭhapetvā otarivā —  
nahātvā anekabuddhasatasahassānaṃ nivāsanaṃ arahaddhajaṃ nivāsetvā  
puratṭhābhimukho nisiditvā ekatṭhitālapakkappamāṇe<sup>8</sup> ekūnapaṇ-  
nāsa<sup>9</sup> piṇḍe katvā sabbāṃ appodakaṃ madhupāyāsaṃ paribhuñji. So  
eva hi ‘ssa Buddhabhūtaṃ sattaṣaṭṭhāṃ bodhimāṇe vasantassa  
ekūnapaṇnāsa<sup>9</sup> divasāni āhāro ahoṣi, ettakaṃ kālaṃ n’ eva añño āhāro  
atthi na nahānaṃ na mukhadhoyanaṃ na sarīravalaṇḍo<sup>10</sup>, jhānasukhena  
maggasukhena phalasukheṇ’ eva vītināmesi. Taṃ pana pāyāsaṃ  
bhūñjitvā suvaṇṇapāṭiṃ gahetvā „sac’ āhaṃ ajja Buddho bhavituṃ  
sakkhissāmi ayaṃ pāṭi<sup>2</sup> paṭisotaṃ gacchatu, no ce sakkhissāmi anu-  
sotaṃ gacchatū“ ti vatvā pakkhipi. Sā sotaṃ chindamānā nadimajjhaṃ  
gantvā majjhamajjhatṭhānen’ eva jvasampanno asso viya asītiṭṭha-  
mattatṭhānaṃ paṭisotaṃ gantvā ekasmiṃ āvatte nimujjitvā Kālanāgarāja-  
bhavanaṃ gantvā tiṇṇaṃ Buddhānaṃ paribhogapāṭiyo kili kilīti<sup>11</sup>  
rāvaṃ kārayamānā paharivā tāsāṃ sabbahetṭhimā hutvā atṭhāsi.  
Kālo nāgarājā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā „hiyyo<sup>12</sup> eko Buddho nibbatti,  
puna ajja eko nibbatto“ ti anekehi padasatehi<sup>13</sup> thutiyo vadamāno  
atṭhāsi. Tassa pana mahāpaṭhaviyā ekayojanatigāvutappamāṇaṃ  
nabhaṃ pūretvā ārohanakālo ajja vā hiyyo vā ti sadiso ahoṣi. Bo-  
dhisatto pi naditīraṃhi supupphitasālavanaṃ divāvihāraṃ katvā sāyaṇ-  
hasamaye pupphānaṃ vaṇṇato muñcanakāle devatāhi alamkatena  
atṭhūsabhavitṭhārena<sup>14</sup> maggena siho va vijambhamāno bodhirukkhābhi-  
mukho pāyāsi. Nāgayakkhasupannādayo dibbehi gandhapupphādihi  
pūjayimsu, dibbasamgītāni<sup>15</sup> pavattayimsu, dasasahassilokadhātu<sup>16</sup>  
ekagandhā ekamālā ekasādhukārā ahoṣi. Tasmīṃ samaye Soṭṭhiyo  
nāma tiṇahārako<sup>17</sup> tiṇaṃ ādāya paṭipathe āgacchanto Mahāpurisassa  
ākāraṃ natvā atṭha tiṇamutṭhiyo adāsi. Bodhisatto tiṇaṃ gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> Ck nippanno. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> purāṇa-. <sup>4</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> padakkhinaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aneka. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> tassā. <sup>7</sup> Ck -ppamāṇo, C<sup>s</sup> -ppamāṇo. <sup>8</sup> Ck -pannāsa, C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup>

-paṇṇāsa. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -paṇṇāsa. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -valaṇḍo. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> kilīti. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>s</sup> bhīyyo,

C<sup>v</sup> bhīyyo corrected to hiyyo. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> padasantehi. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -vitṭhārena corrected

to -vitṭhāreṇa. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -saṅgītāni. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -dhātum. <sup>17</sup> Ck tiṇakāreko, C<sup>s</sup> tina-

hāraṃko.

bodhimandaṃ āruya dakkhiṇadisābhāge uttarābhimukho aṭṭhāsi. Tasmim̐ khane dakkhiṇacakkavālaṃ<sup>1</sup> osiditvā heṭṭhā avicisampattaṃ viya ahoṣi, uttaracakkavālaṃ<sup>2</sup> ullaṅghitvā upari bhavaggappattaṃ viya ahoṣi. Bodhisatto „idaṃ sambodhiṃ pāpuṇaṇaṭṭhānaṃ na bhavissati, maññe<sup>3</sup>“ ti padakkhiṇaṃ karonto pacchimadisābhāgaṃ gantvā puratthābhimukho aṭṭhāsi. Tato pacchimacakkavālaṃ<sup>4</sup> osiditvā heṭṭhā avicisampattaṃ viya ahoṣi, puratthimacakkavālaṃ<sup>4</sup> ullaṅghitvā bhavaggappattaṃ viya ahoṣi, ṭhitatṭhitatṭhāne kir' assa nemivaṭṭapariyante akkante nābhiyā patitṭhitamahāsakatacakkam̐ viya mahāpāṭhavi onatunnatā<sup>5</sup> ahoṣi. Bodhisatto „idaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> sambodhiṃ<sup>8</sup> pāpuṇaṇaṭṭhānaṃ na bhavissati, maññe<sup>3</sup>“ ti padakkhiṇaṃ karonto uttaradisābhāgaṃ gantvā dakkhiṇābhimukho aṭṭhāsi. Tato uttaracakkavālaṃ<sup>4</sup> osiditvā heṭṭhā avicisampattaṃ viya ahoṣi, dakkhiṇacakkavālaṃ<sup>4</sup> ullaṅghitvā bhavaggappattaṃ viya ahoṣi. Bodhisatto „idaṃ pi sambodhipāpuṇaṇaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>9</sup> na bhavissati, maññe<sup>3</sup>“ ti padakkhiṇaṃ karonto puratthimadisābhāgaṃ gantvā pacchimābhimukho aṭṭhāsi. Puratthimadisābhāge pana sabbabuddhānaṃ pallaṃkaṭṭhānaṃ, taṃ n' eva-ccambhati<sup>9</sup> na kampati. Mahāsatto „idaṃ sabbabuddhānaṃ avijahitaacalaṭṭhānaṃ kilesapañjaravidhamsanaṭṭhānaṃ“ ti nātvā tāni tiṇāni agge gahetvā cālesi. Tāvad eva cuddasaḥattho pallaṅko ahoṣi. Tāni pi kho tiṇāni tathārūpena saṇṭhānena saṇṭhahimsu yathārūpaṃ suṇṇasalo pi cittakāro vā potthakāro vā ālikhitum pi samattho n' atthi. Bodhisatto bodhikhandhaṃ<sup>10</sup> piṭṭhito katvā puratthimābhimukho dāḥamānaso hutvā „kāmaṃ<sup>11</sup> teco ca nahāru<sup>12</sup> ca aṭṭhi<sup>13</sup> ca avasussatu, upasussatu sarīre mamsalohitaṃ, na tv-eva sammāsambodhiṃ appatvā imaṃ pallaṃkaṃ bhindissāmiti“ asanisatasannipātenāpi abhejjarūpaṃ<sup>15</sup> aparājitaṭṭhapaṇṇaṃ ābhujitvā nisīdi. Tasmim̐ samaye Māro devaputto „Siddhatthakumāro mayhaṃ vasaṃ atikkamitukāmo, na dāni 'ssa atikkamitum dassāmiti“ Mārabalassa santikaṃ gantvā etam aṭṭhaṃ ārocetvā Māraghosanaṃ nāma ghoṣāpetvā Mārabalaṃ ādāya nikkhami. Sā Mārasenā Mārassa purato dvādasa yojanāni hoti, dakkhiṇato ca vāmato ca dvādasa yojanāni, pacchato yāva cakkavālapariyantaṃ<sup>15</sup> katvā ṭhitā, uddhaṃ navayojanubbedhā, yassā unnadantiyā unnādasaddo

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -vālaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -vālaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> maññe. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -vālaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> onatunnatā.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> idaṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omit pi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sambodhi. <sup>9</sup> so all three MSS.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> bodhikandhaṃ, C<sup>k</sup> bodhikhaṇḍaṃ. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kayam̐. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nahāru. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup>

C<sup>v</sup> aṭṭhi. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> abhejjarūpa, C<sup>v</sup> abhejjarūpa corrected to abhejjarūpaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cakkavāla-.

yojanasahassato patthāya pathaviudriyanasaddo<sup>1</sup> viya sūyati. Atha Māro devaputto diyaddhayojanasatikam<sup>2</sup> Girimekhalam<sup>3</sup> nāma hatthim abhirūhitvā<sup>4</sup> bāhusahassam<sup>5</sup> māpetvā nānāvudhāni aggahesi. Avasesāya<sup>6</sup> pi Māraparisāya dve janā ekasadisakam āvudham na ganhimso, nānappakāravannā nānāppakāramukhā hutvā Mahāsattam ajjhottaramānā<sup>7</sup> āgaminso<sup>8</sup>. Dasasahassacakkavāle<sup>9</sup> devatā pana Mahāsattassa thutiyo vadamānā atthamsu. Sakko devarājā Vijayuttarasamkham dhamamāno atthāsi, so kira samkho vīsamhatthasatiko hoti, sakim vātam gāhāpetvā dhamanto<sup>10</sup> cattāro māse saddam karitvā nissaddo hoti. Mahākālanāgarājā<sup>11</sup> atirekapadasatena vaṇṇam vadanto atthāsi. Mahābrahmā setacchattam dhārayamāno atthāsi. Mārabale<sup>12</sup> pana bodhimandam upasamkamante upasamkamante tesam eko pi tātum nāsakki, sammukhasammukhatthānen<sup>13</sup> eva<sup>14</sup> palāyimsu. Kālo<sup>15</sup> nāgarājā pathaviyam nimujjitvā pañcayojanasatikam Mañjekanāga-bhavanam gantvā ubhohi hattheli mukham pidahitvā nipanno. Sakko Vijayuttarasamkham piṭṭhiyam katvā cakkavālamukhavatṭhiyam<sup>16</sup> atthāsi. Mahābrahmā setacchattam cakkavālakotiya<sup>17</sup> tthāpetvā Brahmāloka eva āgamāsi. Ekadevatāpi tātum samatto nāhosi. Mahāpuriso ekako va nisīdi. Māro pi attano parisam āha: „tātā, Suddhodanaputtena Siddhatthena sadiso añño puriso nāma n’ atthi, mayam<sup>18</sup> sammukhā yuddham dātum na sakkhissāma, pacchābhāgena dassamā<sup>19</sup> ’ti. Mahāpuriso pi tiṇi passāni oloketvā sabbadevatānam palātattā<sup>20</sup> suññā ti<sup>21</sup> addasa. Puna uttarapassena Mārabalam ajjhottaramānam<sup>22</sup> disvā „ayam ettako jano mam ekakam sandhāya mahantam vāyāmam parakkamam karoti, imasmim thāne mayham mātāpitā vā bhātā vā añño vā koci nātako n’ atthi, imā pana dasa pāramiyo va mayham dīgharattam puttāparijanasadisā, tasmā pāramiyo va phalakam katvā pāramisatthen<sup>23</sup> eva paharitvā ayam balakāyo mayā viddhamsetum vattatīti<sup>24</sup> dasa pāramiyo āvajjamāno nisīdi. Atha Māro devaputto „eten’ eva Siddhattham palāpessāmīti“ vātaṇḍalam samutthāpesi. Tam khaṇam yeva puratthimādibhedā vātā samutthāhitvā<sup>25</sup> addhayojanadvijojana-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -udriyana-, C<sup>k</sup> -udāyana-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -santikaṇ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -lā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> abhiruhitvā.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bāhusahassa. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> asesāya. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ajjhottaramānā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> āgaminso.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -cakkavāle. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> dhammāno. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mahākāla-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> mārabalam.

<sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -thāneva. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>s</sup> kālo. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cakkavāla-, C<sup>s</sup> -mukhavaddhiyam.

<sup>16</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cakkavāla-. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> mayham. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>v</sup> palātattā corrected to palāyittattā.

<sup>19</sup> so all three MSS. instead of suññāni? <sup>20</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ajjhottaramānam. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>s</sup>

vaddhatīti. <sup>22</sup> C<sup>s</sup> samutthāhitvā, C<sup>v</sup> samutthānā hutvā.



tiyojanappamāṇāni pabbatakūtāni padāletvā vanagaccharukkādini ummūle-  
tvā samantā gāmanigame cunnavicunnam<sup>1</sup> kātum samatthāpi Mahā-  
purisassa puṇṇatejena vihatānubhāvā Bodhisattam patvā cīvarakamma-  
mattam pi cāletum nāsakkhimsu. Tato „udakena nam ajjhottharivā  
māressāmīti“ mahāvassam samuttāpesi, tassānubhāvena uparūpari  
satapaṭalasahassapaṭalādibbedā valāhaka utthahitvā vaesimsu. Vuttādhārā-  
vegena paṭhavi<sup>2</sup> chiddā ahosi, vanarukkhadinam uparibhāgena mahāogho  
āgantvā Mahāvassassa cīvare ussāvabinduṭṭhānamattam pi temetum  
nāsakkhi. Tato pāsānavassam samuttāpesi, mahantāni mahantāni  
pabbatakūtāni dhūpayantāni pajjalantāni<sup>3</sup> ākāsenāgantvā Bodhisattam  
patvā dibbamālāguḷabhāram<sup>4</sup> āpajjimsu. Tato paharavassam  
samuttāpesi, ekatodhārāubhatodhārāsisattikhurappādayo<sup>5</sup> dhūpayantā  
pajjalantā ākāsenāgantvā Bodhisattam patvā dibbapupphāni abhesu.  
Tato aṅgarakavassam<sup>6</sup> samuttāpesi, kiṇṇukavannā aṅgarā ākāsenā-  
gantvā Bodhisattassa pādamūle dibbapupphāni hutvā vikirimsu. Tato  
kukkulavassam<sup>7</sup> samuttāpesi, accunho aggiranna<sup>8</sup> kukkulo<sup>9</sup> ākāsenā-  
gantvā Bodhisattassa pādamūle candanacunnam hutvā nīpatī. Tato  
vālukavassam<sup>10</sup> samuttāpesi, atisukhumavālukā dhūpayantā pajjalantā  
ākāsenāgantvā Bodhisattassa pādamūle dibbapupphāni hutvā nīpatimsu.  
Tato kalavassam samuttāpesi, tam kalalam dhūpayantam pajjalantam  
ākāsenāgantvā Bodhisattassa pādamūle dibbavilepanam hutvā nīpatī.  
Tato „iminā bhimselvā Siddhattham palāpetvāmīti“ andhakāram  
samuttāpesi, tam caturāṅgasamannāgataṃ mahātamaṃ hutvā Bo-  
dhisattam patvā suriyappabhāvibhaṃ viya andhakāram antaradhāyi.  
Evam Māro imāhi navāhi vātavassapāsānapaharaṇaṅgarakukkulavālika-  
kalalandhakāravuttīhi<sup>11</sup> Bodhisattam palāpetum asakkonto „kim bhāne  
tiṭṭhatha, imam kumāram gaṇhatha hanatha palāpetthā“ ti parisam  
ānāpetvā<sup>12</sup> sayam pi Gīrimekhalassa hatthino khaṇḍhe nisīmo  
cakkāvudham<sup>13</sup> ādāya Bodhisattam upasaṃkamitvā „Siddhattha,  
utthahatha etasmā pallamkā. nāyaṃ tuyham pāpunāti, mayham eso  
pāpunāti“ āha. Mahāsatto tassa vacanam hutvā avoca: „Māra,  
n’ eva tayā dasa pāramiyo puritā na upapāramiyo na paramattha-  
pāramiyo, na pi pañcamahāpariccāgā pariccattā, na ānattacariyā<sup>14</sup>  
na lokattacariyā na buddhicariyā puritā<sup>15</sup>, nāyaṃ pallamko tuyham

<sup>1</sup> Ck cunnavicunnam. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> pajjalantāni. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -gula-.

<sup>5</sup> Ck -satthi-. <sup>6</sup> Ck aṅgaravassam, C<sup>2</sup> aṅgaraka-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>2</sup> kukkula-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>2</sup> aggiranna. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>2</sup> kukkulo. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>2</sup> vāluka-. <sup>11</sup> -vālika-, so all three MSS.

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>2</sup> ānāpetvā. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> cakkāvudham. <sup>14</sup> Ck C<sup>2</sup> puritā.

pāpuṇati, mayh' ev' eso pāpuṇātīti<sup>1</sup>. Māro kuddho kodhavegam  
asahanto Mahāpurisassa cakkāvudham<sup>1</sup> vissajjesi, tan tassa dasa pāramiyo  
āvajjentassa uparibhāge mālāvitānaṃ hutvā atṭhāsi. Tam kira  
khuradhāraṃ cakkāvudham aññadā tena kuddhena viṣṭaṭṭhaṃ ekaghaṇa-  
pāsāṇe<sup>2</sup> thambhe vamsakalīre<sup>3</sup> viya chindantaṃ gacchati. Idāni pana  
tasmiṃ mālāvitānaṃ hutvā ṭhite avasesā Māraparisā<sup>4</sup>, idāni pallamaṃkato  
vutṭhāya palāyissatīti<sup>5</sup> mahantamahantāni selakūṭāni viṣṭajjesuṃ, tāni  
pi Mahāpurisassa dasa pāramiyo āvajjentassa mālāgūḷabhāvaṃ āpajjitvā<sup>6</sup>  
bhūmiyaṃ patiṃsu. Devatā cakkavāḷamukhavattiyā<sup>7</sup> ṭhitā gīvaṃ  
pasāretvā sisāṃ ukkhipitvā „naṭṭho vata bho Siddhatthakumārassa  
rūpaggappatto attabhāvo, kin nu kho karissatīti<sup>8</sup>“ olokenti. Tato  
Mahāpuriso „pūritapāramiṇaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ abhisambujjhanadivase  
pattapallamaṃ mayhaṃ pāpuṇātīti<sup>9</sup>“ vatvā ṭhitaṃ Māraṃ āha:  
„Māra tuyhaṃ dānassa dinnabhāve ko sakkhīti<sup>10</sup>“ āha. Māro „ime  
ettakā sakkhino“ ti Mārabalābhimukhaṃ hatthaṃ pasāresi. Tasmiṃ  
khaṇe Māraparisā<sup>6</sup> „ahaṃ sakkhī<sup>7</sup>“ ahaṃ sakkhīti<sup>8</sup> pavattasaddo  
paṭhavīudriyanaśaddasaddo<sup>9</sup> ahosi. Atha Māro Mahāpurisaṃ āha:  
„Siddhattha tuyhaṃ dānassa dinnabhāve ko sakkhīti<sup>10</sup>“. Mahāpuriso  
„tuyhaṃ tāva dānassa dinnabhāve sacetanā sakkhino, mayhaṃ pana  
imasmim ṭhāne sacetano koci sakkhī<sup>11</sup> nāma n' atthi, tiṭṭhatu tāva me  
avasesattabhāvesu<sup>12</sup> dinnadānaṃ, Vessantarattabhāve pana ṭhatvā  
sattasatakamahādānassa tāva dinnabhāve ayaṃ acetanāpi ghanamahā-  
paṭhavī<sup>13</sup> sakkhīti<sup>14</sup>“ cīvaragabbhantarato dakkhiṇahatthaṃ abhinīhāri-  
tvā „Vessantarattabhāve ṭhatvā mayhaṃ sattasatakamahādānassa  
dinnabhāve tvaṃ sakkhī na sakkhīti<sup>15</sup>“ mahāpaṭhavīabhimukhaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
hatthaṃ pasāresi. Mahāpaṭhavī „ahan te tadā sakkhīti<sup>17</sup>“ virāvasatena  
virāvasahassena virāvasatasahassena Mārabalaṃ avattharamānā viya  
unnadi. Tato Mahāpurise „dinnan te Siddhattha mahādānaṃ  
uttamadānaṃ“ ti Vessantaradānaṃ sammasante sammasante diyaḍ-  
dhayojanasatiko Girimekhalahatthi<sup>18</sup> jannukehi<sup>19</sup> patitṭhāsi. Māraparisā  
disāvidisā palāyi, dve ekamaggena gatā nāma n' atthi, sisābharaṇāni  
c' eva nivatthavattāni ca pahāya sammukhasammukhā disāhi yeva  
palāyimsu. Tato devasaṃghā palāyamānaṃ<sup>20</sup> Mārabalaṃ disvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cakkāvudham. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ekaghaṇapāsāno, C<sup>s</sup> ekaghaṇapāsāne, C<sup>v</sup> ekaghaṇa-  
pāsāṇe. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -kalīre. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> āpajjitvā, C<sup>s</sup> āvajjitvā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> cakkavāḷamukhavād-  
diyaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -parisā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sakkhī. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paṭhavīudriyana-, C<sup>s</sup> paṭhavīudriyana-.  
<sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sakkhī. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> asesa-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -paṭhavī. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -paṭhavī-. <sup>13</sup> so all three MSS.  
<sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> jannukehi. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> phalāyamāna, C<sup>v</sup> palāyamāna corrected to palāyamānaṃ.

„Mārassa parājayo jāto, Siddhatthakumārassa jayo, jayapūjam karis-  
sāmā“ 'ti nāgā nāgānaṃ supaṇṇā supaṇṇānaṃ devatā devatānaṃ  
brahmāno brahmānaṃ pesetvā gandhamālādīhatthā Mahāpurisassa  
santikaṃ<sup>1</sup> bodhipallāmaṃ agamaṃsu. Evaṃ gatesu ca pana tesu

274. „Jayo hi Buddhassa sirīmato ayaṃ  
Mārassa ca pāpimato parājayo“,  
ugghosayum bodhimaṇḍe pamoditā  
jayaṃ tadā nāgagaṇā Mahesino.

275. „Jayo hi Buddhassa sirīmato ayaṃ  
Mārassa ca pāpimato parājayo“,  
ugghosayum bodhimaṇḍe pamoditā  
supaṇṇasaṃghāpi jayaṃ Mahesino.

276. „Jayo hi Buddhassa sirīmato ayaṃ  
Mārassa ca pāpimato parājayo“,  
ugghosayum bodhimaṇḍe pamoditā  
jayaṃ tadā devagaṇā Mahesino.

277. „Jayo hi Buddhassa sirīmato ayaṃ  
Mārassa ca pāpimato parājayo“,  
ugghosayum bodhimaṇḍe pamoditā  
jayaṃ tadā brahmagaṇāpi tādino.

Avasesā dasasu cakkavālasahassesu<sup>3</sup> devatā mālāgandhavilepanehi  
pūjyamānā nānappakārā thutiyo vadamānā atthāṃsu. Evaṃ dharamāne  
yeva suriye Mahāpuriso Mārabalāṃ vidhametvā cīvarūparipatamānehi<sup>2</sup>  
bodhirukkhamaṃkurehi rattapavāladalehi<sup>4</sup> viya pūjyamāno<sup>5</sup> paṭhame  
yāme pubbenivāsāñāṇaṃ majjhimayāme dibbacakkhum visodhetvā  
pacchimayāme paṭiccasamuppāde nāṇaṃ otāresi. Ath' assa dvādasapa-  
dikaṃ paccayākāraṃ vattavivattavasena<sup>6</sup> anulomapaṭilomato sam-  
masantassa sammasantassa dasasahassilokadhātu<sup>7</sup> udakapariyantaṃ  
katvā dvādasakkhattum saṃkampi. Mahāpurise<sup>8</sup> pana dasasahassiloka-  
dhātum<sup>7</sup> unnādetvā aruṇuggamanavelāya sabbaññūtañāṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> pa-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> santikā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cīvarupari-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cakkavāla-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pavāla-. <sup>5</sup> so all three MSS. instead of pūjyamāno. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaddhavadhavasena. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dasasahassī-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> mahāpuriso, C<sup>v</sup> mahāpuriso corrected to mahāpurise. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sabbaññūta-?, C<sup>v</sup> sabbaññūtaṃ.

ṭivijjhante sakaladasasahassilokadhātu<sup>1</sup> alamkatapaṭṭiyattā ahoṣi. Pācīnacakkavālamukhavattīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ussāpitānaṃ dhajānaṃ paṭākānaṃ raṃsiyo<sup>3</sup> pacchimacakkavālamukhavattīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> paharanti<sup>4</sup>, tathā pacchimacakkavālamukhavattīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ussāpitānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pācīnacakkavālamukhavattīyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, uttaracakkavālamukhavattīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ussāpitānaṃ dakkhīnacakkavālamukhavattīyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, dakkhīnacakkavālamukhavattīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ussāpitānaṃ uttaracakkavālamukhavattīyaṃ<sup>4</sup> paharanti, paṭhavitale<sup>6</sup> ussāpitānaṃ pana dhajānaṃ paṭākānaṃ Brahmalokeyaṃ āhacca atthaṃsu, Brahmalokeyaṃ baddhānaṃ paṭhavitale<sup>6</sup> paṭṭihāsiṃsu, dasasahassacakkavāle<sup>7</sup> pupphūpagarukkā pupphaṃ gaṇhiṃsu, phalūpagarukkā phalapīṇḍibhārabharitā ahesuṃ, khandhesu khandhapadumāni pupphiṃsu, sākhāsu sākhāpadumāni, latāsu latāpadumāni, ākāse olambakapadumāni<sup>8</sup>, silātalāni bhinditvā uparūpari<sup>9</sup> sattasatta<sup>10</sup> hutvā daṇḍakapadumāni utthahiṃsu, dasasahassilokadhātu<sup>11</sup> vaṭṭetvā<sup>11</sup> vissatthamālāgūlā viya susanthatapupphasanthāro viya ca ahoṣi, cakkavālantaresu<sup>12</sup> atthayojanasahassalokantarikā sattasuriyappabhāya pi anobhāsitapubbā ekobhāsā ahesuṃ, caturāsītiyojanasahassagambhīro mahāsamuddo madhurodako ahoṣi, nadiyo na-ppavattiṃsu, jaccandhā rūpāni passimṃsu, jātibadhirā saddaṃ suṇimṃsu, jātipiṭhasappi<sup>11</sup> padasā gacchiṃsu, andubandhanādini chinditvā patiṃsu. Evaṃ aparimāṇena sirivibhavana<sup>15</sup> pūjyamāne<sup>16</sup> nekappakāresu acchariyadhammesu pātubhūtesu sabbaññūtanāṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> paṭivijjhitvā sabbabuddhānaṃ avijahitaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

278. „Anekajātisamsāraṃ  
sandhāvissaṃ anibbisāṃ  
gahakārakaṃ gavesanto,  
dukkhā jāti punappunāṃ. (Dhp. v. 153.)

279. Gahakārakaṃ diṭṭho si,  
puna gehaṃ na kāhasi,  
sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā,  
gahakūṭaṃ visamkhitaṃ,  
visamkhārāgataṃ<sup>18</sup> cittaṃ  
taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā<sup>18</sup> ti. (Dhp. v. 154.)

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -dasasahassī-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -cakkavāla-, C<sup>k</sup> -vaddhiyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omīti raṃsiyo.  
<sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> paharanti. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omīti ussāpitānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> paṭhavitale. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -cakkavāle.  
<sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> olambika-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> uparūpari. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sattasattā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dasasahassī-.  
<sup>12</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vaddhetvā. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cakkavālantaresu. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -piṭhasappi.  
<sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vibhavana. <sup>16</sup> so all three MSS. instead of pūjyamāno. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sabbaññūta-?, C<sup>s</sup> sabbamñūta-?. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>s</sup> visamkhāragataṃ.

Iti Tusitapurato paṭṭhāya yāva ayam bodhimaṇḍe sabbaññūtapatti<sup>1</sup> ettakam thānam Avidūrenidānam nāmā 'ti veditabbam.

### III. Santikenidāna.

Santikenidānam pana „Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ“ ti evaṃ „tesu tesu thānesu viharanto tasmim tasmim thāne yeva labbhatiti“ vuttam, kinc<sup>2</sup> āpi evaṃ vuttam atha kho pana tam pi ādito paṭṭhāya evaṃ veditabbam. Udānam udānetvā nisinnassa hi Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: „aham kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṃkheyyāni imassa pallaṃkassa kāraṇā sandhāvim<sup>3</sup>, ettakam me kālaṃ imass' eva pallaṃkassa kāraṇā alaṃkatasīsam gīvāya chinditvā dinnam, suaññitāni akkhīni hadayamaṃsaṃ ubbattetvā dinnam, Jālikumārasadisā<sup>4</sup> puttā Kaṇhājīnakumāri-sadisā dhītaro Maddidevi-sadisā<sup>5</sup> bhariyāyo ca paresaṃ dāsattāhāya dinnā, ayam me pallaṃko jaya-pallaṃko varapallaṃko ca, ettha me nisinnassa saṃkappā paripunnā, na tāva ito vuṭṭhahissāmīti“ anekakoṭṭisatasahassā samāpattiyo samāpajjanto sattāhaṃ tatth' eva nisīdi, yaṃ sandhāya „atho kho Bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallaṃkena<sup>6</sup> nisīdi<sup>6</sup> vimuttisukhapāṭisaṃvedīti“. Ath' ekaccānaṃ devatānaṃ „ajjāpi nūna Siddhatthassa kattabbakiccaṃ atthi, pallaṃkasmim hi ālayaṃ na vijahatīti“ parivitatko udapādi. Satthā devatānaṃ vitakkaṃ nātvā tāsāṃ vitakkaṃ vūpasamanatthaṃ vehasaṃ abbhuggantvā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. Mahābodhimaṇḍasmim hi katapāṭihāriyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ca nātisamāgame katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca Pāṭikaputtasamāgame<sup>8</sup> katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca sabbaṃ gaṇḍambamūle yamakapāṭihāriyasadisāṃ ahoṣi. Evaṃ Satthā iminā pāṭihāriyena devatānaṃ vitakkaṃ vūpasametvā pallaṃkato isakaṃ pācīnanissite uttaradisābhāge thatvā „imasim vata me pallaṃke sabbaññūtaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭividdhan“ ti cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṃ ca pūritānaṃ pāramānaṃ phalādhigamaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> pallaṃkam animisehi akkhihi olokayamāno sattāhaṃ vītināmesi. Tam thānam Animisacetiyaṃ nāma jātam. Atha pallaṃkassa ca thitaṭṭhānassa ca antarā caṃkamam māpetvā puratthimapacchimoto āyate<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sabbaññūta-, C<sup>s</sup> sabbamñūta-, C<sup>v</sup> sabbaññūta-?. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> upasandhāvim.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> jālyakumāra-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> maddidevi-, C<sup>v</sup> maddidevi-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ekapallaṃke. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nisiditvā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -pāṭihāriyaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> -pāṭihāriyaṃ corrected to -pāṭihāriyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pāṭika- corrected to pāṭhika-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sabbamñūta-, C<sup>v</sup> sabbaññūta-, C<sup>k</sup> sabbaññūta-?. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> phalādhigamana-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> āyane, C<sup>k</sup> āyatane?

ratanacāṃkame cāṃkamanto sattāhaṃ vītināmesi. Taṃ ṭhānaṃ Ratanacāṃkamacetiyāṃ nāma jātaṃ. Catutthe pana sattāhe bodhito pacchimuttaradisābhāge devatā Ratanagharāṃ māpayimsu. Tattha pallamkena nisīditvā Abhidhammapīṭakāṃ visesato c' ettha 'anantanayaṃ'<sup>1</sup> samantapaṭṭhānaṃ vicinanto sattāhaṃ vītināmesi. Abhidhammikā panāhu: Ratanagharāṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma ratanamayaṃ gehaṃ sattannaṃ pakaraṇānaṃ<sup>3</sup> sammāsitaṭṭhānaṃ ratanagharāṃ ti, yasmā pan' ettha ubho p' ete pariyāyā yujjanti tasmā ubhayam p' etaṃ gahetabbam eva. Tato paṭṭhāya pana taṃ ṭhānaṃ Ratanagharacetiyāṃ nāma jātaṃ. Evaṃ bodhisamīpe yeva cattāri sattāhāni vītināmetvā pañcame sattāhe bodhirukkhamulā yena Ajapālanigrodho ten' upasaṃkami. Tatrāpi dhammaṃ vicinanto yeva vimuttisukhaṃ ca paṭisaṃvedento nisīdi. Tasmim samaye Māro devaputto „ettakaṃ kālāṃ anubandhanto otārāpekkho<sup>4</sup> pi imassa kiñci khalitaṃ nāddasaṃ, atikkanto dāni esa mama vasaṃ“ ti domanassappatto mahāmagge nisīditvā soḷasa kāraṇāni cintento bhūmiyaṃ soḷasa lekhā kaḍḍhi: „ahaṃ eso viya dānapāramiṃ na pūresiṃ, ten' amhi iminā sadiso na jāto“ ti ekaṃ lekhaṃ kaḍḍhi; tathā „ahaṃ eso viya sīlapāramiṃ nekkhammapāramiṃ paññāpāramiṃ viriyapāramiṃ khantipāramiṃ saccapāramiṃ adhiṭṭhānapāramiṃ mettāpāramiṃ upeklhāpāramiṃ na pūresiṃ, ten' amhi iminā sadiso na jāto“ ti dasamaṃ lekhaṃ kaḍḍhi; „ahaṃ eso viya asādhāraṇassa indriyaparopariyaṇāṇassa<sup>5</sup> paṭivedhāya upanissayabhūtā dasa pāramiyo na pūresiṃ, ten' amhi iminā sadiso na jāto“ ti ekādasamaṃ lekhaṃ kaḍḍhi; tathā „ahaṃ eso viya asādhāraṇassa āsayānusayaṇāṇassa<sup>6</sup> mabākaruṇāsamaṇāpattināṇassa<sup>7</sup> yamakapāṭihiraṇāṇassa<sup>8</sup> anāvaraṇāṇassa sabbāññūtaṇāṇassa<sup>9</sup> paṭivedhāya upanissayabhūtā dasa pāramiyo na pūresiṃ, ten' amhi iminā sadiso na jāto“ ti soḷasamaṃ lekhaṃ kaḍḍhi. Evaṃ imehi kāraṇehi mahāmagge<sup>10</sup> soḷasa lekhā ākaḍḍhamāno nisīdi. Tasmim samaye Tanhā Aratī Ragā ti tisso Māraddhitaro „pitā no na paññāyati<sup>11</sup>, kahaṃ nu kho etarahitī“ olokayamānā taṃ domanassappattaṃ bhūmiṃ likhamānaṃ disvā pītu santikaṃ gantvā „kasmāsi tāta dukkhī<sup>12</sup> domanasso“ ti pucchimsu. „Ammā<sup>13</sup>, ayaṃ Mahāsamaṇo mayhaṃ vasaṃ atikkanto, ettakaṃ kālāṃ olokento otāraṃ assa daṭṭhūṃ nāsakkhiṃ, ten' amhi dukkhī dummano“ ti.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> cetta. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anantanayanāṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -gharaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pakāraṇānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> otārāpekkho. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -ñāṇassa. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -ñāṇassa. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -karuṇa-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -ñāṇassa. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sabbāññūta-, C<sup>o</sup> sabbāññūta-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -maggehi. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paññāyati. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dukkhī. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> amma.

„Yadi evaṃ mā cintayittha, mayāṃ etaṃ attano vase katvā ādāya āgamissāmā“ <sup>1</sup>ti. „Na sakkā ammā eso kenaci vase kātum, acalāya saddhāya<sup>1</sup> patiṭṭhito eso puriso“ ti. „Tāta mayāṃ itthiyo nāma, idān' eva taṃ rāgapāsādihi bandhitvā ānessāma, tumhe mā cintayitthā“ <sup>2</sup>ti Bhagavantāṃ upasamkamitvā „pāde te Samaṇa paricāremā“ <sup>3</sup>ti āhaṃsu. Bhagavā n' eva tāsāṃ vacanaṃ manasi akāsi<sup>4</sup> na akkhinī<sup>4</sup> ummiletvā olokesi, anuttare upadhisamkhaye vimuttamānaso vivekasukhaṃ<sup>5</sup> nēva anubhavanto nisīdi. Puna Māradhītarō „uccāvacā kho purisānaṃ adhippāyā, kesañci kumārīkāsu pemaṃ hoti kesañci paṭhamavaye ṭhitāsu kesañci majjhimavaye ṭhitāsu kesañci pacchimavaye ṭhitāsu, yaṃ nūna mayāṃ nānappakārehi palobheyyāmā“ <sup>6</sup>ti ekamekā kumārivaṇṇādivasena sataṃ sataṃ attabhāve abhinimminivā<sup>7</sup> kumāriyo avijātā sakim vijātā duvijātā majjhimitthiyo mahitthiyo ca hutvā chakkhattum Bhagavantāṃ upasamkamitvā „pāde te Samaṇa paricāremā“ <sup>8</sup>ti āhaṃsu. Tam pi Bhagavā na manas' akāsi yathā taṃ anuttare<sup>7</sup> upadhisamkhaye vimutto. Keci<sup>8</sup> panācariyā vadanti: tā mahitthibhāvena upagatā disvā Bhagavā evaṃ evaṃ etā khaṇḍadantā palitakesā hontū <sup>9</sup>ti adhiṭṭhāsīti, taṃ na gaheṭṭabbāṃ, na hi Satthā evarūpaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ karoti, Bhagavā pana „apetha, tumhe kim disvā evaṃ vāyamatha, evarūpaṃ nāma avitarāgādīnaṃ purato kātum vaṭṭati<sup>9</sup>, Tathāgatassa pana rāgo pahīno<sup>10</sup> doso pahīno<sup>10</sup> moho pahīno<sup>10</sup>“ ti attano kilesappahānaṃ ārabha

280. „Yassa jitaṃ nāvajīyati<sup>11</sup>  
jitaṃ assa no yāti koci loke  
taṃ Buddham anantagocaraṃ  
apadaṃ kena padena nessatha; (Dhpd. v. 179.)

281. Yassa jālinī<sup>12</sup> visattikā  
taṇhā n' atthi kuhiñci netave  
taṃ Buddham anantagocaraṃ  
apadaṃ kena padena nessathā“ <sup>13</sup>ti (Dhpd. v. 180.)

imā Dhammapade Buddhavagge dve gāthā vadanto dhammaṃ kathesi.  
Tā „saccaṃ kira no pitā avoca: 'Arahaṃ Sugato loke na rāgena

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> saddāya, C<sup>v</sup> sabbāya. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> paricārācā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> akāsi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> na sakkhītinī, C<sup>v</sup> na cakkhīnī. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -sukhaṃ corrected to -sukhasaṃ, C<sup>s</sup> -sukhaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> abhinimminivā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> anuttaro. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> koci. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vaddhati. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pahīno.

<sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nāvajīyati. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> jālinī.

suṇāyaya<sup>1</sup> "ti ādini vatvā pitu santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Bhagavāpi tattha sattāhaṃ vītināmetvā Mucalindaṃ agamāsi. Tattha sattāhaṃ vītināmetvā vaddalikāya uppanāya sītādiṭṭhānattāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> Mucalindena nāgarājena sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhito asambādhaṃ gandha-kuṭiyāṃ viharanto viya vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyamāno sattāhaṃ vītināmetvā rājāyatanāṃ upasāṃkami. Tatthāpi vimuttisukhapāṭisaṃvedī<sup>3</sup> yevā nisīdi. Ettāvataṃ sattaṣattāhāni paripuṇṇāni. Etth' antare<sup>4</sup> n' eva mukhadhovanāṃ na sarīrapaṭijagganāṃ na āhārikiccam ahoṣi, jhānasukhena maggasukhena phalasukheṇ<sup>5</sup> eva ca vītināmesi. Ath' assa tasmim sattaṣattāhamatthake ekūnapaññāsatime<sup>6</sup> divase tattha nisinnassa „mukhaṃ dhovissāmi<sup>7</sup>“ cittaṃ udapādi. Sakko devānaṃ indo agadahaṃṭakam<sup>8</sup> āharitvā adāsi. Satthā taṃ paribhuñji, ten' assa sarīravalaṇṇāṃ ahoṣi. Ath' assa Sakko yeva nāgalatā-dantakaṭṭhaṇ<sup>9</sup> c' eva mukhadhovanaudakaṃ ca adāsi. Satthā taṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādītvā Anotattadahe udakena mukhaṃ dhovītvā tatth' eva rājāyatanamūle nisīdi. Tasmim samaye Tapassu-Bhallukā<sup>10</sup> nāma dve vāṇijā<sup>11</sup> pañcahi sakataṣaṭṭhehi Ukkalā janapadā Majjhimadesaṃ gacchantā attano nāṭisālohitāya devatāya sakatāni sannirumbhitvā<sup>12</sup> Satthu āhārasampādane<sup>13</sup> ussāhitā manthaṇ<sup>14</sup> ca madhupindikaṃ ca ādāya „paṭigaṇhātu<sup>15</sup>“ no bhante Bhagavā imaṃ āhāraṃ anukampaṃ upādāya<sup>16</sup> 'ti Satthāraṃ upasāṃkamitvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā pāyasaṃ<sup>17</sup> paṭiggahaṇa-divase yeva pattassa antarahitattā „na kho Tathāgatā hatthesu paṭigaṇhanti, kinhi nu kho ahaṃ paṭigaṇheyyaṃ“ ti cintesi. Ath' assa cittaṃ nātvā catuhi<sup>18</sup> disāhi cattāro Mahārājāno indanīlamanimaye patte upanāmesuṃ. Bhagavā te paṭikkhipi. Puna muggavaṇṇasalamaye cattāro patte upanāmesuṃ. Bhagavā catunnam pi devaputtānaṃ anukampāya cattāro patte paṭiggahetvā uparūpari<sup>19</sup> ṭhapetvā „eko hotū“ ti adhiṭṭhahi. Cattāro pi mukhavatṭhiyaṃ paññāyamānālekha<sup>20</sup> hutvā majjhimena pamāṇena<sup>21</sup> ekattaṃ upagamīsu. Bhagavā tasmim paccagghe salamaye patte āhāraṃ paṭigaṇhitvā paribhuñjitvā anumodanaṃ akāsi. Dve bhātaro vāṇijā Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca saraṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ck sītāpaṭi-, Cv sītāpaṭi- corrected to sītapaṭi-. <sup>2</sup> Ck vimuttisukhaṃpaṭisaṃvedī, Cv vimuttisukhaṃpaṭisaṃvedī corrected to -sukhapāṭi-. <sup>3</sup> ettantare. <sup>4</sup> Ck C° -paññāsatime, Cv -paññāsatimeva. <sup>5</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>6</sup> Cv tapassū-. <sup>7</sup> C° vāṇijā. <sup>8</sup> Cv sannirumbhitvā. <sup>9</sup> Ck āhārasampādane. <sup>10</sup> Ck C° matthaṇ. <sup>11</sup> Cv paṭigaṇhātu. <sup>12</sup> Cv pāyasa. <sup>13</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>14</sup> Ck C° uparūpari. <sup>15</sup> Ck C° paññāyamāna-. <sup>16</sup> Cv omits pamāṇena and adds antena ca, Ck panamāṇena corrected to pamāṇena, C° pamāṇena.



gantvā dvevācikaupāsakā ahesum. Atha tesam „ekam no bhante paricāritabbatthānam dethā“ 'ti vadantānam dakkhiṇahatthēna attano sīsam parāmasitvā kesadhātuyo adāsi. Te attano nagare tā dhātuyo anto pakkhipitvā cetiyam paṭiṭṭhāpesum. Sammāsambuddho pi kho tato utthāya puna Ajapālanigrodham eva gantvā nigrodhamūle nisidi. Ath' assa tattha nisinnamattass' eva attanā adhigatassa dhammassa gambhīrattam paccavekkhantassa Buddhānam āciṇṇo<sup>1</sup> „adhigato kho my-āyam' dhammo“ ti paresam dhammam adesetukammataṭākārappavatto vitakko udapādi. Atha Brahmā Sahampati<sup>2</sup> „nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko“ ti dasahi cakkavālasahasseehi Sakka-Suyāma-Santusita-Sunimmita-Vasavatti-Mahābrahmuno<sup>3</sup> ādāya Satthu santikam gantvā „desetu bhante Bhagavā dhammam, desetu Bhagavā bhante<sup>4</sup> dhamman“ ti ādinā nayena dhammadesanam āyāci. Satthā tassa paṭiññam<sup>5</sup> datvā „kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyan“ ti cinto „Ālāro paṇḍito, so imam dhammam khippam ājānissatī“ cittam uppādetvā puna olovento tassa sattāhakālakatabhāvam<sup>6</sup> natvā Uddakam āvajjesi<sup>7</sup>. Tassāpi abhidosakālakatabhāvam natvā „bahūpakārā<sup>8</sup> kho Pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū“ ti Pañcavaggiye ārabha manasikāram katvā „kham nu kho te etarahi viharantī“ āvajjento „Bārāṇasīyam Migadāye“ ti natvā „tattha gantvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattessāmī“ katipāham bodhimāṇḍasamantā<sup>9</sup> yeva piṇḍāya caranto viharitvā „Āsāhipuṇṇamāsiyam Bārāṇasīm gamissāmī“ cātuddasiyam paccūsasamaye pabhātāya rattiyā kālāss' eva pattacīvaram ādāya atthārasayojanamaggaṃ paṭipanno antarāmagge Upakam<sup>10</sup> nāma ājivikam disvā tassa attano Buddhābhāvam ācikkhitvā tam divasam yeva sāyanhasamaye<sup>11</sup> Isipatanam agamāsi. Pañcavaggiyatherā Ta-thāgataṃ dūrato va āgacchantam disvā „ayam āvuso samaṇo Gotamo paccayabāhullāya āvattitvā paripuṇṇakāyo phitindriyo<sup>12</sup> suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hutvā āgacchatī, imassa abhivādanādini na karissāma, mahākulappasūto<sup>13</sup> kho pan' esa āsanābhīhāram arahati, ten' assa āsanamattam paṇṇāpessāmā<sup>14</sup>“ 'ti katikam akāmsu. Bhagavā sadevakassa lokassa cittācāram jānanasamatthēna nāpēna „kin nu kho ime cintayimsū“ 'ti āvajjitvā cittaṃ aṇṇāsi<sup>15</sup>. Atha ne sabbadevamanussesu anodissakavasena

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āciṇṇo. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> myayam. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -patī. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -suyāma-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhagavā bhante corrected to bhante bhagavā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṭiññam. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sattāham-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āvajjesi. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bahupakārā. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bodhisāmantā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> udakam. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sāyanha-. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> thiṇitindriyo corrected to thiṇitindriyo, C<sup>o</sup> phitindriyo corrected to pitindriyo. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -ppasuno. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṇṇā-. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aṇṇāsi.

pharaṇasamattamā mettacittam saṅkhipitvā odissakavasena mettacittam phari. Te Bhagavatā mettacittena phutṭhā<sup>1</sup> Tathāgate upasaṅkamante upasaṅkamante sakāya katikāya<sup>2</sup> saṅhātum asakkontā abhivādanapaccutṭhānādini<sup>3</sup> sabbakiccāni akāmsu, Sambuddhabhāvaṃ paṇ' assa ajānamānā kevalam nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti. Atha ne Bhagavā „mā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaratha, ahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Sammāsambuddho“ ti attano Buddhabhāvaṃ saṇṇāpetvā<sup>4</sup> paññattavarabuddhāsane<sup>5</sup> nisinno Uttarasāḷhanakkhattayoge vattamāne aṭṭhārasahi<sup>6</sup> Brahmaḷoṭṭhi parivuto Pañcavaggiye there āmantetvā Dhammacakkappavattanasuttaṃ desesi. Tesu Aññākoṇḍaññathero<sup>7</sup> desanānūsārena<sup>8</sup> nāṇaṃ pesento suttapariyosāne aṭṭhārasahi Brahmaḷoṭṭhi saddhim sotāpattiphale patitṭhāsi. Satthā tatth' eva vassaṃ upagantvā punadivase Vappatheraṃ ovaḍanto vihāre yeva nisīdi. Sesā cattāro piṇḍāya carimsu. Vappathero pubbaṇhe<sup>9</sup> yeva sotāpattiphalaṃ pāpuṇi. Eten' eva upāyena punadivase Bhaddiyatheraṃ punadivase Mahānāmatheraṃ punadivase Assajitheran ti sabbe sotāpattiphale patitṭhāpetvā pañcamiyaṃ pakkhassa pañca pi jane sannipādetvā Anantalakkhaṇasuttantaṃ desesi, desanāpariyosāne pañca pi therā arahattaphale patitṭhahimsu. Atha Satthā Yasassa kulaputtassa upanissayaṃ disvā taṃ rattibhāge nibbijjivā gehaṃ pahāya nikkhantaṃ „ehi Yasā“ ti pakkositvā tasmiṃ yeva rattibhāge sotāpattiphale<sup>10</sup> punadivase arahatte patitṭhāpetvā apare pi tassa saḥāyake catuppaṇṇāsa jane ehibhikkhupabbajjāya<sup>11</sup> pabbājetvā arahattaṃ<sup>12</sup> pāpesi. Evaṃ loke ekasatṭhiyā arahantesu jātesu Satthā vutthavasso<sup>13</sup> pavāretvā „caratha“<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave cārikan ti satṭhiṃ bhikkhū disāsu pesetvā sayam Uruvelaṃ gacchanta antarāmagge Kappāsiyavanasaṇḍe tiṃsa jane Bhaddavaggiyakumāre vinesi. Tesu sabbapacchimako sotāpanno sabbuttamo anāgāmi<sup>15</sup> ahosi. Te pi sabbe ehibhikkhubhāven' eva pabbājetvā disāsu pesetvā sayam Uruvelaṃ gantvā aḍḍhuddhāni pāṭihāriyasahassāni dassetvā Uruvelakassapādayo saḥassajaṭṭilaparivāre tebhātikajaṭṭile vinetvā ehibhikkhubhāven' eva pabbājetvā Gayāsīse nisīdāpetvā Adittapariyāyadesanāya arahatte<sup>16</sup> patitṭhāpetvā tena arahantasahassena parivuto „Bimbisāraraṇṇo dinnam pa-

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> puṭṭhā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vatikāya. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -paccupatṭhānādini. <sup>4</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> saṇṇāpetvā.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paññatta-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aṭṭhārasamāsehi. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aṇṇākoṇḍañña-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -sārena.

<sup>9</sup> Ck pubbaṇhe. <sup>10</sup> Ck -phaleu. <sup>11</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> ehibhikkhu, C<sup>o</sup> bhāvena added instead of pabbajjāya. <sup>12</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> arahattaṃ. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vuttavasso. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> carata.

<sup>15</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> anāgāmi. <sup>16</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> arahante.

tiññam<sup>1</sup> mocessāmīti<sup>2</sup> Rājagahanagarūpacāre Latṭhivanuyyānam<sup>3</sup> agamāsi. Rājā uyyānapālassa santikā „Satthā āgato“ ti sutvā dvādasanahutehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi parivuto Satthhāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā cakkavicittatalesu suvaṇṇapaṭavītānaṃ viya pabhāsamudayaṃ vissajjentesu<sup>4</sup> Tathāgatassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi saddhim parisāya. Atha kho tesāṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ etad ahoṣi: „kin nu kho Mahāsamaṇo<sup>5</sup> Uruvelakassape brahmacariyaṃ carati udāhu Uruvelakassapo Mahāsamaṇe<sup>6</sup>“ ti. Bhagavā tesāṃ cetasā cetoparivittakam aññāya<sup>7</sup> therāṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

282. „Kim eva disvā Uruvelavāsi  
pahāsi aggim kisako vadāno,  
pucchāmi taṃ Kāssapa etam atthaṃ:  
kathaṃ pahīnaṃ tava aggihuttaṃ“ ti.

Thero pi Bhagavato adhippāyaṃ viditvā

283. Rūpe ca sadde ca atho rase ca  
kāmitthiyo cābhivadanti<sup>7</sup> yaññam<sup>8</sup>,  
etaṃ malan ti upadhīsu natvā  
tasmā na yitṭhe na hute araṃjin ti

imaṃ gātham vatvā attano sāvakabhāvappakāsanatthaṃ Tathāgatassa pādapiṭṭhe sīsaṃ ṭhapetvā „satthā me bhante Bhagavā, sāvako 'haṃ asmīti“ vatvā ekatālaṃ dvitālaṃ titālaṃ ti yāva sattatālappamaṇaṃ sattakkhattum vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā oruyha Tathāgataṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Taṃ paṭihāriyaṃ disvā mahājano „aho mahānubhāvā Buddhā, evaṃ thāmagataditṭhiko<sup>9</sup> nāma 'arahā' ti maññamāṇo Uruvelakassapo pi diṭṭhijālaṃ bhinditvā Tathāgatena damīto“ ti Satthu guṇakathaṃ yeva kathesi. Bhagavā „nāhaṃ idānim eva Uruvelakassapaṃ damemi, atīte pi esa mayā damito yeva“ ti vatvā imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā Mahānārada-kassapajātakaṃ kathetvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Magadharājā ekādasahi nahutehi saddhim sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi, ekaṃ nahutaṃ upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paṭimñānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> latṭhu-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vissajjantesu. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mahāsamaṇe.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mahāsamaṇo, C<sup>v</sup> mahāsamaṇo corrected to -samaṇo. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññāya.

<sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cābhivadanti, C<sup>v</sup> cābhivadanti corrected to nābhivadanti. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> yaññam, C<sup>v</sup> saññam corrected to yaññam. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> thāmagana-ditṭhiko.

Rājā Satthu santike nisinno yeva pañca assāsake pavedetvā saraṇaṃ gantvā svātanāya nimantetvā āsanā vuttthāya Bhagavantaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Punadivase yehi ca Bhagavā diṭṭho yehi ca adiṭṭho sabbe pi Rājagahavāsino atthārasakotisaṃkhā manussā Tathāgataṃ datthukāmaṃ pāto va Rājagahato Latthivanaṃ agamaṃsu. Tigāvutamaggo na-ppahosi. Sakalalatthivanuyyānaṃ nirantaraṃ puṭaṃ<sup>1</sup> ahosi. Mahājano Dasabalassa rūpaggappattaṃ attabhāvaṃ passanto tittim kātum nāsakkhi. Vaṇṇabhu<sup>2</sup> nāma<sup>3</sup> esā. evarūpesu hi thānesu Tathāgataṃ lakkhaṇānubyañjanaṃ dippabhedā<sup>4</sup> sabbāpi rūpakāyasirim<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇetabbā. Evaṃ rūpaggappattaṃ Dasabalassa sarīraṃ passamānena mahājanena nirantaraṃ puṭe<sup>6</sup> uyyāne ca magge ca ekabhikkhussāpi nikkhamanokāso nāhosi. Taṃ divasaṃ kira „Bhagavā chinnabhatto bhaveyya, taṃ mā ahoṣīti“ Sakkassa nisinnāsanā uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. So āvajjamāno taṃ kāraṇaṃ natvā māṇavakaraṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> abhinimminivā<sup>8</sup> Buddha-Dhamma-Saṃgha-paṭisaṃyuttathutiyo<sup>9</sup> vadamāno Dasabalassa purato otarivā devānubhāvena<sup>10</sup> okāsaṃ katvā

284. „Danto dantehi saha purāṇajāṭilehi vippamuttehi<sup>10</sup>  
sīṇṇinikkhasavaṇṇo Rājagahaṃ pāvisi Bhagavā.

285. 286. Mutto muttehi -pe-. Tiṇṇo tiṇṇehi -pe-.

287. Dasāvāso Dasabalo dasadhammaṇḍi<sup>11</sup> dasahi c' upeto  
so dasasataparivāro Rājagahaṃ<sup>12</sup> pāvisi Bhagavā<sup>13</sup> ti

imāhi gāthāhi Satthu vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno purato pāyāsi. Mahājano māṇavakassa<sup>14</sup> rūpasirim disvā „atīviya abhirūpo ayaṃ māṇavako<sup>15</sup>, na kho pan' amhehi diṭṭhapubbo“ ti cintetvā „kuto ayaṃ māṇavako<sup>16</sup>, kassa vā ayaṃ“ ti āha. Taṃ sutvā māṇavo<sup>16</sup>

288. Yo dhīro sabbadhī danto Buddho appaṭipuggalo  
arahaṃ sugato loke tassāhaṃ paricārako<sup>17</sup> ti

gāthaṃ āha. Satthā Sakkeṇa katokāsaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> puṭhaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> puṭhaṃ corrected to puṭaṃ. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS., instead of vaṇṇabhuṃ? <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> lakkhaṇānubyañjanaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> lakkhaṇānubyañjanaṃ. <sup>4</sup> so all three MSS., instead of -sirī? <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> puṭe. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> māna-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> abhinimminivā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -parisaṃyutta-, C<sup>s</sup> -paṭisaṃyukta-, C<sup>v</sup> -paṭisaṃyutte-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> devānubhāvena. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vippamutto vippamuttehi. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -vidu. <sup>12</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> māṇavakassa. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> māṇavako. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> māṇavako. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>v</sup> māṇavo. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>s</sup> parivārako.

bhikkhusahassaparivuto Rājagaham<sup>1</sup> pāvisi. Rājā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa mahādānaṃ datvā „aḥam bhante tīṇi<sup>2</sup> ratanāni vinā vattitum na sakkhissāmi, velāya vā avelāya vā Bhagavato santikam āgamissāmi, Latthivanuyyānaṃ ca nāma atidūre idam<sup>3</sup> pan' ambhākam Veluvanaṃ nāma uyyānaṃ nātidūre, gamanāgamanasampannaṃ buddhārahaṃ senāsanaṃ idam me Bhagavā patigaphatū<sup>4</sup>“ ti suvaṇṇabhīmkārena<sup>5</sup> pupphagandhavāsitaṃaṇṇaudakam ādāya Veluvanuyyānaṃ pariccajanto Dasabalassa hatthe udakam pātesi. Tasmim ārāmapaṭiggahane<sup>6</sup> Buddhasāsanassa mūlāni otinnānīti mahāpaṭhavi<sup>7</sup> kampi. Jambudīpasimim<sup>8</sup> hi ṭhapetvā Veluvanaṃ aññaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭhaviṃ kampetvā gahitasenāsanaṃ nāma n' atthi. Tambapaṇṇidīpe pi ṭhapetvā Mahāvihāraṃ aññaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampetvā gahitasenāsanaṃ nāma n' atthi. Satthā Veluvanaṃ rāmaṃ paṭiggahetvā raṇṇo anumodanaṃ katvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Veluvanaṃ agamāsi. Tasmim kho pana samaye Sāriputto ca Moggallāno cā 'ti dve paribbājakā Rājagaham upanissāya viharanti amataṃ pariyesamānā. Tesu Sāriputto Assajitheraṃ piṇḍāya pavittḥaṃ disvā pasannacitto payirupāsītva „ye dhammā hetuppabhavā“ ti gāthaṃ sutvā sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāya sahāyakassa Moggallāna-paribbājakassāpi tam eva gāthaṃ abhāsi. So pi sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi. Te ubho pi Sañjayaṃ oloketvā attano parisāya saddhim Satthu santike pabbajimsu. Tesu Mahāmoggallāno sattāhena arahattaṃ pāpuṇi Sāriputtatthero addhamāseṇa, ubho pi ca ne Satthā aggasāvakaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sāriputtattherena arahattapattadivase yeva sāvakasannipātaṃ akāsi. Tathāgate pana tasmim<sup>10</sup> űeva Veluvanuyyāne viharante Suddhodanamahārājā „putto kira me chabbassāni dukkarakārikam caritvā paramābhisambodhim patvā pavattavaradhammacakko Rājagaham nissāya Veluvane viharatīti“ sutvā aññataram<sup>11</sup> amaccaṃ āmantesi: „ehi bhāṇe purisasahassaparivāro Rājagaham gantvā mama vacanena 'pitā vo Suddhodanamahārājā daṭṭhukāmo' ti vatvā puttam me<sup>12</sup> gaṇhitvā eḥiti“ āha. So „evam devā“ 'ti raṇṇo vacanaṃ sirasā sampatichchitvā purisasahassaparivāro khippam eva saṭṭhiyojanamaggaṃ gantvā Dasabalassa catuparisamajjhe nisīditvā dhammadesanavelāya vihāraṃ pāvisi. So „tiṭṭhatu tāva raṇṇo<sup>13</sup> pahitasāsanam“ ti parisante tito Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yathāthito va saddhim purisasa-

<sup>1</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tīni. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> idam. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> suvaṇṇabhīmkārena, C<sup>o</sup> suvaṇṇabhīmkāreṇa. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -gahane. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -paṭhavi. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> jambudīpasimim. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aññaṃ. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tasmim. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aññataram. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> puttameva. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> raṇṇo.

hassena arahattāṃ patvā pabbajjāṃ yāci. Bhagavā „etha bhikkhavo“ ti hatthāṃ pasāresi. Sabbe taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva iddhiṃayapattacīvaradharā vassasatikatherā viya abhesuṃ. Arahattāṃ pattakālato paṭṭhāya pana ariyā nāma majjhata<sup>1</sup> va hontīti raṇṇo pahitasāsanaṃ Dasabalassa na kathesi. Rājā „n' eva gatako va<sup>2</sup> āgacchati na sāsanaṃ sūyatīti“ „ehi bhane tvaṃ gacchā“ 'ti ten' eva niyāmena aññaṃ<sup>3</sup> amaccāṃ pesesi. So pi gantvā purimaṇayen' eva saddhiṃ parisāya arahattāṃ patvā tuṇhī<sup>4</sup> ahosi. Rājā eten' eva niyāmena purisasahassaparivāre nava<sup>5</sup> amacce pesesi. Sabbe attano kiccaṃ mitthapetvā tuṇhī bhūtā tatth' eva viharimsu. Rājā sāsanaṃattakam pi āharitvā ācikkhantaṃ alabbhitvā cintesi: „ettakā janā mayi sinehabbhāvena<sup>6</sup> sāsanaṃattam pi na paccāharimsu, ko nu kho me vacanaṃ karissatīti“ sabbaṃ rāja-balaṃ olokeno Kāḷudāyīṃ addasa. So kira raṇṇo<sup>7</sup> sabbatthasādhako abbhantariko ativissāsiko Bodhisattena saddhiṃ ekadivase jāto sahaṇaṃ-sukilīto<sup>8</sup> sahāyo. Atha naṃ rājā āmantesi: „tāta Kāḷudāyī, ahaṃ mama puttāṃ passitukāmo nava purisasahassāni pesesiṃ, ekapuriso pi āgantvā sāsanaṃattāṃ ārocetvāpi n' atthi, dujjāno kho pana jivitantarāyo, ahaṃ jīvamāno va puttāṃ daṭṭhūṃ icchāmi, sakkhissati<sup>9</sup> nu kho me puttāṃ dassetun“ ti. „Sakkhissāmi deva sace pabbajitūṃ labhissāmi“ ti. „Tāta tvaṃ pabbajitvā vā apabbajitvā vā mayhaṃ puttāṃ dassēhīti“. So „sādhu devā“ 'ti raṇṇo<sup>7</sup> sāsanaṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ gantvā Satthu dhammadesanavelāya parisapariyante thito dhammaṃ sutvā saparivāro arahattaphalaṃ patvā ehibhikkhubbhāve patitthāsi<sup>10</sup>. Satthā Buddho hutvā paṭhamaṃ antovassaṃ Isipatane vasitvā vutthavasso<sup>11</sup> pavāretvā Uruvelāṃ gantvā tattha tayo māse vasanto tebhātikajajile vinetvā bhikkhusahassaparivāro Phussamāsa-puṇṇamāya Rājagahaṃ gantvā dve māse vasi. Ettāvata Bārāṇasito nikkhantassa<sup>12</sup> pañca māsā jātā, sakalo hemanto atikkanto, Udāyittherassa āgatadivasato sattaṭṭhadvivasā vītivattā. So Phagguni-puṇṇamāsiyaṃ<sup>13</sup> cintesi: „atikkanto hemanto, vasantasamayo anup-patto, manussehi sassādīni uddharitvā sammukhatthhāne maggā dinnā, haritatināsañchannā<sup>14</sup> paṭhavi, supupphitā vanasaṇḍā, paṭipajjanakkhamā maggā, kālo Dasabalassa nātisaṃgaham kātun“ ti. Atha Bhagavantāṃ upasaṃkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> majjhata. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ca. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aññaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tuṇhi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nava, C<sup>o</sup> neva.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sinehabbhāvena. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> raṇṇo. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -kilīto. <sup>9</sup> so all three MSS., instead of sakkhissasi? <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ehibhikkhū patitthāsi. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vuttavasso. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nikkhamantassa. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> phagguṇa-. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -sañjanno.

289. „Aṅgārino<sup>1</sup> dāni dumā bhadante  
phalesino chadanaṃ vippahāya,  
te accimanto va pabbhāsanti,  
samayo Mahāvīra bhagī rasānaṃ.

290. Nātisītān nātiuṇhaṃ nātidubbhikkhachātakaṃ<sup>2</sup>,  
saddalā haritā bhūmi, esa kālo Mahāmuntī“

saṭṭhimattāhi<sup>3</sup> gāthāhi Dasabalassa kulanagaragamanatthāya gamana-  
vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇesi. Atha naṃ Satthā „kin nu kho Udāyi madhurassarena  
gamanavaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇesīti“ āha. „Bhante tumhākaṃ pitā Suddhodana-  
mahārājā passitukāmo, karoṭha nātakānaṃ saṃgahan“<sup>4</sup> ti. „Sādhū  
Udāyi, karissāmi nātakānaṃ saṃgahan, bhikkhusaṃghassa ārocehi,  
gamiyavattaṃ pūressantīti“. „Sādhū bhante“ ti thero ārocesi.  
Bhagavā Aṅga-Magadha-vāsinaṃ<sup>5</sup> kulaputtānaṃ dasahi sahassehi  
Kapilavattuvāsinaṃ dasahi sahassehīti sabbe<sup>6</sup> eva vīsatisahassehi  
khiṇāsavabhikkhūhi parivuto Rājagahā nikkhamitvā divase divase<sup>7</sup>  
yojanaṃ gacchati. „Rājagahato saṭṭhiyojanaṃ Kapilavattuhū dvīhi<sup>8</sup>  
māsehi pāpuṇissāmīti“ aturitacārikaṃ pakkāmi. Thero pi „Bhagavato  
nikkhanṭabhāvaṃ raṇṇo<sup>9</sup> ārocessāmīti“ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā raṇṇo<sup>9</sup>  
nivesane pātur ahoṣi. Rājā therān disvā tuṭṭhacitto mahārahe pallaṃke  
nisīdāpetvā attano paṭiyāditassa nānaggarasabhojanassa pattān pūretvā  
adāsi. Thero uṭṭhāya gamanākāraṃ dassesi. „Nisīditvā bhuñjathā“  
'ti. „Satthu santikaṃ gantvā bhuñjissāmi mahārājā“ 'ti. „Kahaṃ  
pana Satthā“ ti. „Vīsati bhikkhusahassaparivāro tumhākaṃ dassanattāya  
cārikaṃ nikkhanto mahārājā“ 'ti. Rājā tuṭṭhamānaso āha: „tumhe imaṃ  
paribhuñjitvā yāva mama putto imaṃ nagaraṃ pāpuṇāti tāv' assa ito  
va piṇḍapātān pariharathā“ 'ti. Thero adhiyāsesi. Rājā therān  
parivisitvā pattān gandhacūṇṇena ubbaṭṭetvā uttamabhojanassa pūretvā  
„Tathāgatassa dethā“ 'ti therassa hatthe patitṭhāpesi. Thero sabbesaṃ  
passantānaṃ<sup>9</sup> yeva pattān ākāse khipitvā sayam pi vehāsaṃ  
abbhuggantvā piṇḍapātān āharitvā Satthu hatthe ṭhapesi. Satthā  
taṃ paribhuñji. Eten' upāyena thero divase divase āhari. Satthāpi  
antarāmagge raṇṇo<sup>10</sup> yeva piṇḍapātān paribhuñji. Thero pi bhatta-  
kiccāvasāne divase divase<sup>11</sup> „ajja ettakaṃ Bhagavā āgato, ajja ettakaṃ“

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aṅgārino corrected to agārino. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -jātakaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> saṭṭhimantāhi.  
<sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> saṅgahan. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aṅga-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits one divase. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dvīhi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup>  
raṇṇo. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> passannānaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> passantānaṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> raṇṇo. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits one  
divase.

ti buddhagūṇapaṭiṣaṃyuttāya ca kathāya sakalarājakulam Satthu dassanaṃ vinā yeva Satthari saṃjātapasādaṃ akāsi. Ten' eva naṃ Bhagavā „etadaggaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>2</sup> kulappasādakānaṃ yadidaṃ Kāludāyitī“ etadagge ṭhapesi. Sākiyāpi kho anuppatte Bhagavati „amhākaṃ nātiseṭṭhaṃ passissāma“<sup>3</sup> 'ti san-nipatitvā Bhagavato vasanaṭṭhānaṃ vimaṃsaṃ nā „Nigrodhasakkassa ārāmo ramaṇiyo“<sup>4</sup> ti sallakkhetvā tattha sabbaṃ paṭijagganavidhiṃ karetvā gandhapupphahatthā paccuggamaṇaṃ karontā sabbālaṃkāra-patimaṇḍite daharadahare<sup>5</sup> nāgaradārake ca dārikāyo ca paṭhamāṃ pahiṇiṃsu<sup>6</sup>, tato rājakumāre ca rājakumāriyo ca, tesāṃ anantaraṃ<sup>7</sup> sāmaṃ gandhapupphacuṇṇādihi pūjyamānā Bhagavantaṃ gahetvā Ni-grodhārāmaṃ eva agamaṃsu. Tatra Bhagavā visatisahassakhiṇāsava-parivuto paṇḍattavarabuddhāsane nisīdi. Sākiyā nāma mānājātikā mānatthaddhā. Te „Siddhatthakumāro ambehi daharataro amhākaṃ kaniṭṭho bhāgineyyo putto natthā“ ti cintetvā daharadahare rājakumāre āhaṃsu: „tumhe vandatha, mayaṃ tumhākaṃ piṭṭhito nisīdissāma“<sup>8</sup> 'ti. Tesu evaṃ nisinnesu Bhagavā tesāṃ ajjhāsayam oloketvā „na naṃ nātayo vandanti, handa dāni ne vandāpessāmi“<sup>9</sup> abhiññāpādakajjhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā tesāṃ sīse pādapaṃsum okiramaṇo viya Gaṇḍambamūle yamakapāṭihāriyasadisāṃ pāṭihāriyam akāsi. Rājā taṃ<sup>8</sup> acchariyaṃ disvā āha: „Bhagavā tumhākaṃ jātadivase Kāladevalassa vandanatthaṃ upanītānaṃ pāde vo parivattitvā brāhmaṇassa matthake patitṭhite disvāpi ahaṃ tumhe vandim, ayam me paṭhamavandanā, vappamaṅgaladivase jambucchāyāya sirisayane nisinnānaṃ vo jambucchāyāya aparivattanaṃ disvāpi pāde vandim, ayam me dutiyā<sup>9</sup> vandanā, idāni imaṃ adiṭṭhapubbaṃ pāṭihāriyam disvāpi tumhākaṃ pāde vandāmi, ayam me tatiyā vandanā“ ti. Raṇṇo<sup>10</sup> pana vandite Bhagavantaṃ avanditvā ṭhātum samattho nāma eko Sākiyo pi nāhosi, sabbe vandimsu yeva. Iti Bhagavā nātaye vandāpetvā ākāsaṃ otaritvā paṇḍatte<sup>11</sup> āsane nisīdi. Nisinne Bhagavati sikhāppatto nātisamaḡamo ahoṣi. Sabbe ekaggacittā hutvā nisīdimsu. Tato mahāmegho pokkharavassaṃ vassi, tambavannaṃ udakaṃ heṭṭhā viravan-taṃ gacchati, temitukāmo va temeti, atemitukāmassa sarīre udabindu-matto pi na patati. Taṃ disvā sabbe acchariyabbhuta-cittajātā „aho acchariyaṃ aho abbhuta“ ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. Satthā „na

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> etadaggaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> rammaṇiyo. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dahare dahare.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pahiṇiṃsu. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anantaraṃ. <sup>7</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> abhiññā-. <sup>8</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> naṃ. <sup>9</sup> Ck dutiya. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> raṇṇo. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṇḍatte.



idānim eva mayham nāṭisamāgame pokkharavassam vassati, atīte pi vassitī<sup>1</sup> imissā atthupattiya Vessantarajātakam kathesi. Dhamma-desanam sutvā sabbe utthāya vanditvā pakkamiṃsu, eko pi rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā „sve amhākam bhikkham gaṇhathā“<sup>2</sup> 'ti vatvā gato nāma n' atthi. Satthā punadivase vīsatisahassabhikkhuparivuto Kapilavatthum piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tam na koci gantvā nimantesi vā pattam vā aggahesi. Bhagavā indakhile tthito va āvajjesi: „kathan nu kho pubbabuddhā kulanagare piṇḍāya carimṃsu, kim uppaṭipāṭiya issarajanānam gharāni agamamṃsu<sup>3</sup> udāhu sapadānacārikam carimṃsū“<sup>4</sup> 'ti. Tato ekabuddhassāpi uppaṭipāṭiya gamanam adisvā<sup>5</sup> „mayāpi dāni ayam eva vamsō ayam me pavēni<sup>6</sup> paggaḥetabbā, āyatiṃ ca me sāvakaṃpi mamañ<sup>7</sup> nēva anusikkhantā piṇḍacāriyavattam paripūressantīti“<sup>8</sup> koṭiyam nivitthagehato patthāya sapadānam<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya cari. „Ayyo kira Siddhatthakumāro piṇḍāya caratīti“<sup>10</sup> dvibhūmakatibhūmakādisu<sup>11</sup> pāsādesu sihapañjare vivaritvā mahājano dassanavyāvaṇṇo ahoṣi. Rāhulamātāpi devī<sup>12</sup> „ayyaputto kira imasmim yeva nagare mahantena rājānubhāvena suvaṇṇasivikādīhi vicaritvā<sup>13</sup> idāni kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyavattavasano kapālahattho piṇḍāya carati, sobhati nu kho“<sup>14</sup> ti sihapañjaram vivaritvā olokayamānā Bhagavantam nānāviraḡasamuḡijalāya sarīrappabhāya nagaravithiyo obhāsetvā vyāmapabhāparikkhepasamupabbūhāya<sup>15</sup> asitānubyañjanāvabhāsītāya<sup>16</sup> dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇa-patimaṇḍitāya anopamāya Buddhasiriyā virocamaṇam diṣvā

291. „Siniddhanīlamudukuṇcitakeso  
suriyasunimmalatalābhinalāto  
yuttatuṅgamudukāyatanāso  
raṃsijālavitato narasiho“<sup>17</sup> ti

evamādikāhi atthahi narasihagāthāhi nāma abhiṭṭhavitvā „tumhākam putto piṇḍāya caratīti“<sup>18</sup> raṇṇo<sup>19</sup> ārocesi. Rājā samviggahadayo hatthena sātakam saṇṭhapento turitaturitam nikkhamitvā vegena gantvā Bhagavato purato thatvā āha: „kim bhante amhe lajjāpetha, kimattham piṇḍāya caratha, kim 'ettakānam bhikkhūnam na sakkā bhattam laddhun' ti

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āgamamṃsu. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> diṣvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pameṇi corrected to pavēni, C<sup>o</sup> pameṇi corrected to pavēni. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mamañ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sapadānam. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dibhūmaka-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> devī. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vivaritvā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> byāma- -samūpa-, C<sup>o</sup> vyāma- -samupabbu-, C<sup>o</sup> vyāma- -samupabbu-. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> asitānubyañjanāvabhāsītāya, C<sup>o</sup> asitānubyañjanāvabhāsītāya, C<sup>o</sup> asitānubyañjanāvabhāsītāya. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ramṇo.

- \* saṇṇam<sup>1</sup> karitṭhā<sup>2</sup> 'ti. „Cārittam etam<sup>3</sup> mahārāja amhākaṇ<sup>4</sup> ti. „Nanu bhante amhākaṇ Mahāsammatakhattiyavaṇso nāma vaṇso, tattha ca ekakhattiyō pi bhikkhācāro nāma n' atthitī<sup>5</sup>. „Ayaṇ mahārāja rājavamaṇso nāma tava vaṇso, amhākaṇ pana Dipamkaro<sup>6</sup> Koṇḍañño -pe- Kassapo ti ayaṇ Buddhavaṇso nāma, ete ca aṇṇe ca anekasahassasamkhā Buddhā bhikkhācārā bhikkhācāren<sup>7</sup> eva jīvikam kappesun<sup>8</sup> ti antaravithiyam<sup>9</sup> tṭhito va

292. „Uttitṭhe na-ppamajjeyya,  
dhammaṇ sucaritaṇ care,  
dhammacārī sukhaṇ seti  
asmiṇ loke paramhi ca“ (Dhp. v. 168.)

imaṇ gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne rājā sotāpattipāle patitṭhāsi.

293. „Dhammaṇ care sucaritaṇ,  
na naṇ ducaritaṇ care,  
dhammacārī sukhaṇ seti  
asmiṇ loke paramhi cā“ 'ti (Dhp. v. 169.)

imaṇ pana gātham sutvā sakadāgāmiphale patitṭhāsi. Dhamma-pāla-jātakam sutvā anāgāmiphale patitṭhāsi. Maranasamaye setacchattassa hetṭhā sirisayane nipanno yeva arahattam<sup>1</sup> pāpuṇi. Araṇṇavāsena<sup>2</sup> padhānānuyogakiccaṇ<sup>3</sup> raṇṇō<sup>4</sup> nāhosi. Sotāpattiphalam sacchikatvā yeva pana Bhagavato pattam gahe tvā sapariśam Bhagavantam mahāpāsādam āropetvā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena<sup>5</sup> parivisi. Bhattakiccapariyosāne sabbam itthāgāram āgantvā Bhagavantam vandi tṭhapetvā Rāhulamātaram. Sā pana „gaccha, ayyaputtaṇ vandāhiti“ pariṇaṇena vuccamānāpi „sace mayhaṇ guṇo atthi sayam eva me santikaṇ ayyaputto āgamissati, āgataṇ eva naṇ vandissāmīti“ vatvā na agamāsi. Bhagavā rājānaṇ pattam gāhāpetvā dvīhi aggasāvakehi saddhiṇ rājadhītaya sirigabbhaṇ gantvā „rājadhītā yathāruciraṇ vandamānā na kiñci vattabbā“ ti vatvā paṇṇatte<sup>10</sup> āsane nisīdi. Sā vegena gantvā<sup>11</sup> gopphakesu gahe tvā pādapiṭṭhiyaṇ siraṇ parivattetvā yathājjhāsayam vandi. Rājā rājadhītaya Bhagavati sinehabahumānā-diguṇasampattiyo kathesi: „bhante mama dhītā ‘tumhehi kāsāyāni

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> samānaṇ. <sup>2</sup> Cv evaṇ. <sup>3</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> dipamkara. <sup>4</sup> Ck antaravithi. <sup>5</sup> Cv arahattam. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> araṇṇa-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>s</sup> padānā-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> raṇṇō. <sup>9</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> khādanīyena bhojanīyena. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> paṇṇatte. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vegenāgantvā.

nivattānāṇi<sup>1</sup> sutvā tato paṭṭhāya kāsāvavattā jātā, tumhākaṃ ekabhattikabhāvaṃ sutvā ekabhattikā va jātā, tumhehi mahāsayanassa chaḍḍitabhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> natvā paṭṭikamaṇḍake<sup>3</sup> yeva nipannā, tumhākaṃ mālā-gandhādīhi viratabhāvaṃ natvā viratamālāgandhā<sup>4</sup> va jātā, attano nātakesu 'mayāṃ paṭijaggrissāma'<sup>5</sup> 'ti sāsane pesite ekañātīkam pi na olokesi, evaṃ guṇasampannā me Bhagavā dhītā<sup>6</sup> ti. „Anacchariyaṃ mahārāja yaṃ idāni tayā rakkhiyamānā rājadhītā paripakke nāne<sup>7</sup> attānaṃ rakkheyya, esā pubbe anārakkhā pabbatapāde vicaramānā aparipakke nāne attānaṃ rakkhīti<sup>8</sup> vatvā Candakinnarajātakāṃ kathetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Dutiyadivase Nandassa rājakumārassa abhisekagehappavesanavivāhamaṅgalesu vattamānesu tassa gehaṃ gantvā kumāraṃ pattam gāhāpetvā pabbājetukāmo maṅgalaṃ vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Janapadakalyāṇi<sup>9</sup> kumāraṃ gacchantam disvā „tuvataṃ kho ayyaputta āgaccheyyāsīti<sup>10</sup>“ vatvā gīvaṃ pasāretvā olokesi. So pi Bhagavantam „pattam gaṇhathā<sup>11</sup>“ 'ti vattum avisahamāno vihāraṃ yeva agamāsi. Tam anicchamānaṃ yeva Bhagavā pabbājesi. Iti Bhagavā Kapilapuraṃ gantvā tatiyadivase Nandaṃ pabbājesi. Sattame divase Rāhulamātā kumāraṃ alaṃkaritvā Bhagavato santikaṃ pesesi: „Passa tāta etaṃ vīsatisahassasamanaparivutaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ brahmarūpivaṇṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> samaṇaṃ, ayaṃ te pitā, etassa mahantā nidhiyo ahesuṃ, ty-assa<sup>13</sup> nikkhamanato paṭṭhāya na passāma, gaccha naṃ dāyajjāṇi yāca: 'ahaṃ tāta kumāro, abhisekaṃ patvā cakkavattī bhavissāmi<sup>14</sup>, dhanena me attho, dhanam me dehi, sāmiko hi putto pitu santakassa<sup>15</sup>“ 'ti. Kumāro ca Bhagavato santikaṃ gantvā pitu sinehaṃ paṭilabhitvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho „sukhā te samaṇa chāyā<sup>16</sup>“ ti vatvā aññaṃ<sup>17</sup> pi bahum attano anurūpaṃ vadanto<sup>18</sup> aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā katabhatta-kicco anumodanaṃ katvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Kumāro pi „dāyajjāṇi me samaṇa dehi, dāyajjāṇi me samaṇa dehīti<sup>19</sup>“ Bhagavantam anubandhi. Bhagavā kumāraṃ na nivattāpesi. Parijano pi Bhagavatā saddhim gacchanto nivattetum nāsakkhi. Iti so Bhagavatā saddhim āramam eva agamāsi. Tato Bhagavā cintesi: „yaṃ ayaṃ pitu santakam<sup>20</sup> dhanam icchatī tam vaṭṭānugataṃ<sup>21</sup> savighātāṃ, hand' assa bodhi-maṇḍe paṭiladdham sattavidham ariyadhanam demi, lokuttaradāyajjassa naṃ<sup>22</sup> sāmikaṃ karomīti<sup>23</sup>“ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: „tena hi

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> jaḍḍita-, C<sup>o</sup> chaḍḍhita-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paddhika, C<sup>o</sup> paṭṭikka-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> viratamālā-gandhā corrected to -mālāgandhā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paripakkañāṇo, C<sup>o</sup> paripakkañāṇe.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -yāni. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -vaṇṇa. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tassa. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhavissāma. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aññaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vadanto. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> santikaṃ. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vaddhānugataṃ. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tam.

tvam Sāriputta Rāhulakumāraṃ pabbājehīti<sup>1</sup>. Pabbajite pana kumāre raṇṇo adhimattadukkhāṃ uppajji. Taṃ adhivāsetum asakkonto Bhagavato nivedetvā „sādhu bhante, ayyā<sup>2</sup> mātāpitūhi ananuñātāṃ<sup>3</sup> puttāṃ na pabbājeyyun“ ti varam yāci. Bhagavā tassa taṃ varam datvā punadivase rājanivesane katapātaraṇo ekamantaṃ nisinnena raṇṇā<sup>4</sup> „bhante, tumhākaṃ dukkaracārikakāle ekā devatā maṃ upasaṃkamitvā ‘putto te kālakato’ ti āha, tassā vacanaṃ asaddahanto ‘na mayhaṃ putto bodhim appaṭvā kālāṃ karotīti’ taṃ paṭikkhipin“ ti vutto<sup>5</sup> „idāni kim<sup>6</sup> saddahissatha ye tumhe pubbe pi aṭṭhikāni<sup>7</sup> dassetvā ‘putto te mato’ ti vutte na saddahitthā“ ti imissā aṭṭhuppattiya Mahādhammapālaṃjātaṃ kathesi. Kathāpariyosāne rājā anāgāmiphale paṭiṭṭhahi. Iti Bhagavā pitaraṃ tisu phalesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto puna-d-eva Rājagahaṃ gantvā Sītavane vihāsi. Tasmim samaye Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcahi sakatasatehi bhaṇḍaṃ ādāya Rājagahe piyasaḥāyassa seṭṭhino gehaṃ gantvā tattha Buddhassa Bhagavato uppannabhāvaṃ sutvā balavapaccūsaṃsamaye devatānubhāvena vivaṭena dvārena Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpattiṃphale paṭiṭṭhāya dutiyadivase buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa mahādānaṃ datvā Sāvattiṃ<sup>8</sup> āgamanatthāya Satthu paṭiññaṃ<sup>9</sup> gahetvā antarāmagge pañcaccattārisayojanaṭṭhāne satasahassaṃ satasahassaṃ dāpetvā yojanikāya yojanikāya vihāre karetvā<sup>10</sup> Jetavanaṃ koṭisaṇṭhārena aṭṭhārasahiraṇṇakotīhi kiṇitvā<sup>11</sup> navakammaṃ paṭṭhapesi<sup>12</sup>. So majjhe Dasabalassa gandhakuṭim karesi. Taṃ parivāretvā asīti-mahātherānaṃ<sup>13</sup> paṭiekkasannivesane<sup>14</sup> āvāse ekakuḍḍakadvikuḍḍakahaṃsavattakadighasālamaṇḍapādivasena sesasenāsaṇāni<sup>15</sup> pokkharāṇiyo ca<sup>16</sup> caṃkamanarattiṭṭhānadivāṭṭhānāni cā ti aṭṭhārasakoṭipariccāgena ramaṇiye bhūmibhāge manoramaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpetvā Dasabalassa āgamanatthāya dūtaṃ pesesi. Satthā dūtaṃ sāsanaṃ sutvā mahābhikkhusaṃghaparivāro Rājagahā nikkhamitvā anupubbena Sāvattinagaraṃ pāpuṇi. Mahāsetthi<sup>17</sup> pi kho vihāramahaṃ sajjetvā Tathāgatassa Jetavanaṃ<sup>18</sup> pavisaṇadivase puttāṃ sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ katvā alaṃkatapaṭiyatteh<sup>19</sup> eva pañcahi kumārasatehi saddhim pesesi. So saparivāro pañcavaṇṇavatthasamujjalāni pañcadhajasatāni gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ayya. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ananuyyātāraṃ, C<sup>k</sup> ananuñātāraṃ. <sup>3</sup> -C<sup>v</sup> raṇṇā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vutto. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sakim. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adhiṭṭhakāni. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sāvattiyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paṭiññaṃ. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kārāpetvā. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kiṇitvā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paṭṭhapesi. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -mahātttherānaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> -mahātttherānaṃ. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paṭiekkā-. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sasasenāsaṇa. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omit ca. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -seṭṭhi. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> Jetavanassa.

Dasabalassa purato ahosi. Tesam pacchato Mahāsubhaddā-Cūla-subhaddā<sup>1</sup> ti dve seṭṭhidiṭṭaro pañcahi kumārisatehi<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ punnaghaṭe gahetvā nikkhamimsu. Tesam pacchato seṭṭhibhariyā sabbālamkārapatimaṇḍitā pañcahi mātugāmasatehi saddhiṃ punnapātiyo gahetvā nikkhami. Sabbesam pacchato sayani mahāseṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> ahatavatthanivatto ahatavattheh<sup>4</sup> eva pañcahi seṭṭhisatehi saddhiṃ Bhagavantam abbhuggañchi<sup>5</sup>. Bhagavā imam upāsakaparisam purato katvā mahābhikkhusaṃghaparivuto attano sarirappabhāya<sup>6</sup> suvaṇṇarasasekapiṇjarāni viya vanantarāni kurumāno anantāya Buddhalīlāya<sup>7</sup> appaṭisamāya Buddhasiriyā Jetavanavihāraṃ pāvisi. Atha nam Anāthapiṇḍiko pucchi: „kathāham bhante imasmim vihare paṭipajjāmīti“. „Tena hi gahapati imam vihāraṃ āgatānāgatassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dehīti“. „Sādhu bhante“ ti mahāseṭṭhi<sup>8</sup> suvaṇṇabhikkhāraṃ ādāya Dasabalassa hatthe udakam pātetvā „imam Jetavanavihāraṃ āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa dammīti“ adāsi. Sāthā vihāraṃ paṭiggahetvā anumodanam karento

294. „Sītam uṇham paṭihanti  
tato vālamigāni<sup>7</sup> ca  
sirimsape ca makase ca  
sire cāpi vutthiyo.

295. Tato vātātape ghore  
sañjāte<sup>8</sup> paṭihaññati<sup>9</sup>.  
Leṇatthaṇ ca sukhattaṇ ca  
jhāyituṇ ca vipassitum  
vihāradānam saṃghassa  
aggaṃ Buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ.

296. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso  
sampaṣsam attham attano  
vihāre kāraye ramme  
vāsay<sup>9</sup> ettha bahussute.

297. Tesam annaṇ ca pānaṇ ca  
vatthasenāsanāni ca  
dadeyya ujubbūtesu  
vippasannena cetasaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -cūla-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kumārī-. <sup>3</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> abbhuggaṇṇi.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> carīra-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -līlāya <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vāla-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sañjāte. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṭihaññati.

296. Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti  
sabbadukkhāpanūdanam,  
yam yo dhammaṃ idh' aññāya<sup>1</sup>  
parinibbāti anāsavo<sup>2</sup> ti

vihārānisamsaṃ kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍiko dutiyadivasato paṭṭhāya vihāramahaṃ ārabhi. Visākhāya pāsādamaho catuḥ<sup>3</sup> māsehi niṭṭhito. Anāthapiṇḍikassa pana vihāramaho navahi māsehi niṭṭhāsi. Vihāramahe pi atthāras' eva<sup>4</sup> koṭiyo agamaṃsu, iti imasmiṃ yeva vihāre catupannā-sakoṭisaṃkhaṃ dhaṇaṃ pariccaji. Atīte pana Vipassissa Bhagavato kāle Punabbasumitto nāma seṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> suvaṇṇiṭṭhikasanthārena kiṇitvā<sup>6</sup> tasmim yeva thāne yojanappamāṇaṃ saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi. Sikhissa Bhagavato kāle Sirivaḍḍho nāma seṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> suvaṇṇaphālasanthārena<sup>8</sup> kiṇitvā<sup>9</sup> tasmim yeva thāne tigāvutappamāṇaṃ saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi. Vessabhussa Bhagavato kāle Sotthiyo nāma seṭṭhi<sup>10</sup> suvaṇṇahatthipada-santhārena kiṇitvā<sup>11</sup> tasmim yeva thāne addhayaḥ yojanappamāṇaṃ saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi. Kakusandhassa Bhagavato kāle Accuto nāma seṭṭhi<sup>12</sup> suvaṇṇiṭṭhikasanthārena<sup>13</sup> eva<sup>14</sup> kiṇitvā<sup>15</sup> tasmim yeva thāne gāvutappamāṇaṃ saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi. Koṇāgamanassa Bhagavato kāle Uggo nāma seṭṭhi<sup>16</sup> suvaṇṇakacchapasanthārena<sup>17</sup> kiṇitvā<sup>18</sup> tasmim yeva thāne addhagāvutappamāṇaṃ saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi. Kassapassa Bhagavato kāle Sumaṅgalo<sup>19</sup> nāma seṭṭhi<sup>20</sup> suvaṇṇiṭṭhikasanthārena kiṇitvā<sup>21</sup> tasmim yeva thāne soḷasakarisaṃkhaṃ saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi. Amhākaṃ Bhagavato kāle Anāthapiṇḍiko seṭṭhi<sup>22</sup> kahāpanakoṭisanthārena<sup>23</sup> kiṇitvā<sup>24</sup> tasmim yeva thāne atthakarisaṃkhaṃ saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi. Idam kira thānaṃ sabbabuddhānaṃ avijahitattṭhānaṃ<sup>25</sup> eva. Iti mahābodhimande sabbānūṭappattito<sup>26</sup> yāva mahāparinibbānanaṃcā yasmim thāne Bhagavā vihāsi idam Santikenidānaṃ nāma, tassa vasena sabbajātakāni vaṇṇayissāma.

### NIDĀNAKATHĀ

niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> idhamñāya. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> atthārase yeva. <sup>3</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kinitvā  
<sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -thāreṇa. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kinitvā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -thāreṇeva. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kinitvā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup>  
sumaṅgalo. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kahāpana-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kahāpanakoṭisanthāreṇa. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> avijahitānaṃ  
thānaṃ. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sabbānūṭappattiko, C<sup>o</sup> sabbānūṭappattito.

NAMO TASSA  
BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA<sup>1</sup>.

---

I. EKANIPĀTA.

---

1. APAÑÑAKAVAGGA.

---

1. Apaññakajāṭaka.

Imaṃ tāva Apaññakadhammadesanaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthim<sup>2</sup> upanis-  
sāya Jetavanamahāvihāre viharanto kathesi. Kam pana ārabbhā  
ayaṃ kathā samuṭṭhitā ti. Setṭhissa saḥāyake pañcasate titthiya-  
sāvake<sup>3</sup>. Ekasmim hi divase Anāthapiṇḍiko setṭhi<sup>4</sup> attano saḥāyake  
pañcasate aññatitthiyasāvake<sup>5</sup> ādāya bahumālāgandhavilepanaṃ<sup>6</sup> c' eva  
telamadhuppāṇitavatthacchādanāni<sup>7</sup> ca gāhāpetvā<sup>8</sup> Jetavanaṃ gantvā  
Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā mālādihi<sup>9</sup> pūjetvā bhesajjāni c' eva vatthāni ca  
bhikkhusaṃghassa vissajjetvā cha nisajjadose vajjetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Te pi aññatitthiyasāvakā<sup>10</sup> Tathāgataṃ vanditvā Satthu puñña-  
candasassirikaṃ mukhaṃ lakkhaṇānubyañjanapatimaṇḍitaṃ vyāmappa-  
bhāparikkhittaṃ<sup>11</sup> brahmakāyaṃ āvelāvelā<sup>12</sup> yamakayamakā<sup>13</sup> hutvā nic-  
charantiyo<sup>14</sup> ghanabuddharasmiyo ca<sup>15</sup> olokayamānā Anāthapiṇḍikassa  
saṃpe yeva nisīdiṃsu. Atha tesā<sup>16</sup> Manosilātale sīhanādaṃ nadanto  
taruṇasiho viya gajjanto pāvussakameggo viya ca Ākāsagaṅgaṃ<sup>17</sup> otā-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> namo buddhāya. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sāvattthiyaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> sāvattthim corrected to sāvattthiyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -sāvake ti. <sup>4</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> titthiyasāvake, C<sup>k</sup> aññatitthiya-.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -vilepanāni. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> telamadhuppāṇitaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> sappitelamadhuppanita-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gāhāpetvā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mālāgandhādīhi. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> te pi añña-, C<sup>o</sup> atha kho te añña-.

<sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> byāma-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āvelāvelā, C<sup>o</sup> avelā avelā corrected to avela avelā. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> yamakāyamakā <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> viniccharantiyo. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits ca. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nesam, <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ākāsagaṅgaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> ākāsagaṅgā.

rento viya<sup>1</sup> ratanadāmaṃ ganthento viya ca atṭhaṅgasamannāgatena savanīyena<sup>2</sup> kamanīyena brahmassaena nānāyavicittam madhura-dhammakatham<sup>3</sup> kathesi. Te Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pasannacittā vuṭṭhāya<sup>4</sup> Dasabalaṃ vanditvā aññatitthiyasaraṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhinditvā Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ agamaṃsu. Te tato paṭṭhāya niccakālaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikena saddhim gandhamālādīhatthā vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇanti dānaṃ denti silaṃ rakkhanti uposathakammaṃ karonti. Atha Bhagavā Sāvātthito puna-d-eva Rājagahaṃ agamāsi. Te Tathāgatassa gatakāle taṃ<sup>6</sup> saraṇaṃ bhinditvā puna aññatitthiyasaraṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> gantvā attano mūlatṭhāne yeva patitṭhitā. Bhagavāpi sattatṭhamāse<sup>8</sup> vītināmetvā puna Jetavanaṃ agamāsi. Anāthapiṇḍiko puna pi te ādāya Satthu santikaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ gandhādīhi<sup>9</sup> pūjetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Te pi Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Atha nesaṃ Tathāgate cārikaṃ pakkante gahitasaraṇaṃ bhinditvā puna aññatitthiyasaraṇaṃ eva gahetvā mūle patitṭhitabhāvaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā aparimitakappakoṭṭiyo<sup>10</sup> niraṇṭaraṃ pavattitavacīsucaritānubhāvena dibbagandhagandhitam<sup>11</sup> nānāgandhapūritaṃ ratanakaraṇḍakam vivarento viya mukhapadumaṃ vivaritvā madhurassaraṃ<sup>12</sup> nicchārento „saccaṃ kira tumhe upāsakā tiṇi<sup>13</sup> saraṇāni bhinditvā aññatitthiyasaraṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> gatā<sup>15</sup> ti pucchi. Atha tehi paticchādetuṃ asakkkontehi „saccaṃ Bhagavā<sup>16</sup> ti vutte Satthā „upāsakā, heṭṭhā avicim upari bhavaggaṃ paricchedaṃ katvā tiriyam aparimāṇasu lokadhātūsu<sup>17</sup> silādiguṇena Buddhena sadiso nāma n' atthi, kuto adhikataro, 'yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā -pe-<sup>18</sup> Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati', 'yaṃ kiñci vittaṃ idha vā huraṃ vā -pe-<sup>19</sup>, 'aggato ve pasannānaṃ<sup>20</sup> ti ādīhi suttehi pakāsite ratanattaya-guṇe pakāsetvā<sup>21</sup> evaṃ uttamaguṇehi<sup>22</sup> samannāgataṃ ratanattaya-saraṇaṃ<sup>23</sup> gatā upāsakā vā upāsikā vā nirayādisu<sup>24</sup> nibbattanakā nāma n' atthi, apāyanibbattito pana muccitvā<sup>25</sup> devaloke uppajjitvā<sup>26</sup> mahā-sampattiṃ anubhonti<sup>27</sup>, tasmā tumhehi evarūpaṃ saraṇaṃ bhinditvā aññatitthiyasaraṇaṃ gacchantehi ayuttaṃ katan<sup>28</sup> ti āha. Ettha ca tiṇi ratanāni mokkhasasena uttamavasena saraṇagatānaṃ apāyesu nibbattiya abhāvaṃ<sup>29</sup> dīpanattham imāni suttāni dassetabbāni:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adds ca. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> savanīyena <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> madhurasaraṃ dhammaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vuṭṭhāya. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aññā-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits taṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> satta atṭha māse. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gandhamālādīhi. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -koṭṭiye. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -gandhitam. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> madhurasaraṃ. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tiṇi. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -dhātusu. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> huraṃ vā ti. Cfr. Khud. Pāṭha p. 7. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pasannānaṃ. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pakāsitvā. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -guṇa. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ratanattayaṃ saraṇaṃ. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -yādisu. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>o</sup> muccitvā. <sup>22</sup> C<sup>o</sup> devalokaṃ uppatitvā. <sup>23</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anubhavanti. <sup>24</sup> C<sup>o</sup> katan. <sup>25</sup> C<sup>o</sup> abhāva, C<sup>k</sup> abhāvaṃ corrected to abhāva.



Ye keci Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gatā se  
na te gamissanti apāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>,  
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ  
devakāyaṃ paripūressanti<sup>2</sup>.

Ye keci Dhammāṃ -pe-  
Ye keci Saṃghaṃ -pe-  
devakāyaṃ paripūressantīti<sup>3</sup>.

Bahuṃ ve saraṇaṃ yanti  
pabbatāni vanāni ca -pe-  
etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgama  
sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti. (Dhp. v. 188—192).

Na kevalaṃ ca nesaṃ Satthā ettakaṃ yeva<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ desesi, api ca  
kho „upāsakā Buddhānussatikammaṭṭhānaṃ nāma Dhammānussati -pe-  
Saṃghānussatikammaṭṭhānaṃ nāma sotāpattimaggāni deti sotāpatti-  
phalaṃ deti sakadāgāmimaggaṃ deti sakadāgāmiphalaṃ deti anāgāmi-  
maggaṃ deti anāgāmiphalaṃ deti arahattamaggaṃ deti arahattaphalaṃ  
detīti“ evamādihi pi nayehi dhammaṃ desetvā „evarupaṃ nāma saraṇaṃ  
bhindantehi ayuttaṃ tumhehi katan“ ti āha. Ettha ca Buddhānussa-  
tikammaṭṭhānādinaṃ sotāpattimaggaḍḍhippadānaṃ<sup>5</sup> „ekadhammo bhikkhave  
bhāvito bahulikato ekantaṇibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya  
abhiññāya<sup>6</sup> sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. katamo ekadhammo,  
Buddhānussatīti“ evamādihi suttehi dipetabbam. Evaṃ Bhagavā nānap-  
pakārehi upāsake ovaditvā „upāsakā, pubbe pi manussā asaraṇaṃ  
saraṇaṃ ti takkagāhena viruddhagāhena gahetvā amanussapariggahite<sup>7</sup>  
kantāre yakkhabhattaṃ hutvā mahāvināsaṃ pattā, apannakagāhaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
pana ekamsagāhaṃ aviruddhagāhaṃ gahitamanussā tasmim yeva  
kantāre sotthibbhāvaṃ pattā“ ti vatvā tuṇhi<sup>9</sup> ahoṣi. Atha kho Anā-  
thapiṇḍiko gahapati utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā abhiṭṭhavitvā  
sirasi<sup>10</sup> añjaliṃ<sup>11</sup> paṭiṭṭhāpetvā evaṃ āha: „bhante idāni tāva imesaṃ  
upāsakānaṃ uttamasaraṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhinditvā takkagāhaṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> ambhakaṃ  
pākataṃ, pubbe pana amanussapariggahite kantāre takkikānaṃ vināso  
apannakagāhaṃ gahitamanussānaṃ ca sotthibbhāvo ambhakaṃ paṭicchanno

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> apāyabbhūmim. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -ssanti, C<sup>v</sup> -ssantīti. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paripūressanti. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> etta-  
kam eva. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sotāpattimaggaṃ dhippadānaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> -maggaḍḍhippadānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup>  
abhiññāya. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -parigahite, C<sup>o</sup> manussapariggahite. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -gāhaṃ. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tuṇhi.  
<sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sirasamim. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> añjali. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> uttamaṃ saraṇaṃ. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adda viruddha-  
gāhaṇaṃ.

tumhākam eva pākato, sādhu vata no Bhagavā ākāse punnacandaṃ utthāpento viya imaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākataṃ karotū<sup>1</sup> 'ti. Atha Bhagavā „mayā kho gahapati aparimitakālaṃ dasa pāramiyo pūretvā lokassa kaṇṭhakchedanattam eva sabbaññūtañāṇaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, sihavasāya suvaṇṇanālīṃ<sup>2</sup> pūrento viya sakkaccaṃ sotaṃ odahitvā suṇāhīti<sup>3</sup>“ setṭhino satuppādaṃ janetvā himagabbhaṃ padāletva punnacandaṃ nīharanto viya bhavantarena paṭicchannakāraṇaṃ pākataṃ akāsi:

Atite Kāsiraṭṭhe Bārāṇasinaḡare<sup>4</sup> Brahmaḡatto nāma rājā ahoṣi. Tadā Bodhisatto satthavāhakule paṭisandhim gaheṭvā<sup>5</sup> anupubbena vayappatto pañcahi sakataṣatehi vaṇijjaṃ<sup>6</sup> karonto vicarati. So kadāci pubbantato aparantaṃ gacchati kadāci aparantato pubbantaṃ. Bārāṇasiyaṃ yeva añño<sup>7</sup> pi satthavāhaputto atthi bālo avyatto anupāyakusalo. Tadā Bodhisatto Bārāṇasito mahagghaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhaṇḡaṃ gaheṭvā pañca sakataṣatāni pūretvā gamanasajjāni katvā ṭhapesi. So pi bālasatthavāhaputto tath<sup>9</sup> eva pañca sakataṣatāni pūretvā gamanasajjāni katvā ṭhapesi. Bodhisatto cintesi: „sace ayaṃ bālasatthavāhaputto mayā saddhim yeva gamissati sakataṣasahassee<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> ekato magge<sup>12</sup> gacchante maggo pi na - ppahessati<sup>13</sup>, manussānaṃ dārūḡakādīni<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>15</sup> balivaddānaṃ tiṇāni pi dullabbhāni bhavissanti, etena vā mayā vā purato gantum vaṭṭatīti<sup>16</sup>“ so taṃ pakkosāpetvā etam atthaṃ ārocetvā „dvīhi<sup>17</sup> amhehi ekato gantum na sakkā<sup>18</sup> ti, kiṃ tvaṃ purato gamissasi<sup>19</sup> udāhu pacchato<sup>20</sup> ti āha. So cintesi: „mayi purato gacchante bahu<sup>21</sup> ānisaṃsā<sup>22</sup>, maggena abhinnen<sup>23</sup> eva gamissāmi, goṇā anāmaṭṭhaṭṭhaṇaṃ khādissanti, manussānaṃ anāmaṭṭhaṇaṃ<sup>24</sup> sūpeyyapaṇṇaṃ bhavissati, pasannaṃ<sup>25</sup> udakaṃ, yathāruciṃ agghaṃ ṭhapetvā bhaṇḡaṃ vikkiṇissāmīti<sup>26</sup>“ so „ahaṃ samma purato gamis-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -nālīṃ, <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> suṇāhīti. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bārāṇasi-, C<sup>v</sup> bārāṇasi-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> adds dasa-māsaccayena mātukucchito nikkhamitvā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vaṇijjaṃ <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> añño. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>s</sup> mahaggha. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sakataṣasahassee corrected to -sahasseehi, C<sup>k</sup> -sahasseehi. <sup>9</sup> va? C<sup>s</sup> omits ca. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits magge. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> napahessati. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dārūḡakādīnaṃ, C<sup>s</sup> dārūḡakānti. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omit pi. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> adds pi. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sakkā. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>s</sup> gacchasi. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>s</sup> bahu. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ānisaṃsānaṃ. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>s</sup> anāmaṭṭha. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>s</sup> pasanna. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vikkiṇi-.

sāmīti<sup>1</sup>“. Bodhisatto pi pacchato gamane bahū ānisaṃse addasa, evaṃ<sup>2</sup> hi<sup>3</sup> assa ahosi: „purato<sup>4</sup> gacchantā<sup>5</sup> magge visamaṭṭhānaṃ samaṃ karissanti, ahaṃ tehi gatamaggena gamissāmi, purato gatehi balivaddehi parinātathaddhatīṇe<sup>6</sup> khādite mama goṇā puna utṭhitāni<sup>7</sup> madhuratiṇāni<sup>8</sup> khādissanti“, gahitapaṇṇaṭṭhānato utṭhitāṃ manussānaṃ sūpeyyapaṇṇaṃ madhuraṃ bhavissati, anudake<sup>10</sup> thāne<sup>11</sup> khaṇitvā ete udakaṃ uppādessanti, parehi<sup>12</sup> katesu āvātesu mayāṃ udakaṃ pivissāma, agghaṭṭhapanāṃ nāma manussānaṃ jīvitaṃ voropanasadisāṃ, ahaṃ pacchato gantvā etehi ṭhapitaḍḍheṇ<sup>13</sup> eva<sup>14</sup> bhaṇḍaṃ vikkīṇissāmīti“, atha so ettake ānisaṃse disvā „samma tvaṃ purato gacchāhi<sup>15</sup>“ ‘ti āha. „Sādhu sammā“ ‘ti bālasatthavāho sakatāni yojetvā nikkhanto anupubbena<sup>16</sup> manussāvāsāṃ atikkamitvā kantāramukhaṃ pāpuṇi. Kantāraṃ<sup>16</sup> nāma corakantāraṃ vālakantāraṃ<sup>17</sup> nirudakakantāraṃ<sup>18</sup> amanussakantāraṃ appabhakkhakantāraṃ<sup>19</sup> ti pañca-vidhaṃ, tattha corehi adhiṭṭhito maggo corakantāraṃ nāma, sīhādīhi adhiṭṭhitamaggo vālakantāraṃ<sup>17</sup> nāma, yattha nahāyitum vā pātum<sup>20</sup> vā udakaṃ n<sup>21</sup> atthi idaṃ nirudakakantāraṃ<sup>18</sup> nāma, amanussādhiṭṭhitam<sup>21</sup> amanussakantāraṃ nāma, mūlakhādanīyādivirahitam<sup>22</sup> appabhakkhakantāraṃ nāma, imasmiṃ pañcavidhe kantāre taṃ kantāraṃ nirudakakantāraṃ<sup>18</sup> c<sup>23</sup> eva amanussakantāraṃ ca<sup>24</sup>. Tasmā so satthavāhaputto sakatesu mahanta-mahantacāṭiyo<sup>24</sup> ṭhapetvā<sup>25</sup> udakassa pūrāpetvā satthiyojanikaṃ kantāraṃ paṭipajji. Ath’ assa kantāramajjhaṃ gatakāle<sup>26</sup> kantāre adhiyatthayakkho „imehi gahitaudakaṃ chaddāpetvā<sup>27</sup> dubbale katvā sabbe va ne<sup>28</sup> khādissāmīti“ sabbasetatarunabalivadda-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adds āha. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> evaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits hi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ete purato. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gacchanto. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pariṭṭhaddhatīṇe. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> puna vuṭṭhitāni. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits madhura. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> khāyissanti. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anūduke. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adds āvātaṃ. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paresuhi. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ṭhapitaḍḍhe, C<sup>o</sup> ṭhapitaḍḍhe. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gacchāhi. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anupubbo. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kantāraṃ corrected to kantārā. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vāla-. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nirūdaka-. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -kantāraṃ. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pivitum. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>o</sup> amanussehi adhiṭṭhitam. <sup>22</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -khādanīyā-. <sup>23</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ceva. <sup>24</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mahantamahantā-. <sup>25</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ṭhapāpetvā. <sup>26</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kantāramajjhakāle. <sup>27</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> chaddāpetvā. <sup>28</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sabbe jane.

yuttaim' manoraman yānakam māpetvā' dhanukalāpaphalakā-  
vudhahatthehi<sup>1</sup> dasahi dvādasahi amanussehi parivuto uppala-  
kumudāni piḷandhitvā' allasīso allavatho issarapuriso viya  
tasmiṃ yānake nisīditvā kaddamamakkhitehi<sup>2</sup> cakkehi paṭipa-  
tham agamāsi. Parivāramanussāpi 'ssa purato ca pacchato ca  
gacchantā allakesā allavathā uppalakumudamālā piḷandhitvā'  
padumapūṇḍarikakalāpe gahetvā bhisamuḷālāni<sup>3</sup> khādanā udā-  
kabindūhi c' eva kalalena ca paggharantena agamanisu. Sat-  
thavāhā ca nāma yadā dhuravāto vāyati<sup>4</sup> tadā yānake nisi-  
ditvā upatthākaparivutā rajam pariharantā purato gacchanti,  
yadā pacchato<sup>5</sup> vāyati tadā ten' eva nayena pacchato gac-  
chanti, tadā pana dhuravāto ahosi<sup>6</sup>, tasmā so satthavāhaputto  
purato agamāsi. Yakkho tam āgacchantam disvā attano yā-  
nakam maggā okkametvā<sup>10</sup> „kham gacchathā“<sup>7</sup> ti tena saddhim  
paṭisanthāram akāsi. Satthavāho pi attano yānakam maggā  
okkamāpetvā<sup>10</sup> sakaṭṭhānam gamanokāsaṃ datvā ekamantaṃ  
ṭhito<sup>11</sup> tam yakkham avoca: „bho, amhe tāva Bārāṇasito  
āgacchāma, tumhe pana uppalakumudāni piḷandhitvā paduma-  
pūṇḍarikahatthā bhisamuḷālāni<sup>12</sup> khādanā kaddamamakkhita<sup>13</sup>  
udakabindūhi paggharantehi āgacchatha, kin<sup>14</sup> nu kho tumhehi<sup>15</sup>  
āgatamagge devo vassati uppalādisaṇṇanāni<sup>16</sup> sarāni atthīti<sup>17</sup>  
pucchi. Yakkho tassa katham sutvā „samma, kiṃ nāma etam  
kathesi, esā nīlavanarāji paññāyati<sup>17</sup>, tato paṭṭhāya sakalam  
araññaṃ ekodakam, nibaddham<sup>18</sup> vassati, kandarā pūrā, tasmiṃ  
tasmiṃ<sup>19</sup> thāne padumādisaṇṇanāni<sup>20</sup> sarānīti<sup>21</sup>“ vatvā paṭipāṭiyā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sabbasetam-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> adds udakakalamakkhitehi. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -vudhādihatthehi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> piḷandhitvā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -makkhite, C<sup>v</sup> -makkhite corrected to -makkhitehi. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -mulāni, C<sup>s</sup> -mūlāni corrected to -mūlālāni. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> yadādhuravāto purato vāyati, C<sup>s</sup> yadā purato vāto vāyati. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> adds vāto. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> tadā pana purato vāto ahosi, C<sup>v</sup> tadā pana dhuravāto purato ahosi. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> okkamitvā, <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> okkametvā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> yam. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -mūlālāni corrected to -mūlāni, C<sup>s</sup> -mūlāni corrected to -mūlālāni. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> khādanā ca udakakalamakkhita. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>s</sup> kin. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tumhe. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>s</sup> uppalasaṇṇ- corrected to uppalādisaṇṇ-. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paññāyati. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>s</sup> adds devo. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -pūraya tasmiṃ tasmiṃ, C<sup>s</sup> -pūrā yasmīn. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>s</sup> padumasaṇṇ-. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sarāni atthīti.

gacchantesu sakatesu „imāni sakatāni ādāya khaṁ gacchathā“<sup>1</sup> ti pucchi. „Asakam japaṇaṁ nāma“<sup>2</sup> ti. „Imasmiṁ ca imasmiṁ ca sakate kiṁ nāma bhaṇḍaṁ“<sup>3</sup> ti. „Asukaṁ ca asukaṁ cā“<sup>4</sup> ti. „Pacchato āgacchantāṁ sakatāṁ ativiya garukaṁ hutvā āgacchati, etasmiṁ kiṁ bhaṇḍaṁ“<sup>5</sup> ti. „Udakaṁ etthā“<sup>6</sup> ti. „Parato tāva udakaṁ āsentehi<sup>7</sup> vo maṇāpaṁ<sup>8</sup> kataṁ, ito paṭṭhāya pana udakena kiccaṁ n<sup>9</sup> atthi, purato bahum<sup>10</sup> udakaṁ, cāṭiyo<sup>11</sup> bhinditvā udakaṁ chaddetvā<sup>12</sup> sakkhena gacchathā“<sup>13</sup> ti āha, evaṁ ca pana vatvā „tamhe gacchatha, ambhakaṁ papañco hotiti“<sup>14</sup> thokaṁ gantvā tesam adassanaṁ patvā attano yakkha-nagaram eva agamāsi. So pi kho<sup>15</sup> bālasatthavāho attano bāla-tāya yakkhassa vacanaṁ gahetvā cāṭiyo bhindāpetvā pasata-mattam<sup>16</sup> pi udakaṁ anavasesetvā sabbam chaddhetvā<sup>17</sup> sakatāni pājāpesi<sup>18</sup>. Purato appamattakam pi udakaṁ nāhosi. Manussā pāṇiyam<sup>19</sup> alabhanta kilamiṁsu. Te yāva suriyass<sup>20</sup> atthagamanā<sup>21</sup> gantvā sakatāni mocetvā parivattakena ṭhapetvā goṇe cakkesu bandhiṁsu. N<sup>22</sup> eva goṇānaṁ udakaṁ<sup>23</sup> ahosi na manussānaṁ yāgubhattaṁ vā<sup>24</sup>. Dubbalamanussā tattha tattha nipajjivā sayiṁsu. Rattibhāgasamanantare yakkhā yakkhanagarato āgantvā sabbe pi goṇe ca manusse ca jīvitakkhayaṁ pāpetva maṁsaṁ khādītva atthini avasesetvā agamaṁsu<sup>25</sup>. Evaṁ ekam bāla-satthavāhaputtam nissāya sabbe te vināsaṁ pāpuṇiṁsu, hat-thatthikādini<sup>26</sup> disāvidisāvippakinnāni<sup>27</sup> ahesuṁ, pañca sakata-satāni yathāpūritāṇ<sup>28</sup> eva atthāṁsu. Bodhisatto pi kho bāla-satthavāhaputtassa nikkhantadivasato māsaddhamāsaṁ vitinā-metvā pañcahi sakatasatehi nagarā nikkhamma anupubbena kantāramukhaṁ pāpuṇi. So tattha udakacāṭiyo pūretvā bahum udakaṁ ādāya khandhāvāre bheriṁ<sup>29</sup> carāpetvā manusse sanni-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āharantehi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> amanāpaṇi. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bahu. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> udakacāṭiyo. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> chaddhetvā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits kho. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -mattam. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> chaddāpetvā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pājāpesi. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pāṇiyam. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> suriyatthagamanā. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adds vā yāgubhattaṁ vā. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits yāgubhattaṁ vā. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> agamiṁsu. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adds pi. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> disāvādisāsu vippak-. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bheriṁ.

pādetvā evam āha: „mañ anāpucchitvā pasatamattam pi udakañ mā valañjayittha, kantāre visarukkā nāma honti, pattam vā puppham vā phalam vā tumhehi pure<sup>1</sup> akhāditapubbam mañ anāpucchitvā mā khāditthā“ ‘ti evaṃ manussānañ ovādañ datvā pañcahi sakaṭasatehi kantārañ paṭipajji. Tasmiñ kantāramajjhañ sampatte so yakkho purimaṇayen’ eva Bodhisattassa paṭipathe attānañ dassesi. Bodhisatto tañ disvā va aññāsi<sup>2</sup>: „īmasmiñ kantāre udakañ n’ atthi, nirūdakakantāro<sup>3</sup> nām’ esa, ayañ ca nibbhayo rattanetto, chāyāpi ‘ssa na paññāyati<sup>4</sup>, nissamsayañ iminā purato gato bālasatthavāhaputto sabbam udakañ chaddāpetvā<sup>5</sup> kilametvā sapaṇiso khādito bhavissati, mayhañ pana paṇḍitabhāvañ upāyakosallañ na jānāti, maññe“ ti. Tato nam āha: „gacchatha tumhe, mayañ vāñijā<sup>6</sup> nāma, aññañ<sup>7</sup> udakañ adisvā gahitaudakañ<sup>8</sup> na chaddema, diṭṭhatthāne pana<sup>9</sup> chaddetvā sakaṭāni sallahukāni katvā gamissāma<sup>10</sup>“ ‘ti. Yakkho thokañ gantvā adassanañ upagamma attano yakkhanagaram eva gato. Yakkhe pana gate manussā Bodhisattam āhaṃsu: „ayya, ete manussā ‘esā nilavanarāji paññāyati, tato paṭṭhāya devo nibaddhañ vassatīti’ vatvā uppalakumudamālāmālino<sup>11</sup> padumapundarikakalāpe ādāya bhisaṃmūlālañ<sup>12</sup> khādantā allavatthā allasīsā udakabindūhi paggharantehi āgatā, udakañ chaddetvā lahukeyhi sakaṭehi khippañ gacchāma<sup>13</sup>“ ‘ti. Bodhisatto tesam vacanañ<sup>14</sup> sutvā sakaṭāni ṭhapāpetvā sabbamanusse<sup>15</sup> sannipātāpetvā „tumhehi ‘īmasmiñ kantāre saro vā pokkharāni<sup>16</sup> vā atthīti’ kassaci sutapubban<sup>17</sup> ti pucchi. „Na ayyā sutapubban ti<sup>18</sup>, nirūdakakantāro<sup>19</sup> nāma eso<sup>20</sup>“ ti. „Idāni ekacce manussā ‘etāya nilavanarājiyā parato devo vassatīti’ vadanti, vuṭṭhivāto nāma kittakañ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pure. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aññāsi. <sup>3</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paññāyati. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> chaddhāpetvā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vāñjā, C<sup>v</sup> vāñijā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aññañ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gahitañ-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits pana. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -mālāmālino. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -mūlālañ, C<sup>v</sup> -mūlāni corrected to -mūlālāni. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> katham. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sabbe-. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -ni. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sutapubbanti corrected to sutapubban. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nāmeso.

ṭhānaṃ vāyatīti<sup>1</sup>. „Yojanamattam ayyā“<sup>2</sup> 'ti. „Kacci pana vo ekassāpi sarire<sup>3</sup> vutthivāto paharatīti<sup>4</sup>. „N' atthi ayyā“<sup>5</sup> 'ti. „Meghasisam nāma kittake ṭhāne paññāyatīti<sup>6</sup>. „Yojanamatte<sup>7</sup> ayyā“<sup>8</sup> 'ti. „Atthi pana vo kenaci ekam pi meghasisam diṭṭhan“<sup>9</sup> ti. „N' atthi ayyā“<sup>10</sup> 'ti. „Vijjullatā nāma kittake ṭhāne paññāyatīti<sup>11</sup>. „Catupañcayojane ayyā“<sup>12</sup> 'ti. „Atthi pana vo kenaci vijjullatobhāso diṭṭho“<sup>13</sup> ti. „N' atthi ayyā“<sup>14</sup> 'ti. „Meghasaddo nāma kittake ṭhāne sūyatīti<sup>15</sup>. „Ekadviyojanamatte ayyā“<sup>16</sup> 'ti. „Atthi pana vo kenaci meghasaddo suto“<sup>17</sup> ti. „N' atthi ayyā“<sup>18</sup> 'ti. „Na ete<sup>19</sup> manussā, yakkhā ete, amhe udakaṃ chaddāpetvā dubbale<sup>20</sup> katvā 'khādissāmā' 'ti āgatā bhavissanti, purato gato bālasatthavāhaputto na upāyakusalo, addhā so etehi udakaṃ chaddāpetvā kilametvā khādito bhavissati, pañca sakatasatāni yathāpūritān' eva ṭhitāni<sup>21</sup> bhavissanti, ajja mayaṃ tāni passissāma, pasatamattam pi udakaṃ achaddētvā sighasigham<sup>22</sup> pajethā<sup>23</sup> 'ti pajāpesi. So gacchanto yathāpūritān' eva pañca sakatasatāni goṇamanussānaṃ<sup>24</sup> ca hatthatthikādini disāsu<sup>25</sup> vippakinnāni disvā sakatāni mocāpetvā sakataparivattakena khandhāvāraṃ bandhāpetvā kālāss' eva<sup>26</sup> manusse ca goṇe ca sāyamāsabhattam bhojāpetva manussānaṃ majjhe goṇe nipajjāpetvā sayam balanāyake gahetvā khaggahattho tiyāmarattim ārakkham gahetvā ṭhitako va arunaṃ utthāpesi. Punadivase pāto va sabbakiccāni niṭṭhāpetvā goṇe bhojetvā<sup>27</sup> dubbalasakatāni chaddētvā thirāni gāhāpetvā appaggham bhaṇḍam chaddāpetvā<sup>28</sup> mahaggham<sup>29</sup> āropetvā yathādhippetaṃ<sup>30</sup> ṭhānaṃ gantvā dviguṇatiguṇena<sup>31</sup> mūlena bhaṇḍam vikkinitvā sabbam<sup>32</sup> parisam ādāya puna attano nagaram eva agamāsi.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sariram. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paññāyatīti. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tiyojanamatte. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sūyatīti. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -matte sūyatīti. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ete na. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dubbalaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ṭhitā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sīgham. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pajethā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> goṇamanu-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> disāvidisāsu. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sakalasseva, C<sup>o</sup> sakalasseva corrected to sakalasseva. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhojāpetvā. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> chaddāpetvā. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adds bhaṇḍam. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -ppeta. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>o</sup> diguṇa-. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sabba.

Satthā imaṃ katham kathetvā „evam gahapati pubbe takka-gāhagāhino mahāvināsaṃ pattā, apanṇakagāhino<sup>1</sup> pana amanussānaṃ hatthato muñcitvā sotthina icchitaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā puna sakatṭhānaṃ eva paccāgaminisū<sup>2</sup>“ 'ti dve pi vatthūni ghaṭetvā imissā<sup>3</sup> apanṇakadhammadesanāya<sup>4</sup> abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Apanṇakaṃ ṭhānaṃ eke dutiyaṃ āhu takkikā,  
etad aññāya medhāvī taṃ gaṇhe yad apanṇakaṃ ti<sup>5</sup>. 1.

Tattha apanṇakaṃ ti ekamsikaṃ aviruddhaṃ niyyānikaṃ, ṭhānaṃ ti kāraṇaṃ, kāraṇaṃ hi yasmā tadāyattavuttitāya phalaṃ tiṭṭhati nāma tasmā ṭhānaṃ ti vuccati, „ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato“ ti ādisu c' assa payogo veditabbo, iti apanṇakaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti padadvayenāpi<sup>7</sup> ekantahitasukkhā-vahattā<sup>8</sup> paṇḍitehi paṭipannaṃ ekamsikakāraṇaṃ aviruddhakāraṇaṃ niyyānikakāraṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> idan ti dīpeti, ayam ettha saṃkhepo, pabbhedato pana tiṇi saraṇā-gamaṇāni pañca sīlāni dasa sīlāni pātimokkhasaṃvaro indriyasāṃvaro ājīva-pārisuddhi paccayaapaṭisevanaṃ sabbam<sup>10</sup> pi catupārisuddhisīlāni indriyesu guttadvārata bhojane mattaññūtā<sup>11</sup> jāgariyānuyogo jhānaṃ<sup>12</sup> vipassanā abhiññā samāpatti ariyamaggo ariyaphalaṃ sabbam p' etaṃ apanṇakakāṭṭhānaṃ apanṇakapaṭipadā niyyānikapaṭipadā<sup>13</sup> ti attho, yasmā ca pana niyyānikapaṭipadāya etaṃ nāmaṃ tasmā yeva Bhagavā apanṇakapaṭipadaṃ desento<sup>14</sup> imaṃ suttaṃ āha: „Tthi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apanṇakapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yoniso<sup>15</sup> c' assa āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya, katamehi tthi: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>16</sup> indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū<sup>17</sup> hoti, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ diśvā na nimittaggāhī<sup>18</sup> hoti -pe- evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū<sup>19</sup> hoti: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āharetī<sup>20</sup> n' eva davāya na madāya -pe- evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū<sup>21</sup> hoti, kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>22</sup> jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṃkamena nisaṃjāya -pe- evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti<sup>23</sup>“, imasmiṃ<sup>24</sup> cāpi sutte tayo va dhammā vuttā, ayaṃ pana apanṇakapaṭipadā yāva arahattaphalaṃ labbhat<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> apanṇakagāhagāhino. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pacchā-, C<sup>o</sup> pacchā- corrected to paccā-.  
<sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> imissāya. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -dhammadesanāya. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> taṃ gaṇheyya apanṇakaṃ corrected, as it appears, to -dapaṇakaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> apanṇakakāṭṭhānaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> apanṇakakāṭṭhānaṃ corrected to apanṇakaṃ ṭhānaṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> add yaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -vahanta, C<sup>o</sup> -vahanā.  
<sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> niyyānika-. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sabbam. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mattaññūtā, C<sup>o</sup> mattaññūtā, C<sup>o</sup> mattaññūtā.  
<sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> jhāna. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> niyyānika- corrected to niyyānika. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dassento. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> viriy.  
<sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhikkhū. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mattaññū, C<sup>o</sup> mattaññū. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -ggāhī. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mattaññū.  
<sup>20</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mattaññū. <sup>22</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhikkhū. <sup>23</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> imasmiṃ.



eva, tattha arabhattaphalam<sup>1</sup> pi phalasamāpattivihārassa c' eva anupādāpari-  
 nibbānassa ca patipadāy' eva nāman<sup>2</sup> hoti, eke ti ekacce paṇḍitamanussā, tattha  
 kiñc' āpi asukā nāma<sup>3</sup> 'ti niyamo n' atthi, idam pana sapaṇṇasam<sup>4</sup> Bodhisattam  
 yeva sandhāya vuttan ti vedittabbam; duttiyam āhu takkikā ti, duttiyan ti  
 pathamato apanṇakatthānato niyyānikakāraṇato<sup>5</sup> duttiyam takkagāhakāraṇam<sup>6</sup>  
 aniyyānikakāraṇam<sup>7</sup>, āhu takkikā ti ettha pana saddhiṃ purimapaḍena ayaṃ  
 yojanā: apanṇakatthānam aviruddhakāraṇam<sup>8</sup> niyyānikakāraṇam eke<sup>9</sup> bodhisatta-  
 pamukhā paṇḍitamanussā gaṇhiṃsu, ye pana bālasattavāhapputtapamukhā<sup>10</sup>  
 takkikā āhu te duttiyam sāparādhani anekasikattiṭṭhānam aniyyānikakāraṇam<sup>11</sup>  
 aggahesum, tesu ye apanṇakatthānam aggahesum te sukkapaṭipadam paṭipannā<sup>12</sup>,  
 ye duttiyam „purato bhavitabbam udakena“<sup>13</sup> 'ti takkagāhasaṃkhātān aniyyānika-  
 kāraṇam aggahesum te kaṇhapatipadam paṭipannā, tattha sukkapaṭipadā aparī-  
 hāṇipatipadā kaṇhapatipadā pariḥāṇipatipadā, tasma ye sukkapaṭipadam paṭi-  
 panna te aparīhāṇā sotthibhāvān patta ye pana kaṇhapatipadam paṭipanna  
 te pariḥāṇā anayavyasanān āpannā ti; Imam atthaṃ Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikassa  
 gaḥapatino vatvā<sup>14</sup> uttariṃ idam āha: Etad aññāya<sup>15</sup> medhāvī taṃ gaṇhe  
 yad apanṇakan<sup>16</sup> ti, tattha etad aññāya<sup>17</sup> mādāhaviṃ medhā ti<sup>18</sup> lad-  
 dhanāmāya visuddhāya uttamāya paññāya<sup>19</sup> samannāgato kulaputto, etaṃ<sup>20</sup>  
 apanṇakaṃ c' eva apanṇake cā<sup>21</sup> 'ti dvīsu atakkagāhatakkagāhasaṃkhātesu (thānesu  
 guṇadosaṃ vuddhihāṇiṃ atthānatthaniṃ natvā ti attho, taṃ gaṇhe yad apan-  
 ṇakan<sup>22</sup> ti yaṃ apanṇakaṃ ekasikasukkapatipadāparīḥāṇipatipadāsaṃ-  
 khātān niyyānikakāraṇaṃ tad eva gaṇheyya, kasmā: ekasikādiḥbhāvato yeva,  
 itarāṃ pana<sup>23</sup> na gaṇheyya, kasmā: anekasikādiḥbhāvato yeva, ayaṃ hi<sup>24</sup>  
 apanṇakapaṭipadā nāma sabbesaṃ<sup>25</sup> Buddhapaccekaḥbuddhabuddhaputtānaṃ  
 paṭipadā, sabbabuddhā hi apanṇakapaṭipadāyameva<sup>26</sup> thatvā dalhena viriyena  
 pāramiyo pūretvā bodhitale Buddhā nāma honti, Paccekaḥbuddhā paccakabodhiṃ  
 uppādentī, Buddhaputtā sāvakaḥpāramiṇānaṃ<sup>27</sup> paṭivijjhanti.

Iti Bhagavā tesam upāsakānaṃ „tisso kusalasampattiyo“<sup>28</sup> cha  
 kāmasagge Brahmaloḥkasampattiyo ca datvāpi<sup>29</sup> pariyoṣāne arahatta-

<sup>1</sup> C' -phalaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ck C' nāma. <sup>3</sup> C' sapaṇṇasam corrected to sapaṇṇa. <sup>4</sup> Ck  
 -karaṇato. <sup>5</sup> Ck C' -karaṇam, C' takkagāhakāraṇam. <sup>6</sup> Ck C' -karaṇa. <sup>7</sup> Ck  
 -karaṇam. <sup>8</sup> Ck etc. <sup>9</sup> C' -vāhapamukhā. <sup>10</sup> Ck -karaṇa. <sup>11</sup> Ck paṭipanno.  
<sup>12</sup> Ck vatthā. <sup>13</sup> Ck aññāya. <sup>14</sup> Ck gaṇheyyadapannakan, C' gaṇheyyapannakaṃ  
 corrected, as it appears, to -dapannakan. <sup>15</sup> Ck medhāya. <sup>16</sup> Ck paññāya.  
<sup>17</sup> C' ekam. <sup>18</sup> Ck apanṇakameva-, C' apanṇakameva sapaṇṇake cā corrected  
 to -sapaṇṇakecā, C' apanṇakaṃ ceva apanṇakecā corrected to -sapaṇṇake  
 (in a note apanṇakāpanṇakecā). <sup>19</sup> Ck taṃ gaṇheyyadapannakan, C' taṃ ga-  
 heyya apanṇakan. <sup>20</sup> Ck omits pana. <sup>21</sup> C' omits hi. <sup>22</sup> Ck C' sabbesam.  
<sup>23</sup> Ck apanṇakapaṭipadāya ceva, C' -paṭipadāyaveva. <sup>24</sup> Ck -pāramiṇāna, C'  
 -pāramiṇānaṃ. <sup>25</sup> C' kusalasampattiyo. <sup>26</sup> C' datvā.

maggadāyikā apannakapaṭipadā nāma catusu<sup>1</sup> apāyesu<sup>2</sup> pañcasu ca<sup>3</sup> nicakulesu nibbattidāyikā sapaṇnakapaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> nāmā<sup>5</sup> "ti imam apannakadhammadesanam dassetvā upari cattāri saccāni soḷasahi ākārehi pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne sabbe pi te pañcasatā upāsakā sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhabhīṃsu.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā<sup>6</sup> dassetvā dve vatthūni ka-thetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānetvā dassesi: „Tasmim samaye bālasatthavāḥaputto Devadatto ahoṣi, tassa parisā Devadatta-parisā va<sup>7</sup>, paṇḍitasatthavāḥaputtaparisā Buddhaparisā, paṇḍita-satthavāḥaputto pana aham eva ahoṣin<sup>8</sup> ti desanam nīṭṭhapesi. Apannakajātakam.

## 2. Vaṇṇupathajātaka.

Akilāsuno ti. Imam dhammadesanam Bhagavā Sāvattihiyam viharanto kathesi. Kam ārabbhā<sup>9</sup> ti. Ekam ossaṭṭhaviriyaṃ bhikkhum. Tathāgate kira Sāvattihiyam viharante eko sāvattihi-vāsi<sup>7</sup> kulaputto Jetavanam gantvā Satthu santike dhammadesanam sutvā pasannacitto kāmesu ādinavam<sup>8</sup> disvā pabbajitvā upasampadāya pañcavassiko hutvā dve mātikā uggaṇhitvā vipassanācāram sikkhitvā Satthu santike attano cittaruciyaṃ kammatṭhānam gahetvā ekam araṇṇam<sup>9</sup> pavisitvā vassam upagantvā temāsam vāyamanto obhāsamattam vā nimittamattam vā uppādetum nāsakkhi. Ath' assa etad ahoṣi: „Satthārā cattāro puggalā kathitā, tesu mayā padaparamena bhavitabbam, n' atthi maññe<sup>10</sup> māyham imasmim attabhlāve maggo<sup>11</sup> vā phalam vā, kiṃ karissāmi araṇṇavāsena<sup>12</sup>, Satthu santikam<sup>13</sup> gantvā rūpaggappattam Buddhasarīram olokento madhuradhammadesanam suṇanto viharissāmiti<sup>14</sup> puna Jetavanam eva paccāgamāsi. Atha nam sandiṭṭhā sambhattā āhaṃsu: „āvuso, tvaṃ Satthu santike kammatṭhānam gahetvā 'samaṇadhammam karissāmiti' gato, idāni pana āgantvā saṃgaṇikāya abhiraṃamāno carasi, kiṃ nu kho te pabbajitakiccam matthakam pattam, appaṭisandhiko jāto sīti. „Avuso aham maggam vā phalam vā alabbhitvā 'abhabbapuggalena mayā bhavitabban' ti viriyam ossajitvā āgato 'mhitī'. „Akāraṇam<sup>14</sup> te āvuso kataṃ dalha-viriyassa Satthu sāsane pabbajitvā viriyam ossajantena, ehi Tathāga-

<sup>1</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pāyesu. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits ca. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sappanaka-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits āharitvā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits va. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sāvattihi-vāsi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ādinavam-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> araṇṇam. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> maññe. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> magge. C<sup>s</sup> maggam. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> araṇṇa-. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> santikā. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> akaraṇam.

tassa tam dassāmā<sup>1</sup> 'ti tam ādāya Satthu santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Satthā disvā evaṃ āha : „bhikkhave, tumhe etaṃ bhikkhuṃ aniccha-mānaṃ ādāya āgatā, kiṃ kataṃ iminā<sup>2</sup> ti. „Bhante ayaṃ bhikkhu evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto viriyaṃ ossajitvā āgato<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha naṃ Satthā āha : „saccaṃ kira tayā bhikkhu viriyaṃ ossattham<sup>4</sup>. „Saccaṃ Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> ti. „Kiṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu evarūpe sāsane pabbajitvā appiccho ti vā santuṭṭho ti vā pavivitto ti vā āradbhaviriyo ti vā<sup>6</sup> evaṃ attānaṃ ajānāpetvā ossatthaviriyo bhikkhū ti jānāpesi, nanu tvaṃ pubbe viriyavā ahoṣi, tayā ekena kataviriyaṃ nissāya marukantāre<sup>7</sup> pañcasu sakatasatesu manussā ca goṇā ca pāṇiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> labhivā sukhitā jātā, idāni kasmā viriyaṃ ossajasīti<sup>9</sup>. So bhikkhu ettakena upatthambhito ahoṣi. Tam pana kathaṃ sutvā bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam yācimsu : „bhante idāni iminā bhikkhunā viriyassa ossatthabhāvo amhākaṃ pākato, pubbe pana etassa ekassa viriyaṃ nissāya marukantāre goṇamanussānaṃ pāṇiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> labhivā sukhitabhāvo paṭicchanno tumhākaṃ sabbaññūtañāṇass<sup>5</sup> eva<sup>6</sup> pākato, amhākaṃ p<sup>7</sup> etaṃ kāraṇaṃ kathethā<sup>9</sup> 'ti. „Tena hi bhikkhave suṇāthā<sup>9</sup> 'ti Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ satuppādaṃ janetvā bhavan-tarena paṭicchannakāraṇaṃ pākataṃ akāsi :

Atiṭṭhe Kāsiraṭṭhe Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto satthavāhakule paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā vayappatto pañcahi sakatasatehi vaṇijjaṃ karonto vicarati. So ekadā satthiyojanikaṃ marukantāraṃ paṭipajji. Tasmim kantāre sukhumavālikā muṭṭhinā gahitā hatthe na tiṭṭhati, suriyuggamanato paṭṭhāya aṅgārārāsi viya uṇhā hoti, na sakkā akkamituṃ, tasmā tam paṭipajjantā dārūdakatelataṇḍulādīni sakatehi ādāya rattim eva gantvā aruṇuggamane<sup>6</sup> sakatāni parivattaṃ<sup>7</sup> katvā matthake maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā kālass<sup>8</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> āhārakiccaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā chāyāya nisinnā divasaṃ khepetvā atthaṃ gate suriye sāyamāsaṃ bhuñjitvā bhūmiyā sītalāya jātāya sakatāni yojetvā gacchanti, samuddagamanasadisam eva gamanaṃ hoti, thalaniyāma<sup>9</sup> nāma laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, so tāra-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vā ti. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> marū-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pāṇiyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sabbaññūta-.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aruṇugg-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> parivattakam. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sakalasseva corrected to kālasseva.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -niyyāma<sup>9</sup>, C<sup>v</sup> phalanīyāma<sup>9</sup>.

kasaññāya<sup>1</sup> satthani tāreti<sup>2</sup>. So pi satthavāho tasmiñ kāle iminā va niyāmena<sup>3</sup> tam kantārañ gacchanto ekūnasatthiyojanāni gantvā „idāni ekaratten<sup>4</sup> eva marukantārā nikkhamanañ bhavissatīti“ sāyamasāñ bhuñjitvā sabbam dārūdakam khepetvā sakatāni yojetvā pāyāsi. Niyāmako<sup>5</sup> purimasakate āsandiñ santharāpetvā ākāse tārakā<sup>6</sup> olokento „ito pājethā“<sup>7</sup> 'ti vadamāno nipajji. So digham addhānañ aniddāyanabhāvena kilanto niddam okkami, goṇe<sup>8</sup> nivattitvā<sup>9</sup> āgataṃaggam eva gaṇhante na aññāsi<sup>10</sup>. Goṇā<sup>10</sup> sabbarattim agamaṃsu. Niyāmako<sup>4</sup> aruṇuggamanavelāya<sup>11</sup> pa-buddho nakkhattam oloketvā „sakatāni nivattetha<sup>12</sup>“ nivattethā<sup>13</sup> 'ti āha. Sakatāni nivattetvā paṭipāṭim karontānañ yeva aruṇo uggamano<sup>14</sup>. Manussā „hiyyo amhākañ nivittakhandhāvā-ratthānam ev<sup>15</sup> etañ, dārūdakam pi no<sup>16</sup> khīnañ<sup>15</sup>, idāni 'mhā natthā“ ti sakatāni mocetvā parivattakena ṭhapetvā matthake maṇḍapañ katvā attano attano sakatassa hetthā anusocantā nipajjimso. Bodhisatto „mayi viriyañ ossajante“<sup>18</sup> sabbe vinassissantīti“ pāto sītalavelāyam eva āhiṇḍanto ekañ dabbatīṇa-gacchañ disvā „imāni tiṇāni hetthā udakasinehena utthitāni bhavissantīti“ cintetvā kuddalañ gāhāpetvā<sup>17</sup> tam padesañ khaṇāpesi. Satthihamatthānañ khaṇimso. Ettakañ ṭhānañ khaṇitvā paharantānañ kuddālo hetthā pāsāṇe paṭihaññi<sup>18</sup>, pa-haṭamatte sabbe viriyañ ossajimso. Bodhisatto pana „imassa pāsānassa hetthā udakena bhavitabban“ ti otaritvā pāsāṇe ṭhito onamitvā<sup>19</sup> sotañ odahitvā saddañ āvajjento hetthā udakassa pavattanasaddañ sutvā uttaritvā cūlupaṭṭhakañ āha: „tāta, tayā viriye ossatthe sabbe vinassissāma, tvañ viriyañ anossajitvā imañ ayakūṭañ gahetvā āvātañ otaritvā etasmiñ pāsāṇe pahārañ dehīti<sup>20</sup>“. So tassa vacanañ sampaticchitvā

<sup>1</sup> Ok Cv -saññāya. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> tāresi. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> niyyāmena. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>2</sup> Cv niyyāmako. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> kārakā. <sup>6</sup> Cv ito pājetha ito pājethā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>2</sup> Cv goṇo. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>2</sup> nivattetvā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>2</sup> Cv aññāsi. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>2</sup> goṇo. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>2</sup> aruṇugg-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>2</sup> omits nivattetha. <sup>13</sup> uggato? Cv uggamato, C<sup>2</sup> aruṇe uggamanato. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>2</sup> no. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>2</sup> khīnañ. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>2</sup> ossajante. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>2</sup> gāhāpetvā, C<sup>2</sup> gāhaṇāpetvā corrected to gaṇhāpetvā, Cv gāhāpetvā corrected to gāhāpetvā. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>2</sup> Cv -haññi. <sup>19</sup> Cv onamitvā. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>2</sup> adds āha.

sabbesu viriyaṃ ossajitvā ṭhitesu pi<sup>1</sup> viriyaṃ anossajanto otaritvā pāsāṇe pahāraṃ adāsi. Pāsāṇo majjhe bhijjitvā hetthā patitvā sotaṃ sannirumbhitvā<sup>2</sup> atthāsi. Tālakkhandhappamānā<sup>3</sup> udakavattī<sup>4</sup> uggañchi<sup>5</sup>. Sabbe pāṇiyaṃ pivitvā nahāyimsu. Atīrekāni akkhayugādini phāletvā<sup>6</sup> yāgubhattaṃ pacitvā bhunjitvā<sup>7</sup> gone ca bhojetvā suriye atthaṃ gate udakāvātasamipe<sup>8</sup> dhajam<sup>9</sup> bandhitvā icchitaṭṭhānaṃ agamimsu. Te tattha bhaṇḍaṃ vikkinitvā dviguṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> catugguṇaṃ bhogaṃ labhitvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ eva agamimsu. Te tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gatā. Bodhisatto pi dānādini puññāni<sup>11</sup> katvā yathākammam eva gato.

Sammāsambuddho imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ kathetvā abhisambuddho va imaṃ gāthaṃ kathesi:

Akilāsuno vannupathe<sup>12</sup> khaṇantā  
udaṅgaṇe tattha papaṃ avindum,  
evaṃ muni<sup>13</sup> viriyabalūpapanno  
akilāsu vinde hadayassa santin ti. 2.

Tattha akilāsuno ti nikkosajjā āradhaviyā, vannupathe ti, vanna vuccati vālūkā, vālūkāmagge ti attho, khaṇantā ti bhūmiṃ khaṇamānā<sup>14</sup>, udaṅgaṇe ti, ettha uda iti nipāto, aṅgaṇe ti attho, manussānaṃ samcaranaṭṭhāne anāvate<sup>15</sup> bhūmibhāge ti attho, tatthā ti tasmīṃ vannupathe, papaṃ avindun ti udakaṃ labhimso, udakaṃ<sup>16</sup> hi papiyanaabbāvena<sup>17</sup> papā ti vuccati, pavattam<sup>18</sup> vā āpaṃ papaṃ, mahodakaṃ ti attho; evaṃ ti opamma-patipādanam<sup>19</sup>, munīti<sup>20</sup>, monaṃ vuccati nānaṃ, kāyamoneyyādisu<sup>21</sup> vā aññataram<sup>22</sup>, tena samannāgatattā puggalo munīti<sup>20</sup> vuccati, so paṇ' esa agāriyamuni anagāriyamuni sekhamuni asekkhamuni paccekamuni munimunīti<sup>23</sup> anekavidho, tattha agāriyamunīti gihī āgataphalo viññātasāsano<sup>24</sup>, anagāriyamunīti tathārūpo va pabbajito, sekhamunīti saṭṭasekhā, asekkhamunīti<sup>25</sup> khīṇāsavo, paccekamunīti paccekasambuddho, munimunīti sammāsambuddho. imasmīṃ paṇ' atthe sabba-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits pi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sannirumbhitvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -naṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> udakavaddhi, C<sup>o</sup> -vattī corrected to -vaddhi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> uggañchi. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> phāletvā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adds ṭhito. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> udakāvātasamipe. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dhadham. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> diguṇaṃ. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> puññāni. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vanna-. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> muni, C<sup>o</sup> muni. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> khaṇantā. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anāvate. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> udakaṃ. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>o</sup> papiyana- corrected, as it appears, to pivana-. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pavattam corrected, as it appears, to pavattam. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -patipādanam, C<sup>o</sup> -patipādanam. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>k</sup> mūnīti. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -moneyyādisu. <sup>22</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aññataram. <sup>23</sup> C<sup>k</sup> muniunīti. <sup>24</sup> C<sup>o</sup> viññāta-. <sup>25</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -mūnīti.

samgāhikavasena<sup>1</sup> moneyyasamkhātāya paññāya<sup>2</sup> samannāgato muniṭi vedītabbo, viriyabalūpapanno ti viriyena c'<sup>3</sup> eva kāyabalaññabalena ca<sup>4</sup> samannāgato, akilāsū ti nikkosajjo, kāmañ<sup>5</sup> taco ca<sup>6</sup> nahāru<sup>7</sup> ca atthi<sup>8</sup> ca avasussatu upasussatu<sup>9</sup> sarīre mamsalohitan ti evaṃ vuttena caturāṅgasamannāgatena viriyena samannāgatattā analaso, vinde hadayassa santin ti cittassa pi hadayarūpassa pi sītalabhāvakaranena santin ti samkhañ gatañ jhānavipassanābhīññārahattamaggañāpasanikkhātā<sup>10</sup> ariyadhammañ vindati patilabhatiti attho. Bhagavatā hi: „dukkhañ bhikkhave kusīto vibarati vokiṇno pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañ ca sadatthañ parihāpeti, āradhvaviriyo ca<sup>11</sup> kho bhikkhave sukhañ viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañ ca sadatthañ paripūreti<sup>12</sup>, na bhikkhave bhīnena aggassa patti<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> evaṃ anekehi suttehi kusītassa dukkhavihāro āradhvaviriyaṃ sukhavihāro samvappito, idhāpi āradhvaviriyaṃ akatābhīnivesassa<sup>15</sup> vipassakassa viriyabalena adhigantabbañ, tam eva sukhavihārañ dassento „evaṃ muni<sup>16</sup> viriyabalūpapanno akilāsū vinde hadayassa santin<sup>17</sup> ti āha. Idam vuttañ hoti: „yathā te vāṇijā akilāsuno vāṇupathe<sup>18</sup> khaṇantā udakañ labhiṃsu evaṃ imasmim pi<sup>19</sup> sāsaṇe akilāsū hutvā vāyamamāno paṇḍito<sup>20</sup> bhikkhu imañ jhānādibhedanā hadayasantiñ<sup>21</sup> labhati, so tvañ bhikkhu pubbe udakamattassa atthāya viriyañ katvā idāni evarūpe maggaphalattāya<sup>22</sup> niyyānikasāsane kasmā viriyañ ossajasiti“.

Evam imañ dhammadesanañ dassetvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ossaṭṭhaviriyo bhikkhu aggaphale arahatte paṭiṭṭhāsi.

Satthā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānetvā dassesi: „Tasmim samaye viriyañ anossajitvā pāsānañ bhinditvā mahājanassa udakadāyako cūlupatṭhako<sup>23</sup> ayañ ossaṭṭhaviriyo bhikkhu ahoṣi, avasesaparisā idāni Buddhaparisā jātā, satthavāha-jetṭhako pana aham eva ahoṣin<sup>24</sup> ti desanañ niṭṭhāpesi. Vāṇu-pathajātakañ<sup>25</sup>.

### 3. Serivāṇijājātaka.

Idha ce hi naṃ virādhesiti. Imam<sup>26</sup> pi dhammadesanañ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyañ viharanto ekañ ossaṭṭhaviriyaṃ eva bhikkhuñ ārabha kathesi. Tam hi purimanayen<sup>27</sup> eva bhikkhūhi ānitañ Satthā āha: „tvañ bhikkhu<sup>28</sup> evarūpe maggaphaladāyake

<sup>1</sup> Ck sabbāhikavasena. <sup>2</sup> Ck Cv paññāya. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> viriyabalūpapanno ti kāyabalena ceva nānabalena ca. <sup>4</sup> Ck kāmañ, Cv kāmañ corrected to kāmañ. <sup>5</sup> Ck omits ca. <sup>6</sup> Ck Cv nahāru. <sup>7</sup> Ck Cv atthi. <sup>8</sup> Cv omits upasussatu. <sup>9</sup> Ck Cv -bhīññā-. <sup>10</sup> Cv va. <sup>11</sup> Ck pūreti. <sup>12</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>13</sup> Cv akatābhīni-. <sup>14</sup> Cv muni. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>3</sup> vāṇu-. <sup>16</sup> Cv hi. <sup>17</sup> Ck paṇḍite. <sup>18</sup> Ck Cv hadayassa santiñ. <sup>19</sup> Cv magge-. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>3</sup> -ṭṭhāke. <sup>21</sup> Ck Cv idam. <sup>22</sup> Ck bhikkhu tvañ.

sāsane pabbajitvā viriyaṃ ossajanto sataṣaḥassagghanikāya<sup>1</sup> kaṇ-  
canapātiyā parihīno Serivāṇījo<sup>2</sup> viya ciraṃ sociṣṣasīti<sup>3</sup>. Bhikkhū  
tassa atthassāvibhāvattham<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam yācimsu. Bhagavā bhavan-  
tareṇa paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi:

Atite ito pañcame kappe Bodhisatto Serivaratṭhe Se-  
rivo nāma kacchapuṭavāṇījo<sup>5</sup> ahoṣi. So Serivā nāma ekena  
lolakacchapuṭavāṇījena<sup>6</sup> saddhiṃ Telavāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> nāma nadiṃ utta-  
ritvā Andhapuraṃ nāma nagaraṃ pavisanto nagaravāṭhiyo  
bhājetvā attano pattavāṭhiyā bhaṇḍaṃ vikkiṇanto<sup>8</sup> cari. Itaro  
attano pattam<sup>9</sup> vāṭhiṃ gaṇhi. Tasmiṃ ca nagare ekaṃ setṭhi-  
kulaṃ parijinnaṃ ahoṣi, sabbe puttabhātikā ca dhanaṃ ca  
parikkhayaṃ agamāsi. Ekā<sup>10</sup> dārikā ayyakāya saddhiṃ avasesā  
ahoṣi. Tā dve pi paresaṃ bhatim katvā jīvanti. Gehe pana  
tesaṃ mahāsetṭhiṇā paribhuttapubbā suvaṇṇapāti bhājanantare  
nikkhattā dīgharattaṃ avalaṇṇiyamānā<sup>11</sup> malaggahitā<sup>12</sup> ahoṣi. Tā  
tāssā suvaṇṇapātibhāvam pi na jānanti. So lolavāṇījo tasmiṃ  
samaye „maṇike gaṇhatha<sup>13</sup>, maṇike gaṇhathā“<sup>14</sup> 'ti vicaranto  
gharadvāraṃ pāpuni. Sā kumārikā taṃ disvā ayyakaṃ āha:  
„amma mayhaṃ ekaṃ pilandhanaṃ<sup>15</sup> gaṇhā“<sup>16</sup> 'ti. „Amma  
nayaṃ duggatā, kiṃ datvā gaṇhissāmā“<sup>17</sup> 'ti. „Ayaṃ no pāti  
atthi<sup>18</sup> no ca amhākaṃ upakārā, imaṃ datvā gaṇhā“<sup>19</sup>  
'ti. Sā vāṇijaṃ<sup>20</sup> pakkosāpetvā āsane nisīdāpetva taṃ pātim  
datvā „ayya imaṃ gaṇetvā tava bhaginiyā kiñci eva dehīti“<sup>21</sup>  
āha. Vāṇījo<sup>22</sup> pātim hatthena gaṇetvā „suvaṇṇapāti bhavis-  
satīti“ parivattetvā pātipiṭṭhiyā<sup>23</sup> sūciyā lekhaṃ kaḍḍhitvā<sup>24</sup>  
suvaṇṇabhāvaṃ ṇatvā<sup>25</sup> „imesaṃ kiñci adatvā va imaṃ pātim<sup>26</sup>  
harissāmīti“ „ayaṃ kiṃ agghati<sup>27</sup>, addhamāsako pi 'ssā mūlaṃ

<sup>1</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>1</sup> serivāṇījo, C<sup>2</sup> serivavāṇījo corrected to serivāṇījo.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>1</sup> tassatthāvibhā-, C<sup>2</sup> tassatthassāvi-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -vāṇījo, C<sup>3</sup> adds vohāratthāya  
gacchanto. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -vāṇījena. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>2</sup> kelavāhaṃ, C<sup>3</sup> adds in parenthesis tilavāhaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> C<sup>1</sup> vikkiṇanto. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>1</sup> pattam corrected to patta. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> eka <sup>10</sup> C<sup>1</sup> avatīji-  
yamānā corrected to avajīyamānā, C<sup>2</sup> avalaṇṇiyamānā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>1</sup> malaggahitā. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>1</sup>  
omits maṇike gaṇhatha. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>1</sup> pilandhanaṃ. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> anatti. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>1</sup> vāṇijaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> C<sup>1</sup> vāṇījo. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> pātipiṭṭhiṃ, C<sup>3</sup> pātipiṭṭhiyā corrected to pātipiṭṭhiṃ.

<sup>18</sup> C<sup>1</sup> kaḍḍhitvā. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>1</sup> jānitvā. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>1</sup> pāti. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>1</sup> agghiti.

na hotīti<sup>1</sup> bhūmiyaṃ khipitvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Tena<sup>2</sup> pavisitvā nikkhantavīthim<sup>3</sup> itaro pavisitum labbhatīti Bodhisatto taṃ vīthim<sup>4</sup> pavisitvā „maṇike gaṇhathā“<sup>5</sup> 'ti tam eva gharadvāraṃ pāpuṇi. Puna sā kumārikā tath' eva ayyakaṃ āha. Atha naṃ ayyakā „amma, paṭhamam āgatavāṇijo pātim bhūmiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> khipitvā gato, idāni kiṃ datvā gaṇhissāmā“<sup>7</sup> 'ti āha. „Amma, so vāṇijo pharusavāco, ayaṃ pana piyadassano mudusallāpo, app-eva nāma naṃ gaṇheyyā“<sup>8</sup> 'ti. „Tena hi pakkosā“<sup>9</sup> 'ti. Sā taṃ pakkosi. Ath' assa geham pavisitvā nisinnassa taṃ pātim adamsu. So tassā suvaṇṇapātibhāvaṃ űatvā „amma, ayaṃ pāti satasahassam agghati, pātiagghanakabhaṇḍam<sup>10</sup> mayham hatthe n' atthīti“ āha. „Ayya, paṭhamam āgatavāṇijo 'ayaṃ addhamāsakam pi na agghatīti' bhūmiyaṃ khipitvā gato, ayaṃ pana tava puññena suvaṇṇapāti jāta bhavissatīti mayam imam tuyham dema, kiñcid eva no datvā imam gahetvā yāhīti“<sup>11</sup>. Bodhisatto tasmim khane hatthagatāni pañca kahāpaṇasatāni<sup>12</sup> pañcasatagghanakāṃ<sup>13</sup> ca bhaṇḍam sabbaṃ datvā „mayham imam tulaṃ ca pasibbakaṃ ca attha ca kahāpaṇa<sup>14</sup> dethā“<sup>15</sup> 'ti ettakaṃ yācitvā ādāya pakkāmi. So siḡham eva nadītiraṃ gantvā nāvikaṃ attha kahāpaṇa<sup>16</sup> datvā nāvaṃ abhirūhi. Tato lolavāṇijo<sup>17</sup> pi puna geham<sup>18</sup> gantvā „āharaṭha taṃ<sup>19</sup> pātim, tumhākaṃ kiñcid eva dassāmīti“ āha. Sā taṃ paribhāsivā „tvam amhākaṃ satasahassagghanikaṃ<sup>20</sup> suvaṇṇapātim addhamāsakagghanikaṃ<sup>21</sup> pi na akāsi, tuyham pana sāmikasadiso eko dhammikavāṇijo amhākaṃ sahaṃ datvā taṃ ādāya gato“<sup>22</sup> 'ti āha. Taṃ sutvā „tassa satasahassagghanikāya<sup>23</sup> hi<sup>24</sup> suvaṇṇapātiyā parihīno 'mhi, mahājānikaro vata me ayaṃ<sup>25</sup>“<sup>26</sup> 'ti saṇjātabalavasoko satim<sup>27</sup> paccupatthāpetum asak-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kena, C<sup>v</sup> ekena. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vīthi, C<sup>v</sup> -vīthi. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vīthi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bhūmim. <sup>5</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kahāpana-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -satagghana-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> attha kahāpane ca, C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> attha ca kahāpane. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kahāpane. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vāṇijo. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> puṇa gehā. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> naṃ? <sup>13</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits hi. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ayaṃ. <sup>16</sup> all three MSS. sati.



konto visānī<sup>1</sup> katvā attamo hatthagata kahāpane<sup>2</sup> e<sup>3</sup> eva  
bhandakaṇ ca gharadvāre yeva vikirivā nivāsana<sup>4</sup>pārūpanam  
pahāya<sup>5</sup> tulādandaṃ muggaraṃ katvā ādāya Bodhisattassa  
anupadaṃ pakkanto nadūtiraṃ gantvā Bodhisattaṃ gacchantam  
disvā „ambho<sup>6</sup> nāvika<sup>7</sup> nāvaṃ nivattehīti“ āha. Bodhisatto  
„mā nivattayīti“ paṭisedheti. Itarassāpi Bodhisattaṃ gac-  
chantam passantassa passantassa balavasoko udapādi. Hodayaṃ  
uṇhaṃ ahosi, mukhato lohitaṃ uggañchi, vāpikaddamo viya  
hodayaṃ phali. So Bodhisatte āghātaṃ bandhitvā tatth<sup>8</sup> eva  
jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Idaṃ paṭhamam Devadattassa Bodhi-  
satte āghātabandhanaṃ. Bodhisatto dānādini puñṇāni karitvā  
yathākammaṃ agamāsi.

Sammāsambuddho imaṃ dhamma<sup>9</sup>desanaṃ kathetvā abhisambuddho  
va imaṃ gāthaṃ kathesi:

Idha ce hi naṃ virādhesi saddhammassa niyāmatam  
ciraṃ tvaṃ anutapessasi Serivāyaṃ va vāṇijo ti. 3.

Tattha idha ce hi naṃ virādhesi saddhammassa niyāmatam ti  
imasmim sāsane etaṃ saddhammassa niyāmatasamkhātam<sup>10</sup> sotāpattimaggaṃ virādhesi  
yadi virādhesi viriyaṃ ossajanto nādhigacchasi na paṭilabhasīti attho, ciraṃ  
tvaṃ anutapessasi evaṃ sante tvaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ socanto pari-  
devanto anutapessasi, athavā ossatthaviriyatāya ariyamaggaṃ virādhitattā dīgha-  
rattaṃ nirayādīsu<sup>11</sup> uppanno nānappakārāni dukkhāni anubhavanto anutapessasi  
kilamissasīti<sup>12</sup>, ayam ettha attho; kathaṃ: Serivāyaṃ va vāṇijo<sup>13</sup> ti, Serivā  
ti evaṇnāmako 'yam, vā 'ti yathā, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā pubbe Serivā nāma  
vāṇijo satasahasasagghanikaṃ<sup>14</sup> suvaṇṇapātīm labhitvā tassa gahanaṭṭhāya<sup>15</sup> viriyaṃ  
akatvā tato parihīno anutappi evaṃ eva tvaṃ<sup>16</sup> pi imasmim sāsane paṭiyatta-  
suvaṇṇapātisadisāṃ ariyamaggaṃ ossatthaviriyatāya anadhigacchanto tato  
parihīno dīgharattaṃ anutappissasi<sup>17</sup>, sace pana viriyaṃ na ossajissasi<sup>18</sup> paṇḍita-  
vāṇijo suvaṇṇapātīm viya mama sāsane navavidham pi lokuttaradhammaṃ<sup>19</sup>  
paṭilabbhissasīti<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> visānī. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> kahāpane. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -pārūpanam pahāya. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>2</sup> amho. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup>  
nāvika. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>2</sup> nivattehīti corrected to nivatteyīti. <sup>7</sup> all three MSS. -tā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>2</sup>  
-disu. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>2</sup> kilamessasīti. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>2</sup> vāṇijo. <sup>11</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>2</sup> gahana-.  
<sup>13</sup> C<sup>2</sup> tvaṃ. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>2</sup> anutapissasi, C<sup>2</sup> anutappissasi corrected to anutapissasi.  
<sup>15</sup> C<sup>2</sup> ossajissasi. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>2</sup> lokuttaraṃ-. <sup>17</sup> all three MSS. -ssatīti.

Evam assa Satthā arahattena<sup>1</sup> kūṭam gaṇhanto imaṃ dhamma-desanaṃ dassetvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ossatthaviriyo bhikkhu aggaphale arahatte<sup>2</sup> patitthāsi.

Satthāpi dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghetvā jātakam samodhānetvā dassesi: „Tadā bālavānijo<sup>3</sup> Devadatto ahosi, paṇḍitavānijo aham eva ahosi“ ti desanaṃ nitthāpesi. Serivāṇijajātakam<sup>4</sup>.

#### 4. Cullakasetthijātaka.

Appakena pi medhāvīti. Imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahaṃ upanissāya Jīvakaṃbavane viharanto Cullapanthakatheraṃ ārabha kathesi. Tattha<sup>5</sup> Cullapanthakassa tāva nibbatti kathetabbā. Rājagahe kira dhanasetthikulassa dhītā attano dāsen' eva saddhiṃ santhavaṃ katvā „aṇṇe pi me imaṃ kammaṃ jāneyyūn“ ti bhītā evam āha: „amhehi imasmiṃ thāne vasitūni na sakkā, sace me mātāpitaro imaṃ dosaṃ jānissanti khaṇḍākhaṇḍaṃ karissanti, videsaṃ gantvā vasissāmā“ ti hatthasāraṃ ghetvā aggadvārena nikkhamitvā „yattha vā tattha vā aṇṇehi aṇṇanattthānaṃ gantvā vasissāmā“ ti ubbo pi agamaṃsu. Tesāṃ ekasmiṃ thāne vasantānaṃ saṃvāsam anvāya tassā kucchiyaṃ gabbho patitthāsi. Sā gabbhaparipākam āgamma sāmikena saddhiṃ mantesi: „gabbho me paripākam gato. nātibandhuvirahite ca thāne gabbhavutthānaṃ nāma ubhinnaṃ pi amhākaṃ dukkham eva, kulagehaṃ gacchāmā“ ti. So „ajja gacchāma, sve gacchāmā“ ti<sup>6</sup> divase<sup>7</sup> atikkāmesi. Sā cintesi: „ayaṃ bālo attano dosamahantatāya gantuṃ na ussahati, mātāpitaro nāma ekantahitā, ayaṃ gacchatu vā mā vā mayā gantuṃ vaṭṭatitī“<sup>8</sup>. Tasmīṃ gehā nikkhante gehaparikkharaṃ paṭisāmetvā attano kulagharaṃ gatabhāvaṃ anantaragehavāsīnaṃ<sup>9</sup> ārocetvā maggaṃ paṭipajji. Atha so puriso gharaṃ āgato taṃ adisvā<sup>10</sup> paṭivissake pucchitvā „kulagharaṃ gatā“ ti sutvā vegena anubandhitvā antarāmagge<sup>11</sup> sampāpuni. Tassāpi tatth' eva gabbhavutthānaṃ ahosi. So „kiṃ idaṃ bhadde“ ti pucchi. „Sāmi, eko putto jāto“ ti. „Idāni kiṃ karissāmā“ ti, „Yass' atthāya mayaṃ kulagharaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ kammaṃ antarā va nipphannaṃ“<sup>12</sup>, tattha gantvā kiṃ karissāma, nivattāmā“ ti dve pi ekacittā hutvā nivattiṃsu. Tassa ca dāraḥkassa panthe jātattā Panthako ti nāmaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> arahatte. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> arahattāni. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vānijo. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vānija-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits tattha. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> so ajja gacchāmā ti. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> divade. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vaddhatitī. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> antarageha-, C<sup>k</sup> anantaragehavāsīnaṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> disvā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> anantarā-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nippanno.

akāmsu. Tassā na cirass' eva aparo pi gabbho patiṭṭhahi. Sabbam purimanayen' eva vitthāretabbam. Tassa pi dārakassa panthe jātattā paṭhamajātassa Mahāpanthako ti nāmaṃ katvā itarassa Cullapanthako ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Te dve pi dārake gahetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānam eva āgatā. Tesam tattha vasantānaṃ ayaṃ Panthadārako aññe' dārake' cullapitā ti ayyako ti ayyakā ti<sup>3</sup> vadante' sutvā mātaraṃ pucchi: „amma aññe' dārakā cullapitā ti ayyako ti ayyakā ti<sup>5</sup> vadanti, amhākaṃ nātakā n' atthīti“. „Ama tāta, tumhākaṃ ettha nātakā n' atthi, Rājagahanagare pana<sup>6</sup> vo dhanaseṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> nāma ayyako, tattha tumhākaṃ bahuñātakā“ ti. „Kasmā tattha na gacchāma ammā“ ti. Sā attano agamanakāraṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> puttassa kathetvā puttesu punappuna kathentesu sāmikaṃ āha: „ime dārakā ativiya kilamenti. kiṃ no mātāpitāro disvā maṃsaṃ khādisanti, ehi dārakānaṃ ayyakakulāṃ dassemā“ ti. „Ahaṃ sammukhā va ṭhātum na sakkhissāmi, taṃ pana tattha nayissāmi“<sup>9</sup>. „Sādhū ayya, yena kenaci nayena dārakānaṃ ayyakakulam<sup>10</sup> eva dattum vaṭṭatīti“<sup>11</sup>. Dve pi janā dārake ādāya anupubbena Rājagahaṃ<sup>12</sup> patvā nagaradvāre<sup>13</sup> ekissā sālāya nivāsaṃ kappetvā dārakamātā dve dārake gahetvā<sup>14</sup> āgatabhāvaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ ārocāpesi. Te taṃ sāsanaṃ sutvā „saṃsāre carantānaṃ na putto dhītā<sup>15</sup> nāma n' atthi, te amhākaṃ mahāparādhikā, na sakkā tehi amhākaṃ cakkhupathe ṭhātum, ettakaṃ pana nāma dhanāṃ gahetvā dve pi janā phāsukaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā jīvantu, dārake<sup>16</sup> pana idha pesentū“ ti. Setṭhidhītā mātāpitūhi<sup>17</sup> pesitaṃ dhanāṃ gahetvā dārake āgatadūtānaṃ yeva hatthe datvā pesesi. Dārakā ayyakakule vaddhanti. Tesu Cullapanthako atidhāro, Mahāpanthako pana ayyakena saddhiṃ Dasabalassa dhammakathāṃ sotum gacchati. Tassa niccaṃ Satthu sammukhā dhammaṃ suṇantassa pabbajjāya cittaṃ nami. So ayyakaṃ āha: „sace tumhe sampatiṭṭhatha ahaṃ pabbajeyyan“ ti. „Kiṃ vadesi tāta, mayhaṃ sakalalokassāpi pabbajato taṃ eva<sup>18</sup> pabbajjā bhaddikā, sace sakkosi pabbajā tāta“ ti sampatiṭṭhitvā Satthu santikaṃ gato. Satthā „kiṃ mahāseṭṭhi dārako te laddho“ ti. „Āma bhante, ayaṃ dārako mayhaṃ nattā<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> aññe. <sup>2</sup> Ck dārako. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> cullapitā ayyako ayyakāti, C<sup>v</sup> cullapitāti ayyakoti ayyakati. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vadantesu. <sup>5</sup> Ck cullapitā ayyikoti ayyikāti, C<sup>s</sup> cullapitā ayyako ayyakāti, C<sup>v</sup> cullapitāti ayyakoti ayyakati. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits pana. <sup>7</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> āgamaṇa-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> na sakkhissāmi tvaṃ pana tattha nayissāmi, C<sup>v</sup> na sakkhissāmi taṃ pana nayissāmi. <sup>10</sup> Ck ayyakulam. <sup>11</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> vaddhatīti. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -gahaṃ. <sup>13</sup> Ck -dvārena. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ādāya. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>s</sup> repeats dhītā, C<sup>v</sup> na dhītā. <sup>16</sup> Ck dārako. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -pitūhi. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>s</sup> tameva. <sup>19</sup> Ck nattāṃ.

‘tumbhākam’ santike pabbajāmīti<sup>1</sup> āha<sup>2</sup>. Sathā aññataram<sup>3</sup> piṇḍa-cārikam ‘imam dārakam pabbājehīti’ ānāpesi<sup>4</sup>. Thero tassa taca-paṇcākakammaṭṭhānam ācikkhitvā pabbājesi. So bahum Buddhavacanānam uggaṇhitvā paripuṇṇavasso upasampadam labhi, upasampanno yonisomanasikāre kammaṃ karonto arahattam<sup>5</sup> pāpuṇi<sup>6</sup>. So jhānasukhena maggasukhena ca vītināmento cintesi: ‘sakkā nu kho imam sukham Cullapanthakassa dātun’ ti. Tato ayyakasetṭhissa santikam gantvā ‘mahāsetṭhi sace tumhe sampatiṇṇachatha aham Cullapanthakam pabbājeyyan’ ti āha. ‘Pabbājetha bhante’ ti. Thero Cullapanthakadārakam pabbājetvā dasasu sīlesu patitṭhāpesi. Cullapanthakasāmaṇero pabbajitvā va dandho ahosi,

Padumam yathā kokanadam sugandham  
pāto siyā phullam avitagandham  
Aṅgīrasam passa<sup>7</sup> virocamānam  
tapantam ādiccam iv’ antalikkhe ti

imam ekam gātham catuhi<sup>8</sup> māsehi gaṇhitum nāsakkhi. So kira Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle pabbajitvā paññavā<sup>9</sup> hutvā aññatarassa<sup>2</sup> dandhabhikkhuno uddesagahanakāle parihāsakejīm<sup>10</sup> akāsi. So bhikkhu tena parihāsenā<sup>10</sup> lajjito n’ eva uddesam gaṇhi na sajjhāyam akāsi. Tena kammenāyam pabbajitvā va<sup>11</sup> dandho jāto, gahitagahitam padam upari upari gaṇhantassa nassati, tassa imam eva gātham gahetum vāyaman-tassa cattāro māsā atikkantā. Atha nam Mahāpanthako āha: ‘Panthaka, tvaṃ imasmim sāsane abhabbo, catuhi<sup>7</sup> māsehi ekam gātham pi gahetum na sakkosi<sup>12</sup>, pabbajitakiccam pana tvaṃ katham matthakam pāpessasi, nikkhama ito viharā’ ti nikkadḍhi. Cullapanthako Buddha-sāsane sinehena gihibhāvam<sup>13</sup> na pattheti. Tasmīṃ ca kāle Mahāpanthako bhattuddesako hoti. Jivako Komārabhacco<sup>14</sup> bahum gandhamālam ādāya attano ambavanam gantvā Sathhāram piṇḍetvā dhanmam sutvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Dasabalam vanditvā Mahāpanthakam upasamkamitvā ‘kittakā bhante Satthu santike bhikkhū’ ti pucchi. ‘Pañcamattāni satānīti.’ ‘Sve bhante buddhapamukhāni pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya amhākam nivesane bhikkham gaṇhathā’ ti. ‘Upāsaka, Cullapanthako nāma dandho avirūḥidhammo<sup>15</sup>, tam tṭhapetvā sesānam nimantaṇam<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ck pabbajāmīti. <sup>2</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> aññā-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ānāpesi. <sup>4</sup> Ck arahattam. <sup>5</sup> Ck pāpuṇi. <sup>6</sup> Ck phassa. <sup>7</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>8</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> parihāsakejīm. <sup>9</sup> Ck -kejam, C<sup>v</sup> parihāsakellīm. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> parihāsenā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits va. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gahetumasakkosi. <sup>13</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> gihī-. <sup>14</sup> Ck -bhaṇḍo. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>v</sup> avirulhi-. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nimantaṇam.

paṭicchāmiti“ therō āha. Tam sutvā Cullapanthako cintesi: „thero ettakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ nimantaṇaṃ paṭicchanto maṃ bāhiraṃ katvā paṭicchati, nissamsayaṃ mayhaṃ bhātikassa mayi cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhinnaṃ bhavissati, kiṃ dāni mayhaṃ iminā sāsanaena, gihī hutvā dānādāni puṇṇāni<sup>2</sup> karonto jīvissāmiti“ so punadvase pāto va „gihī bhavissāmiti“ pāyāsi. Satthā paccūsakāle yeva lokāṃ olovento imaṃ kāraṇaṃ disvā paṭhamataraṃ gantvā Cullapanthakassa gamanamagge dvāra-kotṭhake caṃkamanto aṭṭhāsi. Cullapanthako gharā nikkhamanto Satthāraṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā vandi. Atha naṃ Satthā „kahaṃ pana tvaṃ Cullapanthaka imāya velāya gacchasīti“ āha. „Bhātā maṃ bhante nikkadḍhati, tenāhaṃ vibbhamitūṃ gacchāmiti“. „Cullapanthaka, tava pabbajjā nāma mama santakā, bhātārā nikkadḍhito kasmā mama santikaṃ nāgañchi, ehi kin te gihibhāvena<sup>3</sup>, mama santike bhavissasīti“ Cullapanthakaṃ ādāya gantvā gandhakuṭipamukhe nisīdāpetvā „Cullapanthaka puratthābhimukho hutvā imaṃ pilotikaṃ rajoharaṇaṃ rajoharaṇaṃ ti parimajjanto idh<sup>4</sup> eva bohīti“ iddhiyā abhisamkhaṭaṃ parisuddhaṃ pilotikaṃ datvā kāle ārocite bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Jivakassa gehaṃ gantvā paṇṇattāsane<sup>5</sup> nisīdi. Cullapanthako<sup>6</sup> pi suriyaṃ olovento tam<sup>7</sup> pilotikakhaṇḍaṃ rajoharaṇaṃ rajoharaṇaṃ ti parimajjanto nisīdi. Tassa tam pilotikakhaṇḍaṃ parimajjantassa parimajjantassa kiliṭṭhaṃ ahosi. Tato cintesi: „idaṃ pilotikakhaṇḍaṃ ativiya<sup>8</sup> parisuddhaṃ, imaṃ pana attabhāvaṃ nissāya purimapakatīṃ vijahitvā evaṃ kiliṭṭhaṃ jātaṃ, aniccā vata saṃkhārā“ ti khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapento vipassanaṃ vaddhesi. Satthā Cullapanthakassa<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ vipassanaṃ<sup>10</sup> ārūhaṇaṃ ti natvā „Cullapanthaka<sup>11</sup>, tvaṃ etaraṃ pilotikakhaṇḍaṃ eva saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ rajaraṇjitaṃ<sup>12</sup> jātaṃ ti mā saṇṇaṃ kari, abbhantare pana<sup>13</sup> te rāgarajādāyo atthi, te harāhīti“ vatvā obhāsaṃ vissajjetvā purato nisinna viya paṇṇāyamānarūpo<sup>14</sup> hutvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇu<sup>15</sup> vuccati,  
rāgass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajo ti;  
etaṃ rajaṃ vippajahitvā bhikkhavo  
viharanti te vigataraḷassa sāsane.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nissamsayaṃ mayi bhātikassa cittaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> puṇṇāni. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gihī-.  
<sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṇṇatte āsane, C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṇṇattāsane. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> cūla-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ati.  
<sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vipassanā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> rajaṇjitaṃ corrected to raṇjitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits pana.  
<sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṇṇā-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> reṇu.

Doso rajo -pe-.

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇu<sup>1</sup> vuccati,  
mohass' etaṃ adbhavanāṃ rajo ti;  
etaṃ rajam vippajahitvā bhikkhavo  
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne Cullapanthako<sup>2</sup> saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam<sup>3</sup> pāpuni<sup>4</sup>,  
Paṭisambhidāhi 'yev' assa tīni<sup>5</sup> Pitakāni āgamiṃsu<sup>6</sup>. So kira pubbe  
rājā hutvā nagaram padakkhiṇam karonto<sup>7</sup> nalātato sede muñcante<sup>8</sup>  
parisuddhena sātakena nalātantaṃ puñji<sup>9</sup>. Sātako kiliṭṭho ahoṣi. So  
„imaṃ sarīraṃ nissāya evarūpo parisuddho sātako pakatiṃ jahitvā  
kiliṭṭho jāto, aniccā vata saṃkhāra<sup>10</sup> ti aniccasaññaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṭilabhi, tena  
kāraṇen' assa rajoharaṇam eva paccayo jāto. Jīvako pi kho<sup>11</sup> Komāra-  
bhacco<sup>12</sup> Dasabalassa dakkhiṇodakam upanāmesi. Satthā „nanu Jīvaka  
vihāre bhikkhū<sup>13</sup> atthīti<sup>14</sup> hatthena pattaṃ pidahi. Mahāpanthako  
„nanu bhante vihāre n' atthi bhikkhū ti<sup>14</sup> āha. Satthā „atthi Jivakā<sup>15</sup>  
'ti āha. Jivako „tena hi bhāṇe<sup>15</sup> gaccha<sup>16</sup>, vihāre bhikkhūnaṃ atthi-  
bhāvaṃ vā natthibhāvaṃ vā jānāhīti<sup>16</sup> purisaṃ pesesi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe  
Cullapanthako<sup>17</sup> „mayhaṃ bhātiko 'vihāre bhikkhū n' atthīti<sup>17</sup> bhaṇati,  
vihāre<sup>17</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ atthibhāvaṃ assa pakāsaṃ sāmīti<sup>18</sup> sakalaṃ amba-  
vanaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ nēva<sup>18</sup> pūresi. Ekacce bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ  
karonti, ekacce rajanakammaṃ<sup>19</sup>, ekacce sajjhāyaṃ karontīti evaṃ  
aññamaññaṃ<sup>20</sup> asadisam bhikkhusahassaṃ māpesi. So puriso vihāre  
bahū bhikkhū disvā nivattitvā „ayya sakalaṃ ambavanaṃ bhikkhūhi  
paripunṇaṃ<sup>21</sup> ti Jivakassa ārocesi. Thero pi kho tatth' eva<sup>21</sup>

„Sahassakkhattuṃ attānaṃ nimminivāna Panthako  
nisīdi ambavane ramme yāva kālappavedanā<sup>22</sup> ti.

Atha Satthā<sup>23</sup> taṃ purisaṃ āha: „vihāraṃ gantvā 'Satthā Cullapanthakam<sup>23</sup>  
nāma pakkosati<sup>24</sup> vadehīti<sup>24</sup>. Tena gantvā tathā vutte „ahaṃ Culla-  
panthako<sup>25</sup> ahaṃ Cullapanthako<sup>26</sup> ti mukhasahassaṃ utthahi. Puriso  
gantvā „sabbe pi kira bhante Cullapanthakā<sup>27</sup> yeva nāma<sup>28</sup> 'ti āha.  
„Tena hi tvaṃ gantvā yo 'ahaṃ Cullapanthako<sup>29</sup> ti paṭhamam vadati

<sup>1</sup> Ck renu. <sup>2</sup> Ck Cv cūla-. <sup>3</sup> Cc arahattani. <sup>4</sup> Ck pāpuni. <sup>5</sup> Ck tīni. <sup>6</sup> Ck agamiṃsu. <sup>7</sup> Cc karonte. <sup>8</sup> Cc muccante. <sup>9</sup> Cv puñji corrected to puñchi. <sup>10</sup> Ck Cv -saññaṃ. <sup>11</sup> Ck omits kho. <sup>12</sup> Ck -bhaṇḍo corrected to -bhacco? Cv -bhaddho. <sup>13</sup> Cc bhikkhu. <sup>14</sup> Cc vihāre bhikkhū natthīti. <sup>15</sup> Cc bhante. <sup>16</sup> Ck repeats gaccha. <sup>17</sup> Cc adds natthi. <sup>18</sup> Ck Cv bhikkhūnaṃ nēva. <sup>19</sup> Cc rajatakammaṃ? <sup>20</sup> Cv aññamaññaṃ. <sup>21</sup> Ck nattheva. <sup>22</sup> Ck cūla-, Cv cūla-. <sup>23</sup> Ck Cv cūla-.

taṃ hatthe gaṇha, avasesā antaradhāyissantīti<sup>1</sup>. So tathā akāsi. Tāvad eva saḥassamattā bhikkhū antaradhāyimsu. Thero gatena purisena saddhim agamāsi. Satthā bhattākeccapariyosāne Jivakam āmantesi: „Jivaka, Cullapanthakassa<sup>1</sup> pattani gaṇha. ayaṇ<sup>2</sup> te anumodanam karissatīti<sup>3</sup>. Jivako tathā akāsi. Thero sihanādaṃ nadanto<sup>3</sup> taruṇasiho viya tihi Piṭakehi saṃkhobhetvā anumodanam akāsi. Satthā utthāyāsana<sup>4</sup> bhikkhusaṃghaparivāro vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhūhi vatte dassite utthāyāsana<sup>4</sup> gandhakuṭipamukhe thatvā bhikkhusaṃghassa Sugatovādaṃ datvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ uyyojetvā surabhogandhavāsitaṃ<sup>4</sup> gandhakuṭiṃ pavisitvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ upagato. Atha sāyaṇhasamaye dhammasabbhāyaṃ bhikkhū ito c' ito ca samosaritvā rattakambalasāṇiṃ parikkhipantā viya nisīditvā Satthu guṇakathaṃ ārabhiṃsu: „āvuso. Mahāpanthako Cullapanthakassa ajjhāsayaṃ ajānanto 'catulhi<sup>5</sup> māsehi ekam gāthaṃ gaṇhituṃ na sakkoti, dandho ayaṇ<sup>6</sup> ti vihārā nikkaddhi, Sammāsambuddho pana attano anuttaradhammārājatāya ekasmiṃ yev' assa antarabhatte saha paṭisambhidāya<sup>6</sup> arahattaṃ adāsi, tiṇi Piṭakāni paṭisambhidāhi yeva āgatāni<sup>7</sup>, aho Buddhānaṃ balan<sup>8</sup> nāma mahantan<sup>9</sup> ti. Atha Bhagavā dhammasabbhāyaṃ imaṃ kathāpavattinī nātvā „ajja mayā gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti<sup>10</sup>. Buddhaseyyāya utthāya surattadupattāṃ nivāsetvā vijjullatā viya kāyabandhanam bandhitvā rattakambalasadisam Sugatamahācivaram pārupitvā<sup>10</sup> surabhogandhakuṭito nikkhamma mattavaravāraṇasihavikkantavilāsena<sup>11</sup> anantāya Buddhalīhāya dhammasabbhāyaṃ gantvā alaṃkatamaṇḍapamajjhe supaññattavarabuddhāsanaṃ<sup>12</sup> abhiruyha chabbaṇṇabuddharasmiyo vissajjento aṇṇavakuccim obhāsayaṃāno Yugandharamatthake bālasuriyo viya āsanamajjhe nisīdi. Sammāsambuddhe pana āgatamatte bhikkhusaṃgho katham pacchinditvā tuṇhi aho. Satthā mudukena mettacittena parisam oloketvā „ayaṃ parisā ativiya sobhati, ekassa<sup>13</sup> pi hatthakukkuccaṃ vā pādakukkuccaṃ vā ukkāsitasaddo vā khipitasaddo vā n' atthi, sabbe p' ime Buddha-gāravena sagāravā Buddhatejena tajjitā mayi āyukappam pi akathetvā nisinne paṭhamam katham samutthāpetvā na kathesaanti, kathāsamutthāpanavattan nāma mayā va jānitabbaṃ, aham eva paṭhamam kathessāmiti<sup>14</sup> madhurena brahmassarena bhikkhū āmantetvā „kāya nu 'ttha

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> cullapanthassa. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> ayaṇ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> nadantena. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>4</sup> surabhogandhavāsavāsitaṃ, C<sup>5</sup> surabhogandhavāsamāsitaṃ. <sup>5</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>6</sup> paṭisambhidāhi. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>7</sup> paṭisambhidāyeva āgatā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>8</sup> balan. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>9</sup> vaddhatīti, C<sup>10</sup> vaddhatīti. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>10</sup> pārupitvā? <sup>11</sup> C<sup>11</sup> mattavāraṇa-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>12</sup> C<sup>13</sup> supaññatta-. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>13</sup> phassa.

bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā<sup>1</sup> ti āha. „Bhante, na mayam imasmim thāne nisinnā aññam tiracchānakatham kathema, tumhākaṃ yeva pana gune vaṇṇayamānā<sup>2</sup> nisinn<sup>3</sup> amhā“ ti. „āvuso, Mahāpanthako Cullapanthakassa ajjhāsayaṃ ajānanto -pe- aho Buddhānaṃ balam nāma mahantaṃ“ ti. Satthā bhikkhūnaṃ katham sutvā „bhikkhave, Cullapanthako maṃ nissāya idāni tāva dhammesu dhammamahantatāṃ patto, pubbe pana maṃ nissāya bhogesu. pi bhogamahantatāṃ pāpuṇīti“ āha. Bhikkhū tass<sup>4</sup> atthassa āvibhāvattamaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yācimsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākataṃ akāsi:

Atīte Kāsiratthe Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto setthikule nibbattitvā vayappatto setthit-thānaṃ labhitvā Cullakasetthi<sup>5</sup> nāma ahoṣi. So paṇḍito vyatto sabbanimittāni jānāti. So ekadivasaṃ rājūpatthānaṃ gacchanto antaravithiyaṃ matamūsikaṃ disvā taṃkhaṇe nak-khattaṃ samānetvā idam āha: „sakkā<sup>6</sup> cakkhumatā kulaputtena imaṃ unduraṃ gahetvā dārābharāṇaṃ vā<sup>7</sup> kātuṃ kammante ca<sup>8</sup> payojetuṃ“ ti. Aññataraṃ duggatakulaputto taṃ setthissa vacanaṃ sutvā „nāyaṃ ajānitvā<sup>9</sup> kathessatīti“ mūsikaṃ gahetvā ekasmiṃ āpane<sup>10</sup> biḷālāssa<sup>11</sup> atthāya datvā kākaṇikaṃ<sup>12</sup> labhi. Tāya kākaṇikāya<sup>13</sup> phāṇitaṃ<sup>14</sup> gahetvā ekena kuṭena pāṇiyaṃ<sup>15</sup> gaṇhi. So araññato<sup>16</sup> āgacchante mālākāre<sup>17</sup> disvā thokaṃ thokaṃ phāṇitakhaṇḍaṃ<sup>18</sup> datvā ulumkena pāṇiyaṃ<sup>19</sup> adāsi. Te tassa ekekaṃ pupphamuṭṭhiṃ adāmsu. So tena pupphamūlena punadivase pi phāṇitaṃ<sup>20</sup> ca pāṇiyaghaṭaṃ ca gahetvā pupphārā-mam eva gato. Tassa taṃ divasaṃ mālākārā<sup>21</sup> adḍhacitake<sup>22</sup> pupphagacche datvā agamaṃsu. So na cirassa<sup>23</sup> eva iminā upāyena attha kahāpane labhi. Puna ekasmiṃ vātavutthidivase rājuyyāne bahū<sup>24</sup> sukkhadaṇḍakā ca sākā ca palāsaṃ ca vātena patitaṃ hoti. Uyyānapālo chaḍḍetuṃ<sup>25</sup> upāyaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vippakathā, C<sup>v</sup> vippakathā corrected to vippakatā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vaṇṇayamānā.

<sup>3</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sakkā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kammantena. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ajānetva. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> āpane. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> kākaṇi-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> phāṇitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pāṇiyaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> pāṇiyaṃ. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> añña-sotā, C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> araṇṇato. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mālākāre. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> phāṇita-. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pāṇiyaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> C<sup>s</sup> phāṇitaṃ. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mālākārā. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vitake, C<sup>s</sup> -mitake. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bahū.

<sup>19</sup> C<sup>s</sup> jaḍḍetuṃ, C<sup>k</sup> chaḍḍetuṃ.



passati. So tattha gantvā „sace imāni dārupaṇṇāni mayhaṃ dassasi ahan' te imāni sabbāni niharissāmīti“ uyyānapālāni āha. So „gaṇha ayyā“ 'ti sampaticchi. Cullantevāsiko dāra-kānaṃ keḷimaṇḍalaṃ<sup>1</sup> gantvā phāṇitaṃ<sup>2</sup> datvā muhuttēna sab-bāni dārupaṇṇāni niharāpetvā uyyānadvāre rāsiṃ kāresi<sup>3</sup>. Tada rājakumbhakāro rājakulānaṃ bhājanānaṃ pacanatthāya dārūni pariyesamāno uyyānadvāre tāni disvā tassa hatthato vikkinitvā gaṇhi. Tam divasaṃ Cullantevāsiko dāruvikkayena soḷasa kahāpaṇe cātiādini ca pañca bhājanāni<sup>4</sup> labhi. So catuvīsatiyā kahāpanesu jātesu „atthi ayaṃ upāyo mayhaṃ“ ti nagaradvārato avidūratthāne ekaṃ pāṇiyacātiṃ<sup>5</sup> thapetvā pañcasate tiṇahārake pāṇiyena upatthahi. Te āhaṃsu: „tvaṃ samma amhākaṃ bahūpakāro<sup>6</sup>, kiṃ' te karomā“ ti. So „mayhaṃ kicce uppanne karissathā“ 'ti vatvā ito c' ito ca<sup>7</sup> vicaranto thalapatha-kammikena ca jalapathakammikena<sup>8</sup> ca saddhiṃ mittasanthavaṃ akāsi. Tassa thalapathakammiko „sve<sup>9</sup> imaṃ nagaraṃ assa-vāṇijako<sup>10</sup> pañca assasatāni gahetvā āgamissatīti“ ācikkhi. So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tiṇahārake āha: „ajja mayhaṃ ekekaṃ tiṇakalāpaṃ detha, mayā ca tiṇe avikkite<sup>11</sup> attano tiṇaṃ mā vikkīnathā“ ti. Te „sādhū“ 'ti sampaticchitvā pañca tiṇa-kalāpasatāni āharitvā tassa ghare pātayimsu. Assavāṇijo<sup>12</sup> sakalanagare assānaṃ tiṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> alabhivā tassa sahasaṃ datvā taṃ tiṇaṃ gaṇhi. Tato katipāhaccayena tassa<sup>14</sup> jalapatha-kammikasaḥāyako ārocesi: „paṭṭanaṃ mahānāvā āgatā“ ti. So „atthi ayaṃ upāyo“ ti atthahi kahāpaṇehi sabbaparivāra-sampannaṃ<sup>15</sup> tāvakālikāṃ<sup>16</sup> rathaṃ gahetvā mahantena yasena nāvapaṭṭanaṃ gantvā ekaṃ aṅgulimuddikaṃ nāvāya saccakāraṃ datvā avidūratthāne sāṇiṃ parikkhipāpetvā nisinno purise āṇāpesi: „bāhirato vāṇijesu<sup>17</sup> āgatesu tatiyena pāṭihārena<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C° ahaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C° keḷi-, C° keḷimaṇḍalaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C° phāni-. <sup>4</sup> C° karesi. <sup>5</sup> C° omits pañca bhājanāni. <sup>6</sup> C° C° bahū upakāro. <sup>7</sup> C° kiṃ. <sup>8</sup> C° omits ca. <sup>9</sup> C° jala-kammikena. <sup>10</sup> C° ssa. <sup>11</sup> C° -vāni-. <sup>12</sup> C° C° avikkite. <sup>13</sup> C° C° cāriṃ. <sup>14</sup> C° C° ssa. <sup>15</sup> C° -parivāra-. <sup>16</sup> C° -kālikāṃ. <sup>17</sup> C° pāṭihāriyena.

ārocethā<sup>1</sup> 'ti. „Nāvā āgatā<sup>2</sup> ti sutvā Bārānasito satamattā<sup>3</sup> vāñijā „bhaṇḍam gahāmā<sup>4</sup> 'ti āgaminisu. „Bhaṇḍam tumhe na labhissatha, asukatṭhāne nāma mahāvāñijena saccakāro dinno<sup>5</sup> ti. Te tañ<sup>6</sup> sutvā tassa santikam āgatā. Pādamūlikapurisā purimasāññāvasena tatiyena pāṭihārena tesam<sup>7</sup> āgatabhāvam ārocesum. Te satamattāpi<sup>8</sup> vāñijā ekekam sahasam datvā tena saddhim nāvāya pattikā hutvā puna ekekam sahasam datvā pattim vissajjāpetvā bhaṇḍam attano santikam akāmsu. Cullantevāsiko dve sataśassāni gahitvā Bārānasim āgantvā „kātāññunā<sup>9</sup> bhavitum<sup>10</sup> vattatīti<sup>11</sup> ekam sataśassam gahāpetvā<sup>12</sup> Cullakasetṭhissa samīpam gato. Atha nam setṭhi<sup>13</sup> „kin te tāta katvā idam dhanam laddhan<sup>14</sup> ti pucchi. So „tumhe<sup>15</sup> katti-  
tanpāye ṭhatvā catumāsabbhantaren<sup>16</sup> eva laddhan<sup>17</sup> ti mata-  
mūsikam ādim katvā sabbam vatthum katesi. Cullamahāsetṭhi<sup>18</sup> tassa vacanam sutvā „na dāni evarūpam dāraṇam parasantakam kātum vattatīti<sup>19</sup> vayappattam dhītarāni datvā sakalakutumbassa sāmikam akāsi<sup>20</sup>. So setṭhino accayena tasmini nagare setṭhit-  
ṭhanam labhi. Bodhisatto pi yathākamman agamāsi.

Sammāsambuddho pi imam dhammadesanam kathetvā abhisambuddho va imam gātham katesi:

Appakena pi medhāvi<sup>21</sup> pābhatena vicakkhaṇo  
samutṭhāpeti attānam aṇum aggīva santhaman ti. 4.

Tattha appakena pīti thokenāpi parittakenāpi, medhāvīti paññavā<sup>22</sup>, pābhatenā 'ti bhaṇḍamūlena, vicakkhaṇo ti vohāraṇakusalā<sup>23</sup>, samutṭhāpeti attānam ti mahantaṁ dhanam ca yasaṁ ca<sup>24</sup> uppādetvā tattha attānam santhāpeti<sup>25</sup> patiṭṭhāpeti, yathā kim: aṇum aggīva santhaman, yathā paṇḍito puriso parittam aggim anukkamena gomayacūṇṇādīni pakkhipitvā mukhavātena<sup>26</sup> dhamanto samutṭhāpeti vadḍheti mahantaṁ aggikkhandham karoti evam eva paṇḍito thokam pi pābhatam labhitvā nānūpāyehi payojetvā dhanam ca yasaṁ ca<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sattamattā, C<sup>v</sup> sattamattāni. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sam. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits tesam. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sakamattāpi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kātāññunā? <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bhāvitum. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gahāpetvā. <sup>8</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>9</sup> so all three MSS. instead of tumhehi? <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaddhatīti. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adāsi, C<sup>v</sup> ādāsi. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> medhāvi. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paññavā. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vohāraṇa kusalo. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> mahantaṁ dhanasañcayan. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>k</sup> samṭhāpeti. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sukhavātena. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dhanasañcayāna, C<sup>k</sup> omits yasaṁ ca.

vaddheti vaddhetvā ca pana tattha attānaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti, tāya eva va pana dhanayasamahantatāya attānaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, abhiññātāṃ<sup>1</sup> pākātaṃ karotiti attho.

Iti Bhagavā „bhikkhave. Cullapanthako maṃ nissāya idāni dhammesu dhammamahantatāṃ patto, pubbe pana bhogesu pi bhoga-mahantatāṃ pāpuṇīti“.

Evam imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ dassetvā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghatetvā jātakāṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Cullantevāsiko Cullapanthako ahoṣi, Cullakamahāsetṭhi<sup>2</sup> pana ahaṃ eva ahoṣin“ ti desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Cullakasetṭhi<sup>3</sup> jātakāṃ<sup>3</sup>.

### 5. Taṇḍulanālijātaka.

Kim agghati taṇḍulanālikā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Lāludāyittheraṃ<sup>4</sup> ārabha kathesi. Tasmim samaye āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto saṃghassa bhattuddesako hoti. Tasmim pāto va salākabhattāni uddisamāne<sup>5</sup> Udāyittherassa<sup>6</sup> kadāci varabhattaṃ pāpuṇāti<sup>7</sup> kadāci lāmakabhattāni. So lāmakabhattassa pattadivase salākaggam<sup>8</sup> ākulam karoti: „kim Dabbo va<sup>9</sup> salākam dātum jānāti, amhe na jānāma“ ti<sup>10</sup> vadati. Tasmim salākaggam ākulam karonte „handa dāni tvaṃ eva salākā dehīti“ salākapaṇṇam adāmsu. Tato paṭṭhāya so saṃghassa salākam adāsi, dadanto pana idam varabhattaṃ ti vā lāmakabhattāni ti vā asukavassagge varabhattaṃ ṭhitam asukavassagge lāmakabhattāni ti vā na jānāti, ṭhitikam karonto pi asukavassagge ṭhitikā ti na sallakkheti, bhikkhūnaṃ ṭhitavelāya imasmim ṭhāne ayaṃ ṭhitikā ṭhitā imasmim ṭhāne<sup>11</sup> ayaṃ ti bhūmiyaṃ vā bhittiyaṃ vā lekhaṃ kaddhati<sup>12</sup>. Punadivase salākagge bhikkhū mandatarā vā honti bahutarā vā, tesu mandataresu lekhaṃ heṭṭhā hoti bahutaresu upari, so ṭhitikam ajānanto lekhasāññāya<sup>13</sup> salākam deti. Atha naṃ bhikkhū „āvuso Udāyi<sup>14</sup> lekhaṃ nāma heṭṭhā vā hoti<sup>15</sup> upari vā, varabhattaṃ pana asukavassagge ṭhitam lāmakabhattāni asukavassagge“ ti āhaṃsu. So bhikkhū<sup>16</sup> paṭippharanto „yadi evam ayaṃ lekhaṃ kasmā evam ṭhitā, kim ahaṃ tumbhākaṃ saddahāmi, imissā lekhaṃ saddahāmi“ vadati. Atha naṃ daharā ca sāmaṇerā<sup>17</sup> ca „āvuso

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> abhiññātāni. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> cullasetṭhi-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> lāludāyittheraṃ, C<sup>v</sup> lāludāyittheraṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> uddisamāno. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> udāyittherassa. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pāpuṇi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> salākabhattāni. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits va, C<sup>v</sup> dabbam va. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> adds pi. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits ayaṃ . . ṭhāne. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kaddheti. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -saññāya. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> udāyi. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits hoti. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sāmaṇerā.

Lālundāyi<sup>1</sup>, tayi salākā<sup>2</sup> dente bhikkhū lābhena parihāyanti, na tvaṃ dātuṃ anucchaviko, niggaçcha ito<sup>3</sup> ti salākaggato nikkaddhimsu. Tasmim̐ khañe salākagge mahantaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. Taṃ sutvā Satthā Anandattheraṃ<sup>4</sup> pucchi: „Ananda, salākagge mahantaṃ kolāhalaṃ, kiṃsaddo nāṃ<sup>5</sup> eso<sup>6</sup> ti. Thero Tathāgatassa taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. „Ananda, na idāṃ<sup>7</sup> eva Udāyi<sup>8</sup> attano bālatāya paresaṃ lābhahāniṃ karoti, pubbe pi akāsi yevā<sup>9</sup> ti āha. Thero tass<sup>10</sup> atthassa āvibhāvattamaṃ Bhagavantam̐ yāci. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṇaṃ akāsi:

Atīte Kāsiratthe Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahma datto rājā ahoṣi. Tadā amhākaṃ Bodhisatto tassa agghakārako ahoṣi, hatthiassādini c<sup>1</sup> eva maṇisuvannādini ca agghāpeti, agghāpetvā bhaṇḍasāmikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhaṇḍanurūpaṃ eva mūlaṃ dāpesi. Rājā pana luddho hoti, so lobhapakatiyā<sup>3</sup> evaṃ cintesi: „ayaṃ agghāpanako evaṃ agghāpento na cirass<sup>4</sup> eva mama gehe dhanam̐ parikkhayaṃ gamissati<sup>5</sup>, aññaṃ<sup>6</sup> agghāpanakaṃ karissāmīti<sup>7</sup> so sihapañjaraṃ ugghāṭetvā rājaṇaṇaṃ olokeno ekaṃ gāmika-manussaṃ lolabālaṃ rājaṇaṇena gacchantam̐ disvā, „esa mayhaṃ agghāpanakakammaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissatīti<sup>8</sup> taṃ pakkosāpetvā „sakkhissasi bhaṇe amhākaṃ agghāpanakakammaṃ<sup>9</sup> kātun<sup>10</sup> ti āha. „Sakkhissāmi devā<sup>11</sup> ti. Rājā attano dhanarakkhaṇatthāya<sup>12</sup> taṃ bālaṃ agghāpanakakamme<sup>13</sup> ṭhapesi. Tato paṭṭhāya so bālo hatthiassādini agghāpento agghaṃ hāpetvā yathāruciyā<sup>14</sup> katheti, tassa ṭhānantare ṭhitattā yaṃ so katheti taṃ eva mūlaṃ hoti. Tasmim̐ kāle uttarāpathato eko assavāṇijo<sup>15</sup> pañca assasatāni ānesi. Rājā taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā asse agghāpesi. So pañcannaṃ assasatānaṃ ekaṃ taṇḍulanālikaṃ<sup>16</sup> agghaṃ akāsi, katvā ca pana „assavāṇijassa<sup>17</sup> ekaṃ taṇḍulanālikaṃ<sup>18</sup> dethā<sup>19</sup> ti vatvā asse assa-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> lālundāyi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> salākā corrected to salāke. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ānandattheraṃ. <sup>4</sup> so all three MSS. instead of gamessati? <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sāmikānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -pakatitāya. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aññaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> agghapanika-, C<sup>v</sup> agghāpanika-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -rakkhana-. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> agghāpaniyakamme, C<sup>v</sup> agghāpaniyakamme. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -rūciyā. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vāṇijo. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -nālikaṃ. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vāṇijassa.

sālāyaṃ saṅṭhāpesi. Assavāṇijo<sup>1</sup> porāṇakaagghāpanikassa<sup>2</sup> santikaṃ gantvā taṃ pavattim ārocetvā „idāni kiṃ kattabban“ ti pucchi. So āha: „tassa purisassa lañcam<sup>3</sup> datvā evaṃ pucchatha: „ambhakaṃ tava assā ekaṃ taṇḍulanālikam<sup>4</sup> agghantīti“ nātam etaṃ, tumhe pana nissāya taṇḍulanāliya<sup>5</sup> agghaṃ jānitukāṃ amha<sup>6</sup>, sakkhissatha no rañño<sup>7</sup> santike thatvā ‘sā taṇḍulanālikā<sup>8</sup> idam nāma agghatīti’ vattun ti, sace ‘sakkomīti’ vadati taṃ gahetvā rañño<sup>9</sup> santikaṃ gacchatha, aham pi tattha āgamissāmīti“. Assavāṇijo<sup>1</sup> „sādhū“ ‘ti Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sampatiṇṇhitvā agghāpanikassa lañcam<sup>3</sup> datvā tam atthaṃ ārocāpesi. So lañcam<sup>3</sup> labhitvā va „sakkhissāmi taṇḍulanālim agghāpetun“ ti. „Tena hi gacchāma rājakulan“ ti taṃ ādāya rañño<sup>9</sup> santikaṃ agamāsi. Bodhisatto pi aññe pi bahuamaccā agamaṃsu. Assavāṇijo<sup>1</sup> rājānaṃ vanditvā „aham deva pañcannaṃ assasatānaṃ ekaṃ taṇḍulanālim<sup>9</sup> agghanabhāvaṃ jānim, ‘sā pana taṇḍulanāli kiṃ agghatīti’ agghāpanikaṃ puccha devā“ ‘ti. Rājā taṃ pavattim ajānanto „ambho agghāpanika pañca assasatāni kiṃ agghantīti“<sup>10</sup> pucchi. „Taṇḍulanālim<sup>9</sup> devā“ ti. „Hotu bhāṇe, pañca assasatāni<sup>11</sup> tava taṇḍulanālim<sup>12</sup> agghantu, sā pana kim agghati taṇḍulanālikā<sup>13</sup>“ ti pucchi. So bālapuriso „Bārāṇasim<sup>14</sup> santarabāhiraṃ agghati taṇḍulanālikā<sup>15</sup>“ ti āha. So kira pubbe rājānaṃ anuvattanto ekaṃ sālitaṇḍulanālim<sup>16</sup> assānaṃ agghaṃ<sup>17</sup> akāsi, puna vāṇijakassa<sup>18</sup> batthato lañcam<sup>3</sup> labhitvā tassā<sup>19</sup> taṇḍulanālikāya<sup>6</sup> Bārāṇasim<sup>14</sup> santarabāhiraṃ agghaṃ akāsi. Tadā pana Bārāṇasiyā pakāraparikkhepo dvādasayojaniko hoti, idam assā<sup>20</sup> antarabāhiraṃ<sup>21</sup> pana tiyojana-satikaratṭhaṃ<sup>22</sup>, iti so bālo evaṃ mahantaṃ Bārāṇasim<sup>23</sup> saantarabāhiraṃ<sup>24</sup> taṇḍulanālikāya<sup>6</sup> agghaṃ akāsi. Taṃ sutvā amaccā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vāṇijo. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> porāṇika-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> lañjam. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -nālīm, C<sup>v</sup> -nālikam. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> agghatīti, C<sup>s</sup> agghatīti corrected to agghantīti. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -nālī-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>s</sup> jānitum kāmamha. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rañño. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -nālīm. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> agghatīti. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -sata. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -nālīm. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -nālīkā. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> Bārāṇasi, C<sup>v</sup> Bārāṇasi corrected to Bārāṇasīm. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -nālīkā. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sālīm, C<sup>v</sup> -nālīm. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> agghim. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vāṇi-. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tassa. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> assa. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> antarambāhiraṃ. <sup>22</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -satikam. <sup>23</sup> C<sup>k</sup> Bārāṇasiyam. <sup>24</sup> C<sup>s</sup> mahantaṃ sā antaraṃ bāhiraṃ corrected to mahantaṃ Bārāṇasīm antarabāhiraṃ, C<sup>k</sup> saantarabāhiraṃ, C<sup>v</sup> antaraṃ sabāhiraṃ.

pāṇin<sup>1</sup> paharitvā hasamānā „mayam pubbe paṭhaviṃ ca rajjaṃ ca anagghan ti saññino<sup>2</sup> ahumha, evaṃ mahantaṃ kira sarāja-kam Bārāṇasirajjaṃ taṇḍulanālimattaṃ<sup>3</sup> agghati, aho agghāpanikassa paññāsampadā<sup>4</sup>, khaṃ ettakaṃ kālāṃ agghāpaniko viḥāsi, amhākaṃ rañño<sup>5</sup> eva anucchaviko“ ti parihāsaṃ akāmsu. Tasmiṃ kāle rājā lajjito taṃ bālāṃ nikkaddhāpetvā Bodhisattass<sup>6</sup> eva agghāpanikatthānaṃ adāsi. Bodhisatto pi yathā-kammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā dassetvā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakāṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā gāmika-bālaagghāpaniko Lāludāyi<sup>6</sup> ahosi, paṇḍitaagghāpaniko aham eva ahosi“ ti desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Taṇḍulanālijātakaṃ<sup>7</sup>.

### 6. Devadhammajātaka.

Hiriottappasampannā ti. Idam Bhagavā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ<sup>7</sup> bahubhaṇḍaṃ bhikkhūṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattvivāsi<sup>8</sup> kir<sup>9</sup> eko kuṭumbiko<sup>9</sup> bhariyāya kālakatāya pabbaji. So pabbajanto attano parivenaṃ<sup>10</sup> ca aggisālaṃ ca bhaṇḍagabbhaṃ ca kāretvā bhaṇḍagabbhaṃ sappitaṇḍulādihi pūretvā pabbaji, pabbajitvā pana attano dāse pakkosāpetvā yathārucitaṃ āhāraṃ pacāpetvā bhuñjati, bahuparikkhāro ca ahosi, rattiṃ aññaṃ<sup>11</sup> nivāsanaṃ pūrupanaṃ<sup>12</sup> hoti divā aññaṃ, viḥārapaccante vasati. Tass<sup>13</sup> ekadivasaṃ cīvarapaccattharaṇādini niharitvā<sup>13</sup> parivena<sup>14</sup> pattharitvā sukkhāpentassa sambahulā jānapadā bhikkhū senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā parivenaṃ gantvā cīvarādini disvā „kass<sup>15</sup> imāniti“ pucchimsu. So „mayham āvuso“ ti āha. „Āvuso idam pi cīvaraṃ idam pi cīvaraṃ idam pi nivāsanaṃ idam pi nivāsanaṃ idam pi<sup>15</sup> paccattharaṇaṃ<sup>16</sup> sabbaṃ tuyham evā“ ti. „Āma mayham evā“ ti. „Āvuso, Bhagavatā tīṇi<sup>17</sup> cīvarāni anuññātāni<sup>18</sup>, tvaṃ evaṃ appicchassa Buddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā evaṃ bahuparikkhāro jāto, ehi taṃ Dasabalassa santikaṃ nesaṃā“ ti taṃ ādāya Satthu santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Satthā disvā „kin nu kho bhik-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pāṇi, C<sup>s</sup> pāṇini. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> saññino. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -nālī-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paññā-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rañño. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -dāyi. 6. Cfr. Dasaratha-j. p. 39. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññataraṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -vāsi. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> kuṭumbiko corrected to kuṭumbiko, C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kuṭumbiko. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> parivenaṃ. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññaṃ. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits nivāsana. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -nādihi niharitvā. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> parivene. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits idam pi. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sapacca-. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ti. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> anuññātāni.

khave aniccamānakam yeva bhikkhum gahetvā<sup>1</sup> āgat' atthā<sup>2</sup> ti āha. „Bhante ayaṃ bhikkhu bahubhaṇḍo bahuparikkhāro“ ti. „Saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu bahubhaṇḍo“ ti. „Saccam Bhagavā“ ti. „Kasmā pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bahubhaṇḍo jāto, nanu ahaṃ appicchatāya santutthiṃ -pe- pavivekassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇaṃ vadāmīti“. So Satthu vacanaṃ sutvā kupito „iminā dāni nīharena carissāmīti“ pārupanaṃ chaddetvā<sup>3</sup> parisamajjhe ekacivaro atthāsi. Atha naṃ Satthā upatthambhayamāno „nanu tvaṃ bhikkhu pubbe hirottappa-gavesako<sup>4</sup> dakarakkhasakāle pi hirottappaṃ gavesamāno dvādasa saṃvaccharāni vihāsi, atha kasmā idāni evaṃgaruke Buddhasāsane pabbajitvā catuparisamajjhe pārupanaṃ chaddetvā<sup>5</sup> hirottappaṃ pahāya ḡhito sīti“. So Satthu vacanaṃ sutvā hirottappaṃ paccupatthāpetvā taṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Bhikkhū tass' atthassa āvibhāvattaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yācīmsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākataṃ akāsi:

Atite Kāsiratthe Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmaddatto rājā ahosi. Tadā Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiṃ kucchiṃsaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi<sup>6</sup>, tassa nāmagahaṇadivase Mahimsāsakumāro ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Tassa ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle rañño<sup>7</sup> añño pi putto jāto, tassa Candakumāro ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. Tassa pana ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle Bodhisattamātā kalam akāsi. Rājā aññaṃ<sup>8</sup> aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhāpesi. Sā rañño<sup>9</sup> piyā ahosi manāpā. Sā piyasamvāsam anvāya ekam puttāṃ vijāyi, Suriyakumāro ti tassa nāmaṃ akāmsu. Rājā puttāṃ disvā tutthacitto „bhadde puttassa te<sup>10</sup> varaṃ dammīti“ āha. Devī varaṃ icchitakāle gahetabbāṃ katvā ṭhāpesi. Sā putte vayappatte rājānaṃ āha: „devena mayhaṃ puttassa jātakāle varo dinno, puttassa me<sup>11</sup> rajjaṃ dehīti“. Rājā „mayhaṃ dve puttā aggikkhandhā viya jalamānā vicaranti, na sakkā tava puttassa rajjaṃ dātun“ ti paṭikkhipitvā taṃ punappuna<sup>12</sup> yācamānaṃ eva disvā „ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gaṇhitvā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> jaddhetvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> hirottappaṃgavesako. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> adds in the margin dasamāsaccayena puttāṃ vijāyi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rañño. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ne. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> add va. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> punappunā.

mayhaṃ puttānaṃ pāpakam pi cinteyyā<sup>1</sup> “ti putte pakkosā-  
petvā āha: „tātā, ahaṃ Suriyakumārassa jātakāle varaṃ  
adāsīm, idāni ’ssa mātā rajjaṃ yācati, ahaṃ tassa na dātukāmo,  
mātugāmo nāma pāpo, tumhākaṃ pāpakam pi cinteyya, tumhe  
araññaṃ<sup>2</sup> pavisitvā mam’ accayena kulasantake nagare rajjaṃ  
kareyyāthā<sup>3</sup> “ti kanditvā roditvā sīse cumbitvā uyyojesi. Te<sup>4</sup>  
pitarāṃ vanditvā pāsādā orohante rājaṅgaṇe<sup>5</sup> kīlamāno<sup>6</sup> Suriya-  
kumāro pi disvā taṃ kārāṇaṃ ñatvā „ahaṃ pi bhātikehi saddhiṃ  
gamissāmīti<sup>7</sup> “tehi saddhiṃ yeva nikkhami. Te Himavantaṃ  
pavisimsu. Bodhisatto maggā okkamma rukkhamaḷe nisīditvā  
Suriyakumārāṃ āmantesi: „tāta Suriya etaṃ saraṃ gantvā  
nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paduminipannehi<sup>8</sup> amhākaṃ pi pāṇīyaṃ  
ānehīti<sup>9</sup> “. Taṃ pana saraṃ Vessavaṇassa<sup>10</sup> santikā ekena<sup>11</sup>  
dakarakkhasena laddhaṃ hoti, Vessavaṇo<sup>12</sup> ca taṃ āha: „tha-  
petvā devadhammajānanake ye aññe<sup>13</sup> imaṃ saraṃ otaranti  
te khādituṃ labhasi, anotiṇṇe na labhasīti<sup>14</sup> “. Tato paṭṭhāya  
so rakkhaso ye taṃ saraṃ otaranti te devadhamme<sup>15</sup> pucchitvā  
ye na jānanti<sup>16</sup> te khādati. Atha kho Suriyakumāro taṃ saraṃ  
gantvā avīmaṃsitvā<sup>17</sup> va otari. Atha naṃ so rakkhaso gahetvā<sup>18</sup>  
„devadhammaṃ jānāsīti<sup>19</sup> “pucchi. So „devadhammā nāma  
Canda-Suriyā<sup>20</sup> “ti āha. Atha naṃ „tvam devadhamme na  
jānāsīti<sup>21</sup> “udakaṃ pavesetvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Bo-  
dhisatto pi taṃ cirāyantaṃ<sup>22</sup> disvā Candakumārāṃ pesesi.  
Rakkhaso taṃ pi gaṇhitvā „devadhamme jānāsīti<sup>23</sup> “pucchi.  
„Āma jānāmi, devadhammo nāma<sup>24</sup> “catasso disā<sup>25</sup> “ti. Rakkhaso  
„na tvam devadhamme jānāsīti<sup>26</sup> “taṃ pi gahetvā tatth’ eva  
ṭhapesi. Bodhisatto tasmim pi cirāyante „ekena antarāyena  
bhavitabban<sup>27</sup> “ti sayam tattha gantvā dvinnam pi otaraṇa-

<sup>1</sup> C\* araṇṇaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> āraṇṇa. <sup>2</sup> C\* kareyyathā. <sup>3</sup> C\* C<sup>o</sup> ne. <sup>4</sup> C\* C<sup>o</sup> rājaṅgaṇe.  
<sup>5</sup> C\* kīla-. <sup>6</sup> C\* -pannehi. C\* C<sup>o</sup> -nassa. <sup>7</sup> C\* eko. <sup>8</sup> C\* C<sup>o</sup> -no. <sup>9</sup> C\* añño, C<sup>o</sup> aññe. <sup>10</sup> C\* labbhasīti. <sup>11</sup> C\* -dhammesu. <sup>12</sup> C\* jānti. <sup>13</sup> C\* avīmaṃsitvā. <sup>14</sup> C\* gantvā. <sup>15</sup> C\* pitarāṃ cirāyantaṃ corrected to pitarāṃ atci-  
rāyantaṃ. <sup>16</sup> C\* adds in the margin cattāro dissati.



padavalañjaṃ<sup>1</sup> disvā „rakkhasapariggahītena<sup>2</sup> iminā sarena bhavitabban“ ti khaggaṃ sannayhitvā<sup>3</sup> dhanuṃ gahetvā atṭhāsi. Dakarakkhaso Bodhisattaṃ udakaṃ anotarantaṃ disvā vanakammikapuriso<sup>4</sup> viya hutvā Bodhisattaṃ āha: „bho purisa, tvaṃ maggakilanto, kasmā imaṃ saraṃ otaritvā nahātvā<sup>5</sup> pivitvā bhisamulālaṃ<sup>6</sup> khāditvā pupphāni pilandhitvā<sup>7</sup> yathāsukhaṃ na gacchasīti“. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā „eso yakkho bhavissatīti“<sup>8</sup> natvā „tayā me bhātikā gahitā“ ti āha. „Ama mayā“ ti. „Kimkāraṇā“ ti. „Ahaṃ imaṃ saraṃ otiṇṇake labhāmīti“. „Kiṃ pana sabbe va labhasīti“<sup>9</sup>. „Ye devadhamme jānanti te tṭhapetvā avasese labhāmīti“. „Atthi pana te devadhammehi attho“ ti. „Ama atthi“. „Yadi evaṃ ahaṃ<sup>10</sup> te devadhamme kathessāmīti“. „Tena hi kathehi, ahaṃ devadhamme suṇissāmīti“. Bodhisatto „ahaṃ devadhamme katheyyaṃ, kiliṭṭhagatto pan’ amhīti“ āha. Yakkho Bodhisattaṃ nahāpetvā bhojanaṃ bhojetvā pāṇiyaṃ pāyetvā pupphāni pilandhāpetvā<sup>10</sup> gandhehi vilimpāpetvā alamkatamaṇḍapamajjhe pallamaṃ attharhitvā adāsi. Bodhisatto āsane nisīditvā yakkhaṃ pādamūle nisīdāpetvā „tena hi ohitasoto sakkaccaṃ devadhamme suṇāhīti“<sup>11</sup> imaṃ gātham āha:

Hiriottappasampannā sukkadhammasamāhitā

santo<sup>12</sup> sappurisaṃ loke devadhammā ti vuccare ti. 5.

Tattha hiriottappasampannā ti hiriyaṃ ca ottappena ca samannāgatā, tesu kāyaduccaritādihi hiriyatīti hiri, lajjāy’ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tehi yeva ottappatīti<sup>13</sup> ottappaṃ, pāpato ubbess’ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tattha ajjhattasammutṭhānā hiri bahiddhāsamutṭhānaṃ ottappaṃ, attādhipateyyā<sup>14</sup> hiri lokādhipateyyaṃ ottappaṃ, lajjāsabbhāvasaṇṭhitā hiri bhayasabbhāvasaṇṭhitāṃ ottappaṃ, sappatissavalakkhaṇā hiri vajjabhīrukabhayaḍassāvīlakkaṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> ottappaṃ; tattha ajjhattasamutṭhānaṃ hiriṃ<sup>16</sup> catuḥ<sup>15</sup> kāraṇehi samutṭhāpeti, jātīṃ paccavekkhitvā vayaṃ pacca-

<sup>1</sup> Ck - valañjari. <sup>2</sup> Ck - parigahītena, C<sup>s</sup> - pariggahitena. <sup>3</sup> Ck sannayhitvā. <sup>4</sup> Ck vata-, C<sup>s</sup> vana-? C<sup>s</sup> vanakampika-. <sup>5</sup> Ck nahāyitvā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> - mulālaṃ, Ck - mūlālaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Ck pilandhitvā. <sup>8</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> labbhasīti. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ahaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Ck pilandhāpetvā. <sup>11</sup> Ck suṇāhīti. <sup>12</sup> Ck satto. <sup>13</sup> Ck ottappatīti. <sup>14</sup> Ck -teyyaṃ, C<sup>s</sup> -teyyaṃ corrected to -teyyā. <sup>15</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>16</sup> all three MSS. -nā hiri.

vekkhitvā sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā, kathaṃ? „pāpa-karaṇaṃ nāṃ<sup>1</sup> etaṃ na jātisampannānaṃ kammaṃ, hīnajaccānaṃ kevaṭṭādiṇaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ, tādisassa jātisampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātum na yuttaṃ“ ti evaṃ<sup>2</sup> tāva jātiṃ paccavekkhitvā pānātipātādīpāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tathā „pāpakaraṇaṃ nāṃ<sup>3</sup> etaṃ daharehi kattaḃbakammaṃ<sup>4</sup>, tādisassa vaye ṭhitassa idaṃ kammaṃ<sup>5</sup> kātum na yuttaṃ“ ti evaṃ vayaṃ paccavekkhitvā pānātipātādīpāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tathā „pāpaṃ nāṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ dubbala-jātikānaṃ kammaṃ, tādisassa sūrabhāvasampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātum na yuttaṃ“ ti evaṃ sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā pānātipātādīpāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tathā „pāpakammaṃ nāṃ<sup>7</sup> etaṃ andhabālānaṃ kammaṃ na paṇḍitānaṃ, tādisassa paṇḍitassa bahussutassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātum na yuttaṃ“ ti evaṃ bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā pānātipātādīpāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, evaṃ ajjhattasamuṭṭhānaṃ hiriṃ<sup>8</sup> catuḥ<sup>9</sup> kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti, samuṭṭhāpetvā ca pana attano citte hiriṃ pavesetvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti, evaṃ hiri ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā nāma hoti; kathaṃ ottappaṃ bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma, „sace tvaṃ pāpakammaṃ karissasi catusu<sup>10</sup> parisaṃsū garahappatto bhavissasi,

Garahissanti taṃ viññū asuciṃ nāgariko yathā,

vivaṃjito<sup>11</sup> sīlavantehi kathaṃ bhikkhu karissatīti<sup>12</sup>“

paccavekkhanto<sup>13</sup> bahiddhāsamuṭṭhiteṇa ottappena pāpakammaṃ na karoti, evaṃ ottappaṃ bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma hoti; kathaṃ hiri attādhipateyyā nāma, idh' ekacco kulaputto attānaṃ adhipatiṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā „tādisassa saddhā-pabbajitassa bahussutassa dhutavādisa na yuttaṃ pāpakammaṃ kātum“ ti pāpaṃ na karoti, evaṃ hiri attādhipateyyā nāma hoti, tenāha Bhagavā: „Yo attānaṃ yeva adhipatiṃ katvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharatīti“; kathaṃ ottappaṃ lokādhipateyyaṃ nāma, idh' ekacco kulaputto lokaṃ adhipatiṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti, yathāha: „Mahā kho paṇāyaṃ lokasannivāso, tasmīṃ<sup>14</sup> kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto<sup>15</sup> dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduno<sup>16</sup>, te dūrato pi passanti āsanne pi<sup>17</sup> dissanti, cetasāpi cittaṃ pajānanti, te pi maṃ evaṃ jānissanti: 'passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ, saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno<sup>18</sup> vokiṇṇo<sup>19</sup> viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehīti<sup>20</sup>, santi devatā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo<sup>21</sup>, tā dūrato pi passanti āsanne pi<sup>22</sup> dissanti, cetasāpi cittaṃ pajānanti, tāpi maṃ<sup>23</sup> jānissanti: 'passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ, saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> evaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kattaḃbaṃ kammaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits kammaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -ṭṭhānā hiri. <sup>5</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vaṃjito. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> karissasīti. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adds hi. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mahan tasmīṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> iddhimantā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vidūne, C<sup>o</sup> -vidune. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adds na. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits samāno. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vokiṇṇe. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dhammehi. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vidūtiyo. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adds na. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adds evaṃ.

pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo<sup>1</sup> viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi<sup>2</sup>, so lokam yeva adhipatim karitvā akusalam pajabati kusalam<sup>3</sup> bhāveti sāvajjam pajabati anavajjam<sup>4</sup> bhāveti suddham attānam pariharatīti<sup>5</sup>, evam ottappam lokādhipateyyam nāma hoti<sup>6</sup>; lajjāsabhāvasaṅghitā hiri bhayasabhāvasaṅghitam<sup>7</sup> ottappan ti, ettha pana lajjā ti lajjanākāro tena sabbhāvena saṅghitā hiri, bhayan ti apāyabhayan tena sabbhāvena saṅghitam ottappan, tadubhayam pi pāpapari-vajjane pākaṭam hoti, ekacco<sup>8</sup> hi yathā nām' eko kulaputto uccārapassāvādini karonto lajjitabbayuttakam<sup>9</sup> ekam disvā lajjanākārappatto bhavēyya hīlito<sup>10</sup> evam evam ajjhataṁ lajjidhammaṁ okkametvā pāpakammaṁ na karoti, ekacco<sup>11</sup> apāyabbayabhito hutvā pāpakammaṁ na karoti, tat' idam opammaṁ: yathā hi<sup>12</sup> dīṣu ayogulesu eko sitalo bhavēyya<sup>13</sup> gūthamakkhito eko upho āditto tattha paṇḍito sitalam gūthamakkhitattā jigucchanto na gaṇhāti itaram dāhabhāyena<sup>14</sup> tattha sitalassa gūthamakkhitassa jigucchāya aganhanam<sup>15</sup> viya ajjhataṁ lajjidhammaṁ okkametvā<sup>16</sup> pāpassa akaraṇam uphassa dāhabhāyena aganhanam<sup>17</sup> viya apāyabhāyena pāpassa akaraṇam veditabham; sappatissavalakkhaṇā hiri vajjabhīrukabhayadassāvilakkhaṇam<sup>18</sup> ottappan ti, idam pi dvayam pāpapari-vajjane yeva pākaṭam hoti<sup>19</sup>, ekacco hi jātimahantapaccavekkhaṇā<sup>20</sup> satthumahantapaccavekkhaṇā dāyajjamahantapaccavekkhaṇā sabrahmacārimahantapaccavekkhaṇā<sup>21</sup> ti catuhi<sup>22</sup> kāraṇehi sappatissavalakkhaṇam hirim samuttāpetvā pāpam na karoti, ekacco attānuvādabhayam parānuvādabhayam dandabhayam duggatibhayan<sup>23</sup> ti catuhi<sup>24</sup> kāraṇehi vajjabhīrukabhayadassāvilakkhaṇam ottappan samuttāpetvā pāpam na karoti, tattha jātimahantapaccavekkhaṇādini c' eva attānuvādabhayādini ca vitthāretvā kathetabbāni, tesam vitthāro Aṅguttaraṭṭha-kathāya vutto<sup>25</sup>; sukkadhammasamāhitā ti idam eva<sup>26</sup> hirottappam ādim katvā kattabbā<sup>27</sup> kusalā dhammā sukkadhammā nāma, te sabbasamāgāhikanayena catubhūmakalokiyalokuttaradhammā, tehi samāhitā samannāgatā ti attho; santo sappurisā loka ti kāyakammādinam santatāya santo kataññūkataveditāya<sup>28</sup> sobhanapurisā<sup>29</sup> ti sappurisā, loka ti pana samkhāraloka sattaloka okāsaloka khandhaloka āyatanaloka dhātuloka ti anekavidho, tattha eko loka sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā<sup>30</sup> -pe- aṭṭhārasaloka aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ti, ettha samkhāraloka vutto, khandhalokādayo tadantogadhā yeva, ayaṁ loka paraloka devaloka manussaloka ti ādisu pana sattaloka<sup>31</sup> vutto,

<sup>1</sup> Ck vokiṇṇo. <sup>2</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> kusalam. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> anavajjam. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> hotīti. <sup>5</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> -saṅghitā. <sup>6</sup> Ck ekacce. <sup>7</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> lajjitabbakayuttam. <sup>8</sup> Ck hīlito, C<sup>v</sup> hīlito, C<sup>s</sup> hīlito. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> adds hi. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits hi. <sup>11</sup> Ck bhavēyyam. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>s</sup> dāha-. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> agahaṇam, C<sup>v</sup> aganhatam. <sup>14</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> okkamitvā. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>s</sup> agahaṇam. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -dassāvi-. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits hoti. <sup>18</sup> Ck -nā. <sup>19</sup> Ck -nā, C<sup>s</sup> -cāri-. <sup>20</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -bhayan. <sup>22</sup> Ck vutto. <sup>23</sup> Ck idhameva. <sup>24</sup> C<sup>s</sup> kattabba. <sup>25</sup> Ck katavedikāya. <sup>26</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sobhaṇa-. <sup>27</sup> C<sup>s</sup> āhara-. <sup>28</sup> Ck ādisupantasantaloka.

Yāvatā candimasuriyā pariharanti virocanaṁ  
tāva saḥassadhā loko ettha te vattatī<sup>1</sup> vaso ti

ettha okāsaloko vutto, tesu idha sattaloko adhippeto, sattalokaśmin hi yeva evarūpā sappurisā; te devadhammā ti vuccare, tattha devā ti sammuti-devā uppattidevā visuddhidevā ti tividdhā, tesu Mahāsammatākālo patthāya lokena devā ti sammatattā<sup>2</sup> rājarājakumārādayo sammutidevā nāma, devaloke uppannā uppattidevā nāma, khīṇāsavā visuddhidevā nāma, vuttam pi c' etaṁ : sammutidevā nāma rājāno deviyo kumārā<sup>3</sup>, uppattidevā nāma bhummadeve upādāya tatuttarim devā, visuddhidevā nāma Buddhapaccekaḥkhīṇāsavā ti, imesaṁ devānaṁ dhammā ti devadhammā ti<sup>4</sup>, vuccare ti vuccanti, hīrottappamūlakā hi kusaladhammā<sup>5</sup>, kusalasampadāya c' eva devaloke nibbattiyā ca visuddhibhāvasa<sup>6</sup> eva<sup>6</sup> kāraṇattā<sup>7</sup> kāraṇatthēna tividdhānaṁ tesāṁ devānaṁ dhammā ti devadhammā, tehi devadhammehi samannāgatā puggalāpi devadhammā, tasmā puggalādhī<sup>8</sup>thānāya desanāya<sup>8</sup> te dhamme dassento santo sappurisā loka devadhammā ti vuccare ti āha.

Yakkho imaṁ dhammadeśanaṁ sutvā pasanno Bodhisattam āha: „paṇḍita, ahaṁ tumhākaṁ pasanno, ekaṁ bhātaraṁ demi, katarāṁ ānemīti“. „Kaniṭṭhaṁ<sup>9</sup> ānehīti“. „Paṇḍita, tvaṁ kevalaṁ devadhamme jānāsi yeva, na pana tesu vattasīti“. „Kimkāraṇā<sup>10</sup> ti. „Yamkāraṇā jetthaṁ ṭhapetvā kaniṭṭhaṁ<sup>10</sup> ānāpento jetthāpacāyikakammaṁ nāma na karosīti<sup>11</sup>“. „Devadhamme cāhaṁ yakkha jānāmi tesu ca vattāmi, mayaṁ hi imaṁ araṇṇaṁ<sup>12</sup> etaṁ nissāya pavitṭhā, etassa hi atthāya amhākaṁ pitaraṁ etassa mātā rajjaṁ yāci, amhākaṁ pana pitā taṁ<sup>13</sup> varaṁ adatvā amhākaṁ anurakkhaṇatthāya<sup>14</sup> araṇṇa-vāsaṁ<sup>15</sup> anujāni, so kumāro anivattitvā amhehi saddhim āgato, 'taṁ araṇṇe eko<sup>16</sup> yakkho khādīti' vutte pi na koci sad-dahissati, tenāhaṁ garahabhayabhīto<sup>17</sup> taṁ eva ānāpemīti“. „Sādhu sādhu paṇḍita, tvaṁ devadhamme ca jānāsi tesu ca

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vattatīti. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sammattā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kumārā corrected to rājakumārā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits ti. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kusalā-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> visuddhiyāvasseva corrected to visuddhibhāvasasā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kāraṇantā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits desanāya. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kaniṭṭhaṁ corrected to kaniṭṭhaṁ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kaniṭṭhaṁ. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nāma karosīti, C<sup>o</sup> nāma karosīti corrected to na karosīti. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> araṇṇaṁ. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> naṁ. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anurakkhaṇa-. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> araṇṇa-, C<sup>o</sup> araṇṇe-. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> amraṇṇaṁnevako corrected to amṇevako, C<sup>o</sup> araṇṇe eko. <sup>17</sup> so all three MSS.

vattasīti“ pasannacitto yakkho Bodhisattassa sādhu-kāraṃ datvā dve pi bhātaro ānetvā adāsi. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto āha: „samma, tvaṃ pubbe attanā katena pāpakammena paresaṃ maṃsalohitakhādako'yakkho hutvā nibbatto, idāni puna pi pāpam eva' karosi, idam te pāpakammaṃ nirayādihi mucchitum na dassati, tasmā ito paṭṭhāya pāpam pahāya kusalam karohīti“, asakkhi ca pana tam' dametum. So tam yakkham dametvā tena' samvihitārakkho' tatth' eva vasanto ekadivasaṃ nak-khattam oloketvā pitu kālakatabhāvaṃ natvā yakkham ādāya Bārāṇasim gantvā rajjam gahetvā Candakumārassa oparajjam Suriyakumārassa senāpatitṭhānaṃ datvā yakkhassa ramaṇiye ṭhāne āyatanam kāretvā yathā so aggamālam aggapuppham aggabhataṃ ca labhati tathā akāsi. So dhammena rajjam kāretvā yathākamman gato.

Satthā imam dhamma-desanaṃ āharitvā dassetvā<sup>4</sup> saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpatti-phale paṭiṭṭhahi. Sammā-sambuddho pi dve<sup>5</sup> vatthūni kathetvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā dakarakkhaso bahubhaṇḍikabhikkhu ahoṣi, Suriya-kumāro Ānando, Candakumāro Sāriputto, jeṭṭhakabhātā Mahimsāsa-kumāro aham eva ahoṣin“ ti. Devadhammajātakam.

## 7. Kaṭṭhahārijātaka.

Putto tyāham<sup>6</sup> mahārājā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Vāsabhakkhattiyāya vatthum ārabha katesi. Vatthum Dvādasanipāte Bhaddasālajātake āvibhavissati. Sā kira Mahānāmassa Sakkassa dhītā Nāgamuṇḍāya nāma dāsiyā kucchismiṃ jātā Kosala-rājassa aggamahesi ahoṣi. Sā<sup>7</sup> raṇṇo<sup>10</sup> puttam vijāyi. Rājā pan' assā pacchā dāsibhāvaṃ natvā ṭhānam parihāpesi, puttassa Viḍūda-bhassāpi ṭhānam parihāpesi yeva. Ubho pi antonivesane yeva vasanti. Satthā tam kāraṇam natvā pubbaṇhasamaye<sup>11</sup> pañcasatabhikkhupari-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> maṃsalohit-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> pāpakammeva corrected to pāpakameva. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> naṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>2</sup> te. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> samvihita-. <sup>6</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>2</sup> adds pi. <sup>8</sup> Cfr. Dbpd. p. 216. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>2</sup> tyāha, C<sup>3</sup> tyāha corrected to tyāham. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>2</sup> omits sā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> pubbaṇha-.

vuto<sup>1</sup> raṇṇo<sup>2</sup> nivesanam gantvā paṇṇattāsane<sup>3</sup> nisīditvā „mahārāja kahaṃ Vāsabhakkhattiyā“ ti āha. Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ārocesi. „Mahārāja Vāsabhakkhattiyā kassa dhītā“ ti. „Mahānāmassa bhante“ ti. „Āgacchamānā kassa āgatā“ ti. „Mayhaṃ bhante“ ti. „Mahārāja, esā raṇṇo<sup>4</sup> dhītā, raṇṇo<sup>5</sup> va āgatā, rājānaṃ yeva<sup>6</sup> paṭicca puttam labhi, so<sup>7</sup> putto kinkāraṇā pitu santakassa rajjassa sāmiko na hoti, pubbe rājāno muhuttikāya kaṭṭhahārikāya kucchismiṃ puttam labhitvā puttassa rajjam adamsū“ ti. Rājā tass’ atthassāvibhāvattthāya Bhagavantam yāci. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannam kāraṇaṃ pākaṭam akāsi:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmaddatto rājā mahantena yasena uyyānaṃ gantvā tattha pupphaphalalobhena vicaranto uyyānavanasaṇḍe<sup>8</sup> gāyitvā gāyitvā<sup>9</sup> dārūni<sup>10</sup> uddharamānaṃ ekaṃ itthiṃ disvā paṭibaddhacitto samvāsaṃ kappesi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Bodhisatto tassā kucchiyaṃ yeva paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tāvad eva tassā vajirapūritā viya garukā kucchi<sup>10</sup> ahoṣi. Sā gabbhassa patitṭhitabhāvaṃ nātvā „gabbho me deva patitṭhito“ ti āha. Rājā aṅgulimuddikaṃ datvā „sace dhītā hoti imaṃ vissajjetvā poseyyāsi, sace putto hoti muddikāya saddhiṃ mama santikaṃ āneyyāsi<sup>11</sup>“ vatvā pakkāmi. Sāpi paripākagabbhā<sup>12</sup> Bodhisattaṃ vijāyi. Tassa ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle keḷimaṇḍale<sup>13</sup> kīlantaṣṣa<sup>14</sup> evaṃ vattāro<sup>15</sup> honti „nippitiken<sup>16</sup> amhā<sup>16</sup> pahaṭā“ ti. Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto mātu santikaṃ gantvā „amma ko mayhaṃ pitā“ ti pucchi. „Tāta tvaṃ Bārāṇasiraṇṇo<sup>3</sup> putto“ ti. „Amma atthi pana koci sakkhīti“. „Tāta rājā imaṃ muddikaṃ datvā ‘sace dhītā hoti imaṃ vissajjetvā poseyyāsi, sace putto hoti imāya muddikāya saddhiṃ āneyyāsi’ vatvā gato“ ti. „Amma evaṃ sante kasmā maṃ pitu santikaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dvesata-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> raṇṇo. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṇṇattā-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> eva sā raṇṇo va corrected to evaṃ sā raṇṇo va, C<sup>o</sup> esā raṇṇo. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> yena. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> labhito. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -vanasaṇḍena. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits one gāyitvā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dārūni. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> has later added ssa. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -siti. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paripākka- corrected to paripākka-. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> keḷimaṇḍale, C<sup>o</sup> keḷimaṇḍale keḷimaṇḍale. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kīlantaṣṣa. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> cattāro, C<sup>o</sup> vattā corrected to vattāro. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nippitikenamhi, C<sup>o</sup> nippitikenamahā.

nānesīti<sup>1</sup>. Sā puttassa ajjhāsayaṃ űatvā rājadvāraṃ gantvā rañño<sup>2</sup> ārocāpesi rañño<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> pakkosāpitā pavisitvā rājanāṃ vanditvā „ayaṃ te deva putto“ ti āha. Rājā jānanto pi parisamajjhe lajjāya „na mayhaṃ putto“ ti āha. „Ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> te deva muddikā, imaṃ sañjānāsīti“. „Ayaṃ pi mayhaṃ muddikā na hotīti“. „Deva idāni<sup>6</sup> ṭhapetvā saccakiriyaṃ aṇño<sup>7</sup> mama sakkhī<sup>8</sup> n' atthi, sac' āyaṃ dārako tumhe paṭicca jāto ākāse tiṭṭhatu, noce bhūmiyaṃ patitvā maratū“<sup>9</sup> 'ti Bodhisattaṃ pāde gahetvā ākāse khipi. Bodhisatto ākāse pallamaṃ ābhujitvā nisinno madhurassarena pitu dhammaṃ kathento imaṃ gātham āha:

Putto ty-āhaṃ mahārāja, tvaṃ maṃ posa janādhipa,  
aṇño<sup>7</sup> pi devo poseti kiñca devo sakaṃ pajaṃ ti. 6.

Tattha putto tyāhaṃ ti putto te ahaṃ, puttā ca nāma<sup>10</sup> ete<sup>11</sup> atrajo khettajo antevāsiko dinnako ti catubbidhā<sup>12</sup>, tattha attanaṃ paṭicca<sup>13</sup> jāto atrajo nāma, sayanaṃ piṭṭhe pallamaṃ ure ti evaṃ ādisu<sup>14</sup> nibbato khettajo nāma, santike sippuggaṇṇako<sup>15</sup> antevāsiko nāma, posāvanatthāya dinno dinnako nāma, idha pana atrajaṃ sandhāya putto ti vuttaṃ, catuhi<sup>16</sup> saṅgahavatthūhi janāṃ rañjati rājā, mahanto rājā mahārāja, taṃ āmantento āha: mahārāja ti, tvaṃ maṃ posa janādhipa ti janādhipa mahājanajetṭhaka tvaṃ maṃ posa bharassu vaḍḍhehi, aṇño<sup>17</sup> pi devo posetiti aṇño<sup>18</sup> pi batthibandhādayo manusse batthiassādayo tiracchānagate bahujaṇe ca devo poseti, kiñca devo sakaṃ pajaṃ ti, ettha pana kiñcā ti garahatthe ca anuggahatthe<sup>19</sup> ca nipāto, sakaṃ pajaṃ attano puttaṃ maṃ devo na posetiti pi<sup>20</sup> vadanto garahati nāma, aṇño<sup>21</sup> bahujaṇe<sup>22</sup> posetiti vadanto anugaṇṇati<sup>23</sup> nāma, iti Bodhisatto garahanto pi anugaṇṇanto<sup>24</sup> pi kiñca devo sakaṃ pajaṃ ti āha.

Rājā Bodhisattassa ākāse nisīditvā evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa sutvā „ehi tāta, ahaṃ eva posessāmi ahaṃ eva poses-sāmiti“ hatthaṃ pasāresi. Hatthasahassam pasārayittha<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ck Cv -rañño. <sup>2</sup> Cv omits ca. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ayaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> has later added imaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Ck Cv aṇño. <sup>6</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> sakkhī. <sup>7</sup> Ck aṇño. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> nāmete corrected to nāmesa. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> catubbidhā corrected to catubbidho. <sup>10</sup> Ck paṭi. <sup>11</sup> Ck Cv ādisu. <sup>12</sup> Ck Cv sippuggaṇṇako. <sup>13</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>14</sup> Ck aṇño, Cv aṇño. <sup>15</sup> Ck Cv aṇño. <sup>16</sup> Ck Cv anuggaṇṇatthe. <sup>17</sup> Ck posetititji. <sup>18</sup> Cv bahujaṇa. <sup>19</sup> Cv anugaṇṇati. <sup>20</sup> Cv anugaṇṇanto. <sup>21</sup> pasārayittha? Ck pasāresiyittha.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARIES

Bodhisatto aññassa<sup>1</sup> hatthe anotaritvā rañño<sup>2</sup> va hatthe otaritvā amke nisīdi<sup>3</sup>. Rājā tassa oparajjam datvā mātaram aggamahe-sim akāsi. So pitu accayena Katthavāhanarājā<sup>4</sup> nāma hutvā dhammena rajjam kāretvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā Kosalaraañño<sup>5</sup> imam dhammaadesanam āharitvā dve vatthūni dassetvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā mātā Mahāmāyā ahoṣi, pitā Suddhodanamahārājā, Katthavāhanarājā<sup>6</sup> aham eva ahoṣin“ ti<sup>6</sup>. Katthahārijātakam.

### 8. Gāmanijātaka.

Api ataramānānaṃ ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ossaṭṭhaviṇṇam bhikkhum ārabha kathesi. Imasmiṃ pana jātake paccuppannavatthū ca atitavatthū ca Ekādasanipāte Sam-varajātake āvibhavissati, vatthum hi tasmiṃ ca imasmiṃ ca ekasadisam eva, gāthā pana nānā. Gāmanikumāro<sup>7</sup> Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā bhātikasatassa kaṇiṭṭho<sup>8</sup> pi hutvā bhātikasataparivārito se-tacchattassa heṭṭhā varapallamke<sup>9</sup> nisinnō attano yasasampattiṃ olo-keṭvā „ayam mayham yasasampatti amhākam<sup>10</sup> ācariyassa santakā“ ti tuṭṭho imam udānaṃ udānesi:

Api ataramānānaṃ phalāsā<sup>11</sup> va samijjhati,  
vipakkabrahmacariyo 'smi, evam jānāhi Gāmanīti<sup>12</sup>. 7.

Tattha apīti nipātamattaṃ, ataramānānaṃ ti paṇḍitānaṃ ovāde ṭhatvā aturitvā avegā hitvā<sup>13</sup> upāyena kamman karontānaṃ, phalāsā<sup>14</sup> va sa-mijjhatīti yathāpatthitaphale āsā<sup>15</sup> tassa phalassa nippattiya<sup>16</sup> samijjhati yeva, aha vā phalāsā<sup>17</sup> ti āsāphalaṃ, yathāpatthitaṃ<sup>18</sup> phalaṃ samijjhati yevā ti attho, vipakkabrahmacariyo 'smīti ettha cattāri saṅgahavatthūni<sup>19</sup> seṭṭhacariyattā brahmacariyaṃ nāma taṃ ca tammūlikāya yasasampattiyaṃ paṭi-laddhattā vipakkaṃ<sup>20</sup> nāma, yo vāssa yaso nippanno<sup>21</sup> so pi seṭṭhatthēna brahmacariyaṃ nāma, tenāha vipakkabrahmacariyo 'smīti, evam jānāhi Gā-

<sup>1</sup> Ck Cv aññassa. <sup>2</sup> Ck Cv rañño. <sup>3</sup> Ck nisīdi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> katthavāhana-. <sup>5</sup> Cv -rañño. <sup>6</sup> Ck omits Satthā ... ahoṣinti. <sup>7</sup> Ck Cv gāmanī-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> kaṇiṭṭho. <sup>9</sup> Ck Cv varapallamke. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> mayham. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> phalāsā, Cv phalaṃsa corrected to phalāsā. <sup>12</sup> Ck Cv gāmanīti. <sup>13</sup> Ck āvegāhitvā, C<sup>s</sup> āvegāhitvā corrected to avegāyitvā. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>s</sup> phalāsā. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>s</sup> āsā. <sup>16</sup> Ck nippattiya. <sup>17</sup> Cv phalāsā. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits yathā. <sup>19</sup> Ck Cv saṅgaha-. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vipakkaṃ, Cv vipakkata corrected to vipakkaṃ. <sup>21</sup> Ck nippanno.



maṇṭi<sup>1</sup> kathaci gāmapuriso<sup>2</sup> pi gāmajetthako pi gāmani<sup>3</sup>, idha pana sabbe-  
jana-jetthakam attānam sandhāyāha: „ambho Gāmani<sup>4</sup>, tvaṃ etaṃ kāraṇam  
evaṃ<sup>5</sup> jānāhi, ācariyam nissāya bhātikasatam atikkamitvā idam mahārajjam  
patto 'smid' udānam udānesi.

Tasmiṃ pana rājjam patte sattatthadivasaccayena sabbe pi  
bhātaro attano vasanaṭṭhānam gatā. Gāmanirāja<sup>6</sup> dhammena rājjam  
kāretvā yathākammaṃ gato. Bodhisatto pi puṇṇāni<sup>7</sup> katvā yathā-  
kammaṃ gato.

Satthā imam dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā dassetvā<sup>8</sup> saccāni pakāsesi.  
Saccapariyosāne ossaṭṭhaviriyo bhikkhu arahatte patitthito ti. Satthā  
dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi.  
Gāmanijātakam<sup>9</sup>.

### 9. Makhādevajātaka.

Uttamaṅgaruhā<sup>1</sup> mayhan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto mahānekkhammaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tam heṭṭhā  
Nidānakathāyaṃ kathitam eva. Tasmiṃ pana kāle bhikkhū Dasaba-  
lassa nekkhammaṃ vaṇṇentā nisīdīmsu. Atha Satthā dhammasabham  
āgantvā Buddhāsane nisīno bhikkhū āmantesi: „kāya nu 'ttha  
bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā“ ti pucchitvā „bhante na aṇṇāya  
kathāya, tumhākam yeva<sup>10</sup> pana nekkhammaṃ vaṇṇayamānā nisinn'  
amhā“ ti „bhikkhave, na Tathāgato etarahi yeva nekkhammaṃ  
nikkhanto, pubbe pi nikkhanto yevā“ ti āha. Bhikkhū tass' atthassā-  
vibhāvattham<sup>11</sup> Bhagavantam yācīmsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena pa-  
ṭicchannaṃ<sup>12</sup> kāraṇam pākāṇi akāsi:

Atīte Videharatṭhe Mithilāyaṃ Makhādevo nāma  
rājā ahosi dhammiko dhammarājā. So caturāsivassasahassāni  
kumārakilāṃ<sup>13</sup> tathā oparajjam tathā mahārajjam katvā dīgham  
addhānam khepetvā ekadivasam kappakam āmantesi: „yadā  
me samma kappaka sirasmiṃ phalitāni passeyyāsi atha me  
āroceyyāsīti“. Kappako pi<sup>14</sup> dīgham addhānam khepetvā eka-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gāmanīti <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gāmapuriso. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gāmani. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> eva. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gāmanirāja, C<sup>k</sup> gāmanirāja, C<sup>o</sup> gāmanirāja. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> puṇṇāni. <sup>7</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gāmani-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> uttamaṅga-. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits yeva. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -bhāvattham corrected to -bhāvatthāya. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṭicchanna. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -kilāni. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits pi.

divasaṃ rañño<sup>1</sup> añjanavaṇṇānaṃ kesānaṃ antare ekam eva phalitaṃ disvā „deva ekan te<sup>2</sup> phalitaṃ dissatīti“ ārocasi, „tena hi me samma taṃ phalitaṃ uddharitvā paṇimhi tha-pehīti“ ca<sup>3</sup> vutto suvaṇṇasaṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño<sup>1</sup> paṇimhi patitthāpesi. Tadā rañño<sup>1</sup> caturāsītivassasahassāni āyurh avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti. Evaṃ sante pi phalitaṃ disvā va<sup>4</sup> maccurājānaṃ āgantvā samīpe thitaṃ viya attānaṃ ādittapaṇṇasālaṃ pavitṭhaṃ viya ca maññamāno<sup>5</sup> samvegāṃ āpajjitvā<sup>6</sup> „bāla Makhādeva yāva phalitass<sup>7</sup> uppādā<sup>8</sup> va ime kilese jahitum nāsakkhīti“ cintesi<sup>9</sup>. Tass<sup>7</sup> evaṃ phalitapātubhāvaṃ<sup>10</sup> āvajjantassa āvajjantassa antodāho uppajji, sarirā sedā muccimsu, sātakā piṭetvā apanetabbākārappattā ahesun. So „ajj<sup>11</sup> eva mayā nikkhamitvā pabbajitum vattatīti<sup>12</sup>“ kappakassa satasahas-sutṭhānaṃ gāmaṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ pakkosāpetvā „tāta, mama sīse phalitaṃ<sup>13</sup> pātubhūtaṃ, mahallako 'mhi jāto<sup>14</sup>, bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, idāni dibbakāme pariyesissāmi, nekkhammakālo<sup>15</sup> mayhaṃ, tvaṃ imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja, ahaṃ pana<sup>16</sup> pabbajitvā Makhādevambavanuyyāne<sup>17</sup> vasanto samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmīti“ āha. Taṃ evaṃ pabbajitukāmaṃ amaccā upasaṃkamitvā „deva kiṃ tumhākaṃ pabbajjākāraṇaṃ“ ti pucchimsu. Rājā phalitaṃ<sup>18</sup> hatthena<sup>19</sup> gahetvā amaccānaṃ imaṃ gātham āha:

Uttamaṅgaruhā mayhaṃ ime jātā vayoharā

pātubhūtā devadūtā, pabbajjāsamayo mamā 'ti. 8.

Tattha uttamaṅgaruhā<sup>17</sup> ti kesā<sup>16</sup>, kesā hi sabbesaṃ hatthapādādīnaṃ aṅgānaṃ uttame sīrasmiṃ ruhattā<sup>19</sup> uttamaṅgaruhā<sup>20</sup> nāmā 'ti vuccanti, ime jātā vayoharā ti passatha tāta phalitapātubhāvena<sup>21</sup> tiṇṇaṃ vāyānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> rañño. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> tena. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits ca. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits va. <sup>5</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> maññamāno. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> has later added cintesi. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>s</sup> phali- corrected to pali-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits cintesi. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> palita-. <sup>10</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> vaddhatīti. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> palitaṃ. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pāto. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> nekkhammakālo. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits pana. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>s</sup> makhādevavanuyyāne. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>s</sup> hatthe. <sup>17</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> uttamaṅga-. <sup>18</sup> Ck kesāruhātikesā. <sup>19</sup> Ck rūhattā. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> uttamaṅga-. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>s</sup> palita.

haraṇato ime jātā vayoharā, pātubhūtā ti nibbattā, devadūtā ti, devo ti maccu, tassa dūtā ti devadūtā, sirasmīm hi phalitēsu pātubhūtesu maccurājassa santike ṭhito viya hoti, tasmā phalitāni maccudevassa dūtā ti vuccanti, devā viya dūtā ti pi devadūtā, yathā hi alamkatapatiyattāya devatāya ākāse ṭhatvā „asukadivase marissasitī“ vutte taṇi tath' eva hoti evaṃ sirasmīm phalitēsu pātubhūtesu devatāya vyākaraṇasadisam eva hoti, tasmā phalitāni devasadiā dūtā ti vuccanti, visuddhidevānaṃ dūtā ti pi devadūtā, sabbabodhisattā hi jīṇṇavyādhimatapabbajite diṣvā va saṃivegam āpajjivā nikkhamma pabbajanti, yathāssa :

Jiṇṇaṃ ca diṣvā dukkhitaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca vyādhitaṃ.  
mataṃ ca diṣvā gataṃ āyusaṃkhaṃ  
kāṣāvatthaṃ pabbajitaṃ ca diṣvā  
tasmā ahaṃ pabbajito 'mhi rājā ti,

imā pariāyena phalitāni visuddhidevānaṃ dūtattā devadūtā ti vuccanti, pabbajjāsamayo mamaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti gihībāvato nikkhantaṭṭhena pabbajjā ti laddhaṇaṃ massa samanallīṅgagahaṇassa<sup>3</sup> kēlo mayhaṃ ti dasseti.

So evaṃ vatvā<sup>4</sup> taṃ divasaṃ eva rajjaṃ pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajivā tasmiṃ<sup>5</sup> űeva Makhādevambavane viharanto caturāsītivassasahassāni cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā aparihīnājjhāne ṭhito kālaṃ katvā Brahmaloṇe nibbattitvā puna tato cuto Mithilāyaṃ yeva Nimi nāma rājā hutva ossakka-mānaṃ<sup>6</sup> attano vaṃsaṃ ghaṭetvā tatth' eva ambavane pabbajivā brahmavihāre bhāvetvā puna brahmalokūpago va ahoṣi.

Satthāpi „na bhikkhave Taṭhāgato idāṃ' eva mahābhiniikkhamanaṃ nikkhanto, pubbe pi nikkhanto yevā“ 'ti imaṃ dhammaḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā dassetvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Keci sotāpannā ahesuṃ, keci sakadāgāmino, keci anāgāmino. Iti Bhagavā imāni dve vatthūni kaṭhetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakāṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā kappako Ānando ahoṣi, putto Rāhulo, Makhādevarājā pana ahaṃ evā ti. Makhādevajātakāṃ.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dukkhitaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mamaṃ corrected to mamā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -gahaṇassa. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vattā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tasmiṃ. <sup>6</sup> sic! C<sup>v</sup> ossakkaṇamaṃ.

## 10. Sukhavihārijātaka.

Yaṇ ca aññe<sup>1</sup> na rakkhantīti. Idam Satthā Anūpiyana-garam<sup>2</sup> nissāya Anūpiyambavane<sup>3</sup> viharanto sukhavihāriṃ Bhaddiyattheram<sup>4</sup> ārabha kathesi. Sukhavihāri<sup>4</sup> Bhaddiyatthero<sup>5</sup> chakhattiyasamāgame<sup>6</sup> Upāli-sattamo pabbajito. Tesu Bhaddiyatthero<sup>5</sup> ca Kimbilatthero<sup>7</sup> ca Bhagutthero ca Upālithero ca arahattaṃ pattā, Ānandatthero sotāpanno jāto, Anuruddhatthero dibbacakkhuko, Devadatto jhānalābhi<sup>8</sup> jāto. Channam pana khattiyānaṃ vatthum yāva Anūpiyanagara<sup>9</sup> Khaṇḍahārajātaka āvibhavissati. Ayasmā pana Bhaddiyo rājakāle attānaṃ rakkhanto rakkhāsaṃvidhānadevatā va<sup>10</sup> bahūhi<sup>11</sup> rakkhāhi rakkhiyamānassa upari pāsādātale mahāsāyane samparivattamānassāpi<sup>12</sup> attano bhayapattiṃ<sup>13</sup> ca idāni arahattaṃ patvā araṇṇādīsu<sup>14</sup> yattha katthaci vicaranto pi attano vigatabhayataṃ ca samanupassanto „aho sukham aho sukham“ ti udānaṃ udānesi. Tam bhikkhū „āyasmā Bhaddiyo aññaṃ<sup>15</sup> vyākaroṭīti“ Bhagavato ārocesum. Bhagavā „bhikkhave, Bhaddiyo na idān' eva sukhavihāri<sup>16</sup>, pubbe pi sukhavihāri yevā“ ti āha. Bhikkhū tass' atthassāyibhāvavattāya Bhagavantam yācimsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kārāṇaṃ pākataṃ akāsi:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārayamāne Bodhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇamahāsalo lutva kāmesu ādīnavam<sup>17</sup> nekkhamme cānisaṃsaṃ disvā kāme pahāya Himavantam pavisitvā isipabbajjam pabbajitvā attha samāpattiyo nibbattesī. Parivāro pi 'ssa mahā ahosi pañca tāpasasatāni. So vassakāle Himavantato nikkhamitvā tāpasagaṇaparivuto gāmanigamādīsu<sup>18</sup> cārikaṃ caranto Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājānaṃ nissāya rājuyyāne vāsam kappesi. Tattha vassike<sup>19</sup> cattāro māse vasitvā rājānaṃ āpucchi. Atha naṃ rājā „tumhe bhante mahallakā, kiṃ vo Himavantena, antevāsike Himavantam pe-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññe. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> anupiya-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bhaddiyatheram. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -vihāri.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bhaddiyathero. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits cha, C<sup>v</sup> jakhattiya-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kimbilatthero.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -lābhi. <sup>9</sup> all three MSS. anupiya-. <sup>10</sup> -devatāhiya? C<sup>s</sup> attānaṃ rakkhanto

vivīya rakkhāsaṃvidhānānceva tāva corrected to attano rakkhāvidhānaṃ devatāva,

C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -saṃvidhānadevatāva. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bahūhi. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -mānassapi. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -pattāṇi.

<sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> araṇṇādīsu. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññaṃ. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -hāri. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ādīnavam.

<sup>18</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -mādīsu. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vassiko.

setvā idh' eva vasathā<sup>1</sup> "ti yāci. Bodhisatto jetṭhantevāsikaṃ pañca tāpasasatāni paṭicchāpetvā „gaccha tvaṃ, imehi saddhiṃ Himavante vasa, aham pana idh' eva vasissamīti" te uyyojetvā tatth' eva vasaṃ kappesi. So pan' assa jetṭhantevāsiko rājapabbajito<sup>2</sup> mahantaṃ rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā kaṣiṇaparikkamaṃ<sup>3</sup> katvā aṭṭhasamāpattilābhi<sup>4</sup> ahoṣi. So tāpasehi saddhiṃ Himavante vasamāno ekadivasam ācariyaṃ daṭṭhukāmo hutvā te tāpase āmantetvā „tumhe anukkaṇṭhamānā idh' eva vasatha, ahaṃ ācariyaṃ vanditvā āgamissamīti" ācariyassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā paṭisanthāraṃ<sup>5</sup> katvā ekaṃ taṭṭhikaṃ<sup>6</sup> attharhitvā ācariyassa santike yeva nipajji. Tasmiṃ ca samaye rājā „tāpasam passissamīti" uyyānaṃ gantvā<sup>7</sup> vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi<sup>8</sup>. Antevāsītāpaso<sup>9</sup> rājānaṃ disvāpi n' eva vutṭhāsī<sup>10</sup>, nipannako yeva pana<sup>11</sup> „aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ" ti udānaṃ udānesi. Rājā „ayaṃ tāpaso maṃ disvāpi<sup>12</sup> na utṭhito" ti anattamano Bodhisattaṃ āha: „bhante, ayaṃ tāpaso yadicchakaṃ bhutto bhavissati, udānaṃ udānento sukhasseyyam eva kappettīti". „Mahārāja, ayaṃ tāpaso pubbe tumhādiso eko rājā ahoṣi, sv-āyaṃ 'ahaṃ pubbe gihikāle<sup>13</sup> rajjasiriṃ anubhavanto āvudhahatthehi bahūhi rakkhiyamāno pi evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ nāma nālatthan' ti attano pabbajjāsukhaṃ jhānasukhaṃ ārabhha imaṃ udānaṃ udānetīti", evaṃ ca pana vatvā Bodhisatto rañño<sup>14</sup> dhammakathaṃ kathetuṃ imaṃ gātham āha:

Yaṇ ca aññe<sup>15</sup> na rakkhanti yo ca aññe<sup>16</sup> na rakkhati  
sa ve rāja sukhaṃ seti kāmesu anapekkhavā ti. 9.

Tattha yaṇ ca aññe<sup>15</sup> na rakkhantīti yaṃ puggalaṃ aññe<sup>15</sup> bahū<sup>16</sup> puggalā na rakkhanti, yo caññe<sup>17</sup> na rakkhatīti yo ca „ekako ahaṃ rajjaṃ kāremīti" aññe<sup>15</sup> bahū<sup>16</sup> na rakkhati, sa ve rāja sukhaṃ setīti mahārāja

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> rājā-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kaṣiṇa-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -lābhi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paṭisanthāraṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> taddhitaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> taddhikaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āgantvā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nisīdi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> antevāsi-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vutṭhāsī. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omīti pana. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> disvā. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gihī-. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rañño. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññe. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññe. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bahu. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> caññe. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bahu, C<sup>o</sup> bahujaṇe, jaṇe being added later.

so puggalo eko adutiyo pavivitto kāyikaetāsikasukhasamaṅgī<sup>1</sup> hutvā sukhaṁ seti, idaṁ ca desanāsisaṁ eva: na kevalaṁ pana seti yeva, evarūpo pana puggalo sukhaṁ gacchati tiṭṭhati nisīdati sayatīti sabbiriyāpathesu sukhappatto va hoti, kāmesu anapekkhava<sup>2</sup> ti vatthukāmakileśakāmesu apekkhārahito vigatacchandarāgo nittanho, evarūpo puggalo sabbiriyāpathesu sukhaṁ viharati mahārāja<sup>3</sup> 'ti.

Rājā dhammadesanaṁ sutvā tuṭṭhamānaso vanditvā nive-sanam eva gato. Antevāsiko pi ācariyaṁ vanditvā Hima-vantam eva gato. Bodhisatto pana tatth' eva viharanto apa-rihīnajjhāno kālaṁ katvā Brahmaloce nibbatti.

Satthā imaṁ desanaṁ<sup>4</sup> āharitvā dassetvā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṁ ghaṭetvā jātakaṁ samodhānesi: „Tadā antevāsiko Bhaddi-yatthero<sup>5</sup> ahoṣi, gaṇasatthā aham evā<sup>6</sup> 'ti. Sukhavihārijātakaṁ. Apaṇṇakavaggo paṭhamo.

## 2. SĪLAVAGGA.

### 1. Lakkhaṇajātaka.

Hoti sīlavataṁ attho ti. Idaṁ Satthā Rājagahaṁ upa-nissāya Veluvane viharanto Devadattaṁ ārabha kathesi. Devadattassa vatthuṁ yāva Abhūmārapayojanā Khaṇḍahāla-jātaka āvibhavissati yāva Dhanapālakavissajjanā pana Cullahaṁsajātaka āvibhavissati yāva paṭhavipavesanā Soḷasani-pāte Samuddavāṇijajātaka āvibhavissati. Ekasmiṁ hi samaye Devadatto pañca vatthūni yācitvā alabhanto saṁghaṁ bhinditvā pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya Gayāsīse viharati. Atha tesāṁ bhikkhūnaṁ nāṇaṁ<sup>4</sup> paripākāṁ agamāsi. Taṁ natvā Satthā dve aggasāvake āmantesi: „Sāriputta, tumbhākaṁ nissitakā pañcasatā bhikkhū Devadattassa laddhiṁ rocetvā tena saddhiṁ gatā, idāni pana tesāṁ<sup>5</sup> nāṇaṁ<sup>4</sup> paripākāṁ gataṁ<sup>6</sup>, tumhe bahūhi bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ tattha gantvā tesāṁ dhammaṁ desetvā te bhikkhū maggaphalehi sambodhetvā gahetvā āgacchathā<sup>7</sup> 'ti. Te tath' eva gantvā tesāṁ dhammaṁ desetvā maggaphalehi pabodhetvā punadivase

<sup>1</sup> Ck -samaṅgi, Cv samarigī. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dhammadesanaṁ. <sup>3</sup> Ck Cv bhaddiyatthero.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nāṇa. <sup>5</sup> Ck nesaṁ. <sup>6</sup> all three MSS. gatā.

arunuggamanavelāya te bhikkhū ādāya Veluvanam eva āgamaṃsu. **Āgantvā** ca pana Sāriputtathero<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam vanditvā<sup>2</sup> ʒhitakāle bhikkhū theram pasamsitvā Bhagavantam āhamṃsu: „bhante, amhākaṃ je-ṭṭhakabbhātiko dhammasenāpati pañcahi bhikkhusatehi parivuto āgacchanto ativiya sobhi, Devadatto pana pahīnaparivāro jāto“<sup>3</sup> ti. „Na bhikkhave Sāriputto idān' eva nātisaṃghaparivuto āgacchanto sobhati, pubbe pi sobhi yeva, Devadatto pi na idān' eva gaṇato parihīno, pubbe pi parihīno yevā“<sup>4</sup> ti. Bhikkhū tass' atthassāvibhāvattāya Bhagavantam yācimsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena<sup>5</sup> paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi:

Atīte Magadharatṭhe Rājagahanagare eko Magadha-  
rājā rajjāṃ kāresi. Tadā Bodhisatto migayoniyaṃ paṭi-  
sandhim gahetvā vuddhippatto migasahassaparivāro araṇṇe<sup>6</sup>  
vasati. Tassa Lakkhaṇo<sup>7</sup> ca Kālo<sup>8</sup> cā 'ti dve puttā ahesuṃ.  
So attano mahallakakāle „tātā, ahaṃ idāni mahallako, tumhe  
imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharathā“<sup>9</sup> 'ti pañca pañca migasatāni ekekaṃ  
puttaṃ paṭicchāpesi. Tato paṭṭhāya te dve janā<sup>10</sup> migagaṇaṃ  
pariharanti. Magadharatṭhasmiṃ<sup>11</sup> ca sassasamaye kiṭṭhasam-  
bādhe araṇṇe<sup>12</sup> migānaṃ paripantho hoti. Manussā sassakhādakā-  
naṃ māraṇattāya<sup>13</sup> tattha tattha opātaṃ khaṇanti<sup>14</sup> sūlāni ropenti  
pāsāṇayantāni<sup>15</sup> sajjenti kūṭapāsādayo pāse oḍḍenti<sup>16</sup>. Bahū<sup>17</sup>  
migā vināsaṃ āpajjanti. Bodhisatto kiṭṭhasambādhasamayaṃ  
ñatvā putte pakkosāpetvā āha: „tātā<sup>18</sup>, ayaṃ kiṭṭhasambādha-  
samayo, bahū<sup>19</sup> migā vināsaṃ pāpuṇanti, mayaṃ mahallakā,  
yena ken' upāyena ekasmiṃ ʒhāne vitināmessāma, tumhe tumhā-  
kaṃ migagaṇe gahetvā araṇṇe<sup>20</sup> pabbatapādaṃ pavisitvā sassā-  
naṃ uddhaṭakāle āgaccheyyāthā<sup>21</sup>“ ti. Te „sādhū“<sup>22</sup> 'ti pitu  
vacanaṃ sutvā saparivārā nikkhamimsu. Tesāṃ pana gamana-  
magge manussā jānanti: „imasmiṃ kāle migā pabbataṃ  
ārohani, imasmiṃ kāle orohantīti“<sup>23</sup>. Te tattha tattha<sup>24</sup> pa-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -tthero. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -tarena. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> araṇṇe. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> lakkhana. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kālo. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gaṇa. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -smin. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> araṇṇe, C<sup>v</sup> araṇṇe. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> maraṇa-, C<sup>v</sup> caraṇa- corrected to maraṇa-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> khaṇanti. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pāsāna-. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> oḍḍenti. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bahu. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tāta. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>s</sup> āgaccheyyāthā. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits one tattha.

ṭicchannaṭṭhāne nilīnā bahumige vijjhītvā mārenti. Kālamigo<sup>1</sup> pi attano dandhatāya „imāya nāma velāya gantabbaṃ, imāya velāya na gantabbaṃ“ ti aṇānto migagaṇaṃ ādāya pubbaṇhe pi sāyaṇhe<sup>2</sup> pi padose pi paccūse pi<sup>3</sup> gāmadvārena<sup>4</sup> gacchati. Manussā tattha tattha pakatiyā va ṭhitā ca nilīnā ca bahū<sup>5</sup> mige vināsaṃ gamenti. Evaṃ so attano dandhatāya bahū<sup>6</sup> mige vināsaṃ pāpetvā appakeh<sup>7</sup> eva migeḥi araṇṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> pāvisi. Lakkhaṇamigo pana paṇḍito vyatto upāyakusalo „imāya velāya gantabbaṃ“, imāya velāya na gantabbaṃ“ ti jānāti, so gāmadvārena pi na gacchati, divāpi na gacchati, padose pi paccūse pi na gacchati, migagaṇaṃ ādāya adḍharattasamāyena<sup>9</sup> eva gacchati, tasmā ekam pi migam avināsetvā<sup>10</sup> araṇṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> pāvisi. Te tattha cattāro māse vasitvā sassesu uddhaṭṭesu pabbatā otarīmsu. Kālo<sup>12</sup> pacchā gacchanto pi purimaṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> eva avasesamige vināsaṃ pāpento ekako va āgami. Lakkhaṇo<sup>14</sup> pana ekamigam pi avināsetvā pañcaḥi pi migasateḥi parivuto mātāpitunnaṃ santikaṃ āgami. Bodhisatto dve putte āgacchante disvā migagaṇena saddhiṃ mantento imaṃ gāthaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi:

Hoti sīlavataṃ attho paṭisanthāravuttinaṃ, (Dhpd. p. 146).

Lakkhaṇaṃ passa āyantaṃ nātisaṃghapurakkhataṃ,

atha passas<sup>15</sup> imaṃ Kālaṃ<sup>16</sup> suvihīnaṃ va nātihīti<sup>17</sup>. 10.

Tattha sīlavataṃ ti sukkasīlatāya sīlavantānaṃ ācārasampannānaṃ, attho ti<sup>18</sup> vaḍḍhi, paṭisanthāravuttinaṃ ti dhammapaṭisanthāro ca āmisapaṭisanthāro ca etesaṃ vuttiti paṭisanthāravuttino, tesāṃ paṭisanthāravuttinaṃ<sup>19</sup>, ettha ca pāpavāraṇaovādānūsāsānivasena dhammapaṭisanthāro ca gocaralābhā pana gilānupaṭṭhānadharmikarakkhāvasena āmisapaṭisanthāro vedītabbo, imaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: imesu dvīsu paṭisanthāresu ṭhitānaṃ<sup>20</sup> paṇḍitānaṃ vaḍḍhi nāma hoti, idāni taṃ vaḍḍhiṃ dassetuṃ puttamātaraṃ ālapanto viya Lakkhaṇaṃ passa ti ādim āha, tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: ācārapaṭisanthārasampannānaṃ attano

<sup>1</sup> all three MSS. kāla-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sāyaṇhe. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits paccūse pi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -dvārena. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bahu. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bahu. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> araṇṇaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> araṇṇaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits imāya velāya gantabbaṃ. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vināsetvā. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kāle, C<sup>s</sup> kālo. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -no. <sup>12</sup> all three MSS. kālaṃ. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nātihīti. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits ti. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vuttinaṃ. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>v</sup> adds ācārasampannānaṃ.



puttaṃ ekamigam pi avināsetvā nātisaṃghena purakkhataparivāritaṃ āgacchantāṃ passa, tāya pana ācārapaṭisaṃthārasampadāya vihināṃ dandhapāṇāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha passasimaṃ Kālaṃ<sup>2</sup> ekam pi nātiṃ anavasesetvā suvihīnam eva nātīhi<sup>3</sup> ekakaṃ āgacchantan ti.

Evam puttaṃ<sup>4</sup> abhinanditvā pana Bodhisatto yāvatāyukam thatvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthāpi „na bhikkhave Sāriputto idāṃ eva nātisaṃghaparivārito<sup>5</sup> sobhati, pubbe pi sobhi yeva, na ca Devadatto etarahi yeva gaṇamhā parihīno, pubbe pi parihīno<sup>6</sup> yevā“<sup>7</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadeśanam dassetvā dve vatthūni ghaṭetvā anusandhiṃ yojetvā<sup>8</sup> jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Kālo<sup>9</sup> Devadatto ahoṣi, paṇisāpi 'ssa Devadattassa paṇisā va, Lakkhaṇo Sāriputto, paṇisā pan' assa Buddhapaṇisā, mātā Rāhulamātā ahoṣi, pitā pana aham eva ahoṣin“ ti. Lakkhaṇajātakaṃ.

## 2. Nigrodhamigajāṭaka.

Nigrodham eva seveyyā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kumārakassapatherassa mātaram ārabha kathesi. Sā kira Rājagahanagare mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino dhītā ahoṣi ussanna-kusalamūlā parimaddhitasamkhārā pacchimabhavikā, antokūṭe<sup>9</sup> padipo viy<sup>10</sup> assā<sup>11</sup> hadaye<sup>12</sup> arahattūpanissayo<sup>13</sup> jalati. Sā attānam jānana-kālato paṭṭhāya gehe anabhiratā pabbajitukāmā hutvā mātāpitara āha: „amma tāta<sup>14</sup>, mayham ghārāvāse cittaṃ nābhūramati, aham niyyānike Buddhasāsane pabbajitukāmā, pabbājetha man“ ti. „Amma, kim vadesi, imaṃ kulam bahu vibhavam, tvaṃ ca amhākaṃ ekadhītakā<sup>15</sup>, na labbhā tayā pabbajitun“ ti. Sā punappuna yācitvāpi mātāpitunnam santikā pabbajjam alabhamānā cintesi: „hotu, patikulaṃ gatā sāmikam āradhetvā pabbajissāmīti“ sā vayappattā patikulaṃ gantvā patidevatā hutvā silavati<sup>16</sup> kalyāṇadhammā agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Ath' assā samvāsam anvāya kucchiyaṃ gabbho patiṭṭhahi. Sā gabbhassa patiṭṭhita-bhāvaṃ na aññāsi<sup>17</sup>. Atha tasmim nagare nakkhattaṃ ghosayimsu.

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>v</sup> -paṇṇāṃ, C<sup>s</sup> -paṇṇā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> kālaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nātīhi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vuttarāṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -parivuto. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omīta pubbe pi parihīno. <sup>7</sup> Ck sopetvā? <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> kālo. <sup>9</sup> Cfr. Dhpd. p. 327. <sup>10</sup> Ck -kūṭe. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> viya issā corrected to viya assā. <sup>12</sup> Ck hadayo. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> arahattūpa-, C<sup>v</sup> arahattūpa- corrected to arahattūpa-. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tāta. <sup>15</sup> Ck -dhītakā, C<sup>v</sup> -dhītikā. <sup>16</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> silavati. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññāsi.

Sakalanagaravāsino nakkhattam kilimsu<sup>1</sup>. Nagaram devanagaram viya alamkatapatiyattam ahosi. Sā pana tāva ulārāya<sup>2</sup> pi nakkhatta-kilāya<sup>3</sup> vattamānāya attano sarīram na vilimpati nālamkaroti, pakativesen<sup>4</sup> eva carati. Atha nam sāmiko āha: „bhaddo, sakalanagaram nakkhattanissitam<sup>4</sup>, tvaṃ pana sarīram na-ppaṭijaggasīti<sup>5</sup>. „Ayya, dvattimsāya me kuṇapehi<sup>5</sup> pūritam sarīram, kiṃ iminā alamkatena, ayaṃ hi kāyo n' eva devanimmito na brahmanimmito na suvaṇṇamayo na maṇimayo na haricandanamayo na puṇḍarīkakamaluppalaḡabbhasambhūto na amatosadhapūrito<sup>6</sup>, atha kho kuṇape<sup>7</sup> jāto mātāpettika-sambhavo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṇisanadhammo kaṭa-sivaddhano taṇhupādīno<sup>8</sup> sokānam nidānam paridevānam vatthu sabbarogānam ālayo kammakaraṇānam paṭiggaho antopūtibahinīcapaggharano kimikulānam āvāso sīvathikapāyāto maraṇapariyosāno sabbalokassa cakkhupathe vattamāno pi

Atthinahārusamyutto<sup>9</sup> tacamaṃsavilepano<sup>10</sup>  
chaviyā kāyo paṭicchanno yathābhūtam na dissati

Antapūro udarapūro yakapeḷassa<sup>11</sup> vatthino  
hadayassa papphāsassa<sup>12</sup> vakkassa pihakassa ca  
Sīṃghānikāya<sup>13</sup> khelassa<sup>14</sup> sedassa medassa ca<sup>15</sup>  
lohitassa lasikāya<sup>16</sup> pittassa ca vasāya ca.

Ath' assa navahi sotehi asūci<sup>17</sup> savati sabbadā  
akkhimhā akkhigūthako kaṇṇamhā kaṇṇagūthako  
Sīṃghānikā<sup>18</sup> ca nāsāto mukhena vamaṭi ekadā  
pittam semhaṇ ca vamaṭi kāyamhā sedajallikā.

Ath' assa susiram sīsam matthalūṅgena pūritam,  
subhato nam maṇṇatī<sup>19</sup> bālo avijjāya purakkhato.

Anantādīnavo kāyo visarukkhasamūpamo  
āvāso sabbarogānam puṇḍo dukkhassa kevalo.

Sace imassa kāyassa anto bāhirato siyā  
daṇḍam nūna gaḥetvāna kāke soṇe ca vāraye.

Duggandho asucikāyo<sup>20</sup> kuṇapo<sup>21</sup> ukkarūpamo  
nindito cakkhubhūtehi kāyo bālābhīnandito.

<sup>1</sup> Ck kilimsu. <sup>2</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> ulārāya. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -kilāya. <sup>4</sup> Ck nakkhattam-. <sup>5</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> kuṇapehi.  
<sup>6</sup> Ck -pūjito. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kuṇape. <sup>8</sup> Ck taṇhuppādīno, C<sup>o</sup> taṇhuppādīno. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> atthi-  
nahu-. <sup>10</sup> Ck -no. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -pelassa. <sup>12</sup> Ck papphāsassa. <sup>13</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> sīṃghānikāya.  
<sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> khelassa. <sup>15</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> lasikāya. <sup>17</sup> Ck asūci. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -nikā.  
<sup>19</sup> C<sup>o</sup> maṇṇatī. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>o</sup> asūci-. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kuṇapo.

Ayyaputta, imaṃ kāyaṃ alaṃkaritvā kiṃ karissāmi, nanu imassa alaṃkaraṇaṃ gūthapunnaghaṭassa bahicittakammakaraṇaṃ viya hotīti<sup>1</sup>. Setṭhiputto taṃ tassā vacanaṃ sutvā āha: „bhādde tvaṃ imassa sarīrassa evaṃ dose, passamānā kasmā na pabbajasīti“. „Ayyaputta ahaṃ pabbajjaṃ labhamānā aji“ eva pabbajeyyaṃ“ ti. Setṭhiputto „sādhū, ahaṃ taṃ pabbājessāmi“<sup>2</sup> vatvā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā mahāsakkāraṃ katvā mahantena parivārena bhikkhuniupassayaṃ netvā taṃ pabbājento Devadatta-pakkhiyānaṃ bhikkhuniṃ santeke pabbājesi. Sā pabbajjaṃ labhitvā paripunnasamkappā attamaṇā ahoṣi. Atha assā gabbhe paripākaṃ gacchante indriyānaṃ aññathattaṃ hatthapādapitṭhinā<sup>3</sup> bahalattaṃ udarapaṭaḷassa ca mahantataṃ disvā bhikkhuniyo taṃ pucchimsu: „ayye tvaṃ gabbhī<sup>4</sup>“ viya paññāyasi<sup>5</sup>, kiṃ etaṃ<sup>6</sup>“ ti. „Ayye ‘idaṃ nāma kāraṇaṃ’ ti na jānāmi, sīlaṃ pana me paripunnaṃ“ ti. Atha naṃ tā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuniyo Devadattassa santikaṃ netvā Devadattaṃ pucchimsu: „ayya, ayaṃ kuladhītā kicchena sāmikaṃ ārādhetvā pabbajjaṃ labhi, idāni<sup>8</sup> pan’ assā gabbho paññāyati<sup>9</sup>, mayāṃ imassa gabbhassa gihikāle<sup>10</sup> vā pabbajitakāle vā laddhabhāvaṃ na jānāma, kiṃ dāni karomā“<sup>11</sup> ti. Devadatto attano abuddhabhāvena khantimetānuḍḍayānaṃ ca natthitāya evaṃ cintesi: „Devadattassa pakkhikā bhikkhuni<sup>12</sup> kucchina<sup>13</sup>“ gabbhaṃ pariharati, Devadatto ca taṃ ajiḥpekkhatīti<sup>14</sup> mayhaṃ garaḥ uppajjissati, mayā imaṃ uppabbājetuṃ vaṭṭatīti<sup>15</sup>“ so avīmaṃsitvā<sup>16</sup> va selagulaṃ<sup>17</sup> pavattayamāno<sup>18</sup> viya pakkhanditvā „gacchatha, imaṃ uppabbājetthā“ ti āha. Tā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā utthāya vanditvā upassayaṃ gatā. Atha sā dāharā tā bhikkhuniyo āha: „ayye, na Devadattathero Buddho, na pi mayhaṃ tassa santeke pabbajjā, loke pana aggapuggalassa Sammāsambuddhassa santeke mayhaṃ pabbajjā, yā<sup>19</sup> ca pana me dukkhena laddhā<sup>20</sup> mā naṃ<sup>21</sup> antaradhāpetha, etha<sup>22</sup> māṃ gahetvā Satthu santikaṃ Jetavanaṃ gacchathā“ ti. Tā taṃ ādāya Rājagahā<sup>23</sup> pañcatālīsayaḥjanāṃ<sup>24</sup> maggaṃ atikkamma anupubbena Jetavanaṃ patvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā cintesi: „kiñc’ āpi gihikāle<sup>25</sup> etissā gabbho patitṭhito evaṃ sante pi ‘Samaṇo Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> -pitṭhinā. <sup>2</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> gabbhī. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paññāyasi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> etaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Ck nā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dāni. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paññāyati. <sup>8</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> gihī. <sup>9</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuni. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kucchito. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vaddhatīti. <sup>12</sup> Ck avi-. <sup>13</sup> Ck sevala-, C<sup>o</sup> selagulaṃ. <sup>14</sup> all three MSS. pavaddhayamāno. <sup>15</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> sā. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> laddha, Ck laddhāna. <sup>17</sup> Ck na. <sup>18</sup> Ck omits etha. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>o</sup> rājagaha. <sup>20</sup> Ck -lisa-.



gaganamajjhe punṇacando viya pākaṭo jāto. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Tathāgato pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ ovādaṃ datvā gandhakuṭim pāvīsi. Bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā attano rattitṭhāna-divatṭhānesu<sup>2</sup> divasabhāgaṃ khepetvā sāyaṇhasamaye<sup>3</sup> dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitvā „āvuso, Devadattena attano abuddhabhāvena c' eva khantimettādinaṃ ca abhāvena Kumārakassapathero ca therī<sup>4</sup> ca manam<sup>5</sup> nāsītā, Sammāsambuddho pana attano dhammarājatāya c' eva khantimettānuddayasampattiyaṃ ca ubhinnaṃ pi tesam paccayo jāto“ ti Buddhagūṇe vaṇṇayamānā nisīdīmsu. Satthā Buddhalīhāya<sup>6</sup> dhammasabhaṃ āgantvā paññattāsane<sup>7</sup> nisīditvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchi. „Bhante tumhākaṃ eva guṇa-kathāya“ 'ti sabbaṃ ārocayīmsu. „Na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān' eva imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ paccayo ca patitṭhā ca jāto, pubbe pi ahosi yevā“ 'ti. Bhikkhū tass' atthassāvibhāvattathāya Bhagavantaṃ yācīmsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahma datte rajjaṃ kārayamāne Bodhisatto migayoniyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. So mātu kucchito nikkhanto suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ahosi, akkhīni c' assa maṇigulasadisāni<sup>8</sup> ahesuṃ, siṅgāni rajatavaṇṇāni, mukhaṃ ratta-kambalapuṇḍjavāṇṇaṃ, hatthapādapariyantaṃ lākhā parikammakatā viya, vāladhī camarassa viya ahosi, sarīraṃ paṇ' assa mahantaṃ assapotakappamāṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> ahosi. So pañcasatamigaparivāro araṇṇe<sup>10</sup> vāsaṃ kappesi nāmena Nigrodhamigarājā nāma. Avidūre paṇ' assa aṇṇo<sup>11</sup> pi pañcasatamigaparivāro Sākhā migo nāma vasati, so pi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo va ahosi. Tena samayena Bārāṇasirājā<sup>12</sup> migavadhapasuto<sup>13</sup> hoti, vinā maṃsena na bhuñjati, manussānaṃ kammacchedaṃ<sup>14</sup> katvā sabbe<sup>15</sup> negamajānapade<sup>16</sup> sannipātetvā devasikaṃ migavaṃ gacchati. Manussa cintesuṃ: „ayaṃ rājā ambhakaṃ kammacchedaṃ karoti, yaṇ nūna mayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -paṭipakkanto. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -divatṭhānesu. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sāyaṇha-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> therī.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> manena. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -līhāya, C<sup>k</sup> -līhāya. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paññattā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> maṇigula-

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -mānaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> -potappamāṇaṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> araṇṇe. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aṇṇo. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -sī-

<sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> migavadhapasuto. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kammacchedaṃ. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits sabbe. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -janapade.

uyyāne migānaṃ nivāpaṃ vapitvā<sup>1</sup> pāṇīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sampādetvā bahu-  
 mige uyyāne pavesetvā dvāraṃ bandhītvā rañño<sup>3</sup> niyyādemā<sup>4</sup> “  
 ‘ti te sabbe uyyāne nivāpatinaṃ<sup>5</sup> ropetvā udakaṃ sampādetvā  
 dvāraṃ yojāpetvā nāgare ādāya muggarādinānāvudhahatthā<sup>6</sup>  
 araññaṃ<sup>7</sup> pavisitvā mige pariyesamānā „majjhe t̥hite mige  
 gaṇhissāmā<sup>8</sup>“ ‘ti yojanamattaṃ t̥hānaṃ parikkhipitvā saṃkhi-  
 pamānā Nigrodhamiga-Sākhāmigānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ majjhe  
 katvā parikkhipimsu. Atha naṃ migagaṇaṃ disvā rukkha-  
 gumbādayo ca bhūmiṃ ca muggarehi paharantā migagaṇaṃ  
 gahanaṭṭhānato nīharitvā asisattidhanuādini<sup>9</sup> āvudhāni uggitvā  
 mahānādaṃ nadantā naṃ migagaṇaṃ uyyānaṃ pavesetvā  
 dvāraṃ pidhāya rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā „deva, nibaddhaṃ  
 migavaṃ gacchantā amhākaṃ kammaṃ nāsetha, amhehi araṇ-  
 ñato<sup>10</sup> mige ānetvā tumhākaṃ uyyānaṃ pūritaṃ, ito paṭṭhāya  
 tesāṃ maṃsaṃ khādathā“ ‘ti rājānaṃ āpucchitvā pakkamimsu.  
 Rājā tesāṃ vacanaṃ sutvā uyyānaṃ gantvā mige olokento dve  
 suvaṇṇamige disvā tesāṃ abhayaṃ adāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya pana  
 kadāci sāmaṃ gantvā ekamigaṃ vijjhitvā āneti, kadāci ‘ssa  
 bhattakārako gantvā vijjhitvā āharati. Migā dhanuṃ disvā va  
 maraṇabhayaena tajjitā palāyanti, dve tayo pahāre labhitvā  
 kilamanti pi gilānāpi honti maraṇaṃ pi pāpuṇanti. Migagaṇo  
 taṃ pavattim Bodhisattassa ārocesi. So Sākhāṃ pakkosāpetvā  
 āha: „samma, bahū<sup>11</sup> migā nassanti, ekamsena maritabbe sati<sup>12</sup>  
 ito paṭṭhāya mā kaṇḍena mige vijjhantu, dhammagāṇṭhikaṭṭhāne<sup>13</sup>  
 migānaṃ vāro<sup>14</sup> hotu, ekadivasaṃ mama parisāya vāro pāpuṇātu,  
 ekadivasaṃ tava parisāya vāro pāpuṇātu, vārappatto migo  
 gantvā dhammagāṇṭhikāya<sup>15</sup> sīsaṃ t̥hapetvā nipajjatu, evaṃ  
 sante migā vaṇitā<sup>16</sup> na bhavissantīti“. So „sādhū“ ‘ti sam-  
 paṭicchī. Tato paṭṭhāya vārappatto va migo gantvā dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vasitvā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pāṇīyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rañño. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> niyyā-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -tanaṃ, C<sup>v</sup>  
 -tinaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -nāyudha-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> araṇṇaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gaṇhi-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -ādini.  
<sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> araṇṇato. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bahu. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ekamsenassitabbe sati. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup>  
 -gaṇḍika-. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dvāro. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -gaṇḍi-, C<sup>v</sup> -gaṇḍhi-. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaṇitā.

gaṇṭhikāya<sup>1</sup> gīvaṃ ṭhapetvā nipajjati. Bhattakārako āgantvā tattha nipannakam eva gahetvā gacchati. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Sākhāmagassa parisāya ekissā gabbhinīmigiya<sup>2</sup> vāro pāpuṇi. Sā Sākhā upasaṃkamitvā „sāmi, aham pi gabbhinī<sup>3</sup>, puttakaṃ vijāyitvā dve janā vāraṃ gamissāma, mayhaṃ vāraṃ atikka-mehīti“ āha. So „na sakkā tava vāraṃ aññesaṃ<sup>4</sup> pāpetum, tvam eva tuyhaṃ pattaṃ jānissasi, gacchāhīti“ āha. Sā tassa santikā anuggahaṃ alabhamānā Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tam atthaṃ ārocesi. So tassā vacanaṃ sutvā „hotu, gaccha tvam, ahan te vāraṃ atikkamessaṃ<sup>5</sup>“ sayam gantvā dhamma-gaṇṭhikāya<sup>6</sup> sīsaṃ katvā nipajji. Bhattakārako taṃ disvā „laddhābhayo migarājā gaṇṭhikāya<sup>7</sup> nipanno, kin nu kāraṇaṃ“ ti vegena gantvā rañño<sup>8</sup> ārocesi. Rājā tāvad eva rathaṃ āruya mahantena parivārena āgantvā Bodhisattaṃ disvā āha: „samma migarājā<sup>9</sup>, nanu mayā tuyhaṃ abhayaṃ dinnam, kasmā tvam<sup>10</sup> idha nipanno“ ti. „Mahārāja, gabbhinī<sup>11</sup> migi<sup>12</sup> āgantvā<sup>13</sup> ‘mama vāraṃ aññassa<sup>14</sup> pāpehīti’ āha, na sakkā kho pana mayā ekassa maraṇadukkhāṃ aññassa<sup>15</sup> upari pakkhipitum, sv-āhaṃ attano jīvitaṃ tassā datvā tassā santakaṃ maraṇaṃ gahetvā idha nipanno, mā aññaṃ<sup>16</sup> kiñci āsaṃkittha mahārājā“ ti. Rājā āha: „sāmi suvaṇṇavaṇṇamigarājā<sup>17</sup>, mayā tādiso khantimettānuddayasampanno manussesu pi na ditṭhapubbo, tena te pasanno ‘smi, utṭhehi, tuyhaṃ ca tassā ca abhayaṃ dam-mīti“. „Dvihi abhaye laddhe avasesā kiṃ karissanti narindā“ ti. „Avasesānam pi abhayaṃ damma<sup>18</sup> sāmīti“. „Mahārāja, evam pi uyyāne yeva migā abhayaṃ labhissanti, sesā kiṃ karissantīti“. „Etesam pi abhayaṃ dammi sāmīti“. „Mahā-rāja, migā tāva abhayaṃ labhantu, sesā catuppadā kiṃ karis-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -gaṇṭhikāya, C<sup>s</sup> -gaṇḍikāya. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> gabbhinī-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> gabbhinī. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññesaṃ. <sup>5</sup> all three MSS. -gaṇḍi-. <sup>6</sup> all three MSS. gaṇḍi-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rañño. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -rājā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tuvaṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gabbhinī. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> migi. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>s</sup> gantvā. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññassa. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aññassa. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññaṃ. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>s</sup> svanna-varāramigarāja. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dammi.

santīti“. „Etesam pi abhayaṃ dammi sāmīti“. „Mahārāja, catuppadā tāva abhayaṃ labhantu, dvijagaṇā kiṃ karissantīti“. „Etesam pi<sup>1</sup> dammi sāmīti“. „Mahārāja, dvijagaṇā<sup>2</sup> tāva abhayaṃ labhissanti, udae vasantā macchā kiṃ karissantīti“. „Etesam pi abhayaṃ dammi sāmīti“. Evaṃ Mahāsatto rājānaṃ sabbasattānaṃ abhayaṃ yācitvā utthāya rājānaṃ pañcasu sīlesu patitṭhāpetvā „dhammaṃ cara mahārāja, mātāpitusu<sup>3</sup> puttadhītāsu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ caranto samaṃ caranto<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bhedā sugatim Saggam lokam gamissasīti“<sup>6</sup> rañño Buddhalīhāya<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ desetvā katipāham uyyāne vasitvā rañño<sup>8</sup> ovādaṃ datvā migagaṇa-parivuto araṇṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> pāvisi. Sāpi kho migadhenū pupphakaṇṇikasadisāṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. So kiḷamāno<sup>10</sup> Sākhānigassa santikaṃ gacchati. Atha naṃ mātā tassa santikaṃ gacchantāṃ disvā „putta, ito paṭṭhāya mā etassa santikaṃ gaccha, Nigrodhass<sup>11</sup> eva santikaṃ gaccheyyāsīti“ ovaḍanti<sup>12</sup> imaṃ gātham āha:

Nigrodham eva seveyya, na Sākhāṃ<sup>13</sup> upasaṃvase,

Nigrodhasmiṃ mataṃ seyyo yañce Sākhasmiṃ<sup>14</sup> jīvitaṃ ti. 11.

Tattha nigrodham eva seveyyā ti tāta tvaṃ vā añño<sup>15</sup> vā attano hitakāmo Nigrodham eva seveyya bhajeyya upasaṃkameyya, na sākham upasaṃvase ti Sākhānigamāṃ pana na upasaṃvase, upagamma na saṃvaseyya, etaṃ nissāya jīvikaṃ na kappeyya, nigrodhasmiṃ mataṃ seyyo ti Nigrodharañño<sup>16</sup> pādamūle maraṇam pi seyyo varaṃ uttamaṃ, yañce sākhasmiṃ jīvitaṃ ti yaṃ pana Sākhassa santike jīvitaṃ taṃ n' eva seyyo na varaṃ na uttamaṃ ti attho.

Tato paṭṭhāya ca pana abhayaladdhakā migā manussānaṃ sassāni khādanti. Manussā „laddhābhayā ime migā“ ti paharituṃ vā palāpetuṃ vā na visahanti. Te rājaṅgaṇe<sup>17</sup> sanni-patitvā rañño<sup>18</sup> tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Rājā „mayā pasannena

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> adds abhayaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dvijagaṇā. <sup>3</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -janapadesu. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits samaṃ caranto. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> gamissanti corrected to gamissasīti, C<sup>v</sup> gamissasīti. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -līhāya. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rañño. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> araṇṇaṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kiḷa-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ovaḍanti. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> añño. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -rañño. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rājaṅgaṇe, C<sup>v</sup> rājaṅgaṇe. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rañño.



Nigrodhamigavarassa varo dinno, aham rajjam jaheyyam<sup>1</sup> na ca tam<sup>2</sup> paṭiññam<sup>3</sup>, gacchatha, na koci mama vijite mige paharituṃ labhatīti<sup>4</sup>. Nigrodhamigo tam pavattiṃ sutvā migagaṇaṃ sannipātāpetvā „ito paṭṭhāya paresaṃ sassaṃ khādituṃ na<sup>4</sup> labhathā“<sup>5</sup> 'ti mige vāretvā manussānaṃ ārocāpesi: „ito paṭṭhāya sassakārakamanussā sassarakkhanatthaṃ<sup>6</sup> vatim<sup>6</sup> mā karontu, khettaṃ pana āvijjhivā<sup>7</sup> paṇṇasaññaṃ<sup>8</sup> bandhantū“<sup>9</sup> 'ti. Tato paṭṭhāya kira khettesu paṇṇabandhanasaññaṃ<sup>9</sup> udapādi, tato paṭṭhāya paṇṇasaññaṃ<sup>10</sup> atikkamānakamigo nāma n' atthi, ayaṃ kira nesaṃ Bodhisattato laddhaovādo. Evaṃ migagaṇaṃ ovaditvā Bodhisatto yāvatāyukaṃ thatvā saddhim migeḥi yathākaṇimaṃ gato. Rājāpi Bodhisattassa ovāde thatvā puññaṇi<sup>11</sup> katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā „na bhikkhave idāṃ evāhaṃ theriyā ca Kumārakassapassa ca avassayo, pubbe pi avassayo evā“<sup>12</sup> 'ti imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā catusaccadhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ vinivāṭṭetvā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Sākhmigo Devadatto ahosi, paṇḍitaṃ 'ssa Devadattapaṇḍitaṃ va<sup>13</sup>, migadhenū theri<sup>13</sup> ahosi, putto Kumārakassapo, rājā Ānando, Nigrodhamigarājā pana aham eva ahoṣi“<sup>14</sup> ti. Nigrodhamigajātakaṃ.

### 3. Kaṇḍinajātaka.

Dhirathu kaṇḍinaṃ sallan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyaikapalobhanaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tam Aṭṭhanipāte Indriyajātaka āvibhavissati. Bhagavā pana tam bhikkhū etad avoca: „bhikkhu pubbe pi tvaṃ etaṃ mātugāmaṃ nissāya jīvitaṃ kkhayaṃ patvā vitaccikesu<sup>14</sup> āgāresu pakko“<sup>15</sup> ti. Bhikkhū tass' atthassāvibhāvattathāya Bhagavantaṃ yācimsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākataṃ akāsi. Itoparaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> haheyyam. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nam. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṭiññam. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits na. <sup>5</sup> so C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup>, C<sup>o</sup> -rakkhāna. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tiri. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> āvijjhivā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṇṇasaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> paṇṇasaññaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> paṇṇasaññaṃ. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> panna-, C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -saññaṃ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -saññaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> paṇṇasaññaṃ. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> puññaṇi. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ca. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> theri. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vitaccikesu, C<sup>o</sup> vitakaccikesu.

yācanam bhavantarapaṭicchannatañ ca avatvā „atītaṃ āharīti“ ettakam eva vakkhāma, ettake vutte pi āyācanam valāhakagabbhato candaniharanūpamā ca bhavantarapaṭicchannakāraṇabhāvo cā 'ti sabbam etaṃ hetthāvuttanayen' eva yojetvā veditabbam<sup>1</sup>.

Atīte Magadharatthe Rājagahe Magadharājā rajjam kāreti. Magadhavāsikānam sassasamaye migānam<sup>2</sup> mahāparipantho hoti. Te araṇṇe<sup>3</sup> pabbatapādam pavisanti. Tattha eko araṇṇavāsipabbateyyamigo<sup>4</sup> ekāya gāmantavāsiniyā<sup>5</sup> migapotikāya saddhim santhavaṃ katvā tesam migānam pabbatapādato oruyha puna gāmantam osaraṇakāle migapotikāya paṭibaddhacittattā tehi saddhim yeva otari<sup>6</sup>. Atha naṃ sā āha: „tvam kho si ayya pabbateyyo bālamigo, gāmanto ca nāma sāsamko sappatibhayo, mā amhehi saddhim otarāhīti“<sup>7</sup>. So tassā paṭibaddhacittatāya anivattitvā saddhim yeva agamāsi. Magadhavāsino „idāni migānam pabbatapādā otaraṇakālo“ ti ñatvā magge paṭicchannakotṭhakesu tiṭṭhanti. Tesam pi dvinnam āgamanamagge eko luddako paṭicchannakotṭhake tṭhito hoti. Migapotikā manussagandham ghāyitvā „eko luddako tṭhito bhavissatīti“ taṃ bālamigam purato katvā sayam pacchato ahosi. Luddako ekena sarappahārena migam tatth' eva pātesj. Migapotikā tassa viddhabhāvaṃ ñatvā uppatitvā<sup>8</sup> vātagatiyā palāyi. Luddako koṭṭhakā nikkhamitvā migam okkantitvā aggim katvā vitaccikesu<sup>9</sup> aṅgāresu<sup>10</sup> madhuramamsam pacitvā khādītva pāṇiyam<sup>11</sup> pivitvā avasesam lohitabindūhi<sup>12</sup> paggharantehi kācenādāya<sup>13</sup> dārake tosentto gharam agamāsi. Tadā Bodhisatto tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe devatā hutvā nibbatto hoti. So taṃ kāraṇam disvā „imassa bālamigassa maraṇam n' eva mātaram nissāya na pitaram nissāya atha kho kāmam nissāya,

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> veditabbā. <sup>2</sup> Ck omits migānam. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> araṇṇe. <sup>4</sup> Ck araṇṇa-, C<sup>o</sup> araṇṇa-, C<sup>o</sup> araṇṇavāsi-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gāmantā-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> otari. <sup>7</sup> Ck otarāhīti. <sup>8</sup> Ck<sup>1</sup> uppatitvā, C<sup>o</sup> uppatitvā corrected to uppatitvā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vitaccikesu, C<sup>o</sup> vitasi-kesu. <sup>10</sup> Ck aṅgāresu. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pāṇiyam. <sup>12</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> -binduhi. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kājenādāya.

kāmanimittamhi sattā<sup>1</sup> sugati yāva hatthacchedā<sup>2</sup> duggatiyañ  
ca pañcavidhabandhanādinānappakārakam dukkham pāpuṇanti,  
paresam maraṇadukkhuppādanam pi nāma imasmiṃ loke garahi-  
tam eva, yaṃ janapadam mātugāmo vicāreti anusāsati so itthi-  
parināyako<sup>3</sup> janapado garahito va, ye sattā mātugāmassa vasaṃ  
gacchanti te pi garahitā vā<sup>4</sup> 'ti ekāya gāthāya tīṇi garaha-  
vatthūni dassetvā vanadevatāsu sādhu-kāram datvā gandha-  
pupphādīhi pūjayamānāsu madhurena sarena taṃ vanasaṇḍam  
unnādentō imāya gāthāya dhammam deseti:

Dhi-r-atthu<sup>5</sup> kaṇḍinam sallam purisam gālhavedhinam,  
dhi-r-atthu<sup>5</sup> taṃ janapadam yatth' itthi<sup>6</sup> parināyikā<sup>7</sup>,  
te cāpi dhikkitā sattā ye itthinam vasaṃ gatā ti. 12.

Tattha dhiratthū<sup>8</sup> 'ti garahanatthe<sup>8</sup> nipāto, sv-āyam idha uttāsaubbegavasena  
garahane<sup>8</sup> datthabbo, uttasitubbiggā<sup>8</sup> hi honto Bodhisatto evam āha, kaṇḍam  
assa atthīti kaṇḍitam<sup>9</sup> kaṇḍinam<sup>10</sup>, taṃ<sup>11</sup> pana kaṇḍam anupavisanaṭṭhena<sup>12</sup>  
sallan ti vuccati, tasmā kaṇḍinam sallan ti, ettha sallam kaṇḍin ti attho, sallam  
vā assa atthīti sallo<sup>13</sup>, taṃ<sup>14</sup> sallā ca<sup>15</sup> mahantaṃ vaṇamukham<sup>16</sup> katvā bala-  
vappahāram<sup>17</sup> dento gālham<sup>18</sup> vijjhatīti gālhavedhitam<sup>19</sup> gālhavedhinam<sup>20</sup>,  
nānappakārakena kaṇḍena kumudapattasaṇḍhānathalena<sup>21</sup> ujugagamanen<sup>22</sup> eva<sup>23</sup>  
sallena ca samannāgataṃ gālhavedhinam<sup>23</sup> purisam dhiratthū<sup>8</sup> 'ti ayam ettha  
attho, parināyikā<sup>24</sup> ti issarā samvidhāyikā, dhikkitā<sup>25</sup> ti garahitā, sesam  
ettha uttānattham eva, itoparam pana ettakam pi avatvā yaṃ yaṃ anuttānam  
taṃ tad eva vaṇṇayissāma.

Evam ekāya gāthāya tīṇi garahavatthūni dassetvā Bodhi-  
satto vanam unnādetvā Buddhalīlāyā<sup>26</sup> dhammam desesi.

Satthā inam dhammadesanam āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Sacca-  
pariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu<sup>27</sup> sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. Satthā dve

<sup>1</sup> read sattānam? <sup>2</sup> Ck Cv -chedādi. <sup>3</sup> Ck itthiparināyako, Cv itthiparināyako.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> dhī-, Cv dhī- corrected to dhi-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> dhī-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> itthi. <sup>7</sup> Ck Cv parināyikā.

<sup>8</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>9</sup> Ck C<sup>s</sup> kaṇḍinam? <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> kaṇḍinam, Cv kaṇḍinam later  
put in parenthesis. <sup>11</sup> Ck nam. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -ṭṭhe. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sallā. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>s</sup> nam. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>s</sup>  
sallanti. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vana-. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -haram. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>s</sup> gālham. <sup>19</sup> Ck gālhavedhitam,

Cv gālhavedhitā, C<sup>s</sup> gālhavedhitam. <sup>20</sup> Ck gālhavedhitam, C<sup>s</sup> gālhavedhinam.

<sup>21</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -saṇḍhāna-. <sup>22</sup> Cv ujugagamanena. <sup>23</sup> Ck -vedhitam, C<sup>s</sup> gālhavedhinam.

<sup>24</sup> Ck Cv parināyikā. <sup>25</sup> C<sup>s</sup> dhikkikā. <sup>26</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -līlāya. <sup>27</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ukkaṇṭhita-.

vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi. Itoparamaṃ pana „dve vatthūni kathetvā“ ti imaṃ avatvā „anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā“ ti ettakam eva<sup>1</sup> vakkhāma, avuttam pi pana heṭṭhāvuttanāyena<sup>2</sup> eva yojetvā gahetabbam. „Tadā pabbateyyo migo ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu“<sup>3</sup> ahosi, migapotikā purānadutiyaikā<sup>4</sup>, kāmesu dosaṃ dassetvā dhammaṃ desitadevatā pana aham eva ahosi<sup>5</sup> ti. Kaṇḍinajātakam.

#### 4. Vātamigajātaka.

Na kiratthi raṭṭhehi pāpiyo ti. Idam Saṭṭhā Jetavane viharanto Cullapiṇḍapāṭikatissatheram<sup>6</sup> ārabha kathesi. Satthari kira Rājagaham upanissāya Veluvane viharante Tissakumāro nāma mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhikulassa putto ekadivasaṃ Veluvanaṃ gantvā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pabbajitukāmo pabbajjāṃ yācitvā mātāpitūhi<sup>7</sup> ananunāṭatā paṭikkhitto sattāhaṃ bhattachedaṃ katvā Raṭṭhapālathero<sup>8</sup> viya mātāpitāro anujānāpetvā Satthu santike pabbaji. Satthā taṃ pabbajetvā addhamāsamattaṃ Veluvane viharitvā Jetavanaṃ agamāsi. Tatrāyaṃ kulaputto terasa dhutaṅgāni samādāya Sāvattiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno kālaṃ vitināmeti. Cullapiṇḍapāṭikatisatthero<sup>9</sup> nāma ti vutte<sup>10</sup> gaganatale cando viya Buddhasāsane pākato paṇṇāto ahosi. Tasmim kāle Rājagahe nakkhattakīlaya vattamānāya therassa mātāpitāro yaṃ tassa gihikāle<sup>11</sup> ahosi ābharaṇabhāṇḍakaṃ<sup>12</sup> taṃ rajatacamgotake nikkhipitvā ure ṭhapetvā „aṇṇasu nakkhattakīlasu amhākaṃ putto iminā iminā alaṃkārena alaṃkato nakkhattaṃ kilāti, taṃ no ekaputtakam gahetvā Samaṇo Gotamo Sāvattiṇagaram gato, kahaṃ nu kho so etarahi nisinno, kahaṃ ṭhito“ ti vatvā rodanti. Ath' ekā vaṇṇadāsī<sup>13</sup> taṃ kulaṃ gantvā seṭṭhibhariyaṃ rodantiṃ diṣvā pucchi: „kiṃ ayye rodasīti“. Sā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. „Kiṃ pana ayye ayyaputto piyāyatīti“. „Asukaṃ ca asukaṃ cā“ ti. „Sace tumhe imasmiṃ gehe sabbaṃ issariyaṃ mayhaṃ detha ahaṃ vo puttaṃ ānessāmi ti“. Seṭṭhibhariyā „sādhū“ ti sampatiṇṇhitvā paribbayaṃ datvā mahantena parivārena taṃ uyyojesi: „gaccha, attano balena mama puttaṃ ānehi ti“. Sā paṭicchannayāne nisinnā Sāvattiṃ gantvā therassa bhikkhācāravithiyaṃ nivāsaṃ gahetvā seṭṭhikulā āgata-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> etthakameva. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ukkaṇṭhita-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -dūti-. <sup>4</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -pitubi. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -tissathero ti, C<sup>k</sup> -tissatthero ti. <sup>7</sup> so all three MSS. instead of vutto? <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gihī-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -kaṇ corrected to -kaṇ. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaṇṇadāsīnaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> vaṇṇadāsī.

manusse therassa adassetvā attano parivāren' eva parivutā therassa piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa ādito va ulumkabhikkhaṃ sarakabhikkhaṃ ca datvā rasataṇhāya bandhitvā anukkamena gehe nisīdāpetvā bhikkhaṃ dadamānā attano vasam upagatabhāvaṃ nātvā gilānālayaṃ dassetvā antogabbhe nipajji. Thero pi bhikkhācāravelāya sapadānaṃ caranto gehadvāraṃ agamāsi. Parijano therassa pattam gahetvā theram ghare nisīdāpesi<sup>1</sup>. Thero nisiditvā va „kahaṃ upāsikā“ ti pucchi. „Gilānā bhante, tumhākaṃ dassanaṃ icchatīti“. So rasataṇhāya<sup>2</sup> baddho attano vatasamādānaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhinditvā tassāpi<sup>4</sup> nipannaṭṭhānaṃ pāvisi. Sā attano āgatakāraṇaṃ kathetvā taṃ palobhetvā rasataṇhāya<sup>5</sup> bandhitvā uppabbājetvā attano vase<sup>6</sup> ṭhapetvā yāne nisīdāpetvā mahantena parivārena Rājagahaṃ eva agamāsi. Sā pavatti pākāṭā jātā. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinā „Cullapiṇḍapātikatissattheram“<sup>7</sup> kira ekā vaṇṇadāsī<sup>8</sup> rasataṇhāya<sup>9</sup> bandhitvā ādāya gatā<sup>10</sup> ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. Satthā dhammasabhaṃ upagantvā alaṃkatāsane nisīditvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti āha. Te taṃ pavattim kathayimsu. „Na bhikkhave idān' eva eso bhikkhu rasataṇhāya bandhitvā<sup>11</sup> tassā vasam gato, pubbe pi tassā vasam gato yevā“ ti vatvā atitāṃ āhari<sup>12</sup>:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ raṇṇo Brahmaḍattassa Saṅjaya nāma uyyānapālo ahoṣi. Ath' eko vātamigo taṃ<sup>10</sup> uyyānaṃ āgantvā Saṅjayaṃ disvā palāyati. Saṅjayo pi na taṃ tajjetvā nīharati. So punappuna āgantvā uyyāne yeva carati. Uyyānapālo uyyāne nānappakāraṇāni pupphaphalāni gahetvā divase divase raṇṇo abhiharati. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ rājā pucchi: „atthi pana samma uyyānapāla uyyāne kiñci acchariyaṃ passasīti“<sup>11</sup>. „Deva aññaṃ na passāmi, eko pana vātamigo āgantvā uyyāne carati, etaṃ passāmīti“. „Sakkhissasi pana taṃ gahetun“ ti. „Thokaṃ madhuṃ labhanto imaṃ antorājanivesanaṃ pi taṃ ānetuṃ sakkhissāmīti“. Rājā tassa madhuṃ dāpesi. So taṃ gahetvā uyyānaṃ gantvā vātamigassa caraṇaṭṭhāne<sup>12</sup> tiṇāni

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -pesi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -taṇhāya. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -dānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tassāpi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> attanā vese. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -tissattheram. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaṇṇadāsī, C<sup>v</sup> vannadāsī. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bajjhītvā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> āhari. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits taṃ. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> acchariyam passasīti. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> maraṇa-, C<sup>v</sup> varana-corrected to carana-.

madhunā makkhetvā nillyi<sup>1</sup>. Migo āgantvā madhumakkhitāni  
tiṇāni khāditvā rasatanhāya baddho aññattha agantvā<sup>2</sup> uyyānam  
eva āgacchati. Uyyānapālo tassa madhumakkhitatiṇesu pa-  
luddhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā anukkamena attānaṃ dassesi. So taṃ  
disvā katipāhaṃ palāyitvā punappuna passanto vissāsaṃ āpajjitvā  
anukkamena uyyānapālassa hatthe ṭhitatiṇāni khādituṃ āradhho.  
So tassa vissāsaṃ āpannabhāvaṃ ṇatvā yāva<sup>3</sup> rājanivesanā<sup>4</sup>  
vithiṃ kilañjehi parikkhipitvā vatahaṃ sākhabhaṅgaṃ pātetvā  
madhulābukaṃ aṃse laggetvā<sup>5</sup> tiṇakalāpaṃ upakacchake ṭha-  
petvā madhumakkhitāni tiṇāni migassa purato purato vikiranto  
antorājanivesanaṃ yeva agamāsi. Mige<sup>6</sup> antopaviṭṭhe<sup>7</sup> dvāraṃ  
pidahiṃsu. Migo manusse disvā kampamāno maraṇabhayaḥ hito  
antonivesanaṃ gato<sup>8</sup> ādhāvati paridhāvati. Rājā pāsādā oruḥya  
taṃ kampamānaṃ disvā „vātamigo nāma manussānaṃ dīṭṭhaṭṭhā-  
naṃ sattāhaṃ na gacchati, tajjitaṭṭhānaṃ yāvajjivaṃ na gacchati,  
so evarūpo gahanaṇissito<sup>9</sup> vātamigo rasatanhāya baddho idāni  
evarūpaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> āgato, n' atthi vata bho loka rasatanhāya  
pāpakataraṃ nāmā<sup>11</sup> 'ti imāya gāthāya dhammadesanaṃ  
paṭṭhapesi:

Na kir' atthi rasehi pāpiyo  
āvāsehi vā santhavehi vā,  
vātamigaṃ gehanissitaṃ  
vasam ānesi rasehi Sañjāyo ti. 13.

Tattha kirā ti anussavatthe nipāto, rasehīti jivhāvīṇṇeyyehi<sup>11</sup> madhuraṃ-  
bilādīhi, pāpiyo ti pāpataro, āvāsehi vā santhavehi vā ti nibaddha-  
vasanaṭṭhānaṃ khātesu hi āvāsesu pi mittasanthavesu pi chandarāgo pāpako va  
tehi pana sacchandarāgaparibhogehi<sup>12</sup> āvāsehi vā mittasanthavehi vā sataguṇena  
sahassaguṇena madhuvapaṭisevanaṭṭhena<sup>13</sup> āhāraṃ vinā jīvitindriyapālānāya<sup>14</sup>  
abhāvena ca sacchandarāgaparibhogarasaṃ va pāpatarā<sup>15</sup> ti Bodhisatto pana anu-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nillyi, C<sup>v</sup> nillyi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> āgantvā, C<sup>k</sup> āgantvā corrected to nāgantvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup>  
omits yāva. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -nivesanaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> lagetvā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> migo. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -paṭiṭṭhe.  
<sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -nivesanaṃ gato corrected to -nivesanaṃ gāṇo, C<sup>o</sup> -nivesanaṃ gane. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup>  
gahanissito. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> evarūpaṭṭhānaṃ. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vīṇṇeyyāhi. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -rāgabhogehi.  
<sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> cadhuva-. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>v</sup> jīvitendri-. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pāpataro.

svāgataṃ viya imam atthaṃ katvā na kiratthi rasehi pāpiyo āvasehi vā santhavehi vā ti āha, idāni tesam pāpiyabbhāvaṃ dassento vātamigan-ti-ādim āha, tattha gehanissitan ti gahanatthānanissitan, idam vuttam hoti: pas-satha<sup>1</sup> rasānaṃ pāpiyabbhāvaṃ, imam nāma<sup>2</sup> araṇṇāyatane gahananissitam vātamigam Saṅjayo uyyānapālo madhurahehi attano vasam ānesi, sabbathāpi sacchan-darāgaparibhogehi rasehi samam aṇṇam pāpakataram lāmakataram n' atthāti rasatanhāya ādinavaṃ<sup>3</sup> kathesi kathetvā ca pana tam migam araṇṇam eva pesesi.

Satthā „na bhikkhave sā vaṇṇadāsī<sup>4</sup> idāni etaṃ rasatanhāya bandhitvā attano vase karoti, pubbe pi akāsi yevā“ ti imam dhamma-desanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Saṅjayo ayaṃ vaṇṇadāsī<sup>4</sup> ahosi, vātamigo Cullapīṇḍapātiyo, Bārāṇasirājā pana aham eva ahosin“ ti. Vātamigajātakaṃ.

### 5. Kharāḍiyajātaka.

Aṭṭhakhuram Kharāḍiye ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto aṇṇataram dubbacabhikkhum ārabba kathesi. So kira bhikkhu dubbaco ovādam na gaṇhati. Atha nam Satthā pucchi: „saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu dubbaco ovādam na gaṇhasīti“. „Saccaṃ Bhagavā“ ti. Satthā „pubbe pi tvaṃ dubbacatāya paṇḍitānaṃ ovādam agahetvā pāsenā baddho va jīvitaḥkhayaṃ patto“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto migo hutvā migagaṇaparivuto araṇṇe vasati. Ath' assa bhagini<sup>5</sup> migi puttakaṃ dassetvā „bhātika, ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> te bhāgineyyo, etaṃ migamāyaṃ uggaṇhāpehīti<sup>7</sup>“ paṭicchāpesi. So tam bhāgineyyam „asukavelāya nāma āgantvā uggaṇhāhīti“ āha. So vuttavelāya na gacchati, yathā ekadivasaṃ evaṃ sattadivase sattovāde atikkanto so migamāyaṃ anuggaṇhitvā<sup>8</sup> va vicaranto pāse bajjihi. Mātāpi 'ssa bhātaram upasaṃkamitvā „kin te bhātika bhāgineyyo migamāyaṃ uggaṇhāpito“ ti pucchi. Bodhisatto ca „tassa anovādakassa mā cintayī",

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> passa. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nāman. <sup>3</sup> all three MSS. ādinavaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vaṇṇadāsī, C<sup>o</sup> vaṇṇadāsī. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhagini. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aya, C<sup>o</sup> ayaṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> uggaṇhā-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anuggaṇhitvā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> cintayī.

na te<sup>1</sup> puttēna migamāyā<sup>2</sup> uggahitā<sup>3</sup> ti vatvā idāni pi tam anovaditukāmo va hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Atṭhakhuraṃ Kharādiye migam vaṃkātivamkinam

sattahi kālāḥ<sup>4</sup> atikkantaṃ na naṃ ovadit<sup>5</sup> ussahe ti. 14.

Tattha atṭhakhuraṃ ti ekekasmim pāde dvinnam dvinnam vasena atṭhakhuraṃ, Kharādiye ti tam nāmena ālapati, migam ti sabbasamgāhikavacanaṃ<sup>6</sup>, vaṃkātivamkinam ti mūle vaṃkāni agge ativaṃkāni tādīsāni siṅgāni assa atṭhiti vaṃkātivamkinam, sattahi kālāhatikkantaṃ ti sattahi ovādakālehi ovādaṃ atikkantaṃ, na naṃ ovaditussahe ti evaṃ dubbacamigaṃ<sup>7</sup> ahaṃ ovadituṃ na usahāmi, etassa me ovādanatthāya cittaṃ pi na uppajjati dasseti.

Atha naṃ dubbacamigaṃ pāse baddham luddo māretvā maṃsaṃ ādāya pakkāmi.

Satthāpi „na tvaṃ bhikkhu idān<sup>8</sup> eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubbaco yevā“ ti imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi<sup>9</sup>: „Tadā bhāgineyyo migo dubbacabhikkhu<sup>10</sup> ahoṣi, bhaginī<sup>11</sup> Uppalavaṇṇā, ovādakamigo pana ahaṃ eva ahoṣi“ ti. Kharādiyajātakam.

## 6. Tipallatthamigajātakā.

Migam tipallatthan ti. Idam Satthā Kosambiyam Badarikārāme<sup>12</sup> viharanto sikkhākāmaṃ Rāhulattheraṃ ārabha kathesi. Ekasmim hi kāle Satthari Āḷavinagaram<sup>13</sup> nissāya Aggāḷave<sup>14</sup> Cetiye viharante bahū<sup>15</sup> upāsikā ca bhikkhuniyo ca vihāraṃ dhammasavanāya gacchanti. Divā dhammasavanaṃ hoti, gacchante pana kāle upāsikā ca bhikkhuniyo ca na gacchiṃsu, bhikkhū c<sup>16</sup> eva upāsakā ca ahesuṃ. Tato paṭṭhāya rattim<sup>17</sup> dhammasavanaṃ jātāni. Dhammasavanapariyosāne therā bhikkhū<sup>18</sup> attano attano vasanaṭṭhānāni gacchanti. Dhaṛā upāsakehi saddhiṃ upaṭṭhānasālāya sayanti. Tesu<sup>19</sup> niddaṃ upagatesu ekacce ghurughurupassasā<sup>20</sup> kākacchamānā dante khādantā nipajjiṃsu,

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tesu. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -māyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> uggahitā corrected to uggahitā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sabbasamgāhika-, C<sup>o</sup> sabbasamgahāhika-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dubbajamigaṃ, C<sup>o</sup> dubbamidāraṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits dubbacamigaṃ ahaṃ... samodhānesi. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dubbaja-, C<sup>o</sup> dubbaja- corrected to dubbaca-. <sup>8</sup> all three MSS. bhaginī. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> khabadarikā-, C<sup>o</sup> badirakā-. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ālavi-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aggāḷave. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bahu. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> rattim corrected to ratti. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> atṭhabhikkhu, C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tesu corrected to kesu. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -passasā, C<sup>o</sup> ghurughuru-, C<sup>o</sup> ghurughuru- corrected to ghurughurū-.



ekacce muhuttaṃ niddāyitvā utthahimsu. Te taṃ vippakāraṃ disvā Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā „yo pana bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> anupasampannena saha seyyaṃ kappeyya pācittiyaṃ“ ti sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpetvā Kosambin agamāsi. Tattha bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āhaṃsu: „āvuso Rāhula, Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, idāni tvaṃ attano vasaṇatthānaṃ jānāhīti“. Pubbe pana te bhikkhū Bhagavati ca gāravaṃ tassa cāyasmato sikkhākāmataṃ paṭicca taṃ attano vasaṇatthānaṃ āgataṃ ativiya saṃgaṇhanti, khuddakamañcakam paññāpetvā ussisakaraṇatthāya cīvaraṃ denti, taṃ divasaṃ pana sikkhāpadabhayaena vasaṇatthānaṃ pi na adāmsu. Rāhulabhaddo „pitā me“ ti Dasabalassa vā „upajjhāyo“ me“ ti dhammasenāpatino vā „ācariyo me“ ti Mahāmoggallānassa vā „cullapitā me“ ti Ānandatherassa<sup>4</sup> vā santikaṃ<sup>5</sup> agantvā<sup>6</sup> Dasabalassa valaṇjanavaccakuṭim<sup>7</sup> brahmavimānaṃ pavisanto viya pavisitvā vāsaṃ kappesi. Buddhānaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> valaṇjanakuṭiyā<sup>9</sup> dvāraṃ supihitaṃ hoti, gandhaparibhaṇḍakatā bhūmi, gandhadāmaṃālādāmaṇi<sup>10</sup> osarītāṇ<sup>11</sup> eva honti, sabbarattim dīpo jhāyati<sup>12</sup>. Rāhulabhaddo pana na<sup>13</sup> tassa<sup>14</sup> kuṭiyā imaṃ sampattim paṭicca tattha vāsaṃ upagato, bhikkhūhi pana „vasaṇatthānaṃ jānāhīti“ vuttattā ovādagāravena sikkhākāmatāya tattha vāsaṃ upagato, antarantara<sup>15</sup> hi bhikkhū pi taṃ āyasmantaṃ dūrato vā gacchantāṃ disvā tassa vīmaṇasaṇatthāya<sup>16</sup> mutthisammujjanim<sup>17</sup> vā kacavarachaddānakam<sup>18</sup> vā bahi khipitvā tasmim āgate „āvuso imaṃ kena chadditaṃ“ ti vadaṇṭi, tattha kehici „Rāhulo iminā maggena gato“ ti vutte<sup>19</sup> so āyasmā „nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ jānāmi“ avatvā va<sup>20</sup> taṃ paṭisaṃmetvā va „khamatha me bhante“ ti khamāpetvā gacchati, evaṃ esa sikkhākāmo, so taṃ sikkhākāmataṃ yeva paṭicca tattha vāsaṃ upagato. Atha Satthā pure aruṇaṃ yeva vaccaṇḍivāre ṭhatvā ukkāsi, so paṇāyasmā ukkāsi: „ko eso“ ti. „Ahaṃ Rāhulo“ ti nikkhamitvā vandi. „Kasmā tvaṃ Rāhula idha nipanno“ ti. „Vasaṇatthānaṃ abhāvato, pubbe hi bhante bhikkhū mama saṃgaṇaṃ<sup>20</sup> karonti, idāni attano āpattibhayaena vasa-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>1</sup> adds vā. <sup>4</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>1</sup> adds na. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> āgantvā, C<sup>3</sup> āgantvā corrected to agantvā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>1</sup> valañjana-, C<sup>2</sup> valañjana corrected to valañjana-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>1</sup> buddhānambhi, C<sup>2</sup> -nampi, C<sup>3</sup> buddhānambhi corrected to buddhānambhi. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>2</sup> valañjana- corrected to valañjana-. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -mālā-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>1</sup> jhāyati, C<sup>2</sup> jhāyati corrected to jhāyati. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> pana, omitting na, C<sup>3</sup> pana corrected to pana na. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>1</sup> nassā. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>1</sup> antanta, C<sup>2</sup> antantara corrected to antarantara. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>1</sup> vīmaṇasaṇatthāya. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -sammujja- corrected to -sammujja-, C<sup>2</sup> -sammujja-. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>1</sup> -chaddha-, C<sup>2</sup> chaddha corrected to chaddha. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>1</sup> vutto. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>1</sup> omits vā. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>2</sup> saṃgaṇaṃ.

natthānaṃ na denti, sv-āhaṃ 'idaṃ aṇṇesaṃ asaṃghaṭṭanattānaṃ' ti iminā kāraṇena idha nipanno" ti. Atha Bhagavato „Rāhulaṃ tava bhikkhū evaṃ pariccajantā aṇṇe kuladārake pabbājetvā kiṃ karissanti" dhammasaṃvego udapādi. Atha pāto va bhikkhū sannipādetvā dhammasenāpatim paṭipucchi: „jānāsi pana tvaṃ Sāriputta ajja katthaci Rāhulassa vutthabhāvaṃ" ti. „Na jānāmi bhante" ti. „Sāriputta ajja Rāhulo vaccaḷḷiyaṃ vasi, Sāriputta tumhe Rāhulaṃ evaṃ pariccajantā aṇṇe kuladārake pabbājetvā kiṃ karissatha, evaṃ hi sante<sup>1</sup> imasmiṃ sāsane pabbajitā na-ppatitthā bhavissanti, ito dāni paṭṭhāya anupasaṃpannena ekadve va divase attano santike vasāpetvā tatiyadivase tesāṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ natvā bahi vāsethā" ti imaṃ anuppaṇṇattim<sup>2</sup> katvā puna sikkhāpadam paṇṇāpesi. Tasmiṃ samaye dhammasabbhāyaṃ sannisinnā bhikkhū Rāhulassa guṇaṃ kathenti: „passathāvuso yāva sikkhākāmo vatāyaṃ Rāhulo 'tava vasanaṭṭhānaṃ jānāhīti' vutto nāma 'ahaṃ Dasabalassa putto, tumhe ke senāsanaṃ, tumhe yeva nikkhamathā' ti ekabhikkhum pi appaṭipharitvā vaccaḷḷiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> vasaṃ kappesi". Evan tesu kathayamānesu Satthā dhammasabhaṃ upagantvā alaṃkatāsane nisīditvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti āha. „Bhante Rāhulassa sikkhākāma-kathāya<sup>4</sup>, na aṇṇāya kathāya<sup>5</sup>" ti. Satthā „na bhikkhave Rāhulo idāṃ eva sikkhākāmo, pubbe tiracchānayaṇiyaṃ nibbatto pi sikkhākāmo yevā" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhāri:

Atite Rājagahe eko Magadharājā rajjaṃ kareti. Tadā Bodhisatto migayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā migaganaparivuto araṇṇe vasati. Ath' assa bhaginī attano puttakaṃ upanetvā „bhātika imaṃ bhāgineyyaṃ migamāyaṃ sikkhāpehīti" āha. Bodhisatto „sādhū" ti paṭisunītvā „gaccha tāta, asukavelāya nāma āgantvā sikkheyyāsīti" āha. So mātulena vuttavelaṃ anatikkamētvā taṃ upasaṃkamitvā migamāyaṃ sikkhi. So ekadivasaṃ vane vicaranto pāsena baddho baddharāvaṃ ravi. Migagaṇo palāyitvā „putto te pāsena baddho" ti tassa mātuyā ārocesi. Sā bhātu santikaṃ gantvā „bhātika bhāgineyyo te migamāyaṃ sikkhāpito" ti pucchi. Bodhisatto „mā tvaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> bhante. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> idaṃ maṃ anuppattim. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -ḷḷiyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -kathāya.  
<sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> omits na aṇṇāya kathāya.

puttassa kiñci pāpakam āsaniki<sup>1</sup>. saggahitā<sup>2</sup> nena<sup>3</sup> migamāyā.  
idāni tam<sup>4</sup> hāsavamāno aggaññissasanti<sup>5</sup> vata<sup>6</sup> imam piṭṭham āha:

Migam upalāmbham anekamāyan  
atthakharāṇ<sup>7</sup> uddhamatthakāyāyā  
ekena sotena chamāssasanti<sup>8</sup>  
chahi<sup>9</sup> kalā<sup>10</sup> atthibhoti<sup>11</sup> bhāginoyyā<sup>12</sup> 1. 15

Tatha migam ti bhāginoyyāyā. 1. 15. atthā 1. 15. palāmbham vācaka  
sayanam, ubbhoḥi passeti tyutam eva ca gummānācāyā 1. 15. bhāginoyyā  
palāmbham aha, cimi vā palāmbham aha 1. 15. atthā. tam<sup>4</sup> upalāmbham  
anekamāyan ti bahumāyan<sup>3</sup> bahumāyanti<sup>11</sup>. 1. 15. 1. 15. 1. 15. 1. 15. 1. 15.  
pāde dvivānā dvivānā vācaka atthā 1. 15. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
pāyā ti parimāyanā atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
pānāto atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
mama bhāginoyyā migam aha. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
yathā<sup>13</sup> ekena sotena chamāssasanti<sup>8</sup> 1. 15. 1. 15. 1. 15. 1. 15. 1. 15.  
bhāginoyyā ti idāni vācaka aha. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
yathā ekamān uparimānācāyā<sup>14</sup> vācaka. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
ekena bhāginoyyā atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
atthibhoti<sup>11</sup> chahi<sup>9</sup> atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
cattāro pāde passitvā ekena sotena seyyā<sup>15</sup> atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
jivhānānācāyā vācaka. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
vācaka. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
patipannācāyā<sup>17</sup> ubbhoḥi passeti atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
avakkhipanā<sup>18</sup> ti imāhi chahi kalā<sup>10</sup> yathā atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
upādātā vāceti, evam nam migamāyan upalāmbham ti 1. 15. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
tathā nam aggaññissanti yathā ekena sotena chamāssasanti<sup>8</sup> vācaka. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.  
dvivā<sup>19</sup> pi atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā. atthā.

1 C<sup>1</sup> asaniki. 2 C<sup>2</sup> saggahitā. 3 C<sup>3</sup> tena. 4 C<sup>4</sup> vata tam. 5 C<sup>5</sup> jamāssasanti.  
6 C<sup>6</sup> chahi, C<sup>7</sup> jahi. 7 C<sup>8</sup> kalā. 8 C<sup>9</sup> atthā. 9 C<sup>10</sup> atthā. 10 C<sup>11</sup> atthā. atthā.  
ti bahumāyan, C<sup>12</sup> bahumāyanti. 11 C<sup>13</sup> bahumāyanti. C<sup>14</sup> bahumāyanti. C<sup>15</sup> bahumāyanti.  
vacanān corrected to bahumāyanti. 12 C<sup>16</sup> jhiyā. 13 C<sup>17</sup> atthā. atthā. atthā.  
14 C<sup>18</sup> chamāssasanti. C<sup>19</sup> C<sup>20</sup> jamāssasanti. 15 C<sup>21</sup> C<sup>22</sup> jahi. 16 C<sup>23</sup> kalā. atthā.  
17 C<sup>24</sup> uparimānācāyā. 18 C<sup>25</sup> C<sup>26</sup> atthā. atthā. 19 C<sup>27</sup> jahi. 20 C<sup>28</sup> atthā.  
21 C<sup>29</sup> jahi. 22 C<sup>30</sup> vāceti. C<sup>31</sup> vāceti corrected to vāceti. 23 C<sup>32</sup> C<sup>33</sup>  
seyyāyā. C<sup>34</sup> seyyā corrected to seyyā. 24 C<sup>35</sup> atthā. atthā. atthā. 25 C<sup>36</sup>  
uddhamatthakāyā. 26 C<sup>37</sup> samirumācāyā. C<sup>38</sup> samirumācāyā. 27 C<sup>39</sup> -ka-  
ganena. 28 C<sup>40</sup> -nācāyā. 29 C<sup>41</sup> C<sup>42</sup> atthā. 30 so all three MSS. 31 C<sup>43</sup>  
chamāssasanti. 32 C<sup>44</sup> -dvivā. 33 C<sup>45</sup> omits kalā. atthā.

vañcessatīti, bhotīti<sup>1</sup> bhaginīm ālapati, bhāgineyyo ti evaṃ chahi<sup>2</sup> kāra-  
nehi vañcanakam bhāgineyyam niddisati<sup>3</sup>.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto bhāgineyyassa migamāyāya sādhuṇaṃ  
uggahitabhāvaṃ dassento bhaginim samassāsesi. So pi miga-  
potako pāse baddho avipphanditvā yeva bhūmiyaṃ mahāphā-  
sukapassena<sup>4</sup> pāde pasāretvā nipanno pādānaṃ āsannaṭṭhāne  
khureh' eva paharitvā paṃsu ca tiṇāni ca uppādetvā uccāra-  
passāvaṃ vissajjetvā sīsaṃ pādetvā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā sarīraṃ  
kheḷakilinnam<sup>5</sup> katvā vātaggahaṇena udaraṃ uddhumātakam  
katvā akkhini parivattetvā hetṭhānāsikasotena vātaṃ sañcarā-  
pento<sup>6</sup> uparimanāsikasotena<sup>7</sup> vātaṃ sannirumhitvā<sup>8</sup> sakalasarīraṃ  
thaddhabhāvaṃ gāhāpetvā<sup>9</sup> matakākāraṃ dassesi. Nīlamakkhi-  
kāpi naṃ samparivāresuṃ. Tasmiṃ tasmim ṭhāne kākā nili-  
yimsu. Luddo āgantvā udare hatthena paharitvā „pāto va  
baddho bhavissati, pūṭiko jāto“ ti tassa bandhanarajjukam  
mocetvā<sup>10</sup> „etth' eva dāni naṃ ukkantitvā maṃsaṃ ādāya  
gamissāmīti“ nirāsaṃko hutvā sākāpalāsaṃ gahetuṃ āradhho.  
Migapotako pi utṭhāya catūhi<sup>11</sup> pādehi ṭhatvā kāyaṃ vidhū-  
nitvā<sup>12</sup> gīvaṃ pasāretvā mahāvātena chinnavalāhako<sup>13</sup> viya  
vegena mātu santikaṃ agamāsi.

Satthāpi „na bhikkhave Rāhulo idān' eva sikkhākāmo, pubbe  
pi sikkhākāmo<sup>14</sup> yevā“ ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ  
ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā bhāgineyyo migapotako Rāhulo  
ahosi, mātā Uppalavannā, mātulanigo pana aham eva ahosi“ ti.  
Tipallatthamigajātakam.

## 7. Mālutaajātaka.

Kāle<sup>15</sup> vā yadi vā juṇhe ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto dve buddhapabbajitē ārabha kathesi. Te kira Kosala-

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> hotīti. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> jahi. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> niddissati. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -phāsupassena. <sup>5</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup>  
khela-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sañcarā-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> uparimānā-, C<sup>o</sup> uparimanāsikasotē. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sanni-  
rumhitvā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gahāpetvā. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mecetvā. <sup>11</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> catūhi. <sup>12</sup> Ck  
vidhuṇitvā. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> jinna-. <sup>14</sup> Ck adds pi. <sup>15</sup> Ck kālo, C<sup>o</sup> kālo corrected to  
kāle, C<sup>o</sup> kāle.

janapade ekasmiṃ araṇṇāvāse<sup>1</sup> vasanti eko Kāḷatthero<sup>2</sup> nāma eko  
 Juṇḥatthero<sup>3</sup> nāma. Ath' ekadivasam Juṇho Kālam<sup>4</sup> pucchi:  
 „bhante<sup>5</sup> sītam<sup>6</sup> nāma kasmim kāle hotīti“. So „kāle<sup>7</sup> hotīti“ āha.  
 Ath' ekadivasam Kālo<sup>8</sup> Juṇham<sup>9</sup> pucchi: „bhante Juṇha sītam nāma  
 kasmim kāle hotīti“. So „juṇhe<sup>10</sup> hotīti“ āha. Te ubho pi attano  
 kaṃkham chinditum<sup>11</sup> asakkontā Satthu santikaṃ gantvā Satthāram  
 vanditvā „bhante sītam nāma kasmim kāle hotīti“ pucchimsu. Satthā  
 tesam katham sutvā „pubbe p' āham bhikkhave tumhākaṃ imam  
 pañham kathesiṃ, bhavasamkhepagatattā pana na sallakkhayitthā“<sup>12</sup> ti  
 vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte ekasmiṃ pabbatapāde sīho ca<sup>13</sup> vyaggho ca dve  
 sahāyakā ekissā yeva guhāyaṃ vasanti. Tadā Bodisatto pi  
 isipabbajjam pabbajitvā tasmim yeva<sup>14</sup> pabbatapāde vasati.  
 Ath' ekadivasam tesam sahāyakānaṃ sītam nissāya vivādo  
 udapādi, vyaggho „kāle<sup>15</sup> yeva sītam hotīti“ āha, sīho „juṇhe<sup>16</sup>  
 yevā“ ti. Te ubho pi attano kaṃkham chinditum<sup>17</sup> asakkontā  
 Bodhisattam pucchimsu. Bodhisatto imam gātham āha:

Kāle<sup>17</sup> vā yadi vā juṇhe<sup>18</sup> yadā vāyati māluto,  
 vātajāni<sup>19</sup> hi sītāni, ubho 'ttha-m-aparājītā ti. 16.

Tattha kāle<sup>17</sup> vā yadi vā juṇhe<sup>18</sup> ti kālapakkhe<sup>19</sup> vā juṇhapakkhe<sup>20</sup>  
 vā, yadā vāyati māluto ti yasmim samaye puratthimādibhedo vāto vāyati  
 tasmim samaye sītam hoti, kiṃkāraṇa: vātajāni<sup>21</sup> hi sītāni<sup>22</sup> yasmā vāte<sup>23</sup>  
 vijante yeva sītāni<sup>24</sup> honti, kālapakkhe<sup>19</sup> vā juṇhapakkhe vā ettha appamāṇan ti  
 vuttam hoti, ubhotthamaparājītā ti ubho pi tumhe imasmim pañhe  
 aparājītā ti.

Evam Bodhisatto te sahāyake saññāpesi.

Satthāpi „bhikkhave pubbe pi mayā tumhākaṃ ayaṃ pañho  
 kathito“ ti imam dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Sacca-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> araṇṇe vāse, C<sup>o</sup> araṇṇāvāse. <sup>2</sup> all three MSS. kāla-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> jumha-  
<sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kālam. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits kālam pucchi bhante. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sītam. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kālo,  
 C<sup>o</sup> kāle. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kālo. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> jumham. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> juṇho. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> jinditum.  
<sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits ca. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tasmim samaye ca. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kāle. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> juṇhe.  
<sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> jinditum. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kāle. <sup>18</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -jāni, C<sup>o</sup> jātajāni corrected to vātajāni.  
<sup>19</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kāla-. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>o</sup> jumha-. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vātajāni, C<sup>o</sup> jātajāni, C<sup>o</sup> jātajāni corrected  
 to vātajāni. <sup>22</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sītāni. <sup>23</sup> C<sup>o</sup> yasmim te.

pariyosāne dve pi te therā sotāpattiphale patitṭhabhimsu. Satthā anu-sandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā vyaggho Kālo<sup>1</sup> ahoṣi, siho Junho, pañhavissajjanakatāpaso pana aham eva ahoṣin“ ti. Mālu-tajātakam.

### 8. Matakabhattajātaka.

Evan ce sattā jāneyyun ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viha-ranto matakabhattam ārabha katesi. Tasmim hi kāle manussā bahū<sup>2</sup> ajeḷakādayo<sup>3</sup> māretvā kālakate nātake uddissa matakabhattam nāma denti. Bhikkhū te manusse tathā karonte disvā Satthāraṃ pucchimsu: „etarahi bhante manussā bahū<sup>4</sup> pañe jivitakkhayaṃ pā-petvā matakabhattam nāma denti, atthi nu kho bhante ettha vaḍḍhīti<sup>5</sup>“. Satthā „na bhikkhave matakabhattam dassāmā ti, kate pi pañātipāte kāci vaḍḍhi nāma atthi, pubbe pañḍitā ākāse nisajja dhammaṃ desetvā ettha ādinavaṃ<sup>6</sup> kathetvā sakalajambudīpavāsike etaṃ kammaṃ jahā-pesum, idāni pana bhavasaṃkhepagatattā<sup>7</sup> puna pātubhūtan“ ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente eko tinṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū<sup>8</sup> disāpāmokkho ācariyo brāhmaṇo „matakabhattam dassāmīti<sup>9</sup>“ ekaṃ eḷakaṃ gāhāpetvā<sup>10</sup> ante-vāsike āha: „tātā imaṃ eḷakaṃ nadiṃ netvā nahāpetvā kaṇṭhe“ mālaṃ parikkhipitvā pañcaṅgulikaṃ datvā maṇḍetvā ānethā<sup>11</sup> ti. Te „sādhū“ ti paṭisunītvā taṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā nahā-petvā maṇḍetvā nadītīre ṭhapesum. So eḷako<sup>12</sup> attano pubba-kammaṃ disvā „evarūpā nāma dukkhā ajja muccissāmīti“ so-manassajāto ghaṭaṃ bhindanto viya mahāhasitaṃ hasitvā puna „ayaṃ brāhmaṇo<sup>13</sup> maṃ ghāṭetvā mayā laddhaṃ dukkhaṃ labhissasīti<sup>14</sup>“ brāhmaṇe<sup>15</sup> kāruṇṇaṃ uppādetvā mahantena sad-deha parodi. Atha naṃ te māṇavakā pucchimsu: „samma

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kālo. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits bahū, C<sup>o</sup> has later added bahu. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ajeḷakā-, C<sup>o</sup> ajeḷakā-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bahu. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vaddhīti. <sup>6</sup> all three MSS. ādinavaṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -khepatantā, C<sup>o</sup> -khepanattā? corrected to -khepaganattā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pāragu. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dassāmāti. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gāhāpetvā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kaṇṭhe. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> eḷako. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>k</sup> brāhmaṇe. <sup>14</sup> so all three MSS. instead of labhissasīti. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> brāhmaṇo, C<sup>o</sup> brāhmaṇo.

elaka, tvaṃ mahāsaddena hasi c' eva rodi ca<sup>1</sup>, kena nu kāraṇena hasi, kena kāraṇena rodīti<sup>2</sup>. „Tumhe maṃ imaṃ kāraṇaṃ attano ācariyassa santike puccheyyāthā<sup>3</sup>“ ti. Te taṃ ādāya gantvā idaṃ kāraṇaṃ ācariyassa ārocesuṃ. Ācariyo tesaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā elakaṃ pucchi: „kasmā tvaṃ elaka hasi, kasmā rodīti<sup>4</sup>. Elako attanā katakammaṃ<sup>5</sup> jātissaraṇāṇena<sup>6</sup> anussaritvā brāhmaṇassa kathesi: „ahaṃ brāhmaṇa pubbe tādiso va mantajjhāyakabrāhmaṇo<sup>7</sup> hutvā 'matakabhaddaṃ dassāmiti' elakaṃ māretvā adāsim, sv-āhaṃ ekassa elakassa ghātītattā eken' ūnesu<sup>8</sup> pañcasu attabhāvasatesu sīsacchedaṃ pāpuṇim, ayaṃ me koṭiyaṃ ṭhito pañcasatimo attabhāvo, 'sv-āhaṃ ajja evarūpā dukkhā muccissāmiti' somanassajāto iminā kāraṇena hasim, rodanto pana 'ahaṃ tāva ekaṃ elakaṃ māretvā pañcajātisatāni' sīsacchedadukkhāṃ patvā ajja tasmā dukkhā muccissāmiti, ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇo maṃ māretvā ahaṃ viya pañcajātisatāni sīsacchedadukkhāṃ labhissatīti' tayi kāruṇṇena rodin<sup>9</sup>“ ti. „Elaka, mā bhāyi, nāhan taṃ māressāmiti<sup>10</sup>. „Brāhmaṇa, kim vadesi, tayi mārente pi amārente pi na sakkā ajja mayā maraṇā muccitun<sup>11</sup>“ ti. „Elaka, mā bhāyi, ahan te ārakkhaṃ gahetvā tayā saddhiṃ yeva vicarissāmiti<sup>12</sup>. „Brāhmaṇa, appamattako tava ārakkho, mayā katapāpaṃ pana<sup>13</sup> mahantaṃ balavan<sup>14</sup>“ ti. Brāhmaṇo elakaṃ muñcitvā „imaṃ elakaṃ kassaci pi māretuṃ<sup>15</sup> na dassāmā<sup>16</sup>“ ti antevāsike ādāya elaken' eva saddhiṃ vicari. Elako vissatṭhamatto va ekaṃ pāsānapitṭhaṃ nissāya jātagumbe<sup>17</sup> gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā paṇṇāni khādituṃ āraddho. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva<sup>18</sup> tasmim pāsānapitṭhe asani patitā. Ekā pāsānasakalikā<sup>19</sup> chijjītvā elakassa pasāritagīvāya patitvā sīsaṃ chindi. Mahājano sannipati. Tada

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> hasitaṃ ce rodi ca, C<sup>3</sup> hasitañce rodita corrected to -rodica, C<sup>4</sup> hasikaṃ ceva rodi ca corrected to hasi ceva rodi ca. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> puccheyyāthā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> omits kata. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>2</sup> jātiramāṇāṇena, C<sup>3</sup> jātissaramāṇāṇena corrected to jātissaraṇāṇena. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> mantasajjhāyaka-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>2</sup> ekenunesu. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>2</sup> pañcajātī. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>2</sup> adda ca. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>2</sup> māretvā. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>2</sup> jātagumbe. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>2</sup> omits yeva. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -sakkhalikā.

Bodhisatto tasmim̐ thāne rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatto. So passantass' eva tassa<sup>1</sup> mahājanassa devatānubhāvena ākāse pallamkena nisīditvā „ime sattā evaṃ pāpassa phalaṃ jāna-mānā app-eva nāma pāṇātipātāṃ na kareyyun“ ti madhurena sarena dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

Evaṃ ce sattā jāneyyūṃ 'dukkh' āyaṃ jātisambhavo'  
na paṇo pāṇinaṃ haññe, pāṇaghātī hi socatīti. 17.

Tattha evaṃ ce sattā jāneyyūṃ ti ime sattā evaṃ ce jāneyyūṃ, katham̐: dukkhāyaṃ jātisambhavo ti ayaṃ tattha tattha jāti<sup>2</sup> ca jātassa anukka-mena vaddhisaṃkhāto sambhavo ca jarāvyādhimaraṇaappiyasampayogaplyavippa-yogahatthapādarchedādīnaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhānaṃ vatthubhūtattā<sup>4</sup> dukkho ti yadi jā-neyyūṃ, na paṇo pāṇinaṃ haññe ti paraṃ vadhento jātisambhavo vadhaṃ labhati pīlento pīlaṃ labhatīti jātisambhavassa dukkhavatthutāya dukkhabhāvaṃ jānanto koci paṇo aññaṃ pāṇinaṃ na haññe, satto sattaṃ na haṇeyyā ti attho, kīṃkāraṇā: pāṇaghātī hi socati yasmā sāhatthikādīsu chasu payogesu yena kenaci payogena parassa jīvitindriyupacchedanena pāṇaghātāpuggalo atthasu mahānīrayesu soḷassasu ussadanīrayesu nānappakārāya tiracchānāyoniyā petti-visaye<sup>5</sup> asurakāye ti imesu catūsu apāyesu mahādukkhaṃ anubhavamāno di-gharattaṃ antoniḷḷhāyanalakkhaṇena sokena socati, yathā vā ayaṃ elako maraṇa-bhayena soci evaṃ digharattaṃ socatīti pi ṇatvā na paṇo pāṇinaṃ haññe, koci pāṇātipātakammaṃ nāma na kareyya, mohena pana mūlā avijjāya andhikata<sup>6</sup> imaṃ ādinavaṃ<sup>7</sup> apassantā pāṇātipātāṃ karontīti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto nirayabhayena tajjetvā dhammaṃ desesi. Manussā taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā nirayabhayabhītā pāṇati-pātā viramiṃsu. Bodhisatto pi dhammaṃ desetvā mahāja-  
naṃ sile patitṭhāpetvā<sup>8</sup> yathākamaṃ gato. Mahājano pi Bo-dhisattassa ovāde thatvā<sup>9</sup> dānādīni puñṇāni katvā devana-garaṃ pūresi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam̐ samodhānesi: „Ahan tena samayena rukkhadevatā ahoṣin“ ti. Matakabhattajātakam̐.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits tassa. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> jāti. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -dīnaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -bhūtattā corrected to bhūtattā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -visayesu. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> andhikathā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ādinavaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> patitṭha-petvā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> thatpetvā.



## 9. Ayācitabhaddajātaka.

Sace muñce ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto devatānam āyācanabalikammaṃ ārabha katthesi. Tadā kira manussā vaṇijjāya<sup>1</sup> gacchantā pāṇe vadhitvā devatānaṃ balikammaṃ katvā „mayam anantarāyena atthasiddhiṃ patvā āgantvā puna tumhākaṃ balikammaṃ karissāmā“ ti āyācitvā gacchanti. Tattha anantarāyena atthasiddhiṃ patvā āgatā „devatānubhāvena idam jātan“ ti maññamānā bahū<sup>2</sup> pāṇe vadhitvā āyācanato muccitum balikammaṃ karonti. Tam divā bhikkhū „atthi nu kho bhante ettha attho“ ti Bhagavantam pucchimsu. Bhagavā atītam āhari:

Atīte Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ gāmake kuṭimbiko gāma-dvāre ṭhite<sup>3</sup> nigrodharukkhe devatāya balikammaṃ paṭijānitvā anantarāyena āgantvā bahū pāṇe vadhitvā „āyācanato<sup>4</sup> muccis-sāmiti“ rukkhamulāṃ gato. Rukkhadevatā khandhaviṭape ṭhatvā imam gātham āha:

Sace muñce pecca muñce, muccamāno hi bajjhati,  
na h' evaṃ dhīrā muccanti, mutti bālassa bandhanan ti.

Tattha sace muñce pecca muñce ti bho purisa tvaṃ sace muñce yadi muccitukāmo si pecca muñce yathā paralokena bajjhasi, evaṃ muccamāno hi bajjhatiti yathā pana tvaṃ pāṇam vadhitvā muccitum icchasi evaṃ muccamāno hi pāpakammaṃ bajjhasitī, tasmā na hevaṃ dhīrā muccanti ye paṇḍita-purisa te evaṃ paṭissavato na muccanti, kimkāraṇā: evarūpā hi mutti bālassa bandhanan esā paṇātipātā<sup>5</sup> katvā mutti nāma bālassa bandhanam eva hotīti dhammaṃ desesi.

Tato paṭṭhāya manussā evarūpā paṇātipātakammā<sup>6</sup> viratā dhammaṃ caritvā devanagaraṃ pūrayimsu.

Satthā imam dhammaḍḍesaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Ahan<sup>7</sup> tena samayena rukkhadevatā aho sin“ ti. Ayācitabhaddajātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> all three MSS. vaṇijjāya. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> bahu, C<sup>3</sup> bahu corrected to bahū. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>1</sup> ṭhito corrected to ṭhite. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> āyācantā, C<sup>3</sup> āyācantā corrected to āyācanato. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>1</sup> paṇātipātā, C<sup>2</sup> paṇātipātā, C<sup>3</sup> paṇātipātā corrected to -taṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>1</sup> paṇātipātā-, C<sup>2</sup> paṇātipātā-, C<sup>3</sup> paṇātipāpakammā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ.

## 10. Naḷapānājātaka.

Disvā padam anuttiṇṇan ti. Idam Satthā Kosalesu cārikaṇ<sup>1</sup> caramāno Naḷakapānagāmam<sup>2</sup> patvā Naḷakapānapokkharāṇiyam<sup>3</sup> Ketakavane<sup>4</sup> viharanto naḷadaṇḍake ārabha kathesi. Tada pana bhikkhū Naḷakapānapokkharāṇiyam<sup>5</sup> nahātvā sūcigharatthāya<sup>6</sup> sāmaṇerehi naḷadaṇḍake<sup>7</sup> gāhāpetvā<sup>8</sup> te sabbatthakam eva chidde disvā Satthāraṇi upasaṃkamitvā „bhante mayam sūcigharatthāya naḷadaṇḍake<sup>7</sup> gaṇhāpema, te mūlato yāva aggā sabbatthakam eva chiddā, kin nu kho etan“ ti pucchimsu. Satthā „idam bhikkhave mayham poraṇakādhittānan<sup>9</sup>“ ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Pubbe kira so vanasaṇḍo araṇṇo ahoṣi. Tassāpi pokkharāṇiyā eko dakarakkhaso otiṇṇotiṇṇe<sup>10</sup> khādāti. Tada Bodhisatto rohitamigapotappamāṇo<sup>11</sup> kapiṛājā hutvā asītisahasamattavānaraparivuto yūtham pariharanto tasmiṃ araṇṇe vasati. So vānaragaṇassa ovādam adāsi: „tātā imasmim araṇṇe visarukkhāpi amanussapariggahitā<sup>12</sup> pokkharāṇiyo pi honti, tumhe akhādītapubbam phalāphalam khādantā vā apīta-pubbam pāṇiyam<sup>13</sup> pivantā vā maṃ<sup>14</sup> paṭipuccheyyāthā“ ti. Te „sādhū“ ti paṭisunītvā<sup>15</sup> ekadivasam agatapubbatthānam gatā. Tattha bahu-d-eva divasam caritvā pāṇiyam<sup>13</sup> gavesamānā ekam pokkharāṇim disvā pāṇiyam<sup>16</sup> apivītvā va Bodhisattassa āgamanam olokayamānā nisīdīmsu. Bodhisatto āgantvā „kiṃ tātā pāṇiyam<sup>16</sup> na pivāthā“ ti āha. „Tumhākam āgamanam olokema“ ti. „Sutthū tātā“ ti Bodhisatto pokkharāṇim āvijjhītvā<sup>17</sup> padam paricchindanto otiṇṇam eva passi na uttiṇṇam. So „nissamsayam esā<sup>18</sup> amanussapariggahitā<sup>19</sup>“ ti ṇatvā „sutthū vo kataṃ tātā<sup>20</sup> pāṇiyam<sup>16</sup> apivantehi, amanussapariggahitā<sup>21</sup> ayan“ ti āha. Dakarakkhaso pi tesam anotarāṇa-

10. Cfr. supra p. 126 and Dh. p. 304. <sup>1</sup> C<sup>s</sup> cārikaṇ, C<sup>v</sup> kārikaṇ corrected to cārikaṇ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> nalaka-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> nalaka-, C<sup>v</sup> -ṇiyam. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ketavane. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -ṇiyam, C<sup>s</sup> nalaka-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sūci. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>s</sup> nala-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gāhāpetvā corrected to gāhāpetvā. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> poraṇakādi-. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> otiṇṇotiṇṇo, C<sup>s</sup> otiṇṇo. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -potakappamāṇo. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -hitā. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>s</sup> pāṇiyam. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>s</sup> maṃ. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -sunitvā. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>s</sup> pāni-. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>s</sup> avijjhītvā. <sup>18</sup> all three MSS. esa. <sup>19</sup> all three MSS. -ggahitā. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>s</sup> adds ti. <sup>21</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -ggahitā.

bhāvaṃ nātvā nilodaro paṇḍaramukho surattahatthapādo bhī-  
bhacchadassano<sup>1</sup> hutvā udakaṃ dvidhā katvā nikkhamitvā  
„kasmā nisinn' attha, otaritvā pāṇiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pivathā“ ti āha. Atha  
naṃ Bodhisatto, pucchi: „tvaṃ idha nibbattadakarakkhaso“ ti.  
„Āma ahan“<sup>3</sup> ti. „Tvaṃ pokkharaniṃ<sup>4</sup> otiṇṇake<sup>5</sup> labhasīti“.  
„Āma labhāmīti<sup>6</sup>, ahaṃ idh' otiṇṇaṃ antamaso sakunikaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
upādāya na kiñci muñcāmi, tumhe pi sabbe khādissāmīti“.  
„Na mayaṃ attānaṃ tuyhaṃ khādituṃ dassamā“ ti. „Pāṇi-  
yaṃ<sup>8</sup> pana pivissathā“ ti. „Āma pāṇiyaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca pivissāma, na  
ca te vasaṃ<sup>10</sup> gamissāmā“ ti. „Atha kathaṃ pāṇiyaṃ<sup>11</sup> pi-  
vissathā“ ti. „Kiṃ pana tvaṃ maññasi<sup>12</sup> 'otaritvā pivissantīti',  
mayaṃ hi anotaritvā asītisahassāpi<sup>13</sup> ekamekaṃ naḷadaṇḍakaṃ<sup>14</sup>  
gahetvā uppalanālena<sup>15</sup> udakaṃ pivantā viya tava pokkha-  
raniyā pāṇiyaṃ<sup>16</sup> pivissāma, evaṃ no tvaṃ khādituṃ na sakkhi-  
sasīti“. Etam atthaṃ viditvā Satthā abhisambuddho hutvā  
imissā gāthāya purimapadadvayaṃ abhāsi:

Disvā padam anuttiṇṇaṃ disvā<sup>17</sup> otaritaṃ padan ti

[naḷena vārim pivissāma n' eva maṃ tvaṃ vadhissasīti]<sup>18</sup>. 19.

Tass' attho: bhikkhave, so kapiṛājā tassā pokkharaniyā ekam pi uttiṇṇaṃ  
padam nāddasa, otaritaṃ pana otiṇṇapadam eva addasa, evaṃ disvā padam  
anuttiṇṇaṃ disvāna otaritaṃ padam, addhā ayaṃ pokkharani<sup>19</sup> ama-  
nussapariggahitā<sup>20</sup> ti nātvā tena saddhīm sallapanto sapaṇiso āha: naḷena<sup>21</sup>  
vārim pivissāmā ti, tass' attho: mayaṃ tava pokkharaniyā naḷena<sup>22</sup> pāṇi-  
yaṃ<sup>23</sup> pivissāmā ti, puna Mahāsatto va āha: neva maṃ tvaṃ vadhissasīti  
evaṃ naḷena<sup>24</sup> pāṇiyaṃ<sup>25</sup> pivantaṃ sapaṇisam pi maṃ tvaṃ n' eva vadhissa-  
sīti attho.

Evaṃ vatvā pana Bodhisatto ekam naḷadaṇḍakaṃ<sup>26</sup> āharā-  
petvā pāramiyo āvajjitvā saccakiriyaṃ katvā mukhena pumi.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -ddassano. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> pāṇi-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> āhan, C<sup>2</sup> āhan corrected to ahan. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>2</sup>  
adds va. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> labhāmīki corrected to labhāmī. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>2</sup> sakunikaṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>2</sup> saṃ-  
vasaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> maññasi, C<sup>2</sup> maññasi. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -sahassānipl corrected to -sahas-  
sāpi, C<sup>2</sup> -sahassānipl. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>2</sup> nala-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -nālena. <sup>12</sup> This hemistich is omitted  
in all three MSS., but I have supplied it from the comment. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -niṃ,  
C<sup>2</sup> -niṃ corrected to nī. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -gahitā. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>2</sup> naḷena. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> pāṇiyaṃ,  
C<sup>2</sup> pāṇiyaṃ. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> nala-.

Nalo<sup>1</sup> anto kiñci gaṇṭhiṃ asesetvā sabbatthakam eva susiro ahoṣi. Iminā niyāmena aparam pi aparam pi āharāpetvā pumitvā adāsīti evaṃ sante pi na<sup>2</sup> sakkā niṭṭhapetum, tasmā evaṃ na gaḥetabbam. Bodhisatto pana imaṃ pokkharaniṃ parivāretvā „jātā sabbe pi na<sup>3</sup> ekacchiddā hontū“<sup>4</sup> ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Bodhisattānaṃ hi hitupacārassa<sup>5</sup> mahantatāya adhiṭṭhānaṃ samijjhati. Tato paṭṭhāya sabbe pi taṃ pokkharaniṃ parivāretvā utṭhitana<sup>6</sup> ekacchiddā jātā. Imasimiṃ kappe cattāri kappatṭhiya-pāṭihāriyāni nāma, katamāni cattāri: candassa sasalakḥhaṇaṃ sakalam pi imaṃ kappam ṭhassati, Vattakajātaka<sup>7</sup> aggito nibbutatṭhānaṃ sakalam pi imaṃ kappam aggi na jhāpessati, ghaṭikāranivesanatṭhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sakalam pi imaṃ kappam anovassakam ṭhassati, imaṃ pokkharaniṃ parivāretvā utṭhitana<sup>9</sup> sakalam pi imaṃ kappam ekacchiddā bhavissantīti, imāni cattāri kappatṭhiyapāṭihāriyāni nāma. Bodhisatto evaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā ekaṃ na<sup>10</sup> ādāya nisīdi. Te pi asītisahassavānarā ekekaṃ ādāya pokkharaniṃ parivāretvā nisīdinsu. Te pi Bodhisattassa na<sup>11</sup> ākaḍḍhitvā pāṇiyaṃ<sup>12</sup> pivanakāle sabbe tīre nisinnā va pivinsu. Evaṃ<sup>13</sup> tehi pāṇiye<sup>14</sup> pīte dakarakkhaso kiñci alabhivā anattamano sakanivesanam eva gato. Bodhisatto pi saparivāro araṇṇam eva pāvisi.

Satthā pana „imesaṃ bhikkhave na<sup>15</sup> ekacchiddabhāvo mayham ev' etaṃ porāṇakam adhiṭṭhānaṃ“ ti imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā dakarakkhaso Devadatto ahoṣi, asītisahassavānarā Buddhaparisā, upāyakuṣalo pana kapiṛājā aham eva ahoṣi“ ti. Naḷapāna<sup>16</sup> jātakaṃ. Sīlavaggo dutiyo.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nalo. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sante pana na, C<sup>v</sup> sante pana corrected to sante pi na, C<sup>s</sup> sante na.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> na<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> gi hitupavārassa, C<sup>s</sup> hi hitupacārassa. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -na<sup>3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaddhaka-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ghaṭi-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> na<sup>3</sup>am. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> na<sup>3</sup>ena. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> pāṇi-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> evaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> na<sup>3</sup>anaṃ.

## 3. KURUṆGAVAGGA.

## 1. Kuruṅgamigajātaka.

Nātam etaṃ kuruṅgassā ti. Idam Satthā Veluvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabha kathesi. Ekasmim hi samaye dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā bhikkhū „āvuso Devadatto Tathāgatassa ghātanatthāya<sup>1</sup> dhanuggahe payojesi silaṃ pavijjhi Dhanapālakaṃ vissajjesi, sabbathāpi Dasabalassa vadhāya parisakkatīti“ Devadattassa avannaṃ<sup>2</sup> kathentā nisīdimsu. Satthā āgantvā paññattāsane nisinno „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā“ ti pucchi. „Bhante 'Devadatto tumbhakaṃ vadhāya parisakkatīti' tassa agūṇa-kathāya<sup>3</sup> sannisinn' amhā“ ti. Satthā „na bhikkhave Devadatto idān' eva mama vadhāya parisakkati, pubbe pi parisakkati yeva, na ca pana vadhitaṃ asakkhīti“ vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kuruṅgamigo hutvā ekasmim araṇṇāyatane phalāni khādanto vasati. So ekasmim kāle phalasampanne sepaṇṇirukkhe<sup>4</sup> sepaṇṇiphalāni<sup>4</sup> khādati. Ath' eko gāmaṇḍiyyakaluddako phalarukkhamūlesu migānaṃ padāni upadhāretvā uparirukkhe attakaṃ bandhitvā tattha nisīditvā phalāni khāditaṃ āgatāgate nige sattiya vijjhitaṃ tesāṃ maṃsaṃ vikkiṇanto jīvikaṃ kappeti. So ekadivasam tasmim rukkhamūle Bodhisattassa padavalaṇḍiṇaṃ disvā tasmim sepaṇṇirukkhe<sup>4</sup> attakaṃ bandhitvā pāto va bhuñjitvā sattim ādāya vanam pavisitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ abhirūhitvā<sup>5</sup> attake<sup>6</sup> nisīdi. Bodhisatto pi pāto va vaṣanattānā nikkhamitvā „sepaṇṇiphalāni<sup>4</sup> khādisāmi“ āgamma taṃ rukkhamūlaṃ sahasā va apavisitvā „kadāci attakaluddakā rukkhesu attakaṃ<sup>7</sup> bandhanti, atthi nu kho evarūpo upaddavo“ ti parigaṇhanto bāhirato va attāsi. Luddako pi Bodhisattassa anāgamanabhāvaṃ ñātvā attake<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ghātata-, C<sup>s</sup> ghātaka-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> devadattassavannaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> tassāgūṇa-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sepaṇṇi-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -ruhitvā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> addhake. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> addhakam.

nisinno va sepaṇṇiphalāni<sup>1</sup> khipitvā tassa purato pātesi. Bodhisatto „imāni phalāni āgantvā mayhaṃ purato patanti, atthi nu kho upari luddako“ ti punappuna ullokeno luddakaṃ disvā apassanto viya hutvā „ambho<sup>2</sup> rukkha, pubbe tvaṃ olambakaṃ cārento viya ujukam eva phalāni pātesi, ajja pana te rukkha-dhammo pariccatto, evaṃ tayā rukkhadhamme pariccatte<sup>3</sup> aham pi aññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ upasaṃkamitvā mayhaṃ āhāraṃ pariyesissāmi<sup>4</sup>“ vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ñātam etaṃ kuruṅgassa yaṃ tvaṃ sepaṇṇi<sup>5</sup> seyyasi,  
aññaṃ sepaṇṇim<sup>6</sup> gacchami, na me te ruccate phalaṃ ti. 20.

Tattha ñātan ti pākaṇaṃ jātaṃ, etaṃ ti idaṃ<sup>7</sup>, kuruṅgassā ti kuruṅgamigassā, yaṃ tvaṃ sepaṇṇi<sup>8</sup> seyyasīti yaṃ tvaṃ hambho sepaṇṇirukkha<sup>9</sup> purato purato phalāni pātayamāno seyyasi visēyyasi<sup>10</sup> viṣiṇṇaphalo<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> taṃ sabbaṃ kuruṅgassa pākaṇaṃ jātaṃ, na me ruccate ti evaṃ phalaṃ dadamānāya me<sup>13</sup> tava phalaṃ na ruccati, tiṭṭha tvaṃ, ahaṃ aññaṃ tatha gamissāmi agamāsi.

Ath<sup>14</sup> assa luddako aṭṭake<sup>15</sup> nisinno va sattim khipitvā „gaccha, viraddho dāni 'mhi tan“ ti āha. Bodhisatto nivattitvā ṭhito āha: „ambho<sup>16</sup> purisa<sup>17</sup>, idāni si<sup>18</sup> kinc' āpi maṃ viraddho, aṭṭha pana mahāniraye soḷasa ussadaniraye pañcavidhabandhanādāni ca kammakaraṇāni aviraddho<sup>19</sup> yevāsīti“ evaṃ ca pana vatvā palāyitvā yathārucim gato. Luddako pi otaritvā yathārucim gato.

Satthāpi „na bhikkhave Devadatto idān' eva mama vadhāya parisakkati, pubbe pi parisakkati, na ca pana vadhituṃ asakkhīti“ imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghatetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā aṭṭakaluddo<sup>20</sup> Devadatto ahosi, kuruṅgamigo pana<sup>21</sup> aham evā“ ti. Kuruṅgamigajātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sepaṇṇi-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> amho. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits evaṃ . . . pariccatte. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sepaṇṇi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sepaṇṇim. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> imaṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sepaṇṇi-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> visēyya. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> siṇṇa-, C<sup>o</sup> viṣiṇṇa-. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> hosi. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits me. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> addhake. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sepaṇṇirisa corrected to sepaṇṇirisa. <sup>14</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits si. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aviruddho. <sup>16</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -luddako. <sup>17</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits pana.

## 2. Kukkurajātaka.

Ye kukkurā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto nā-tatthacariyam<sup>1</sup> ārabha kathesi. Sā Dvādasanipāte Bhaddasālajātake āvibhavissati. Idam pana vatthum patitthapetvā<sup>2</sup> atitām āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto tathārūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> kamman paṭicca kukkurayoniyam nibbattitvā anekasatakukkuraparivuto mahāsusāne vasati. Ath' ekadivasam rājā setasindhavayuttam sabbālamkārapatimaṇḍitam ratham abhiruyha uyyānam gantvā tattha divasabhāgam kīlītvā attham gate suriye nagaram pāvisi. Tassa tam rathavarattam<sup>4</sup> yathānaddham eva rājamgaṇe thapayimsu. So rattim deve vassante tinto. Uparipāsādato koleyyakasunakhā otaritvā tassa cammaṇ ca nandiṇ ca khādīmsu. Punadivase rañño ārocayimsu: „deva niddhamanamukhena sunakhā pavisitvā rathassa cammaṇ ca nandiṇ ca khādīmsū“<sup>5</sup> 'ti. Rājā sunakhānam kujjhitvā „ditthaditthāṇe sunakhe ghātethā“<sup>6</sup> 'ti āha. Tato paṭṭhāya sunakhānam mahāvyaśanam udapādi. Te ditthaditthāṇe ghātīyamānā palāyitvā susānam gantvā Bodhisattassa santikam agamamsu. Bodhisatto „tumhe bahū sannipatitā, kin nu kho kāraṇam“<sup>7</sup> ti pucchi. Te „antepure kira rathassa cammaṇ ca nandiṇ<sup>8</sup> ca sunakhehi khādītā' ti kuddho rājā sunakhavadham ānāpesi, bahū sunakhā vinassanti, mahābhayaṃ uppannam“<sup>9</sup> ti āham su. Bodhisatto cintesi: „ārakkhaṭṭhāne<sup>10</sup> bahi sunakhānam okāso n' atthi, anto rājanivesane koleyyakasunakhānam yeva tam kamman bhavissati, idāni pana corānam kiñci n' atthi, acorā maraṇam labhanti, yaṇ nūnāham core rañño dassetvā nātisaṃghassa jīvitadānam dadeyyam“<sup>11</sup> ti so nātike samassāsetvā „tumhe mā bhāyittha, aham vo abhayaṃ āharissāmi,

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nātattha- corrected to nātakattha-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> patitthapetvā corrected to -tthapetvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tathārūpaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> rathavattam, C<sup>o</sup> rathavarantitām corrected to rathavattam, C<sup>o</sup> rathavarattam corrected to rathavaram. <sup>5</sup> so all three MSS. instead of nandi? <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ārakkaṭṭhāne.

yāva rājānaṃ passāmi tāva idh' eva hothā" 'ti pāramiyo āvaj-  
 jetvā mettābhāvanāṃ purecārikaṃ katvā „mayhaṃ upari  
 ledduṃ vā muggaraṃ vā mā koci khipituṃ ussaḥīti“ adhiṭṭhāya  
 ekako va antonagaraṃ pāvīsi. Atha naṃ disvā ekasatto pi  
 kujjhītvā olokeno nāma nāhosi<sup>1</sup>. Rājāpi sunakhavadhaṃ āṇā-  
 petvā sayāṃ vinicchaye nisinno hoti. Bodhisatto tatth' eva  
 gantvā pakkhanditvā rañño āsanassa heṭṭhā pāvīsi. Atha naṃ  
 rājapurisā nīharituṃ āraddhā. Rājā pana vāresi. So thokaṃ  
 samassāsītva<sup>2</sup> heṭṭhāsanā nikkhamitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā „tumhe  
 kukkure mārāpethā“ 'ti pucchi. „Āma ahan“ ti. „Ko tesāṃ  
 aparādhō narindā“ 'ti. „Rathassa me parivāracammaṃ<sup>3</sup> ca nan-  
 diṇ ca khādīṃsū“ 'ti. „Ye khādīṃsu te jānāthā“ 'ti. „Na  
 jānāmā“ 'ti. „Ime nāma cammakhādakacorā' ti tatvato<sup>4</sup>  
 ajānitvā va diṭṭhaditṭhaṭṭhāne<sup>5</sup> yeva mārāpanaṃ na yuttaṃ  
 devā“ 'ti. „Rathacammaṃ kukkurehi khādītattā diṭṭhaditṭhe  
 sabbe va mārethā' 'ti sunakhavadhaṃ āṇāpesin“ ti. „Kiṃ  
 pana vo manussā sabbe ca kukkure mārenti udāhu maraṇaṃ  
 alabhantāpi atthīti“<sup>6</sup>. „Atthi, amhākaṃ ghare koleyyakā mara-  
 ṇaṃ na labhantīti“<sup>7</sup>. „Mahārāja, idāṃ' eva tumhe 'rathacam-  
 massa kukkurehi khādītattā diṭṭhaditṭhe va sabbe mārethā ti  
 sunakhavadhaṃ āṇāpesin' ti avocuttha, idāni pana 'amhākaṃ  
 ghare koleyyakā maraṇaṃ na labhantīti' vadetha, nanu evaṃ  
 sante tumhe chandādivasena agatigamaṇaṃ gacchathā 'ti,  
 agatigamaṇaṃ ca nāma na yuttaṃ, na ca rājadhammo, rañño<sup>8</sup>  
 nāma kāraṇagavesakena tulāsadisena bhavituṃ vaṭṭati<sup>9</sup>, idāni  
 ca koleyyakā maraṇaṃ na labhanti dubbalasunakhā va labhanti,  
 evaṃ sante nāyaṃ sabbasunakhaghaccā<sup>10</sup>, dubbalaghātikā nāṃ'  
 esā“ ti evaṃ ca pana vatvā Mahāsatto madhurassaraṃ nicchā-  
 retvā „mahārāja yaṃ tumhe karotha nāyaṃ dhammo“ ti rañño  
 dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nahosi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> samassāsītva. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> parivāricammaṃ corrected to parivā-  
 ritacammaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tatthato corrected to tattato, C<sup>s</sup> tattaso corrected to tathato.  
<sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> diṭṭhaditṭhaṭṭhāne. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> raññā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaddhati, C<sup>s</sup> vaddhati corrected  
 to vaṭṭati. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -ghāccā.



Ye kukkurā rājakulasmi<sup>1</sup> vaddhā  
 koleyyakā vaṇṇabalūpapannā  
 te 'me na vajjhā, mayam asma<sup>2</sup> vajjhā,  
 nāyaṃ saghaccā dubbalaghātikāyaṃ ti. 21.

Tattha ye kukkurā ti ye sunakhā, yathā hi dhāruṇho pi passāvo pūti-  
 muttan ti tadahujāto pi sigālo jarasigālo ti komalāpi galocilatā<sup>3</sup> pūtilatā ti  
 suvaṇṇavanno pi kāyo pūtikāyo ti vuccati evamevaṃ vassasatiko pi sunakho  
 kukkuro ti vuccati, tasmā mahallakā<sup>3</sup> kāyūpapannāpi te kukkurā t' eva vuttā,  
 vaddhā ti vadḍhitā, koleyyakā ti rājakule jātā sambhūtā<sup>3</sup> samvaddhā,  
 vaṇṇabalūpapannā ti sarīravauḍḍhena c' eva kāyabalena ca sampannā, te me  
 na vajjhā ti te ime sassāmikā sārakkhā na vajjhā, mayam asma<sup>4</sup> vajjhā  
 ti assāmikā anārakkhā mayaṃ vajjhā nāma jātā, nāyaṃ saghaccā ti evaṃ  
 sante ayaṃ avisesena saghaccā nāma na hoti, dubbalaghātikāyaṃ ti ayaṃ  
 pana dubbalānaṃ yeva ghātanato dubbalaghātikā nāma hoti, rājūhi nāma corā  
 niggaḍḍhitabbā no acorā, idha pana corānaṃ kiñci n' atthi, acorā maraṇaṃ  
 labhanti, aho imasmiṃ loke ayuttāṃ vattati, aho adhammo vattatīti.

Rājā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā āha: „jānāsi tvam  
 paṇḍita asukaṃ nāma rathacammaṃ khāditaṃ“ ti. „Āma  
 jānāmīti“. „Kehi khāditaṃ“ ti. „Tumhākaṃ gehe vasanakehi  
 koleyyakasunakhehīti“. „Kathaṃ tehi khāditaḥbhāvo jānitabbo“  
 ti. „Ahaṃ tehi khāditaḥbhāvaṃ dassessāmīti“. „Dassehi  
 paṇḍita“ 'ti. „Tumhākaṃ ghare koleyyakasunakhe anāpetvā  
 thokaṃ takkaṃ ca dabbatiṇāni ca āharāpethā“ 'ti. Rājā tathā  
 akāsi. Atha naṃ Mahāsatto „imāni tiṇāni takke maddāpetvā  
 ete sunakhe pāyethā“ 'ti āha. Rājā tathā katvā pāyāpesi.  
 Pītapītasunakhā saddhiṃ cammehi vamiṃsu. Rājā sabbaññū-  
 Buddhassa vyākaraṇaṃ viyā 'ti tuṭṭho Bodhisattassa setacchattena  
 pūjaṃ akāsi. Bodhisatto „dhammaṃ cara<sup>5</sup> mahārāja mātā-  
 pitusu<sup>3</sup> khattiyā“ 'ti ādihi Tesakuṇajātake<sup>6</sup> āgatāhi dasahi  
 dhammacariyagāthāhi rañño dhammaṃ desetvā „mahārāja ito  
 paṭṭhāya appamatto hohīti“ rājānaṃ pañcasu silesu paṭiṭṭhā-  
 petvā<sup>7</sup> setacchattaṃ rañño va<sup>8</sup> paṭiadāsi. Rājā Mahāsattassa

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -kulasmiṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mayamasva. <sup>3</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>4</sup> all three MSS.  
 mayamassa. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dhammañcara. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tesakuna-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṭiṭṭhapetvā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup>  
 va corrected to ca.

dhammakatham<sup>1</sup> sutvā sabbasattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā Bodhisattaṃ ādim<sup>2</sup> katvā sabbasunakhānaṃ attano bhojanasadisam eva niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapetvā Bodhisattassa ovāde thito yāvatāyukaṃ dānādīni puññāni karitvā kālaṃ katvā devaloke uppajji. Kukku-rovādo dasavassasahassāni pavatti. Bodhisatto pi yāvatāyukaṃ thatvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā „na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān’ eva nātakānaṃ atthaṃ carati, pubbe pi cari yevā“<sup>3</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, avasesā<sup>4</sup> Buddhaparisā, kukkuro pana aham evā“<sup>5</sup> ti. Kukku-rajātakaṃ.

### 3. Bhojājānīyajātaka.

Api passena semāno ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ossaṭṭhaviṛiyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhum ārabha kathesi. Tasmim<sup>7</sup> hi samaye Satthā taṃ bhikkhum āmantetvā „bhikkhave pubbe paṇḍitā anāyatane pi viriyam akāmsu, pahāraṃ laddhāpi n’ eva ossajimsū“<sup>8</sup> ti vatvā atitaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyam<sup>9</sup> Brahmadataṃ rajjāṃ karente Bodhisatto bhojājānīyasindhavakule nibbatto sabbālaṃkārasampanno Bārānasirañño maṅgalaasso ahosi. So satasahas-sagghanikāya<sup>10</sup> suvaṇṇapātiyam<sup>11</sup> yeva nānaggarasasampannaṃ tivas-sikasālibhojanaṃ bhuñjati catujātikagandhūpalittāyam<sup>12</sup> eva bhūmiyam<sup>13</sup> tiṭṭhati. Taṃ thānaṃ rattakambalasāṇiparikkhittaṃ<sup>14</sup> upari suvaṇṇatārakhacitaṃ celavitānaṃ samosaritagandhadāma-māladāmaṃ avijahitagandhatelappadīpaṃ hoti. Bārānasirajjāṃ pana apatthentā rājāno nāma n’ atthi. Ekaṃ samayam<sup>15</sup> satta rājāno Bārānasim<sup>16</sup> parikkhipitvā „amhakaṃ rajjāṃ vā detu yuddham<sup>17</sup> vā“<sup>18</sup> ti Bārānasirañño paṇṇaṃ pesayimsu. Rājā amacce sannipādetvā taṃ pavattim<sup>19</sup> ācikkhitvā „idāni kiṃ karoma tātā“<sup>20</sup> ti pucchi. „Deva, tumhehi tāva ādito va yuddhāya na gantabbaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> Ck C<sup>2</sup> avasso. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -gandhupa-. <sup>4</sup> Ck C<sup>2</sup> -sāni-.

<sup>5</sup> all three MSS. -nāsīyam.

asukam<sup>1</sup> nāma assāroham pesetvā yuddham kāretha, tasmim asakkonte pacchā jānissāmā<sup>2</sup> 'ti. Rājā tam pakkosāpetvā „sakkhissasi tāta sattahi rājuhi yuddham kātun<sup>3</sup>“ ti āha. „Deva, sace bhojājānīyasindhavam<sup>4</sup> labhāmi tiṭṭhantu satta rājāno, sakala-Jambudīpe rājuhi<sup>5</sup> saddhim yujjhitum sakkhissāmiti<sup>6</sup>“. „Tāta, bhojājānīyasindhavo vā hotu añño vā, yaṃ icchasi tam gahetvā yuddham karohīti<sup>7</sup>“. So „sādhu devā<sup>8</sup>“ 'ti rājānam vanditvā pāsādā oruyha bhojājānīyasindhavam āharāpetvā suvammitam katvā attanāpi<sup>9</sup> sabbasannāhasannaddho khaggaṃ bandhitvā sindhavapitṭhivaragato nagarā nikkhamma vijju viya vicaramāno paṭhamam balakoṭṭhakam bhinditvā ekam<sup>10</sup> rājānam jīvagāham eva gahetvā āgantvā nagare balassa niyyādetvā puna gantvā dutiyam balakoṭṭhakam bhinditvā tatiyan ti evam pañca rājāno jīvagāham gahetvā chaṭṭham balakoṭṭhakam bhinditvā<sup>11</sup> chaṭṭhassa rañño gahitakāle bhojājāniyo<sup>12</sup> pahāram labhi. Lohitam paggharati, vedanā balavatiyo vattanti. Assāroho tassa pahatabhāvam nītvā bhojājānīyasindhavam<sup>13</sup> rājadvāre nipajjāpetvā sannāham sithilam katvā aññam assam sannayhitum āradddho. Bodhisatto mahāphāsukapassena<sup>14</sup> nipanno va akkhīni ummīletvā<sup>15</sup> assāroham disvā „ayaṃ aññam assam sannayhati, ayaṃ ca asso sattamam balakoṭṭhakam bhinditvā sattamam rājānam gaṇhitum na sakkhissati, mayā katakammaṃ vinasissati, appaṭisamo assāroho pi nassissati, rājāpi parahattham gamissati, ṭhapetvā maṃ añño asso sattamam balakoṭṭhakam bhinditvā sattamam rājānam gahetum samattho nāma n' atthīti<sup>16</sup>“ nipannako va assāroham pakkosāpetvā „samma assāroha sattamam balakoṭṭhakam bhinditvā sattamam rājānam gahetum samattho ṭhapetvā maṃ añño asso nāma n' atthi, nāham mayā katakammaṃ nāsessāmi, mamaṃ nēva utṭhapetvā sannayhā<sup>17</sup>“ 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> asukan. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -jāniya-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> rājuhi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> attanā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> eka. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> chin-ditvā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -jāniyo. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -jāniya. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -pāsuka-. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ummīletvā corrected to ummīletvā.

Api passena semāno sallehi sallalīkato

seyyo va vaḷavā<sup>1</sup> bhojjho<sup>2</sup>, yuñja maṃ ñeva sārathīti. 22.

Tattha api passena semāno ti ekena passena sayamāno pi, sallehi sallalīkato ti sallehi viddho pi samāno, seyyo va vaḷavā<sup>1</sup> bhojjho<sup>2</sup> ti, vaḷavo<sup>3</sup> ti sindhavakule ajāto khaḷuṃkasso<sup>4</sup>, bhojjho<sup>2</sup> ti bhojājāniya-sindhavo, iti etasmā vaḷavā<sup>1</sup> sallehi viddho pi bhojājāniyasindhavo va seyyo varo uttamo. yuñja maṃ ñeva sārathīti yasmā evaṃ gato pi aham eva seyyo tasmā mamaṃ ñeva<sup>5</sup> yojehi, maṃ vammehitī vadati.

Assāroho Bodhisattam utthapetvā<sup>6</sup> vaṇaṃ bandhitvā susan-naddham sannayhitvā tassa piṭṭhiyaṃ nisīditvā sattamaṃ bala-kotthakaṃ bhinditvā sattamaṃ rājānaṃ jīvagamaṃ gahetvā rājabalassa niyyādesi<sup>7</sup>. Bodhisattam<sup>8</sup> pi rājadvāraṃ ānayaṃsu. Rājā tassa dassanathāya nikkhami. Mahāsatto rājānaṃ āha: „mahārāja, satta rājāno mā ghātayittha, sapathaṃ kāretvā vissajjetha, mayhaṃ ca assārohassa ca<sup>9</sup> dātabbaṃ yasaṃ assā-rohass<sup>9</sup> eva detha, satta rājāno gahetvā dinnayodhan nāma nāsetuṃ na vaṭṭati<sup>10</sup>, tumhe pi dānaṃ detha, sīlaṃ rakkhatha, dhammena samena rajjaṃ kārethā<sup>11</sup> ti. Evaṃ Bodhisattena rañño ovāde dinne Bodhisattassa sannāhaṃ mocayaṃsu. So sannāhe muñcante muñcante yeva nirujjhi. Rājā tassa sarīra-kiccaṃ kāretvā assārohassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā satta rājāno puna attano adūbhāyasapathaṃ<sup>12</sup> kāretvā sakatthānāni pesetvā dhammena samena rajjaṃ kāretvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā „evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe paṇḍitā anāyatane pi viriyaṃ akaṃsu, evarūpaṃ pahāraṃ laddhāpi na ossajjaṃsu<sup>13</sup>, tvaṃ pana eva-rūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā kasmā viriyaṃ ossajasi<sup>14</sup>“ vatvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ossatthaviriyo bhikkhu arahattaphale patitthāsi. Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vaḷavā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhojjo. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaḷavo. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kaḷuṃkasso. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> mamaṃññeva.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> utthāpetvā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> niyyādesi, C<sup>v</sup> niyyādesi corrected to -desi. <sup>8</sup> so all three MSS.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> assārohassaṇa, C<sup>v</sup> -hassaṇa corrected to -hassaca. <sup>10</sup> all three MSS.

vaddhati. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adubhāya-. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ossajjaṃsu, C<sup>o</sup> ossajisu. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ossajisīdi,

C<sup>o</sup> ossajisīti corrected to ossajasiṭi.

anusandhim ghatetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, assāroho Sāriputto, bhojājānīyasindhavo pana aham eva ahoṣin“ ti. Bhojājānīyajātakaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

#### 4. Ājaññajātaka.

Yadā yadā ti. Idam pi Satthā Jetavane viharanto ossaṭṭha-viriyaṃ eva ārabba kathesi. Taṃ pana bhikkhūṃ Satthā āmantetvā „bhikkhu pubbe paṇḍitā anāyatane pi laddhappahārā hutvā viriyaṃ akamsū“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente purimaṇayen' eva satta rājāno nagaraṃ parivārayimsu. Ath' eko rathikayodho<sup>2</sup> dve bhātikasindhavo rathe yojetvā nagarā nikkhamma cha balakoṭṭhake bhinditvā cha rājāno aggaheṣi<sup>3</sup>. Tasmim̐ khaṇe jeṭṭhakaasso pahāraṃ labhi. Rathiko rathaṃ pesento rājadvāraṃ āgantvā jeṭṭhakabhātikaṃ rathā mocetvā sannāhaṃ sithilaṃ katvā ekena passena nipajjāpetvā aññaṃ assaṃ sannayhituṃ<sup>4</sup> āradhho. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā purimaṇayen' eva cintetvā rathikaṃ pakkosāpetvā nipannako va imaṃ gātham āha:

Yadā yadā yattha yadā yattha yattha yadā yadā  
ājañño kurute vegaṃ hāyanti tattha vālavā<sup>5</sup> ti. 23.

Tattha yadā yadā ti pubbaṇḍādisu yasmiṃ yasmiṃ kāle, yatthā<sup>6</sup> ti yasmiṃ thāne magge vā saṃgāmasāse vā, yadā ti yasmiṃ khaṇe, yattha yatthā<sup>7</sup> ti sattannaṃ balakoṭṭhakaṇaṃ vasseṇa bahusū<sup>8</sup> yuddhamañḍalesu, yadā yadā ti yasmiṃ yasmiṃ kāle pahāraṃ laddhakāle vā aladdhakāle vā, ājañño kurute vegaṃ ti sārathissa cittarucitaṃ<sup>9</sup> kāraṇaṃ ājānanaśabhāvo<sup>10</sup> ājañño varasindhavo vegaṃ karoti vāyamaṭṭi viriyaṃ ārabhati, hāyanti tattha vālavā<sup>11</sup> ti tasmim̐ vegaṃ kayiramaṇe itare vālavasaṃkhātā<sup>12</sup> khaḷumkassā hāyanti parihāyanti, tasmā imasmiṃ rathe maṃ yeva yojeḥhīti āha.

Sārathi Bodhisattaṃ utṭhapetvā yojetvā sattamaṃ bala-koṭṭhakaṃ bhinditvā sattamaṃ rājānaṃ ādāya rathaṃ pesento

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -jāniyya-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> rathlyodho. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> agahesi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sannayhituṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vālavā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bahu. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mittharucitaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ājānana-, C<sup>o</sup> ājānana- corrected to ājānana-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vālavā. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> valava-.

rājadvāraṃ āgantvā sindhavaṃ mocesi. Bodhisatto ekena passena nipanno purimanayen' eva rañño ovādaṃ datvā nrujjhi. Rājā tassa sarīrakiccaṃ kāretvā rathikassa' sammānaṃ katvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte patitthāsi) „Tadā rājā Ānandathero ahoṣi, asso Sammāsambuddho“ ti. Ājaññajātakaṃ.

### 5. Titthajātika.

Āññamaññehi titthehi. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto dhammasenāpatissa saddhivihārikaṃ ekaṃ suvaṇṇakārapubbakaṃ bhikkhum ārabha kathesi. Āsayānusayaññaṃ hi Buddhānaṃ yeva hoti na aññesaṃ, tasmā dhammasenāpati attano āsayānusayaññaṃ natthitāya saddhivihārikassa āsayānusayaññaṃ<sup>2</sup> ajānanto asubhakammaṭṭhānaṃ eva kathesi. Tassa taṃ na sappāyam ahoṣi, kasmā? so kira paṭipāṭiyā pañca jātisatāni suvaṇṇakāragehe yeva paṭisandhim ganhi. Ath' assa dīgharattaṃ parisuddhasuvaṇṇadassanass' eva paricittatā asubhaṃ na sappāyam ahoṣi. So tattha nimittamattam pi uppādetum asakkonto cattāro māse khepesi. Dhammasenāpati attano saddhivihārikassa arahattaṃ dātum asakkonto „addhā ayaṃ Buddhaveneyyo bhavissati, Tathāgatassa santikaṃ nessāmīti“ cintetvā pāto va taṃ ādāya Satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Satthā „kin nu kho Sāriputta ekaṃ bhikkhum ādāya āgato sīti“ pucchi. „Ahaṃ bhante imassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsim, catuhi māsehi nimittamattam pi na uppādesi, sv-āyaṃ<sup>3</sup> 'Buddhaveneyyo eso bhavissatīti' cintetvā tumhākaṃ santikaṃ ādāya āgato“ ti. „Sāriputta kataraṃ pana te kammaṭṭhānaṃ saddhivihārikassa dinnan“ ti. „Asubhakammaṭṭhānaṃ bhagavā“ ti. „Sāriputta, n' atthi tava sattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> āsayānusayaññaṃ, gaccha tvaṃ, sāyaṇhasamaye<sup>5</sup> āgantvā tava saddhivihārikaṃ ādāya gaccheyyāsīti“. Evaṃ Satthā theram uyyojetvā tassa bhikkhussa maṇāpanivāsanaṃ ca cīvaraṃ ca dāpetvā taṃ ādāya<sup>6</sup> yeva piṇḍāya parisitvā paṇītaṃ<sup>6</sup> khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ<sup>6</sup> dāpetvā mahābhikkhusamghaparivāro puna vihāraṃ āgantvā gandhakuṭīyaṃ divasabhāgaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sārathikassa. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> santānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sāyana-, C<sup>o</sup> sāyāma- corrected to sāyana-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> adāsi, C<sup>v</sup> ādā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṇītaṃ.

khepetvā sāyaṇhasamayē<sup>1</sup> tam bhikkhum gahe tvā vihāracārikam<sup>2</sup> caramāno ambavane ekam pokkharaniṃ māpetvā tattha mahantaṃ padumaigacchaṃ tatrāpi ca mahantaṃ ekam padumapuppham māpetvā „bhikkhu imaṃ puppham olovento nisidāhīti“<sup>3</sup> nisidāpetvā gandhakuṭṭim pāvisi. So bhikkhu tam puppham punappuna oloketi<sup>3</sup>. Bhagavā tam puppham jaraṃ pāpesi. Tam tassa passantass<sup>4</sup> eva jaraṃ patvā vivaṇṇam ahosi. Ath' assa pariyaṇtato<sup>4</sup> paṭṭhāya pattāni patantāni, muhuttēna sabbāni patimsu. Tato kiṇṇajakkham<sup>5</sup> pati, kaṇṇikā va avasissi. So bhikkhu tam passanto cintesi: „idaṃ padumapuppham idān' eva abhirūpaṃ ahosi dassaniyam, ath' assa vaṇṇo parinato“<sup>6</sup> pattāni ca kiṇṇajakkhaṃ ca patitaṃ kaṇṇikamattam eva ṭhitaṃ, eva-rūpassa nāma padumassa jarā pattā, mayhaṃ sarīrassa kin' na pāpuṇissasīti, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā“<sup>7</sup> ti vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Satthā „tassa cittaṃ vipassanaṃ ārūḷhan“<sup>8</sup> ti ṇatvā gandhakuṭṭiyam nisinno va obhāsam pharitvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ucchinda sineham attano  
kumudaṃ sārādikaṃ va pāṇinā,  
santimaggaṃ eva brūhaya  
nibbānaṃ Sugatena desitaṃ ti. (Dhp. v. 285).

So bhikkhu gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ patvā „mutto vat' amhi sab-babhavehīti“ cintetvā

So vutthavāso paripuṇṇamānaso  
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī<sup>9</sup>  
visuddhasīlo susamāhitindriyo  
cando yathā Rāhumukhā pamutto  
Samo tataṃ<sup>9</sup> mohamahandhakāraṃ  
vinodayiṃ sabbamalaṃ asesam  
ālokaṃ ujjetakaro pabhaṃkaro  
sahassaraṃsī viya bhānumā nabhe ti

ādīhi gāthāhi udānaṃ udānesi udānetvā ca pana gantvā Bhagavantaṃ vandi. Thero pi āgantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā attano saddhivihārikaṃ gahe tvā agamāsi. Ayam pavatti bhikkhūnaṃ antare pākāṭā jātā.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> sāyaṇha-, C<sup>2</sup> sāyāmbha-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -cārikaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> olokesīti. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>2</sup> parisantato, C<sup>2</sup> parisantato corrected to parinatato. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> kiṇṇajakkham. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>2</sup> paritato, C<sup>2</sup> parinato. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>2</sup> kiṇṇ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -dhāri. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>2</sup> nataṃ.

Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ Dasabalassa guṇe vaṇṇayamānā nisīdīmsu: „āvuso Sāriputtathero āsayānusayañāṇassa<sup>1</sup> abhāvena attano saddhivihārikassa āsayam na jānāti, Satthā pana ñatvā ekadivāsen<sup>2</sup> eva tassa saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ adāsi, aho Buddhā nāma mahānubhāvā“ ti. Satthā āgantvā paññattāsane nisīditvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā“ ti pucchi. „Na Bhagavā aññāya tumhākaṃ ñeva pana dhammasenāpatino saddhivihārikassa āsayānusayañāṇakathāyā“ ti. Satthā „na bhikkhave etaṃ acchariyam, sv-āhaṃ etarahi Buddho hutvā tassa āsayam jānāmi, pubbe p' āhan tassa āsayam jānāmi yevā“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmaddatto rajjaṃ kāresi. Tadā Bodhisatto taṃ rājānaṃ atthe ca dhamme ca anusāsati. Tadā rañño maṅgalassanahānatitthe aññataraṃ vaḷavaṃ<sup>3</sup> khaḷumkaṃ nahāpesuṃ. Maṅgalasso vaḷavena<sup>4</sup> nahāpitatitthaṃ otariyamāno<sup>5</sup> jigucchitvā otaritum na icchi. Assagopako<sup>6</sup> gantvā rañño ārocesi: „deva maṅgalasso titthaṃ otaritum na icchatīti“. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pesesi: „gaccha paṇḍita, jānāhi kena kāraṇena asso titthaṃ otariyamāno na otaratīti“<sup>7</sup>. Bodhisatto „sādhu devā“ 'ti nadītīraṃ gantvā assaṃ oloketvā nirogabdhāvassa<sup>8</sup> ñatvā „kena nu kho kāraṇena ayaṃ imaṃ titthaṃ na otaratīti“ upadhārento „paṭhamataraṃ ettha añño nahāpito bhavissati, ten' esa jigucchiyamāno titthaṃ na otarati<sup>9</sup> maññe“ ti cintetvā assagopake pucchi: „hambho<sup>10</sup> imasmim titthe kaṃ paṭhamam nahāpayitthā“ 'ti. „Aññataraṃ vaḷavassaṃ<sup>11</sup> sāmīti“. Bodhisatto „esa attano siṅgāratāya jigucchanto ettha nahāyitum na icchati, imaṃ aññasmim titthe nahāpetum vaṭṭatīti“<sup>12</sup> tassa āsayam ñatvā „bho assagopaka, sappimadhupphāṇitābhisamkhataṃ<sup>13</sup> pāyāsam pi tāva punappuna bhuñjantassa titti hoti, ayaṃ asso bahuvāre idha titthe nahāto, aññaṃ pi tāva naṃ“

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -ñānasa, C<sup>k</sup> ñānassa. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vaḷavaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vala-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> otarimāno.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> assa assagopako, C<sup>v</sup> assa assagopako corrected to assagopako. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> otaritit corrected to otaratit, C<sup>s</sup> otaritit corrected to otaratit. <sup>7</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> otarit. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>s</sup> hambho, C<sup>v</sup> omits hambho. <sup>10</sup> all three MSS. vaddhatit. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -tāhīsamkhataṃ, C<sup>s</sup> sasappimadhupphāṇitāhīsamkhataṃ. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> taṃ.



tittham otāretvā nahāpetha ca pāyetha cā“ 'ti vatvā imam  
gātham āha:

Aññamaññehi titthehi assam pāyehi sārathi,  
accāsanassa puriso pāyāsassa pi tappatīti. 24.

Tattha aññamaññehi aññehi aññehi, pāyehīti desanāsissam etam  
nahāpehi<sup>1</sup> ca pāyehi cā ti attho, accāsanassa 'ti karaṇatthe sāmivacanam,  
atiasanena atibhuttanā ti attho. pāyāsassa pi tappatīti sappiādiabhi-  
sammikhatena madhurapāyāsena tappati titto hoti dhāto subhito na puna bhuñjitu-  
kāmata āpaṇjati, tasmā ayam pi asso imasmim titthe nibaddhanakānena<sup>2</sup> pari-  
yattim āpanno bhavissati, aññattha tam<sup>3</sup> nahāpethā 'ti.

Te tassa vacanam sutvā assam aññatittham otāretvā  
pāyesum c' eva nahāpesum ca<sup>4</sup>. Bodhisatto assassa pānīyam  
pivitvā nahānakāle rañño santikam agamāsi. Rājā „kim tāta  
asso nahāto ca pīto cā“ ti. „Āma devā“ 'ti. „Paṭhamam  
kimkāraṇā na icchatīti“. „Iminā nāma pakārenā“ 'ti sabbam  
ācikkhi. Rājā „evarūpassa tiracchānassāpi nāma āsayam jānāti,  
aho paṇḍito“ ti Bodhisattassa mahantam yasam datvā jīvita-  
pariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato. Bodhisatto pi yathākammam  
eva gato.

Satthā „na bhikkhave aham etassa idān' eva āsayam jānāmi,  
pubbe pi jānāmi yevā“ ti imam dhammadesanam āharitvā anusandhim  
ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā maṅgalasso ayam bhikkhu  
ahosi. rājā Ānando, paṇḍitaamacco pana aham evā“ 'ti. Tittha-  
jātakam.

## 6. Mahilāmukhajātaka.

Purāṇacorānam vaco nisammā ti. Idam Satthā Veļu-  
vane viharanto Devadattam ārabha katesi. Devadatto Ajā-  
tasattukumāram pasādetvā lābhasakkāram nippādesi<sup>5</sup>. Ajātasattu-  
kumāro Devadattassa Gayāsise vihāram kāretvā nānaggarasehi tivassi-

<sup>1</sup> all three MSS. nahāpeti. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nibandha-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aññattha na tam corrected  
to aññatittham na tam. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omit ca, C<sup>v</sup> pāyesum ce nahāpesum ca cor-  
rected to pāyesum ca nahāpesum ca. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nippādesi.

kagandhasālībhojanassa divāse divāse pañca thālīpākasatāni abbihari. Lābhasakkāraṃ nissāya Devadattassa parivāro mahanto jāto. Devadatto parivārena saddhiṃ vihāre yeva hoti. Tena samayena Rājagaha-vāsikā dve sahāyā. Tesu eko Satthu santike pabbajito, eko Devadattassa. Te aññamaññaṃ tasmiṃ tasmiṃ thāne pi passanti vihāraṃ gantvāpi passanti yeva. Ath' ekadivasāṃ Devadattassa nissitako itaraṃ āha: „āvuso kiṃ tvaṃ devasikaṃ sedehi muccamānehi piṇḍāya carasi, Devadatto Gayāsīsavihāre nisīditvā va nānaggarasehi subhojanaṃ bhuñjati, evarūpo upāyo n' atthi, kiṃ tvaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhosi, kiṃ te pāto va Gayāsīsāṃ āgantvā sauttaribhaṅgaṃ yāgum pivitvā atthārasavidhaṃ khajjakāṃ khādītva nānaggarasehi subhojanaṃ bhuñjitum na vaṭṭatīti". So punappuna vuccamāno gantukāmo hutvā tato paṭṭhāya Gayāsīsāṃ gantvā bhuñjitvā bhuñjitvā kālass' eva Veluvanaṃ āgacchati. So sabbakāle paṭicchadetum nāsakkhi, „Gayāsīsāṃ gantvā Devadattassa paṭṭhapitaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjatīti" na cirass' eva pākato jāto. Atha naṃ sahāyā pucchimsu: „saccaṃ kira tvaṃ āvuso Devadattassa paṭṭhapitaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjasīti". „Ko evam āhā" 'ti. „Asuko ca asuko cā" 'ti. „Saccaṃ ahaṃ āvuso Gayāsīsāṃ gantvā bhuñjāmi, na pana me Devadatto bhattaṃ deti, aññe<sup>1</sup> manussā dentīti". Avuso, Devadatto Buddhānaṃ paṭikaṇṭako, dussilo Ajātasattuṃ pasādetvā adhammena attano lābhasakkāraṃ uppādesi, tvaṃ evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā Devadattassa adhammena uppannaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjasi, ehi taṃ Satthu santikaṃ nessāmā" 'ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya dhammasabhaṃ āgamimsu. Satthā disvā va „kiṃ bhikkhave etaṃ bhikkhuṃ anicchantāṃ ñeva ādāya āgat' atthā" 'ti. „Āma bhante, ayaṃ bhikkhu tumbhākāṃ santike pabbajitvā Devadattassa adhammena uppannaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjatīti". „Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu Devadattassa adhammena uppannaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjasīti". „Na bhante Devadatto mayhaṃ deti, aññe<sup>2</sup> manussā denti, taṃ ahaṃ bhuñjāmīti". Satthā „mā bhikkhu ettha parihāraṃ kari, Devadatto anācāro dussilo, kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ idha pabbajitvā mama sāsanaṃ bhajanto yeva Devadattassa bhattaṃ bhuñjasi, niccākālam pi bhajanasīlako va tvaṃ diṭṭhe diṭṭhe yeva bhajasīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente  
Bodhisatto tassa amacco ahosi. Tadā rañño Mahilāmukho

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> añña. <sup>2</sup> instead of yam aññe? <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhuñjasīti.

nāma maṅgalahatthi<sup>1</sup> ahosi sīlavā ācārasampanno, na kiñci vihettheti. Ath' ekadivasam tassā sālāya samīpe rattibhāgasamanantare corā āgantvā tassa avidūre nisinnā corā mantam mantayimsu: „evam ummaggo bhinditabbo, evam sandhicchedakammaṃ kattabbaṃ, ummaggaṃ ca sandhicchedaṃ ca maggasadisam titthasadisam nijjātam niggumbaṃ katvā bhaṇḍam haritum vaṭṭati, harantena māretvā va haritabbaṃ, evam utthātum samattho nāma na bhavissati, corena ca nāma sīlacārayuttena na bhavitabbaṃ, kakkhaḷena<sup>2</sup> pharusena sāhasikena bhavitabbaṃ“ ti evam mantetvā aññaṃaññaṃ uggaṇhāpetvā agamaṃsu. Eten' eva upāyena punadivase pīti bahudivase tattha āgantvā mantayimsu. So tesam vacanam sutvā „mam sikkhāpentīti“ saññāya „idāni mayā kakkhaḷena<sup>3</sup> pharusena sāhasikena bhavitabbaṃ“ ti tathārūpo va<sup>4</sup> ahosi, pāto va āgataṃ hatthigopakaṃ soṇḍāya gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pothetvā māresi, aparam pi tathā aparam pi tathā ti āgatāgataṃ māreti<sup>5</sup> yeva. „Mahilāmukho ummattako jāto ditṭhaditṭhe māreti<sup>6</sup>ti“ rañño ārocayimsu. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pahīni: „gaccha paṇḍita, jānāhi kena kāraṇena so dutṭho jāto“ ti. Bodhisatto gantvā tassa sarīre rogābhāvaṃ nātvā „kena nu kho kāraṇen' esa dutṭho jāto“ ti upadhāretvā „addhā avidūre kesañci vacanam sutvā 'mam ete<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpentīti' saññāya dutṭho jāto“ ti sanñitṭhānaṃ katvā hatthigopake pucchi: „atthi nu kho hatthisālāsamīpe<sup>8</sup> rattibhāge kehici kiñci kathitapubbaṃ“ ti. „Āma sāmī, corā āgantvā kathayimsū“ 'ti. Bodhisatto gantvā rañño ārocesi: „deva, añño hatthissa sarīre vikāro n' atthi, corānaṃ katham sutvā dutṭho jāto“ ti. „Idāni kiṃ kātum vaṭṭatīti<sup>9</sup>“ „Sīlavante samaṇabrāhmaṇe hatthisālāyaṃ nisīdāpetvā sīlacarakathaṃ kathetum vaṭṭatīti<sup>10</sup>“ „Evam kārehi tātā“ 'ti. Bodhisatto sīlavante samaṇabrāhmaṇe hatthisālāya nisīdāpetvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -hatthiṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kakkhaḷena, C<sup>s</sup> kakkhaḷena. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -lena. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ca. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> māresi. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> eke. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -sāla-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vaddhatīti.

“*Mañassā ariyeha dhammā*“ ti āha. Te hatthissa avidūre  
*mañassā ariyeha dhammā* na māretabbo, silācārasam-  
*mañassā ariyeha dhammā* dayayuttena bhavitum vaṭṭatīti<sup>1</sup>“ sila-  
 cāraṇaṃ ariyeha. So tam sutvā „maṃ ete sikkhāpenti,  
 so maṃ hatthāya silavatā bhavitabban“ ti silavā ahoṣi. Rājā  
 Bodhisattam pucchāti „kim tāta silavanto jāto“ ti. Bodhisatto  
 „mañassā ariyeha dhammā“ evarupo dutṭhahatthi paṇḍite nissāya porāṇaka-  
 kammaṃ eva paṭiṭṭhito“ ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Purāṇacorāna<sup>2</sup> vaco nisamma  
 Mahilāmukho pothayam ānucāri,  
 susaṇṇatānaṃ hi vaco nisamma  
 gajuttamo sabbagūṇesu aṭṭhā ti. 25.

Tasma purāṇacorānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti purāṇacorānaṃ, nisammā<sup>4</sup> ti sutvā, paṭhamam  
 oruṇam vacanaṃ sutva ti attho, Mahilāmukho ti hatthinimukhena sadisa-  
 mukho. yatha va<sup>5</sup> mahila purato olokiyamānā sobhati na pacchato tathā so pi  
 purato olokiyamano sobhati, tasmā Mahilāmukho ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akāṃsu, po-  
 thayamaṇucāriti<sup>6</sup> pothayanto mārento<sup>7</sup>, ānucāri ayam eva vā pāṭho, su-  
 saṇṇatānaṃ ti sutṭhu saṇṇatānaṃ silavantaṇaṃ, gajuttamo ti uttamagajo  
 māṇḍahatthi, sabbagūṇesu aṭṭhā ti sabbesu porāṇakagūṇesu paṭiṭṭhito.

Rāja „tiracchānagatassāpi āsayaṃ jānātīti“<sup>8</sup> Bodhisattassa  
 mahantaṃ yasam adāsi. So yāvatāyukam tathavā saddhim  
 Bodhisattena yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā „pubbe pi tvam bhikkhu diṭṭhadiṭṭhake va bhaji, corānaṃ  
 vacanaṃ sutvā core bhaji, dhammikānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā dhammike  
 bhajate“ muṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ  
 saṃvedhamesi. „Tadā Mahilāmukho vipakkhasevakabhikkhu ahoṣi,  
 „Mañassā ariyeha dhammā“ pana aham evā“ ti. Mahilāmukho jātakaṃ.

## 7. Abhiṇḥajātaka.

Nāma kabbalaṃ padātave ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane  
 kabbalaṃ upāsakaṃ ca mahallakatheraṃ ca ārabha

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> C<sup>4</sup> C<sup>5</sup> C<sup>6</sup> C<sup>7</sup> C<sup>8</sup> C<sup>9</sup> C<sup>10</sup> C<sup>11</sup> C<sup>12</sup> C<sup>13</sup> C<sup>14</sup> C<sup>15</sup> C<sup>16</sup> C<sup>17</sup> C<sup>18</sup> C<sup>19</sup> C<sup>20</sup> C<sup>21</sup> C<sup>22</sup> C<sup>23</sup> C<sup>24</sup> C<sup>25</sup> C<sup>26</sup> C<sup>27</sup> C<sup>28</sup> C<sup>29</sup> C<sup>30</sup> C<sup>31</sup> C<sup>32</sup> C<sup>33</sup> C<sup>34</sup> C<sup>35</sup> C<sup>36</sup> C<sup>37</sup> C<sup>38</sup> C<sup>39</sup> C<sup>40</sup> C<sup>41</sup> C<sup>42</sup> C<sup>43</sup> C<sup>44</sup> C<sup>45</sup> C<sup>46</sup> C<sup>47</sup> C<sup>48</sup> C<sup>49</sup> C<sup>50</sup> C<sup>51</sup> C<sup>52</sup> C<sup>53</sup> C<sup>54</sup> C<sup>55</sup> C<sup>56</sup> C<sup>57</sup> C<sup>58</sup> C<sup>59</sup> C<sup>60</sup> C<sup>61</sup> C<sup>62</sup> C<sup>63</sup> C<sup>64</sup> C<sup>65</sup> C<sup>66</sup> C<sup>67</sup> C<sup>68</sup> C<sup>69</sup> C<sup>70</sup> C<sup>71</sup> C<sup>72</sup> C<sup>73</sup> C<sup>74</sup> C<sup>75</sup> C<sup>76</sup> C<sup>77</sup> C<sup>78</sup> C<sup>79</sup> C<sup>80</sup> C<sup>81</sup> C<sup>82</sup> C<sup>83</sup> C<sup>84</sup> C<sup>85</sup> C<sup>86</sup> C<sup>87</sup> C<sup>88</sup> C<sup>89</sup> C<sup>90</sup> C<sup>91</sup> C<sup>92</sup> C<sup>93</sup> C<sup>94</sup> C<sup>95</sup> C<sup>96</sup> C<sup>97</sup> C<sup>98</sup> C<sup>99</sup> C<sup>100</sup> C<sup>101</sup> C<sup>102</sup> C<sup>103</sup> C<sup>104</sup> C<sup>105</sup> C<sup>106</sup> C<sup>107</sup> C<sup>108</sup> C<sup>109</sup> C<sup>110</sup> C<sup>111</sup> C<sup>112</sup> C<sup>113</sup> C<sup>114</sup> C<sup>115</sup> C<sup>116</sup> C<sup>117</sup> C<sup>118</sup> C<sup>119</sup> C<sup>120</sup> C<sup>121</sup> C<sup>122</sup> C<sup>123</sup> C<sup>124</sup> C<sup>125</sup> C<sup>126</sup> C<sup>127</sup> C<sup>128</sup> C<sup>129</sup> C<sup>130</sup> C<sup>131</sup> C<sup>132</sup> C<sup>133</sup> C<sup>134</sup> C<sup>135</sup> C<sup>136</sup> C<sup>137</sup> C<sup>138</sup> C<sup>139</sup> C<sup>140</sup> C<sup>141</sup> C<sup>142</sup> C<sup>143</sup> C<sup>144</sup> C<sup>145</sup> C<sup>146</sup> C<sup>147</sup> C<sup>148</sup> C<sup>149</sup> C<sup>150</sup> C<sup>151</sup> C<sup>152</sup> C<sup>153</sup> C<sup>154</sup> C<sup>155</sup> C<sup>156</sup> C<sup>157</sup> C<sup>158</sup> C<sup>159</sup> C<sup>160</sup> C<sup>161</sup> C<sup>162</sup> C<sup>163</sup> C<sup>164</sup> C<sup>165</sup> C<sup>166</sup> C<sup>167</sup> C<sup>168</sup> C<sup>169</sup> C<sup>170</sup> C<sup>171</sup> C<sup>172</sup> C<sup>173</sup> C<sup>174</sup> C<sup>175</sup> C<sup>176</sup> C<sup>177</sup> C<sup>178</sup> C<sup>179</sup> C<sup>180</sup> C<sup>181</sup> C<sup>182</sup> C<sup>183</sup> C<sup>184</sup> C<sup>185</sup> C<sup>186</sup> C<sup>187</sup> C<sup>188</sup> C<sup>189</sup> C<sup>190</sup> C<sup>191</sup> C<sup>192</sup> C<sup>193</sup> C<sup>194</sup> C<sup>195</sup> C<sup>196</sup> C<sup>197</sup> C<sup>198</sup> C<sup>199</sup> C<sup>200</sup> C<sup>201</sup> C<sup>202</sup> C<sup>203</sup> C<sup>204</sup> C<sup>205</sup> C<sup>206</sup> C<sup>207</sup> C<sup>208</sup> C<sup>209</sup> C<sup>210</sup> C<sup>211</sup> C<sup>212</sup> C<sup>213</sup> C<sup>214</sup> C<sup>215</sup> C<sup>216</sup> C<sup>217</sup> C<sup>218</sup> C<sup>219</sup> C<sup>220</sup> C<sup>221</sup> C<sup>222</sup> C<sup>223</sup> C<sup>224</sup> C<sup>225</sup> C<sup>226</sup> C<sup>227</sup> C<sup>228</sup> C<sup>229</sup> C<sup>230</sup> C<sup>231</sup> C<sup>232</sup> C<sup>233</sup> C<sup>234</sup> C<sup>235</sup> C<sup>236</sup> C<sup>237</sup> C<sup>238</sup> C<sup>239</sup> C<sup>240</sup> C<sup>241</sup> C<sup>242</sup> C<sup>243</sup> C<sup>244</sup> C<sup>245</sup> C<sup>246</sup> C<sup>247</sup> C<sup>248</sup> C<sup>249</sup> C<sup>250</sup> C<sup>251</sup> C<sup>252</sup> C<sup>253</sup> C<sup>254</sup> C<sup>255</sup> C<sup>256</sup> C<sup>257</sup> C<sup>258</sup> C<sup>259</sup> C<sup>260</sup> C<sup>261</sup> C<sup>262</sup> C<sup>263</sup> C<sup>264</sup> C<sup>265</sup> C<sup>266</sup> C<sup>267</sup> C<sup>268</sup> C<sup>269</sup> C<sup>270</sup> C<sup>271</sup> C<sup>272</sup> C<sup>273</sup> C<sup>274</sup> C<sup>275</sup> C<sup>276</sup> C<sup>277</sup> C<sup>278</sup> C<sup>279</sup> C<sup>280</sup> C<sup>281</sup> C<sup>282</sup> C<sup>283</sup> C<sup>284</sup> C<sup>285</sup> C<sup>286</sup> C<sup>287</sup> C<sup>288</sup> C<sup>289</sup> C<sup>290</sup> C<sup>291</sup> C<sup>292</sup> C<sup>293</sup> C<sup>294</sup> C<sup>295</sup> C<sup>296</sup> C<sup>297</sup> C<sup>298</sup> C<sup>299</sup> C<sup>300</sup> C<sup>301</sup> C<sup>302</sup> C<sup>303</sup> C<sup>304</sup> C<sup>305</sup> C<sup>306</sup> C<sup>307</sup> C<sup>308</sup> C<sup>309</sup> C<sup>310</sup> C<sup>311</sup> C<sup>312</sup> C<sup>313</sup> C<sup>314</sup> C<sup>315</sup> C<sup>316</sup> C<sup>317</sup> C<sup>318</sup> C<sup>319</sup> C<sup>320</sup> C<sup>321</sup> C<sup>322</sup> C<sup>323</sup> C<sup>324</sup> C<sup>325</sup> C<sup>326</sup> C<sup>327</sup> C<sup>328</sup> C<sup>329</sup> C<sup>330</sup> C<sup>331</sup> C<sup>332</sup> C<sup>333</sup> C<sup>334</sup> C<sup>335</sup> C<sup>336</sup> C<sup>337</sup> C<sup>338</sup> C<sup>339</sup> C<sup>340</sup> C<sup>341</sup> C<sup>342</sup> C<sup>343</sup> C<sup>344</sup> C<sup>345</sup> C<sup>346</sup> C<sup>347</sup> C<sup>348</sup> C<sup>349</sup> C<sup>350</sup> C<sup>351</sup> C<sup>352</sup> C<sup>353</sup> C<sup>354</sup> C<sup>355</sup> C<sup>356</sup> C<sup>357</sup> C<sup>358</sup> C<sup>359</sup> C<sup>360</sup> C<sup>361</sup> C<sup>362</sup> C<sup>363</sup> C<sup>364</sup> C<sup>365</sup> C<sup>366</sup> C<sup>367</sup> C<sup>368</sup> C<sup>369</sup> C<sup>370</sup> C<sup>371</sup> C<sup>372</sup> C<sup>373</sup> C<sup>374</sup> C<sup>375</sup> C<sup>376</sup> C<sup>377</sup> C<sup>378</sup> C<sup>379</sup> C<sup>380</sup> C<sup>381</sup> C<sup>382</sup> C<sup>383</sup> C<sup>384</sup> C<sup>385</sup> C<sup>386</sup> C<sup>387</sup> C<sup>388</sup> C<sup>389</sup> C<sup>390</sup> C<sup>391</sup> C<sup>392</sup> C<sup>393</sup> C<sup>394</sup> C<sup>395</sup> C<sup>396</sup> C<sup>397</sup> C<sup>398</sup> C<sup>399</sup> C<sup>400</sup> C<sup>401</sup> C<sup>402</sup> C<sup>403</sup> C<sup>404</sup> C<sup>405</sup> C<sup>406</sup> C<sup>407</sup> C<sup>408</sup> C<sup>409</sup> C<sup>410</sup> C<sup>411</sup> C<sup>412</sup> C<sup>413</sup> C<sup>414</sup> C<sup>415</sup> C<sup>416</sup> C<sup>417</sup> C<sup>418</sup> C<sup>419</sup> C<sup>420</sup> C<sup>421</sup> C<sup>422</sup> C<sup>423</sup> C<sup>424</sup> C<sup>425</sup> C<sup>426</sup> C<sup>427</sup> C<sup>428</sup> C<sup>429</sup> C<sup>430</sup> C<sup>431</sup> C<sup>432</sup> C<sup>433</sup> C<sup>434</sup> C<sup>435</sup> C<sup>436</sup> C<sup>437</sup> C<sup>438</sup> C<sup>439</sup> C<sup>440</sup> C<sup>441</sup> C<sup>442</sup> C<sup>443</sup> C<sup>444</sup> C<sup>445</sup> C<sup>446</sup> C<sup>447</sup> C<sup>448</sup> C<sup>449</sup> C<sup>450</sup> C<sup>451</sup> C<sup>452</sup> C<sup>453</sup> C<sup>454</sup> C<sup>455</sup> C<sup>456</sup> C<sup>457</sup> C<sup>458</sup> C<sup>459</sup> C<sup>460</sup> C<sup>461</sup> C<sup>462</sup> C<sup>463</sup> C<sup>464</sup> C<sup>465</sup> C<sup>466</sup> C<sup>467</sup> C<sup>468</sup> C<sup>469</sup> C<sup>470</sup> C<sup>471</sup> C<sup>472</sup> C<sup>473</sup> C<sup>474</sup> C<sup>475</sup> C<sup>476</sup> C<sup>477</sup> C<sup>478</sup> C<sup>479</sup> C<sup>480</sup> C<sup>481</sup> C<sup>482</sup> C<sup>483</sup> C<sup>484</sup> C<sup>485</sup> C<sup>486</sup> C<sup>487</sup> C<sup>488</sup> C<sup>489</sup> C<sup>490</sup> C<sup>491</sup> C<sup>492</sup> C<sup>493</sup> C<sup>494</sup> C<sup>495</sup> C<sup>496</sup> C<sup>497</sup> C<sup>498</sup> C<sup>499</sup> C<sup>500</sup> C<sup>501</sup> C<sup>502</sup> C<sup>503</sup> C<sup>504</sup> C<sup>505</sup> C<sup>506</sup> C<sup>507</sup> C<sup>508</sup> C<sup>509</sup> C<sup>510</sup> C<sup>511</sup> C<sup>512</sup> C<sup>513</sup> C<sup>514</sup> C<sup>515</sup> C<sup>516</sup> C<sup>517</sup> C<sup>518</sup> C<sup>519</sup> C<sup>520</sup> C<sup>521</sup> C<sup>522</sup> C<sup>523</sup> C<sup>524</sup> C<sup>525</sup> C<sup>526</sup> C<sup>527</sup> C<sup>528</sup> C<sup>529</sup> C<sup>530</sup> C<sup>531</sup> C<sup>532</sup> C<sup>533</sup> C<sup>534</sup> C<sup>535</sup> C<sup>536</sup> C<sup>537</sup> C<sup>538</sup> C<sup>539</sup> C<sup>540</sup> C<sup>541</sup> C<sup>542</sup> C<sup>543</sup> C<sup>544</sup> C<sup>545</sup> C<sup>546</sup> C<sup>547</sup> C<sup>548</sup> C<sup>549</sup> C<sup>550</sup> C<sup>551</sup> C<sup>552</sup> C<sup>553</sup> C<sup>554</sup> C<sup>555</sup> C<sup>556</sup> C<sup>557</sup> C<sup>558</sup> C<sup>559</sup> C<sup>560</sup> C<sup>561</sup> C<sup>562</sup> C<sup>563</sup> C<sup>564</sup> C<sup>565</sup> C<sup>566</sup> C<sup>567</sup> C<sup>568</sup> C<sup>569</sup> C<sup>570</sup> C<sup>571</sup> C<sup>572</sup> C<sup>573</sup> C<sup>574</sup> C<sup>575</sup> C<sup>576</sup> C<sup>577</sup> C<sup>578</sup> C<sup>579</sup> C<sup>580</sup> C<sup>581</sup> C<sup>582</sup> C<sup>583</sup> C<sup>584</sup> C<sup>585</sup> C<sup>586</sup> C<sup>587</sup> C<sup>588</sup> C<sup>589</sup> C<sup>590</sup> C<sup>591</sup> C<sup>592</sup> C<sup>593</sup> C<sup>594</sup> C<sup>595</sup> C<sup>596</sup> C<sup>597</sup> C<sup>598</sup> C<sup>599</sup> C<sup>600</sup> C<sup>601</sup> C<sup>602</sup> C<sup>603</sup> C<sup>604</sup> C<sup>605</sup> C<sup>606</sup> C<sup>607</sup> C<sup>608</sup> C<sup>609</sup> C<sup>610</sup> C<sup>611</sup> C<sup>612</sup> C<sup>613</sup> C<sup>614</sup> C<sup>615</sup> C<sup>616</sup> C<sup>617</sup> C<sup>618</sup> C<sup>619</sup> C<sup>620</sup> C<sup>621</sup> C<sup>622</sup> C<sup>623</sup> C<sup>624</sup> C<sup>625</sup> C<sup>626</sup> C<sup>627</sup> C<sup>628</sup> C<sup>629</sup> C<sup>630</sup> C<sup>631</sup> C<sup>632</sup> C<sup>633</sup> C<sup>634</sup> C<sup>635</sup> C<sup>636</sup> C<sup>637</sup> C<sup>638</sup> C<sup>639</sup> C<sup>640</sup> C<sup>641</sup> C<sup>642</sup> C<sup>643</sup> C<sup>644</sup> C<sup>645</sup> C<sup>646</sup> C<sup>647</sup> C<sup>648</sup> C<sup>649</sup> C<sup>650</sup> C<sup>651</sup> C<sup>652</sup> C<sup>653</sup> C<sup>654</sup> C<sup>655</sup> C<sup>656</sup> C<sup>657</sup> C<sup>658</sup> C<sup>659</sup> C<sup>660</sup> C<sup>661</sup> C<sup>662</sup> C<sup>663</sup> C<sup>664</sup> C<sup>665</sup> C<sup>666</sup> C<sup>667</sup> C<sup>668</sup> C<sup>669</sup> C<sup>670</sup> C<sup>671</sup> C<sup>672</sup> C<sup>673</sup> C<sup>674</sup> C<sup>675</sup> C<sup>676</sup> C<sup>677</sup> C<sup>678</sup> C<sup>679</sup> C<sup>680</sup> C<sup>681</sup> C<sup>682</sup> C<sup>683</sup> C<sup>684</sup> C<sup>685</sup> C<sup>686</sup> C<sup>687</sup> C<sup>688</sup> C<sup>689</sup> C<sup>690</sup> C<sup>691</sup> C<sup>692</sup> C<sup>693</sup> C<sup>694</sup> C<sup>695</sup> C<sup>696</sup> C<sup>697</sup> C<sup>698</sup> C<sup>699</sup> C<sup>700</sup> C<sup>701</sup> C<sup>702</sup> C<sup>703</sup> C<sup>704</sup> C<sup>705</sup> C<sup>706</sup> C<sup>707</sup> C<sup>708</sup> C<sup>709</sup> C<sup>710</sup> C<sup>711</sup> C<sup>712</sup> C<sup>713</sup> C<sup>714</sup> C<sup>715</sup> C<sup>716</sup> C<sup>717</sup> C<sup>718</sup> C<sup>719</sup> C<sup>720</sup> C<sup>721</sup> C<sup>722</sup> C<sup>723</sup> C<sup>724</sup> C<sup>725</sup> C<sup>726</sup> C<sup>727</sup> C<sup>728</sup> C<sup>729</sup> C<sup>730</sup> C<sup>731</sup> C<sup>732</sup> C<sup>733</sup> C<sup>734</sup> C<sup>735</sup> C<sup>736</sup> C<sup>737</sup> C<sup>738</sup> C<sup>739</sup> C<sup>740</sup> C<sup>741</sup> C<sup>742</sup> C<sup>743</sup> C<sup>744</sup> C<sup>745</sup> C<sup>746</sup> C<sup>747</sup> C<sup>748</sup> C<sup>749</sup> C<sup>750</sup> C<sup>751</sup> C<sup>752</sup> C<sup>753</sup> C<sup>754</sup> C<sup>755</sup> C<sup>756</sup> C<sup>757</sup> C<sup>758</sup> C<sup>759</sup> C<sup>760</sup> C<sup>761</sup> C<sup>762</sup> C<sup>763</sup> C<sup>764</sup> C<sup>765</sup> C<sup>766</sup> C<sup>767</sup> C<sup>768</sup> C<sup>769</sup> C<sup>770</sup> C<sup>771</sup> C<sup>772</sup> C<sup>773</sup> C<sup>774</sup> C<sup>775</sup> C<sup>776</sup> C<sup>777</sup> C<sup>778</sup> C<sup>779</sup> C<sup>780</sup> C<sup>781</sup> C<sup>782</sup> C<sup>783</sup> C<sup>784</sup> C<sup>785</sup> C<sup>786</sup> C<sup>787</sup> C<sup>788</sup> C<sup>789</sup> C<sup>790</sup> C<sup>791</sup> C<sup>792</sup> C<sup>793</sup> C<sup>794</sup> C<sup>795</sup> C<sup>796</sup> C<sup>797</sup> C<sup>798</sup> C<sup>799</sup> C<sup>800</sup> C<sup>801</sup> C<sup>802</sup> C<sup>803</sup> C<sup>804</sup> C<sup>805</sup> C<sup>806</sup> C<sup>807</sup> C<sup>808</sup> C<sup>809</sup> C<sup>810</sup> C<sup>811</sup> C<sup>812</sup> C<sup>813</sup> C<sup>814</sup> C<sup>815</sup> C<sup>816</sup> C<sup>817</sup> C<sup>818</sup> C<sup>819</sup> C<sup>820</sup> C<sup>821</sup> C<sup>822</sup> C<sup>823</sup> C<sup>824</sup> C<sup>825</sup> C<sup>826</sup> C<sup>827</sup> C<sup>828</sup> C<sup>829</sup> C<sup>830</sup> C<sup>831</sup> C<sup>832</sup> C<sup>833</sup> C<sup>834</sup> C<sup>835</sup> C<sup>836</sup> C<sup>837</sup> C<sup>838</sup> C<sup>839</sup> C<sup>840</sup> C<sup>841</sup> C<sup>842</sup> C<sup>843</sup> C<sup>844</sup> C<sup>845</sup> C<sup>846</sup> C<sup>847</sup> C<sup>848</sup> C<sup>849</sup> C<sup>850</sup> C<sup>851</sup> C<sup>852</sup> C<sup>853</sup> C<sup>854</sup> C<sup>855</sup> C<sup>856</sup> C<sup>857</sup> C<sup>858</sup> C<sup>859</sup> C<sup>860</sup> C<sup>861</sup> C<sup>862</sup> C<sup>863</sup> C<sup>864</sup> C<sup>865</sup> C<sup>866</sup> C<sup>867</sup> C<sup>868</sup> C<sup>869</sup> C<sup>870</sup> C<sup>871</sup> C<sup>872</sup> C<sup>873</sup> C<sup>874</sup> C<sup>875</sup> C<sup>876</sup> C<sup>877</sup> C<sup>878</sup> C<sup>879</sup> C<sup>880</sup> C<sup>881</sup> C<sup>882</sup> C<sup>883</sup> C<sup>884</sup> C<sup>885</sup> C<sup>886</sup> C<sup>887</sup> C<sup>888</sup> C<sup>889</sup> C<sup>890</sup> C<sup>891</sup> C<sup>892</sup> C<sup>893</sup> C<sup>894</sup> C<sup>895</sup> C<sup>896</sup> C<sup>897</sup> C<sup>898</sup> C<sup>899</sup> C<sup>900</sup> C<sup>901</sup> C<sup>902</sup> C<sup>903</sup> C<sup>904</sup> C<sup>905</sup> C<sup>906</sup> C<sup>907</sup> C<sup>908</sup> C<sup>909</sup> C<sup>910</sup> C<sup>911</sup> C<sup>912</sup> C<sup>913</sup> C<sup>914</sup> C<sup>915</sup> C<sup>916</sup> C<sup>917</sup> C<sup>918</sup> C<sup>919</sup> C<sup>920</sup> C<sup>921</sup> C<sup>922</sup> C<sup>923</sup> C<sup>924</sup> C<sup>925</sup> C<sup>926</sup> C<sup>927</sup> C<sup>928</sup> C<sup>929</sup> C<sup>930</sup> C<sup>931</sup> C<sup>932</sup> C<sup>933</sup> C<sup>934</sup> C<sup>935</sup> C<sup>936</sup> C<sup>937</sup> C<sup>938</sup> C<sup>939</sup> C<sup>940</sup> C<sup>941</sup> C<sup>942</sup> C<sup>943</sup> C<sup>944</sup> C<sup>945</sup> C<sup>946</sup> C<sup>947</sup> C<sup>948</sup> C<sup>949</sup> C<sup>950</sup> C<sup>951</sup> C<sup>952</sup> C<sup>953</sup> C<sup>954</sup> C<sup>955</sup> C<sup>956</sup> C<sup>957</sup> C<sup>958</sup> C<sup>959</sup> C<sup>960</sup> C<sup>961</sup> C<sup>962</sup> C<sup>963</sup> C<sup>964</sup> C<sup>965</sup> C<sup>966</sup> C<sup>967</sup> C<sup>968</sup> C<sup>969</sup> C<sup>970</sup> C<sup>971</sup> C<sup>972</sup> C<sup>973</sup> C<sup>974</sup> C<sup>975</sup> C<sup>976</sup> C<sup>977</sup> C<sup>978</sup> C<sup>979</sup> C<sup>980</sup> C<sup>981</sup> C<sup>982</sup> C<sup>983</sup> C<sup>984</sup> C<sup>985</sup> C<sup>986</sup> C<sup>987</sup> C<sup>988</sup> C<sup>989</sup> C<sup>990</sup> C<sup>991</sup> C<sup>992</sup> C<sup>993</sup> C<sup>994</sup> C<sup>995</sup> C<sup>996</sup> C<sup>997</sup> C<sup>998</sup> C<sup>999</sup> C<sup>1000</sup>

kathesi. Sāvatthiyāṃ kira dve saḥayakā. Yesu eka paṇḍitavā devasikāṃ itarassa gharāṃ gacchasi. So tassa bhikkhūnaṃ maddaṃ naḥaṇaṃ pi bhuñjivā ten' eva saddhiṃ viḥāraṃ āgata<sup>1</sup> yāva suriyam<sup>2</sup> atthaṅgamā allāpasallāpene maddhivā nagarāṃ parivāsi. Bho pi tassa yāva nagaradvāraṃ āvagatvā nivaseti. Si tassa viḥāraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antare pakāṇo jāto. Ath' ekadvāraṃ bhikkhū viḥāraṃ viḥāraṃkathāṃ kathentā dhammasabbhāvaṃ maddhima. Sattā āgata<sup>3</sup> jāva m' m'ā bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sammāsiṃhā<sup>4</sup> ti pucchā. Ye amāya m'ā bhante<sup>5</sup> ti kathayimāsu. Sattā na bhikkhave me dīṇā eva viḥāra<sup>6</sup>, pubbe pi vissāsikā ahesu<sup>7</sup> ti suttāṃ ānāsi.

Attite Bārānasiyāṃ Brahmadaṭṭha<sup>1</sup> rajanā kareṇa Bodhisatto amaddo abhū. Tatā eka alakkhi maṇḍapa<sup>2</sup> hatthisālāṃ gantvā maṇḍalahatthisa<sup>3</sup> pūjānaṃkathāṃ pucchāsi bhattasitthānī<sup>4</sup> khādati. So ten' eva tōḍḍāpene sammāsiṃhā<sup>5</sup> maṇḍalahatthisa<sup>6</sup> vissāsikā jāto. Bhattasitthā<sup>7</sup> eva suttāṃ pūjāsi. Uḍho pi vinā vattitum na sakketi. So bhattasitthā<sup>8</sup> suttāya gahetvā aparāparaṃ karoti āpā. Ath' ekadvāraṃ eka gāmikamanusso hatthigopakassa<sup>9</sup> nīḥaṃ suttā tam ākāraṃ ādāya attano gāmāṃ āgama<sup>10</sup>si. Tatā pūjāya eka hatthi kikkurāṃ apassanto n' eva khādati na pūjati na saḥayati. Tam atthaṃ rañño ārocayimāsu. Rājā Bodhisattoṃ pucchāsi „gaccha paṇḍita, jānāhi kimkāraṇā hatthi<sup>11</sup> evaṃ karoti<sup>12</sup>.“ Bodhisatto hatthisālāṃ gantvā hatthisa dhammasabbhāvaṃ āvā<sup>13</sup> „imassa sarīre rogo na paññāyati. kenaci pan' assa saddhiṃ mitrasanthavena bhavitabbhaṃ, tam apassanto eka mañḍe<sup>14</sup> ukābhībūto“ ti hatthigopake pucchāsi „atthi su kko imassa kenaci saddhiṃ vissāso“ ti. „Āma sāmī, ekena sunakhena saddhiṃ balavā mettiti“. „Kahaṃ so etarahiti“. „Ekkena manassena nito“ ti. „Jānātha pan' assa nīvāsanaatthānaṃ“ ti. „Na jānāma sāmīti“. Bodhisatto rañño santikāṃ gantvā „n' atthi deva hatthisa koci ābādho, ekena pan' assa sunakhena saddhiṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> to etesu. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gantvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -sittāni corrected to sitthāni. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> samvaddhamāno. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mañḍe.

„silakathaṃ kathetha bhante“ ti āha. Te hatthissa avidūre nisinnā „na koci parāmasitabbo na māretabbo, silācārasampannena khantimettānuddayayuttena bhavitum vaṭṭatīti“<sup>1</sup> silakathaṃ kathayimsu. So taṃ sutvā „maṃ ete sikkhāpentī, ito dānī paṭṭhāya silavatā bhavitabban“ ti silavā ahoṣi. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pucchi: „kiṃ tāta silavanto jāto“ ti. Bodhisatto „āma devā ‘ti, evarūpo duṭṭhahatthi paṇḍite nissāya porāṇakadhamme yeva patitṭhito“ ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Purāṇacorāṇa<sup>2</sup> vaco nisamma  
 Mahilāmukho pothayam ānucāri,  
 susaṇṇatānaṃ hi vaco nisamma  
 gajuttamo sabbaguṇesu aṭṭhā ti. 25.

Tattha purāṇacorāṇaṃ ‘ti purāṇacorāṇaṃ, nisammā ‘ti sutvā, paṭhamāṃ corāṇaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā ti attho, Mahilāmukho ti hatthinimukhena sadisamukho, yathā va<sup>3</sup> mahilā purato olokiyamānā sobhati na pacchato tathā so pi purato olokiyamāno sobhati, tasmā Mahilāmukho ti ‘ssa nāmaṃ akaṃsu, pothayamānucāriti<sup>4</sup> pothayanto mārento<sup>5</sup>, anvacāri ayam eva vā pāṭho, susaṇṇatānaṃ ti sutṭhu saṇṇatānaṃ silavantānaṃ, gajuttamo ti uttamagajo maṅgalahatthi, sabbaguṇesu aṭṭhā ti sabbesu porāṇakaguṇesu patitṭhito.

Rājā „tiracchānagatassāpi āsayam jānātīti“<sup>6</sup> Bodhisattassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi. So yāvatāyukaṃ tathā saddhiṃ Bodhisattena yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā „pubbe pi tvaṃ bhikkhu ditṭhaditṭhake va bhaji, corāṇaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā core bhaji, dhammikānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā dhammike bhajīti“ imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Mahilāmukho vipakkhasevakabhikkhu ahoṣi, rājā Ānando, amacco pana aham evā“ ti. Mahilāmukhajātakam.

## 7. Abhiṇṇahajātika.

Nālaṃ kabalaṃ padātave ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ upāsakaṃ ca mahallakatheraṃ ca ārabha

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaddhatīti. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> purāṇacorāṇa, C<sup>v</sup> purāṇacorāṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pothayamanucāriti. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cārento. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> jānāsītīti.

kathesi. Sāvatthiyaṃ kira dve sahāyakā. Tesu<sup>1</sup> eko pabbajitvā devasikāṃ itarassa gharaṃ gacchati. So tassa bhikkhaṃ datvā sayam pi bhuñjitvā ten' eva saddhiṃ vihāraṃ āgantvā<sup>2</sup> yāva suriyass' atthaṅgamā allāpasallāpena nisīditvā nagaraṃ pavisati. Itaro pi naṃ yāva nagaradvāraṃ anugantvā nivattati. So tesāṃ vissāso bhikkhūnaṃ antare pākato jāto. Ath' ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū tesāṃ vissāsakathaṃ kathentā dhammasabhāyaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" ti pucchi. Te „imāya nāma bhante" ti kathayīṃsu, Satthā „na bhikkhave ime idān' eva vissāsikā, pubbe pi vissāsikā ahesun" ti atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto amacco ahosi. Tadā eko kukkuro maṅgala-hatthisālaṃ gantvā maṅgalahatthissa bhuñjanatthāne patitāni bhattasitthāni<sup>3</sup> khādati. So ten' eva bhojanena samvattamāno<sup>4</sup> maṅgalahatthissa vissāsiko jāto hatthiss' eva santike bhuñjati. Uḇho pi vinā vattitum na sakkonti. So hatthino soṇḍāya gahetvā aparāparaṃ karonto kilati. Ath' ekadivasaṃ eko gāmikamanusso hatthigopakassa mūlaṃ datvā taṃ kukkuraṃ ādāya attano gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya so hatthi kukkuraṃ apassanto n' eva khādati na pivati na nahāyati. Tam atthaṃ rañño ārocayīṃsu. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pahīṇi: „gaccha paṇḍita, jānāhi kimkāraṇaṃ hatthi evaṃ karotīti". Bodhisatto hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthissa dumanabhāvaṃ ñatvā „imassa sarīre rogo na paññāyati, kenaci pan' assa saddhiṃ mittasanthavena bhavitabbam, taṃ apassanto esa maññe<sup>5</sup> sokābhībūto" ti hatthigopake pucchi: „atthi nu kho imassa kenaci saddhiṃ vissāso" ti. „Āma sāmi, ekena sunakhena saddhiṃ balavā mettīti". „Kahaṃ so etarahīti". „Ekena manussena nīto" ti. „Jānātha pan' assa nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ" ti. „Na jānāma sāmīti". Bodhisatto rañño santikaṃ gantvā „n' atthi deva hatthissa koci ābādho, ekena pan' assa sunakhena saddhiṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> te etesu. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gantvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -sittāni corrected to sitthāni. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> samvaddhamāno. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mañño.

balavavissāso, taṃ apassanto na bhuñjati maññe“ ti vatvā  
imaṃ gātham āha:

Nālaṃ kabalaṃ padātave  
na ca piṇḍaṃ na kuse, na ghaṃsitum,  
maññāmi: abhiṇhadassanā  
nāgo sineham akāsi kukkure ti. 26.

Tattha nālaṃ ti na samattho, kabalaṃ ti bhojanakāle paṭhamam eva  
dinnam kaṭukakabalaṃ, padātave ti padātave<sup>1</sup> sandhivasena ākāralopo<sup>2</sup> vedi-  
tabbo, gahetun ti attho, na piṇḍaṃ ti vaddhetvā dīyamānaṃ hatthapiṇḍaṃ pi  
nālaṃ gahetum, na kuse ti khādanatthāya dinnāni tiṇāni pi nālaṃ gahetum,  
na ghaṃsitum ti nahāpiyamano sarīram pi ghasitum<sup>3</sup> nālaṃ; evaṃ yaṃ yaṃ  
so hatthi kātum na samattho taṃ sabbam rañño ārocetvā tassa asamatthabhāve  
attanā sallakkhitakāraṇaṃ ārocento maññāmi ti ādim āha.

Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā „idāni kiṃ kātappaṃ paṇḍitā“  
'ti pucchi. „Amhākaṃ kira maṅgalahatthissa sahāyasunakhaṃ  
eko manusso gahetvā gato, yassa ghare taṃ sunakhaṃ passanti  
tassa ayaṃ nāma daṇḍo' ti bheriṃ carāpetha' devā“ 'ti. Rājā  
tathā kāresi. Taṃ pavattim sutvā so puriso sunakhaṃ vis-  
sajjesi. Sunakho vegena gantvā hatthisantikam eva agamāsi.  
Hatthi<sup>4</sup> taṃ soṇḍāya gahetvā kumbhe ṭhapetvā roditvā pari-  
devitvā kumbhā otāretvā tena bhutte pacchā attanā bhuñji.  
„Tiracchānagatassa āsayam jānīti“ rājā Bodhisattassa ma-  
hantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi.

Satthā „na bhikkhave ime idān' eva vissāsikā, pubbe pi vis-  
sāsikā“ ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā catusaccakathāya vini-  
vaṭṭetvā<sup>5</sup> anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Idaṃ catusacca-  
kathāya vinivattan nāma sabbajātaṃ pi atthi yeva, mayam pana  
naṃ yatth' assa ānisaṃso paññāyati tatth' eva dassayissāma) „Tadā  
sunakho upāsako ahoṣi, hatthi mahallako thero, amaccapaṇḍito pana  
aham eva ahoṣin“ ti. Abhiṇhajātakam.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> padātave corrected to pādātave. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> akāra-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ghasitum corrected  
to ghaṃsitum. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> heridvārāpetha, C<sup>v</sup> bheriṇcārāpetha corrected to -carāpetha.  
<sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> hatthi. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vinivaddhetvā.



## 8. Nandivisālaajāta.

Manuññam eva bhāseyyā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto chabbaggiyānam bhikkhūnam omasavādam ārabha katesi. Tasmim hi samaye chabbaggiyā kalaham karontā pesale bhikkhū khumśenti vāmhenti ovijjhanti dasahi akkosavatthūhi akkosanti. Bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesum. Bhagavā chabbaggiye pakkosāpetvā „saccam kira bhikkhave“ ti pucchitvā „saccan“ ti vutte vigarahitvā „bhikkhave pharusā vācā nāma tiracchānagatānam pi amanāpā, pubbe pi eko tiracchānagato attānam pharusena samudācarantaṃ sahasaṃ parājesitī“ vatvā atitāma āhari;

Atīte Gandhāraratthe Takkaśilāyaṃ Gandhārarājā rajjāma kāresi. Bodhisatto goyoniyaṃ nibbatti. Atha naṃ taruṇavacchakakāle<sup>1</sup> yeva eko brāhmaṇo godakkhiṇā-dāyakānaṃ<sup>2</sup> santikaṃ gantvā goṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> labhitvā Nandivisālo ti nāmaṃ katvā puttattāhāne tthapetvā sampiyāyamaṇo yāgu-bhattādini datvā posesi. Bodhisatto vayappatto cintesi: „aham imiṇā brāhmaṇena kicchena paṭijaggito, mayā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhiṃ sakala-Jambudīpe añño samadhuro goṇo<sup>5</sup> nāma n' atthi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ attano balaṃ dassetvā brāhmaṇassa posāvaniyaṃ dadeyyan“ ti. So ekadivasaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āha: „gaccha brāhmaṇa ekaṃ govittakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ upasaṃkamaṃti<sup>6</sup> mayhaṃ balivaddo atibaddhasakatasataṃ pavatteti<sup>7</sup>“ vatvā sahasaṃ abbhutaṃ karohīti<sup>8</sup>. So brāhmaṇo seṭṭhissa santikaṃ gantvā kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi: „imasmim nagare kassa goṇa<sup>9</sup> thāma-sampanna<sup>10</sup>“ ti. Atha naṃ seṭṭhi „asukassa asukassa cā“ ti vatvā „sakalanagare pana amhākaṃ gonehi<sup>11</sup>“ sadiso n' atthīti<sup>12</sup> āha. Brāhmaṇo „mayhaṃ eko goṇo<sup>13</sup> atibaddhaṃ sakatasataṃ pavattetuṃ samatto atthīti<sup>14</sup>“ āha. Seṭṭhi gahapati „kuto evarūpo goṇo<sup>15</sup>“ ti āha. Brāhmaṇo „mayhaṃ gehe atthīti<sup>16</sup>“. „Tena hi abbhutaṃ karohīti<sup>17</sup>“. „Sādhu karomīti<sup>18</sup>“ sahasaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -vacchaka- corrected to -vaccha-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -dakkhina-, C<sup>k</sup> -dakkhiṇa-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omit goṇaṃ, C<sup>s</sup> goṇaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits ca, C<sup>s</sup> va. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> gono. <sup>6</sup> all three MSS. pavaddhetīti. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> gonā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> gonehi. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> gono. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>s</sup> gono

abbhutaṃ akāsi. So sakataṣaṭaṃ vālikasakkharapāsāṇānaṃ yeva pūretvā paṭipāṭiyā t̐hapetvā sabbāni akkhabandhanayottena ekato bandhitvā Nandivīsālaṃ nahāpetvā gandhena pañcaṅgulim datvā kaṇthe mālaṃ piḷandhitvā<sup>1</sup> purimasakataḍhure ekakaṃ eva yojetvā sayāṃ dhure nisīditvā patodaṃ ukkhipitvā<sup>2</sup> „aṇja<sup>3</sup> kūṭa vahassu kūṭa“ ti āha. Bodhisatto „ayaṃ maṃ akūṭaṃ kūṭavādena samudācaratīti“ cattāro pāde thambhe viya niccale katvā atṭhāsi. Setṭhi taṃ khaṇaṃ nēva brāhmaṇaṃ sahaṣsaṃ āharāpesi. Brāhmaṇo sahaṣsaṃ parājito goṇaṃ muñcitvā ghaṛaṃ gantvā sokābhibhūto nipajji. Nandivīsālo caritvā āgato brāhmaṇaṃ sokābhibhūtaṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā „kiṃ brāhmaṇa niddāyasīti“ āha. „Kuto me niddā sahaṣsaṃ parā-jitassā“ ti. „Brāhmaṇa mayā ettakāṃ kālaṃ tava gehe vasantena atthi kiñci bhājanaṃ vā bhinnapubbaṃ koci vā madditapubbo atṭhāne vā pana uccārapassāvo katapubbo“ ti. „N<sup>1</sup> atthi tātā“ ti. „Atha maṃ kasmā kūṭavādena samudā-carasi, tav<sup>2</sup> eso doso, mayhaṃ doso n<sup>3</sup> atthi, gaccha tena saddhiṃ dvīhi sahassehi abbhutaṃ karoḥi, kevalaṃ maṃ akūṭaṃ kūṭavādena na samudācarā“ ti. Brāhmaṇo tassa vacanaṃ sutvā gantvā dvīhi sahassehi abbhutaṃ katvā puri-ṃṇayen<sup>4</sup> eva sakataṣaṭaṃ atibandhitvā Nandivīsālaṃ maṇḍetvā purimasakataḍhure yojesi, kathaṃ yojesīti yugaṃ dhure nic-calaṃ bandhitvā ekāya koṭiyā Nandivīsālaṃ yojetvā ekaṃ koṭiṃ dhurayottena palivethetvā yugakoṭiṃ ca akkhāni pādaṃ ca nissāya muṇḍarukkhaḍḍakaṃ datvā tena yottena niccalaṃ bandhitvā t̐hapesi, evaṃ hi kate<sup>5</sup> yugaṃ etto vā ito vā na gacchati, sakkā hoti eken<sup>6</sup> eva goṇena ākaḍḍhituṃ. Ath<sup>7</sup> assa brāhmaṇo dhure<sup>8</sup> nisīditvā Nandivīsālassa piṭṭhiṃ parimajjitvā „aṇja bhadra vahassu bhadrā“ ti āha. Bodhisatto atibaddhaṃ sakataṣaṭaṃ ekavegen<sup>9</sup> eva ākaḍḍhitvā pacchāṭhitaṃ sakataṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> piḷandhitvā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> aṇjana, C<sup>3</sup> aṇjana corrected to aṇja. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>1</sup> evaṃ kate, C<sup>2</sup> tavaṃ hi kate corrected to tathā hi kate.

puratoṭhitasakataṣṣa thāne thapesi. Govittakasetṭhi parājito  
brāhmaṇassa dve sahaṣṣāni adāsi, aññe pi manussā Bodhi-  
sattassa bahum<sup>1</sup> dhanam adamsu, sabbam brāhmaṇass' eva  
ahosi. Evaṃ Bodhisattam nissāya bahum<sup>1</sup> dhanam labhi.

Satthā „na bhikkhave pharusavacanam nāma kassaci manāpan“  
ti chabbaggiye garahitvā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpetvā abhisambuddho  
hutvā imam gātham āha:

Manuṇṇam eva bhāseyya nāmanuṇṇam kudācanam,  
manuṇṇam bhāsamānassa garum bhāram udaddhari,  
dhanam ca nam alabbhesi<sup>4</sup>, tena c' attamano ahū 'ti. 27.

Tattha manuṇṇam eva bhāseyyā ti parena saddhim bhāsamāno catu-  
dosaviraḥitaṃ madhuram<sup>2</sup> manāpan sapham mudukam piyavacanam eva bhā-  
seyya, garum bhāram udaddharitī Nandivissālabalivaddo amanāpan bhā-  
samānassa bhāram anuddharitvā pacchā manāpan piyavacanam bhāsamānassa  
brāhmaṇassa garum bhāram udaddhari, uddharitvā kaḍḍhitvā pavatteṣitī<sup>3</sup> attho,  
dakāro pan' ettha vyañjanasandhivasena padasandhikāro.

Iti Satthā manuṇṇam eva bhāseyyā ti imam dhammadesanam  
āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā brāhmaṇo Ānando ahosi, Nandi-  
visālo pana aham evā“ 'ti. Nandivissāla-jātakam.

## 9. Kaṇḥajātaka.

Yato yato garu dhuran ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto yamakapāṭihāriyam ārabha kathesi. Tam saddhim  
devorohanena Terasanipāte Sarabhamigajātake āvibhavissati. Sammā-  
sambuddho pana yamakapāṭihāriyam katvā devaloke vasitvā mahā-  
pavāraṇāya Saṃkassanagare oruyha mahantena parivārena Jetavanam  
pavitṭhe<sup>4</sup>. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyam sannipatitā „āvuso, Tathāgato  
nāma asamadhuro, Tathāgatena vūlham dhuram añño vahitum samattho  
nāma n' atthi, cha satthāro 'mayam eva pāṭihāriyam karissāma, mayam  
eva pāṭihāriyam karissāmā' 'ti vatvā ekam pi pāṭihāriyam na akamsu,  
aho Satthā asamadhuro“ ti Satthu guṇakatham<sup>5</sup> kathentā nisīdīmsu.  
Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sanni-

<sup>1</sup> C° bahu. <sup>2</sup> C° C° madhura, C° madhura corrected to madhuram. <sup>3</sup> all three  
MSS. pavaddhesitī. <sup>4</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>5</sup> C° guṇakatham.

sinnā“ ti pucchi. „Na bhante aññāya evarūpāya nāma tumhākam eva gunakathāyā“ ti. Satthā „bhikkhave, idāni mayā vūlham<sup>1</sup> dhuraṃ ko vahissati, pubbe tiracchānayanoniyam nibbatto pi aham attanā sama-dhuraṃ kañci nālatthan“ ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto goyoniyam paṭisandhim ganhi. Atha nam sāmikā taruṇavacchakakāle yeva ekissā mahallikāya ghare vasitvā nivāsavetanam<sup>2</sup> paricchinditvā adamsu. Sā tam yāgu-bhattādihi<sup>3</sup> paṭijaggamānā puttattṭhāne ṭhapetvā vaḍḍhesi. So Ayyakākālako<sup>4</sup> t' eva paññāyittha, vayappatto ca<sup>5</sup> añjanavanṇo hutvā gāmagonehi saddhim carati, silācārasampanno ahosi. Gāmadārakā siṅgesu pi kaṇṇesu pi galesu pi gahetvā olambanti, naṅgutṭhe pi gahetvā kiḷanti, piṭṭhiyam pi nisidanti. So ekadivasam cintesi: „mayham mātā duggatā, mam puttattṭhāne ṭhapetvā dukkhena posesi, yaṃ nūnāham bhatim katvā imam duggatabhāvato moceyyāmīti“. So tato paṭṭhāya bhatim upadhārento carati. Ath' ekadivasam eko satthavāhaputto pañcahi sakaṭasatehi visamatittham sampatto. Tassa goṇā sakaṭāni uttāretum na sakkonti, pañcasu sakaṭasatesu goṇā yugaparamparāya yojitā ekam pi sakaṭam uttāretum nāsakkhimsu. Bodhisatto pi gāmagorūpehi saddhim titthasamīpe carati. Satthavāhaputto pi gosuttavittako, so „atthi nu kho etesaṃ gunnam antare imāni sakaṭāni uttāretum samattho usabhājāniyo“<sup>6</sup> ti upadhārayamāno Bodhisattam disvā „ayam ajāniyo<sup>7</sup> sakkhissati mayham sakaṭāni uttāretum, ko nu kho assa sāmiko“ ti gopālake pucchi: „ko nu kho bho imassa sāmiko, aham imam sakaṭe yojetvā sakaṭesu uttāritesu vetanam dassāmīti“. Te āhamsu<sup>8</sup>: „gahetvā nam yojetha, n' atthi imassa imasmim ṭhāne sāmiko“ ti. So tam nāsāya rajjukena ban-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vūlhā, C<sup>v</sup> culham, C<sup>s</sup> vūlham. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vetana, C<sup>v</sup> -vetana corrected to -vetanam, C<sup>s</sup> vetanato. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -dihi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -kālako. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> va. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -jāniyo. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ajāniyyo. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ahamsu.

dhitvā kaḍḍhento cāletum nāsakkhi. Bodhisatto kira „bhatiyā kathitāya gamissāmīti“ na agamāsi. Satthavāhaputto tassā-dhippāyaṃ nātvā „sāmi tayā pañcasu sakatasatesu uttāritesu ekasakataṣṣa dve kahāpaṇāni bhatim katvā sahaṣṣaṃ dassā-mīti“ āha. Tadā Bodhisatto sayam eva agamāsi. Atha naṃ purisā sakatesu yojesuṃ. Atha naṃ ekavegen' eva ukkhipitvā thale patiṭṭhāpesi, eten' upāyena sabbasakataṇi uttāresi. Satthavāhaputto ekassa sakataṣṣa ekaṃ katvā pañca satāni bhaṇḍikaṃ katvā tassā gale bandhi. So „ayaṃ mayhaṃ yathā-paricchinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhatim na deti, na dāni 'ssa gantum dassāmīti“ gantvā sabbapurimassa sakataṣṣa purato maggaṃ nivāretvā atthāsi<sup>2</sup>, apanetum vāyamaṇṭāpi naṃ apanetum nāsakkhimsu. Satthavāhaputto „jānāti maññe esa attano bhatiyā ūnabhāvan“ ti ekasmiṃ sātaka<sup>3</sup> sahaṣṣaṃ bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā „ayaṃ te sakatuttaraṇabhatīti“ gīvāya laggesi. So sahaṣṣabhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya mātu santikaṃ agamāsi. Gāmadārakā „kiṃ nāṃ' etaṃ Ayyakākāḷassa<sup>4</sup> gale“ ti Bodhisattassa santikaṃ āgacchanti. So te anubandhitvā dūrato va palāpento mātu santikaṃ gato. Pañcannaṃ pana sakatasatānaṃ uttāritattā rattehi akkhihi kilantarūpo paññāyittha. Upāsikā<sup>5</sup> tassa gīvāya sahaṣṣatthavikaṃ disvā „tāta ayaṃ te kahaṃ laddhaṃ“<sup>6</sup> ti gopāladārake pucchitvā taṃ atthaṃ sutvā „tāta kiṃ ahaṃ tayā laddhabhatiyā jivitukāma, kiṃkāraṇā evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhosīti“ vatvā Bodhisattaṃ uṇhodakena nahāpetvā sakalasarīraṃ telena makkhetvā pāṇiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> pāyetvā sappāyabhojanaṃ bhojetvā jīvita-pariyosāne saddhiṃ Bodhisattena yathākammaṃ gatā.

Satthā „na bhikkhave Tathāgato idāṃ' eva asaṃadhuro, pubbe pi asaṃadhuro yevā“ ti imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -echinna. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> atthāsīti. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sākate corrected to sakate. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -kāḷassa.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> uvāsikā, C<sup>o</sup> upāvāsikā corrected to upāsikā. <sup>6</sup> so all three MSS. instead of laddhā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pāṇiyaṃ.

Yato yato garu dhuraṃ yato gambhīravattani  
tad' assu kaṇhaṃ yuñjanti sv-āssu taṃ vahate dhuraṃ ti. 28.

Tattha yato yato garu dhuraṃ ti yasmiṃ yasmiṃ thāne dhuraṃ garuṃ<sup>1</sup> bhārikāṃ hoti aññe balivaddā ukkhipitum na sakkonti, yato gambhīravattanīti, vattanti etthā 'ti vattani, maggass' etaṃ nāmaṃ, yasmiṃ thāne udakacikkhallamahantatāya vā visamacchinnataṭabbhāvena vā maggo gambhīro hotīti attho, tadassu kaṇhaṃ yuñjantīti, assū ti nipātamattaṃ, tadā kaṇhaṃ yuñjantīti attho, yadā dhuraṃ ca garuṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti maggo ca gambhīro tadā aññe balivadda apanetvā kaṇhaṃ eva yojentīti vuttaṃ hoti, svāssu taṃ vahate dhuraṃ ti, etthāpi assū 'ti nipātamattaṃ eva, so taṃ dhuraṃ vahatīti attho.

Evam Bhagavā „tadā bhikkhave kaṇho va taṃ dhuraṃ vahatīti“ dassetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā mahallikā Uppalavaṇṇā ahosi, Ayyakākālako<sup>3</sup>. pana aham evā“ ti. Kaṇhajātakaṃ.

### 10. Muṇikajātaka.

Mā muṇikassā<sup>4</sup> 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto thullakumārikapalobhanaṃ ārabha kathesi. Taṃ Terasanipāte Cullanāradakassapajātaka āvibhavissati. Satthā pana taṃ bhikkhuṃ „saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito“ ti pucchi. „Āma bhante“ ti. „Kiṃ nissāya“ 'ti. „Thullakumārikapalobhanaṃ bhante“ ti. Satthā „bhikkhu, esā tava anattakārikā, pubbe pi tvaṃ imissā vivāhadivase jīvitakkhayaṃ patvā mahājanassa uttaribhaṅgabhāvaṃ patto“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ gāmake ekassa kuṭimbikassa gehe goyoniyaṃ nibbatti Mahālohito ti nāmena. Kaniṭṭhabhātāpi 'ssa Cullalohito nāma ahosi. Te yeva dve bhātike nissāya tasmīṃ kule kammadhuraṃ vadḍhati. Tasmīṃ pana kule ekā kumārikā atthi. Taṃ eko nagaravāsikulaputto attano puttassa vāreti<sup>5</sup>. Tassā mātāpitāro kumārikāya vivāhakāle „āgatānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> garu. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> guruṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ayakakālako corrected to ayakakālako, C<sup>o</sup> ayakhikakālako, C<sup>o</sup> ayakabhikkālako. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> muni-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vāresi.

pāhunakānaṃ uttaribhaṅgo bhavissatīti<sup>1</sup>“ yāgubhattaṃ datvā Munikaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma sūkaraṃ posesuṃ. Taṃ disvā Cullalohito bhātaraṃ pucchi: „imasmim kule kammadhuraṃ vadḍhamānaṃ amhe dve bhātike nissāya vadḍhati, ime pane amhākaṃ tiṇapalālādin<sup>3</sup> eva denti, sūkaraṃ yāgubhattena posenti, kena nu kho kāraṇen<sup>4</sup> esa etaṃ labhatīti“. Ath<sup>5</sup> assa bhātā „tāta Cullalohita, mā tvaṃ etassa bhojanaṃ pihayi, ayaṃ sūkaro maraṇabhattaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhuñjati, ‘etissā hi kumārikāya vivāhakāle āgatānaṃ pāhunakānaṃ uttaribhaṅgo bhavissatīti’ ime etaṃ sūkaraṃ posenti, ito katipāhass<sup>7</sup> accayena te manussā āgamiṃsanti, atha naṃ sūkaraṃ pādesu gahetvā kaḍḍhentā heṭṭhāmaṇcato niharitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā pāhunakānaṃ sūpavyañjanaṃ kāriyamānaṃ passissasīti“ vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Mā Munikassa<sup>4</sup> pihayi, āturannāni<sup>3</sup> bhuñjati,  
appossukko bhusaṃ khāda, etaṃ dīghāyulakkhaṇaṃ ti. 29.

Tattha mā Munikassa<sup>4</sup> pihayīti Munikassa<sup>4</sup> bhojane pihaṃ mā uppādesi, esa subhojanaṃ bhuñjatīti mā Munikassa<sup>4</sup> pihayi, kadā nu kho ahaṃ pi evaṃ sukhito bhaveyyaṃ ti mā Munikabhāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> patthayi, ayaṃ pi āturannāni bhuñjatīti āturannānīti maraṇabhojanāni, appossukko bhusaṃ khādā<sup>5</sup> ‘ti tassa bhojane nirussukko hutvā attanā laddhaṃ bhusaṃ khāda, etaṃ dīghāyulakkhaṇaṃ ti etaṃ dīghāyubhāvassa kāraṇaṃ.

Tato na cirass<sup>7</sup> eva te manussā āgamiṃsu. Munikaṃ ghātetvā nānappakārehi pacīṃsu. Bodhisatto Cullalohitaṃ āha: „ditṭho te tāta Muniko“<sup>6</sup> ti. „Ditṭham me bhātika Munikassa<sup>4</sup> bhojanaphalaṃ, etassa bhattato satagaṇena sahasagaṇena amhākaṃ tiṇapalālabbhusamattam eva uttamaṃ ca anavajjaṃ ca dīghāyulakkhaṇaṃ cā“<sup>6</sup> ‘ti.

Satthā „evaṃ kho tvaṃ bhikkhu pubbe pi imaṃ kumārikaṃ nissāya jīvitakkhayaṃ patvā mahājanassa uttaribhaṅgikabhāvaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> bhavissasīti. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> munikaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -bhatte. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>2</sup> muni-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> āturaṇnāni corrected to āturannāni, C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> āturaṇnāni. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> muni-.

gato“ ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccaṇi pakāsesi. Sacca-pariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patitṭhāsi. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Muṇikasūkaro<sup>1</sup> ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu ahoṣi, thullakumārīkā sā eva, Cullalohito Ānando, Mahāloḥito pana aham evā“ 'ti. Muṇikajātakaṃ'. Kuruṅga-vaggo tatiyo.

#### 4. KULĀVAKAVAGGA.

##### 1. Kulāvakajātaka.

Kulāvakā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto aparissāvetvā pāṇiyaṃ pītaṃ bhikkhum ārabha kathesi. Sāvattḥito kira dve saḥāyakā daharā bhikkhū janapadaṃ gantvā ekasmiṃ phāsukaṭṭhāne yathājñhāsayaṃ vasitvā „Sammāsambuddhaṃ passissāmā“ 'ti puna tato nikkhamitvā jetavanābhimukhā pāyimsu. Ekassa hatthe parissāvanaṃ atthi, ekassa n' atthi, dve pi ekato pāṇiyaṃ parissāvetvā pivanti. Te ekadivasaṃ vivādaṃ akaṃsu. Parissāvanasāmiko itarassa parissāvanaṃ adatvā sayam eva pāṇiyaṃ parissāvetvā pivi. Itaro pana parissāvanaṃ alabhivā pipāsaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto aparissāvetvā pāṇiyaṃ pivi. Te ubho pi anupubbena Jetavanaṃ āgantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā nisīdīmsu. Satthā sammodayiṃsaṃ kathaṃ katvā „kuto āgat' atthā“ 'ti pucchi. „Bhante mayā Kosalajanapade ekasmiṃ gāmake vasitvā tato nikkhamitvā tumhākaṃ dassanattḥāya āgatā“ ti. „Kacci pana samaggā āgat' atthā“ 'ti. Aparissāvanako āha: „ayaṃ bhante antarāmagge mayā saddhiṃ vivādaṃ katvā parissāvanaṃ na<sup>2</sup> dāsīti.“ Itaro „ayaṃ bhante aparissāvetvā va jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ pivīti“ āha. „Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu jānaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ pivīti“. „Āma bhante aparissāvitaṃ udakaṃ pītaṃ mayā“ ti. Satthā „bhikkhu pubbe paṇḍitā devanagare rajjaṃ kārentā<sup>3</sup> yuddhaparājitā samuddapitṭhena palāyantaṃ issariyaṃ nissāya 'pāṇavadhaṃ na karissāmā' 'ti tāva mahantaṃ yasaṃ pariccajītvā supaṇṇapotakānaṃ jīvitaṃ datvā rathaṃ nivattayīmsu“ 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

1. Cfr. Dhammapada p. 186. <sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> muni-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kārento.



Atīte Magadharatthe Rājagahe eko Magadharājā rājjan karesi. Tadā Bodhisatto yathā etarahi Sakko purime attabhāve Magadharatthe Macalagāmake nibbatti evaṃ tasmim yeva Macalagāmake mahākulassa putto hutvā nibbatti, nāmagahanādivase c' assa Maghakumāro tv-eva nāmaṃ akāmsu. So vayappatto Maghamāṇavo ti paññāyittha. Ath' assa mātāpitāro samānājātiyaṃ kulato dārikaṃ ānayimsu. So putta-dhītāhi vaddhamāno dānapatī<sup>1</sup> ahoṣi, pañca sīlāni rakkhati. Tasmim ca gāme tiṃs' eva kulāni honti, te ca tiṃsa kulamanussā ekadivasam gāmamajjhe thatvā gāmakammaṃ karonti. Bodhisatto thitattthāne pādehi paṃsum viyūhitvā taṃ padesaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ katvā atthāsi, atk' añño eko āgantvā tasmim thāne thito. Bodhisatto aparaṃ thānaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ kāvā atthāsi, tatthāpi añño thito. Bodhisatto aparaṃ pi aparaṃ pīti sabbesam<sup>2</sup> pi thitattthānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ramaṇiyaṃ katvā aparena samayena tasmim thāne maṇḍapaṃ karesi, maṇḍapaṃ pi apanetvā sālāṃ karesi, tattha phalakāsanāni santharitvā pāṇiyacātim thapesi. Aparena samayena te pi tiṃsa janā<sup>4</sup> Bodhisattena samānacchandā ahesuṃ. Te Bodhisatto pañcasu<sup>5</sup> sīlesu patitthāpetvā tato paṭṭhāya tehi saddhim puññāni karonto vicarati. Te pi ten' eva saddhim puññāni karontā kālāss' eva vuṭṭhāya vāsipharasumusalahatthā catumahāpathādisu<sup>6</sup> musalena pāsāṇe ubbattetvā pavattenti<sup>7</sup>, yānānaṃ akkhatipāṭighātarukkhe haranti, visamaṃ samaṃ karonti, setuṃ attharanti, pokkharaniyo khaṇanti<sup>8</sup>, sālāṃ karonti, dānāni denti, sīlāṃ rakkhanti, evaṃ yebhuyyena sakalagāmaṃvāsino Bodhisattassa ovāde thatvā sīlāni rakkhimsu. Atha nesaṃ gāmaḥojako cintesi: „ahaṃ pubbe etesu suraṃ pivantesu pāṇātipātādīni karontesu cātīkahāpanādivasena c' eva daṇḍabalivasena ca dhanāṃ labhāmi, idāni pana Magho māṇavo 'sīlāṃ rakkhāpemi' tesam<sup>9</sup> pāṇātipātādīni

<sup>1</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sabbesaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> thita<sup>3</sup>thitattthānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> jāta corrected to jātā, C<sup>v</sup> jānā corrected to janā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pañcā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -pathādisu. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pavaddhenti, C<sup>v</sup> pavaddhenti corrected to pavattenti. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nesaṃ.

kātuṃ na deti, idāni pana te pañca silāni rakkhāpessāmīti“  
 kuddho rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā „deva bahū<sup>1</sup> corā gāmaghāta-  
 kādīni karontā vicarantīti“ āha. Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā  
 „gaccha, te ānehīti“ āha. So gantvā sabbe pi te bandhitvā  
 ānetvā „ānītā deva corā“ ti rañño ārocesi. Rājā tesam kam-  
 maṃ asodhetvā va „hatthinā te maddāpethā“<sup>2</sup> ti āha. Tato  
 sabbe pi te rājāṅgaṇe nipajjāpetvā hatthim ānayimsu. Bodhi-  
 satto tesam ovādaṃ adāsi: „tumhe silāni āvajjetha, pesuñña-  
 kārake ca raññe ca hatthimhi ca attano sarire ca ekasādisam  
 eva mettaṃ bhāvēthā“<sup>3</sup> ti. Te tathā akāmsu. Atha nesaṃ  
 maddanathāya hatthim upanesuṃ. So upanīyamāno<sup>4</sup> pi na  
 upagacchati, mahāviraṇṇaṃ viravitvā palāyati. Aññaṃ aññaṃ  
 hatthim ānayimsu. Te pi tath’ eva palāyimsu. Rājā „etesam  
 hatthe kiñci osadhaṃ bhavissatīti“ cintetvā „vicinathā“<sup>5</sup> ti  
 āha. Vicinantaṃ adisvā<sup>6</sup> „n’ atthi devā“<sup>7</sup> ti āhaṃsu. „Tena  
 hi kiñci mantaṃ parivattessanti, pucchatha te: ‘atthi vo pari-  
 vattanamanta’“<sup>8</sup> ti. Rājapurisā pucchimsu. Bodhisatto „atthīti“  
 āha. Rājapurisā „atthi kira devā“<sup>9</sup> ti ārocayimsu. Rājā sabbe  
 pi te pakkosāpetvā „tumhākaṃ jānanamantaṃ kathethā“<sup>10</sup> ti  
 āha. Bodhisatto avoca: „deva añño amhākaṃ manto nāma n’  
 atthi, amhe pana tiṃsamattā janā pāṇaṃ na hanāma, adinnaṃ  
 nādiyāma, micchā na carāma, musāvādaṃ na kathema, majjaṃ  
 na pivāma, mettaṃ bhāvēma, dānaṃ dema, maggaṃ samaṃ  
 karoma, pokkharaniyo khanāma<sup>11</sup>, sālaṃ kārema<sup>12</sup>, ayaṃ amhā-  
 kaṃ manto ca parittaṃ ca vaḍḍhiṃ<sup>13</sup> cā“<sup>14</sup> ti. Rājā tesam  
 pasanno pesuñña-kāra-kassa sabbaṃ gehavibhavaṃ taṃ ca tesaṃ<sup>15</sup>  
 ñeva dāsaṃ katvā adāsi, taṃ hatthiṃ ca gāmaṃ ca tesaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
 ñeva adāsi. Te tato paṭṭhāya yathāruciyaṃ puññaṃ karontā  
 „catumahāpathe mahantaṃ<sup>17</sup> sālaṃ kāressāmā“<sup>18</sup> ti vaḍḍhakiṃ  
 pakkosāpetvā sālaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ, mātugāmesu pana viga-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bahu. <sup>2</sup> all three MSS. upanīyamāno. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ādisvā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> khanāma.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kārema, C<sup>o</sup> karoma. <sup>6</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tesam. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ma-

hatthaṃ <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kāressāmā.

tacchandatāya tassā sālāya mātugāmānaṃ pattim nādaṃsu. Tena samayena Bodhisattassa gehe Sudhammā Cittā Nandā Sujātā ti catasso itthiyo hoti. Tāsu Sudhammā vaddhakina saddhim ekato hutvā „bhātika imissā sālāyaṃ maṃ jeṭṭhikaṃ karohīti“ vatvā laṇcaṃ adāsi. So „sādhū“<sup>1</sup> ti sampaticchitvā paṭhamam eva kaṇṇikarakkhaṃ sukkhāpetvā tacchetvā vijjhivā kaṇṇikaṃ nitṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> vatthena paliveṭhetvā ṭhapesi. Atha sālāṃ nitṭhapetvā<sup>3</sup> kaṇṇikāropanakāle „aho“<sup>4</sup> ayyā ekam na karimhā“<sup>5</sup> ti āha. „Kin nāma hoti“. „Kaṇṇikā laddhum vaṭṭatīti“. „Hotu, āharissāmā“<sup>6</sup> ti. „Idāni chinnaṃ rakkhena kātum na sakkā, pubbe yeva chinditvā tacchetvā vijjhivā ṭhapita-kaṇṇikā laddhum vaṭṭatīti“. „Idāni kiṃ kātābbaṃ“ ti. „Sace kassaci gehe nitṭhapetvā<sup>7</sup> ṭhapitavikkāyikakaṇṇikā atthi sā pariyesitabbā“ ti. Te pariyesantā Sudhammāya gehe disvā mūlena na labhiṃsu. „Sace maṃ sālāya pattikaṃ karotha dassāmiti“<sup>8</sup> vutte pana „mayam mātugāmānaṃ pattim na damhā“<sup>9</sup> ti āhaṃsu. Atha ne vaddhaki<sup>10</sup> āha: „ayyā tumhe kiṃ kaṭṭhetha, ṭhapetvā Brahmaḥlokaṃ aṇṇaṃ mātugāmarahitaṭṭhānaṃ nāma n' atthi, gaṇhatha kaṇṇikaṃ, evaṃ sante amhakaṃ kammaṃ nitṭhaṃ gamissatīti“. Te „sādhū“<sup>11</sup> ti kaṇṇikaṃ gahetvā sālāṃ nitṭhapetvā āsanaphalākāni santharitvā pāṇi-yacāṭiyo<sup>12</sup> ṭhapetvā yāgubhattaṃ nibandhiṃsu, sālāṃ pākārena parikkhipitvā dvāraṃ yojetvā anto pākāre vālukaṃ<sup>13</sup> ākiritvā bahi pākāre tālapantiṃ<sup>14</sup> ropesuṃ. Cittāpi tasmim ṭhāne uyyānaṃ kāresi, „pupphūpagaphalūpagarukkho“<sup>15</sup> asuko nāma tasmim n' atthitīti<sup>16</sup> nāhosi. Nandāpi tasmim yeva ṭhāne pokkharaniṃ kāresi pañcavaṇṇehi padumehi sañchannaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ. Sujātā kiñci na<sup>17</sup> akāsi. Bodhisatto „mātu upaṭṭhānaṃ pitu upaṭṭhānaṃ kule jeṭṭhāpacāyikakammaṃ saccavācaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> nitṭhāpetvā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> nitṭhāpetvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>1</sup> ahosi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>2</sup> sarimhā. <sup>5</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>2</sup> pāṇiya-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>2</sup> vālukaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -pannīm. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>2</sup> pupphūpagaphalūpaga-. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>1</sup> omits na.

apharusavācam<sup>1</sup> apisunavācam<sup>1</sup> maccheravinayan<sup>2</sup>“ ti imāni  
satta vatapadāni pūretvā

Mātāpettibharam<sup>3</sup> jantum kule jetthāpacāyinaṃ  
saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhāsaṃ pesuneyyappahāyinaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
Maccheravinaye yuttam<sup>5</sup> saccam<sup>6</sup> kodhābhibbhum<sup>7</sup> naram<sup>8</sup>  
tam ve devā tāvatimsā āhu sappuriso itīti

evam pasamsiyabhāvaṃ āpajjitvā jīvitapariyosāne tāvatimsa-  
bhavane Sakko va<sup>9</sup> devarājā hutvā nibbatti. Te pi 'ssa sahāyā  
tath' eva nibbattiṃsu. Tasmim<sup>10</sup> kāle tāvatimsabhavane asurā  
paṭivasanti. Sakko devarājā „kim no sādharāṇena rajjena<sup>11</sup>“  
'ti asure dibbapānaṃ pāyevā matte samāne pādesu gahetvā  
Sinerupapāte khipāpesi. Te asurabhavanam eva sampā-  
puṇiṃsu. Asurabhavanam nāma Sinerussa heṭṭhimatale tāva-  
timsadevalokappamāṇam eva, tattha devānaṃ pāricchattako  
viya Cittapātālī<sup>12</sup> nāma kappatṭhiyarukkho hoti. Te Cittapātālīyā  
pupphitāyā jānanti: „nāyaṃ amhākaṃ devaloko, devalokasmim<sup>13</sup>  
hi pāricchattako pupphatīti“. Atha te „jara-Sakko amhe  
matte katvā mahāsamuddapitṭhe khipitvā amhākaṃ devana-  
garam<sup>14</sup> gaṇhi“. Te „mayam<sup>15</sup> tena saddhim<sup>16</sup> yujjhivā amhākaṃ  
devanagaram eva gaṇhissāmā“ 'ti pipillikā viya thambhaṃ  
Sinerum<sup>17</sup> anusāncaramānā utṭhahimsu. Sakko „asurā kira  
utṭhitā“ ti sutvā samuddapitṭhe yeva abbhuggantvā yujjhamāno  
tehi parājito diyaddhayaḥjanasatikena Vejayantarathena dakkhiṇa-  
samuddassa matthakamatthakena palāyitum āraddho. Ath'  
assa ratho samuddapitṭhena vegena gacchanto Simbalivanam<sup>18</sup>  
pakkhanto<sup>19</sup>. Tassa gamanamagge Simbalivanam<sup>20</sup> tālavanam<sup>21</sup>  
viya chijjitvā chijjitvā samuddapitṭhe patati. Supaṇṇapotakā  
samuddapitṭhe parivattentā mahāravam<sup>22</sup> ravimsu. Sakko Mā-  
taliṃ pucchi: „samma Mātali, kimsaddo nām<sup>23</sup> esa, atikaruṇo

<sup>1</sup> O<sup>1</sup> -suṇa-, C<sup>1</sup> -sūṇa-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> O<sup>2</sup> tam maccheravinayam. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> -haram, C<sup>3</sup> -hāram.

<sup>4</sup> O<sup>4</sup> pesuneyya-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>5</sup> ca, C<sup>5</sup> va added. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>6</sup> -pātali. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>7</sup> C<sup>7</sup> mayan. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>8</sup>  
simbalī-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>9</sup> pakkhante.

ravo vattatīti“. „Deva tumhākaṁ rathavegavicunṇite Simbali-  
vane patante supaṇṇapotakā maraṇabhayaatajjitā ekaviravaṁ  
viravantīti“. Mahāsatto „samma<sup>1</sup> Mātali<sup>2</sup>, mā amhe nissāya  
ete kilamantu, na mayaṁ issariyaṁ nissāya pāṇavadha-  
kammaṁ karoma, etesaṁ pana atthāya mayaṁ jīvitaṁ pa-  
riccājitvā asurānaṁ dassāma, nivattay<sup>3</sup> etaṁ rathan“ ti vatvā  
imaṁ gātham āha:

Kulāvakā Mātali Simbalismiṁ  
isāmukhena parivajjayassu,  
kāmaṁ cajāma asuresu pāṇaṁ,  
mā-y-ime dijā vikulāvā ahesun ti. 30.

Tattha kulāvakā ti supaṇṇapotakā, Mātali<sup>2</sup>ti sārathīm āmanteṣi, Sim-  
balismiṁ ti passa ete simbali<sup>3</sup>rukke<sup>4</sup> olambantā ṭhitā ti dasseti, isāmukhena  
parivajjayassu<sup>5</sup> 'ti ete etassa rathassa isāmukhena yathā na haññanti evaṁ te  
parivajjayassu, kāmaṁ cajāma asuresu pāṇaṁ ti yadi amhesu asurānaṁ  
pāṇaṁ cajantesu etesaṁ sotthi hoti kāmaṁ<sup>4</sup> cajāma ekaṁsu<sup>5</sup> eva mayaṁ  
asuresu ambhākaṁ pāṇaṁ<sup>6</sup> cajāma, māyime dijā vikulāvā ahesun ti ime  
pana dijā ime garuḷapotakā viddhastavicunṇitakulāvakatāya<sup>6</sup> vikulāvā mā ahesuṁ  
mā ambhākaṁ dukkhaṁ etesaṁ uparikkhipa, nivattaya nivattaya rathan ti.

Mātali<sup>2</sup> saṁgāhako tassa vacanaṁ sutvā rathaṁ nivattetvā  
aññena maggena devalokābhimukhaṁ akāsi. Asurā pana taṁ  
nivattayamānaṁ eva disvā „addhā aññehi pi cakkavālehi Sakkā  
āgacchanti, balaṁ labhitvā ratho nivatto bhavissatīti“ maraṇa-  
bhayaabhītā palāyitvā asurabhavanaṁ eva pavisiṁsu. Sakko  
pi devanagaraṁ pavisitvā dvīsu devalokesu devagaṇeṇa pari-  
vuto nagaramajjhe atthāsi. Tasmīṁ khāṇe paṭhavīm bhinditvā  
yojanasahasubbedho Vejayantapāsādo utthahi. Vijayante utthi-  
tattā Vejayanto t' eva nāmaṁ akaṁsu. Atha Sakko puna  
asurānaṁ anāgamanatthāya pañcasu ṭhānesu ārakkhaṁ ṭhapesi,  
yaṁ sandhāya vuttaṁ:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sammā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mātali. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> simbali-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kāmaṁ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pāṇaṁ.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> viddhvasta-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mātali.

Antarā dvinnam<sup>1</sup> ayujjhapurānaṃ  
 pañcavidhā ṭhapitā abhirakkhā:  
 uragakaroṭi payassa ca hāri<sup>2</sup>  
 madanayutā caturo ca mahantā ti.

Dve nagarāni pi yuddhena gahetuṃ asakkuṇeyyatāya ayujjhapurāni nāma jātāni devanagaraṇi ca asuranagaraṇi ca, yadā hi asurā balavantā honti atha devehi palāyitvā devanagaraṇi pavisitvā dvāre piḥite asurānaṃ satasahassam pi kiñci kātuṃ na sakkoti<sup>3</sup>, yadā devā balavantā honti atha asurehi palāyitvā asuranagaraṇa dvāre piḥite Sakkānaṃ satasahassam pi kiñci kātuṃ na sakkoti<sup>4</sup>. Iti imāni dve nagarāni ayujjhapurāni nāma. Nesaṃ antarā etesu uragādisu pañcasu ṭhānesu Sakkena rakkhā ṭhapitā. Tattha uragasaddena nāgā gahitā, te uḍaḍe balavantā honti, tasmā Sinerussa paṭhamālinde<sup>5</sup> tesam ārakkhā, karoṭisaddena supaṇṇā gahitā, tesam kira karoṭi nāma pānabhojanam, tena nāmaṃ labbhissu, dutiyālinde<sup>6</sup> tesam ārakkhā, payassa hārisaddena kumbhaṇḍā gahitā, dānavarakkhasā kir' ete, tatiyālinde<sup>6</sup> tesam ārakkhā, madanayutasaddena yakkhā gahitā, visamacārino kir' ete yuddhamsonḍā<sup>7</sup>, catutthālinde<sup>6</sup> tesam ārakkhā, caturo ca mahantā ti cattāro mahārājāno vuttā, pañcamālinde<sup>6</sup> tesam ārakkhā, tasmā yadi asurā kupitā āvilacittā devapuraṇi upayanti pañcavidhesu yaṃ girino paṭhamam paribhaṇḍam taṃ uragā paribāhiya tiṭṭhanti, evam sosesu sosa.

Imesu pana pañcasu ṭhānesu ārakkham ṭhapetvā Sakko<sup>8</sup> devānam indo<sup>9</sup> dibbasampattiṃ anubhavamāne Sudhammā cavitvā tass' eva pādapariṇāṇikā hutvā nibbatti, kaṇṇikāya dinnanissandena c' assā pañcayojanasatikā Sudhammā nāma devamanisabhā udapādi, yattha dibbasetacchattassa heṭṭhā yojanappamāṇe kañcanapallāṇke<sup>10</sup> nisinnā Sakko devānam indo devamanussānaṃ kattabbakiccāni karoti. Cittāpi cavitvā tass' eva pādapariṇāṇikā hutvā nibbatti, uyyānassa karaṇanissandena c' assā Cittalatāvanam nāma uyyānam udapādi. Nandāpi cavitvā tass' eva pādapariṇāṇikā hutvā nibbatti, pokkharāṇinissandena<sup>11</sup> c' assā Nandā nāma pokkharāṇi udapādi. Sujātā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dinnam. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> hāri. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sakkonti. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> sakkonti corrected to sakkoti.  
<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -linde. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -linde. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> yuddhasonḍā. <sup>8</sup> so all three MSS., instead of Sakke? <sup>9</sup> so all three MSS., instead of inde? <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -pallāṇke. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pokkharāṇi-.

pana kusalakammassa akatattā ekasmiṃ araṇṇe kandarāya bakasakunīkā hutvā nibbattā. Sakko „Sujātā na paññāyati, kattha nu kho nibbattā“ ti āvajjento disvā tattha gantvā taṃ ādāya devalokaṃ gantvā tassā ramaṇīyaṃ devanagaraṃ Sudhammaṃ devasabhaṃ Cittalatāvanaṃ Nandāpokkharaniṃ ca dassetvā „etā kusalaṃ katvā mayhaṃ pādaparicārīkā hutvā nibbattā, tvaṃ pana kusalaṃ akatvā tīracchānayoniyāṃ nibbattā, ito paṭṭhāya sīlaṃ rakkhā“<sup>1</sup> ti taṃ ovaḍitvā pañcasu sīlesu paṭiṭṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> tatth' eva netvā vissajjesi. Sāpi tato paṭṭhāya sīlaṃ rakkhati. Sakko katipāhaccayena „sakkā nu kho sīlaṃ rakkhitu“ ti gantvā maccharūpena uttāno hutvā purato nipajji. Sā „matamacchako“ ti saññāya sīse aggahesi, maccho naṅgutṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> cālesi, atha naṃ „jīvati, maññe“ ti vissajjesi. Sakko „sādhū sādhū, sakkhissasi sīlaṃ rakkhitu“ ti agamāsi. Sā tato cutā Bārāṇasīyaṃ kumbhakāragehe nibbatti. Sakko „kahaṃ“ nu kho nibbattā“ ti tattha nibbattabhāvaṃ ūtvā suvaṇṇa-elālūkānaṃ<sup>4</sup> yānakaṃ pūretvā majjhe gāmassa mahallakavesena nisīditvā „elālūkāni<sup>5</sup> gaṇhatha, elālūkāni<sup>6</sup> gaṇhathā“<sup>7</sup> ti ugghosesi. Manussā āgantvā „dehi tātā“<sup>8</sup> ti āhaṃsu. „Ahaṃ sīlaṃ<sup>9</sup> rakkhakānaṃ demi, tumhe sīlaṃ rakkhathā“<sup>10</sup> ti. „Mayaṃ sīlaṃ nāma na jānāma, mūlena dehīti“. „Nā mayhaṃ mūlena attho, sīlarakkhakānaṃ<sup>11</sup> nēvāhaṃ dammīti“. Manussā „koci ayaṃ lālako“<sup>12</sup> ti pakkamimsu. Sujātā taṃ<sup>13</sup> pavattim sutvā „mayhaṃ ānitaṃ bhavissatīti“ cintetvā gantvā „dehi tātā“ ti āha. „Sīlaṃ rakkhasi amma“ ti. „Āma rakkhamīti“. „Idaṃ mayā tuyhaṃ eva atthāya ābhatan“ ti saddhim yānakena gehadvāre ṭhapetvā pakkāmi. Sāpi yāvajjivaṃ sīlaṃ rakkhitvā tato cutā Vepacittiyassa asurindassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti, sīlānisamsena abhirūpā ahoṣi. So tassā vayappattakāle „mayhaṃ dhītā attano cittarucitaṃ sāmikaṃ gaṇhatu“<sup>14</sup> ti asure sanni-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṭiṭṭhapetvā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> naṅgu-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kahaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> suvaṇṇalūkānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> elālūkāni. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sīla. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sīlaṃ-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> elālūko. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> naṃ.

pātesi. Sakko „khaṃ nu sā nibbattā“ ti olokeno tattha nibbattabhāvaṃ űatvā „Sujātā cġtarucitaṃ sāmikaṃ gaṇhanti<sup>1</sup> maṃ gaṇhissatġti“ asuravaṇṇaṃ māpetvā tattha agamāsi. Sujātā<sup>2</sup> alaṃkaritvā sannipātaṭṭhānaṃ ānetvā „cġtarucitaṃ sāmikaṃ gaṇhā“<sup>3</sup> ti āhaṃsu. Sā oloken<sup>4</sup> Sakkaṃ disvā pubbe pi sinehavasena „ayam me sāmiko“ ti aggahesi. So taṃ devanagaraṃ ānetvā adḁhatiyānaṃ nāṭakakoṭṡnaṃ jġṭṭhikaṃ katvā yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḁesaṇaṃ āharitvā „evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe paṇḁitā devarajjaṃ kārayamānā attano jġvitaṃ pariccajantāpi pāṇātipātaṃ na karġmsu, tvaṃ nāma evarūpe niyyānikasāsaṇe pabbajitvā aparissāvitaṃ sappāṇakaṃ udakaṃ pivissasġti“ taṃ bhikkhuṃ gaṛahitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Mātali saṃgāhako Ānando ahosi, Sakko pana aham evā“<sup>5</sup> ti. Kulāvaka jātakaṃ.

## 2. Naccajātaka.

Rudaṃ manuṇṇaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ bahubhaṇḁikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthuṃ heṭṭhā Devadhammajātaka vuttasadisam eva. Satthā taṃ bhikkhuṃ „saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu bahubhaṇḁo“ ti pucchi. „Āma bhante“ ti. „Kiṃkāraṇā ṭvaṃ bahubhaṇḁo jāto“ ti. So ettakaṃ sutvā va kuddho nivāsaṇapārupanaṃ<sup>6</sup> chaḁḁetvā<sup>7</sup> „iminā dāni nġhārena vicarāmitġti“ Satthu purato naggo aṭṭhāsi. Manussā dhi<sup>8</sup> dhġti āhaṃsu. So tato palāyitvā hināyāvatto. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinā „Satthu nāma purato evarūpaṃ karissasġti“ tassa aḁṇakathaṃ kaṭhesuṃ. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti bhikkhū pucchi. „Bhante 'so hi nāma bhikkhu tumhākaṃ purato catuparisamajjhe hirottappaṃ pahāya gāmaḁarako viya naggo ṭhatvā<sup>9</sup> manussehi jigucchiyamāno hināya vattġtvā sāsanaṃ parihġno<sup>10</sup> ti tassa aḁṇakathāya nisinn<sup>11</sup> amhā“<sup>12</sup> ti. Satthā „na bhikkhave idān<sup>13</sup> ev<sup>14</sup> eso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu hirottappābhāvena ratanasāsaṇā parihġno, pubbe itthiratanapaṭilābhato pi parihġno yevā“<sup>16</sup> ti vatvā atġtaṃ āhari:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gaṇhanti, C<sup>s</sup> gaṇhanti. <sup>2</sup> all three MSS. sujātā. <sup>3</sup> all three MSS. oloken<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -pārupanaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> chaḁḁetvā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dhġ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>s</sup> gāmaḁarako viya naggo viya hutvā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> idānevaso.



Atīte paṭhamakappe catuppadā Sīhaṃ rājānaṃ akaṃsu,  
macchā Ānandamacchaṃ, sakuṇā Suvannaḥaṃsaṃ. Tassa  
pana Suvannarājahaṃsassa dhītā haṃsapotikā abhirūpā ahoṣīti  
so tassā varaṃ adāsi. Sā attano cittarucitaṃ sāmikaṃ  
vāresi. Haṃsarājā tassā varaṃ datvā Himavante sabbasakuṇe  
sannipātāpesi. Nānappakārā<sup>1</sup> haṃsamorādayo sakuṇagaṇā samā-  
gantvā ekasmiṃ mahante pāsānatale sannipatimsu. Haṃsarājā  
„attano cittarucitaṃ sāmikaṃ āgantvā gaṇhatū“<sup>2</sup> 'ti dhītaraṃ  
pakkosāpesi. Sā sakuṇasaṃghaṃ olokeṇti<sup>3</sup> manivaṇṇagīvaṃ  
citrapekhuṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> moraṃ disvā „ayaṃ me sāmiko hotū“<sup>5</sup> 'ti  
rocesi. Sakuṇasaṃghā moraṃ upasaṃkamitvā āhaṃsu: „samma  
mora ayaṃ rājadhītā ettakānaṃ sakuṇānaṃ majjhe sāmikaṃ  
roceṇti<sup>6</sup> tayi ruciṃ uppādesīti“. Moro „ajjāpi tāva me balaṃ  
na passaṣīti“<sup>7</sup> atituttḥiyā<sup>8</sup> hirottappaṃ bhinditvā tāva mahato  
sakuṇasaṃghassa majjhe pakkhe pasāretvā naccitūṃ ārabhi,  
naccanto appaṭicchanno ahoṣi. Suvannaḥaṃsarājā lajjito imassa  
n' eva ajjhattasamuttḥānā hiri atthi na bahiddhāsamuttḥānaṃ  
ottappaṃ, nāssa bhinnahirottappassa mama dhītaraṃ dassāmīti<sup>9</sup>  
sakuṇasaṃghamajjhe imaṃ gātham āha:

Rudam<sup>6</sup> manuññaṃ rucirā ca piṭṭhi  
veluriyavaṇṇūpanibhā ca gīvā  
vyāmaṃmattāni ca pekkhuṇāni,  
naccena te dhītaraṃ no dadāmi. 31.

Tattha rudam manuññaṃ ti, takārassa dakāro kato, rudam manāpaṃ,  
vassitasaddo madhuro ti attho, rucirā ca piṭṭhīti piṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> pi te citrā c' eva  
sobhaṇā ca, veluriyavaṇṇūpanibhā ti veluriyamanivaṇṇasaddisā, vyāma-  
mattāni<sup>8</sup>ti ekavyāmapamāṇāni, pekkhuṇāni<sup>9</sup>ti piñjāni, naccena te dhī-  
taraṃ no dadāmi<sup>10</sup>ti hirottappaṃ bhinditvā naccitabhāven<sup>11</sup> eva te evarūpassa  
nillajjassa dhītaraṃ no dadāmi<sup>12</sup>ti vatvā

Haṃsarājā tasmīṃ yeva parisamajjhe attano bhāginey-  
yahaṃsapotakassa dhītaraṃ adāsi. Moro haṃsapotikaṃ ala-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -kārānaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> -kāra. <sup>2</sup> all three MSS. olokeṇti. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -pekunaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> -pekhu-  
naṃ. <sup>4</sup> all three MSS. roceṇti. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> atutṭhiyā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rudam. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> piṭṭhi.

bhītvā lajjitvā tato va utṭhahitvā palāyi. Hamsarājāpi attano vasanaṭṭhānam eva gato.

Satthā „na bhikkhave idān' ev' esa hirottappaṃ bhinditvā ratanaśāsanā parihīno, pubbe itthiratanapaṭilābhato pi parihīno yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammaśāsanāṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakāṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā moro bahubhaṇḍiko ahosi, hamsarājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Naccajātakāṃ.

### 3. Sammodamānājātaka.

Sammodamānā ti. Idam Satthā Kapilavatthum upanissāya nigrodhārāme viharanto cumbaṭakalaham ārabha kathesi. So Kuṇḍalajātake āvibhavissati. Tadā pana Satthā nātake āmantetvā „mahārājāno, nātakānaṃ aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ viggaho nāma na yutto, tiracchānagatāpi pubbe samaggakāle paccāmitte abhibhavitvā yadā vivādam āpannā tadā mahāvīnaśaṃ pattā" ti nātirājakulehi āyācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto vaṭṭakayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā anekavaṭṭakasahassaparivāro araṇṇe vasati. Tadā eko vaṭṭakaluddako tesam vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā vaṭṭakavassitaṃ katvā tesam sannipatitabhāvaṃ nātvā tesam upari jālaṃ khipitvā pariyantesu maddanto sabbe ekato katvā pacchiṃ pūretvā gharaṃ gantvā te' vikkiṇitvā tena mūlena jīvikaṃ kappeti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Bodhisatto te vaṭṭake āha: „ayaṃ sākuṇiko" amhākaṃ nātake vināsaṃ pāpeti, ahaṃ ekaṃ upāyaṃ jānāmi yen' esa amhe gaṇhitum na sakkhissati, ito dāni paṭṭhāya etena' tumhākaṃ upari jāle khittamatte ekeko ekekaṃ jālakkhike sīsaṃ ṭhaṭetvā jālaṃ ukkhipitvā icchitaṭṭhānaṃ haritvā ekaṃ kaṇṭakagumbe pakkhipatha, evaṃ sante tena tena ṭhānena palāyissāma" 'ti. Te sabbe „sādhū" 'ti paṭisunimsu. Dutiyadivase upari jālaṃ khittitvā Bodhisattena vuttanāyena' eva jālaṃ ukkhi-

3. Cfr. J. R. A. S. December, 1870. <sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> ne. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> sakunako, C<sup>2</sup> sakuniko. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> etc. <sup>4</sup> so all three MSS.

pitvā ekasmim kaṇṭakagumbe khipitvā sayam heṭṭhābhāgena tato palāyimsu. Sākuṇikassa gumbato jālam mocentass' eva vikālo jāto. So tucchahattho va' agamāsi. Punadivasato paṭṭhāya pi vaṭṭakā tath' eva karonti. So pi yāva suriyass' atthagamanā jālam eva mocento kiñci alabbhitvā tucchahattho va geham gacchati. Ath' assa bhariyā kujjhitvā „tvam divase divase tucchahattho āgacchasi, aññam pi te bahi positabbaṭṭhānam atthi maññe“ ti āha. Sākuṇiko „bhadde mama aññam<sup>1</sup> positabbaṭṭhānam n' atthi, api ca kho pana te vaṭṭakā samaggā hutvā caranti, mayā khittamattaṃ jālam ādāya kaṇṭakagumbe khipitvā gacchanti, na kho pana te sabbakālam eva sammodamānā viharissanti, tvam mā cintayī<sup>2</sup>, yadā te vivādam āpajjissanti tadā te sabbe vādāya tava mukhaṃ hāsaya-māno āgacchissāmīti“ vatvā bhariyāya<sup>3</sup> imam gātham āha:

Sammodamānā gacchanti jālam ādāya pakkhino,  
yadā te vivadissanti tadā ehinti me vasan ti. 32.

Tattha yadā te vivadissantīti yasmiṃ kāle te vaṭṭakā nānāladbhikā nānāgāhā hutvā vivadissanti kalahaṃ karissantīti attho, tadā ehinti me vasan ti tasmim kāle sabbe pi te mama vasaṃ āgacchissanti, athāhaṃ te gahetvā tava mukhaṃ hāsayaṃto āgacchissāmīti bhariyaṃ samassāsesi.

Katipāhass' eva pana accayena eko vaṭṭako gocarabhūmim otaranto asallakkhetvā aññassa sīsam akkami<sup>4</sup>. Itaro „ko maṃ sīse akkamīti“ kujjhi. „Ahaṃ asallakkhetvā akkamim, mā kujjhīti“ vutte pi ca kujjhi yeva. Te punappuna kathentā „tvam eva maññe jālam ukkhipasīti“ aññamaññāṃ vivādam karimsu. Tesu vivadantesu Bodhisatto cintesi: vivā-dake sotthibhāvo nāma n' atthi, idān' eva te jālam no ukkhipissanti, tato mahantaṃ vināsaṃ pāpuṇissanti, sākuṇiko okāsaṃ labhissati, mayā imasmim ṭhāne na sakkā vasitun<sup>5</sup>“ ti so attano parisam ādāya aññattha gato. Sākuṇiko pi kho

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> omits va. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mamaññāṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> cintayī. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits bhariyāya. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> akkami.

katipāhaccayena āgantvā vaṭṭakavassitaṃ vassitvā tesāṃ sanni-  
patitānaṃ upari jālaṃ pakkhipi. Ath' eko vaṭṭako „tuyhaṃ  
kira jālaṃ ukkhipantass' eva matthake lomāni patitāni, idāni  
ukkhipā“ 'ti āha. Aparo „tuyhaṃ kira jālaṃ ukkhipantass'  
eva dvisu pakkhesu pattāni patitāni, idāni ukkhipā“ 'ti āha.  
Iti tesāṃ „tvāṃ ukkhipā“ 'ti vadantānaṃ<sup>1</sup> űeva sākuṇiko jālaṃ  
ukkhipitvā sabbe va te ekato katvā pacchimā pūretvā bhariyaṃ  
hāsayamāno gehaṃ agamāsi.

Satthā „evaṃ mahārāja nātakānaṃ kalaho nāma na yutto, kalaho  
vināsamūlam eva hotīti“ imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ  
ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā apaṇḍitavaṭṭako Devadatto aho-  
si, paṇḍitavaṭṭako pana aham evā“ 'ti. Sammodamānajaṭakaṃ.

#### 4. Macchajātaka.

Na maṃ sītaṃ na maṃ uṇhaṃ ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto purāṇadutiyaikapalobhanaṃ<sup>2</sup> ārabha kathesi. Tadā  
hi Satthā taṃ bhikkhuṃ „saccaṃ kira tvāṃ bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> ukkaṇṭhito“  
ti pucchi. „Saccaṃ Bhagavā“ 'ti. „Kenāsi ukkaṇṭhāpito“ ti. „Pu-  
rāṇadutiyaikā<sup>4</sup> me bhante madhuraṭṭharasā, naṃ jahitūṃ na sakko-  
mīti“. Atha naṃ Satthā „bhikkhu, esā itthi<sup>5</sup> tava anattakārikā,  
pubbe pi tvāṃ etaṃ nissāya maraṇaṃ pāpuṇanto maṃ āgamma  
maraṇamutto“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhāsi:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente  
Bodhisatto tassa purohito ahoṣi. Tadā kevaṭṭā nadiyaṃ  
jālaṃ khipiṃsu. Ath' eko mahāmaccho rativasena attano  
macchiyaṃ saddhiṃ kiḷamāno āgacchati. Tassa sā macchi<sup>5</sup>  
purato gacchamānā jālagandhaṃ ghāyitvā jālaṃ pariharamānā  
gatā. So pana kāmagiḷḷho lolamaccho jālakucchim eva pa-  
viṭṭho. Kevaṭṭā tassa jālaṃ pavitṭhabhāvaṃ űatvā jālaṃ  
ukkhipitvā macchaṃ gahetva amāretvā va vālikapitṭhe<sup>6</sup> khi-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -naṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -dūti-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omit saccaṃ kira tvāṃ bhikkhu. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup>  
itthi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> macchi. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> vālina-.

pitvā „imaṃ aṅgāresu pacitvā khādissāmā“ 'ti aṅgāre karonti sūlaṃ tacchenti. Maccho „etaṃ<sup>1</sup> aṅgāratāpanaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā sūlavedhanaṃ vā aññaṃ vā pana dukkhaṃ na maṃ kilameti, yaṃ pana sā macchi<sup>3</sup> 'aññaṃ so nūna gato' ti mayi domanassaṃ āpajjati tad eva maṃ bādhatīti“ paridevamāno imaṃ gātham āha:

Na maṃ sītaṃ na maṃ uṇhaṃ na maṃ jālasmiṃ bādhanam,  
yaṃ ca maṃ maññate macchi<sup>4</sup> 'aññaṃ so ratiyā gato' ti. 33.

Tattha na maṃ sītaṃ na maṃ uṇhaṃ ti macchānaṃ udakā nīhaṭakāle<sup>5</sup> sītaṃ hoti, tasmiṃ vigate uṇhaṃ hoti, tadubhayaṃ sandhāya na maṃ sītaṃ na maṃ uṇhaṃ bādhatīti paridevati, yaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi taṃ aṅgāresu paccanamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ bhavissati tam pi sandhāya na maṃ uṇhaṃ ti paridevat' eva, na maṃ jālasmiṃ bādhanam ti yaṃ pi me jālasmiṃ bādhanam ahoṣi tam pi maṃ na bādhesīti paridevati, yaṃ ca maṃ ti ādisu<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ piṇḍatto: sā macchi mama jāle patitassa imehi kevaṭṭehi gahitabhāvaṃ ajānanti<sup>8</sup> maṃ apassamānā „so maccho idāni aññaṃ macchiṃ kāmaratiyā gato<sup>9</sup> bhavissatīti“ cinteti, taṃ tassā domanassappattāya cintanaṃ maṃ bādhatīti vālikapiṭṭhe nipanno paridevati.

Tasmiṃ samaye purohito dāsaparisaparivuto nahānatthāya nadītiraṃ āgato. So pana sabbarutaññu<sup>10</sup> hoti. Ten' assa macchaparidevitaṃ sutvā etad ahoṣi: „ayaṃ maccho kilesa-paridevitaṃ paridevati, evaṃ āturacitto kho pan' esa miyamāno niraye yeva nibbattissati, aham<sup>11</sup> assa avassayo bhavissā-mīti“ kevaṭṭānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā „ambho tumhe amhākaṃ ekadivasam pi vyañjanatthāya macchaṃ na dethā“ 'ti āha. Kevaṭṭā „kiṃ vadetha sāmi, tumhākaṃ ruccanaka-macchaṃ gaṇhitvā gacchathā“ 'ti āhamasu. „Amhākaṃ aññena kammaṃ n' atthi, imaṃ<sup>12</sup> ñeva dethā“ 'ti. „Gaṇhatha sāmīti“. Bodhisatto taṃ ubhoḥi hatthehi gahetvā nadītīre nisīditvā „ambho<sup>13</sup> maccha, sace t' āhaṃ ajja na passeyyaṃ jīvitakkha-yaṃ pāpuṇeyyāsi, idāni ito paṭṭhāya mā kilesavasiko<sup>14</sup> ahoṣīti“ ovaditvā udae vissajjetvā nagaraṃ pāvisi.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ekaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> emits etaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aṅgāre-. <sup>3</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nīhaṭa-, C<sup>v</sup> nehaṭa-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> yaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ādisu. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ajānanti. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bato. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> āham, C<sup>v</sup> amham. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> imaṃ. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> amho. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -vasito.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Sacca-pariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā macchī<sup>1</sup> purāṇa-dutiyikā<sup>2</sup> ahoṣi, maccho ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu, purohito aham eva ahoṣin“ ti. Macchajātakaṃ.

### 5. Vaṭṭakajātaka.

Santi pakkhā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno dāvagginibbānaṃ ārabha kathesi. Ekasmim hi samaye Satthā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno aññatarasmim Magadhagāmake piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikanto bhikkhugāṇapari-vuto maggaṃ paṭipajji. Tasmim samaye mahādāvo utṭhahi. Purato ca pacchato ca bahū bhikkhū<sup>3</sup>. So pi kho aggi ekadhūmo ekajālo hutvā avattharamāno āgacchat<sup>4</sup> eva. Tatra eke<sup>5</sup> puthujjanabhikkhū maraṇabhayaabhītā „paṭaggaṃ dassāma, tena daḍḍhaṭṭhānaṃ itaro aggi na ottharissatīti“<sup>6</sup> araṇi<sup>7</sup> sahitaṃ<sup>8</sup> niharitva aggaṃ karonti. Apare āhaṃsu: „āvuso, tumhe kin nāma karoṭha, gaganamajje<sup>9</sup> ṭhitāṃ candaṃ pācīnalokadhātuto uggacchantāṃ saḥassaraṃsipatimaṇḍitaṃ suriyamaṇḍalaṃ<sup>10</sup> velāṭire ṭhitā samuddaṃ Sineruṃ nissāya ṭhitā Sineruṃ apassantā viya sadevake loke aggaṇḍaggaṇḍaṃ attanā saddhiṃ gacchantāṃ eva Sammāsambuddhaṃ anoloketvā ‘paṭaggaṃ demā’ ti vadetha, Buddhalaṃ nāma na jānātha, etha Satthu santikaṃ gamis-sāmā“<sup>11</sup> ti purato ca pacchato ca gacchantā sabbe pi ekato hutvā Dasa-balassa santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Satthā mahābhikkhusaṃghaparivāro<sup>12</sup> aññatarasmim padese aṭṭhāsi. Dāvaggi abhivhavanto viya viravanto āgacchati, āgantvā Tathāgataṃ ṭhitatṭhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> patvā tassa padessaṃ samantā soḷasaṅkarisamattaṃ<sup>14</sup> ṭhānaṃ patto udaye opilāpitatiṇṇukā<sup>15</sup> viya nibbāyi, vibbedhato dvattimsakarisaṃmattaṭṭhānaṃ avattharituṃ nāsakki. Bhikkhū Satthu gaṇakathaṃ<sup>16</sup> ārabhiṃsu: „aho Buddhānaṃ gaṇaṃ nāma, ayaṃ hi nāma acetano aggi Buddhānaṃ ṭhitatṭhānaṃ avattharituṃ na sakkoti, udaye tiṇṇukā viya nibbāyati, aho Buddhā-

<sup>1</sup> Ck macchī. <sup>2</sup> Ck -dū-. <sup>3</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> bahu bhikkhu, C<sup>o</sup> bahu bhikkhu corrected to bahū bhikkhū. <sup>4</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> etc. <sup>5</sup> Ck ottharissatīti. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> araṇi. <sup>7</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> sahita, C<sup>o</sup> sahita corrected to sahitaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gagaṇa-. <sup>9</sup> Ck sūriya-. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -saṅgha-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -nam. <sup>12</sup> Ck C<sup>o</sup> solasa-. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -tiṇṇukā. <sup>14</sup> Ck gaṇakathaṃ.

naṃ ānubhāvo nāmā" 'ti. Satthā tesam katham sutvā „na bhikkhave idam etarahi mayham balaṃ, yaṃ imaṃ bhūmippadesaṃ patvā esa aggo nibbāyati idam pana mayham porāṇakasaccabalaṃ, imasmim hi padese sakalam pi imaṃ kappam aggi na jalissati, kappatthi-  
pāṭihāriyam nām' etan" ti āha. Athāyasmā Ānando Satthu nisi-  
danatthāya catuggunam saṃghātiṃ paññāpesi. Nisīdi Satthā. Pal-  
laṃkam ābhujitvā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhusaṃgho pi Tathāgataṃ vanditvā parivā-  
retvā nisīdi. Atha Satthā „idam tāva bhante amhākam pākataṃ,  
atītaṃ paṭicchannaṃ, taṃ no pākataṃ karothā" 'ti bhikkhūhi āyācito  
atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Magadharatṭhe tasmim yeva padese Bodhi-  
satto vaṭṭakayoniyam paṭisandhim gahevā mātu kucchito  
jāto aṇḍako sampadāletvā nikkhantakāle mahābheṇḍukappamāṇo  
vaṭṭakapotako ahosi. Atha naṃ mātāpitāro kulāvake nipajjā-  
petvā mukhatuṇḍakena gocaraṃ āharitvā posenti. Tassa pakkhe  
pasāretvā ākāśagamanabalaṃ vā pāde ukkhipitvā thale gamana-  
balaṃ vā n' atthi. Tañ ca padesaṃ saṃvacchare saṃvacchare  
dāvaggi gaṇhāti. So tasmim' pi samaye mahāravaṃ ravanto  
taṃ padesaṃ gaṇhi. Sakunaṣaṃghā attano attano kulāvakehi  
nikkhamitvā maraṇabhayaabhītā viravantā palāyanti. Bodhi-  
sattassa pi mātāpitāro maraṇabhayaabhītā Bodhisattaṃ chaḍḍetvā  
palāyimsu. Bodhisatto kulāvake nipannako va gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā  
avattharitvā āgacchantam aggim disvā cintesi: „sace mayham  
pakkhe pasāretvā ākāśena gamanabalaṃ bhaveyya uppatitvā  
aññattha gaccheyyam, sace pāde ukkhipitvā gamanabalaṃ  
bhaveyya pādavārena aññattha gaccheyyam, mātāpitāro pi kho  
me maraṇabhayaabhītā maṃ ekakaṃ pahāya attānaṃ parittā-  
yanta palātā, idāni me aññaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ n' atthi, attāno<sup>2</sup>  
'mhi asaraṇo, kinu nu kho ajja mayā kātum vaṭṭatīti". Ath'  
assa etad ahosi: „imasmim loke silaguṇo nāma atthi, sacca-  
guṇo nāma atthi, atīte pāramiyo pūretvā bodhitale nisiditvā  
abhisambuddhā silasamādhipaññāvimuttivimuttiñānadassanasam-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ābhujitvā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tasmim. <sup>3</sup> all three MSS. attāno.

pannā saccānuddayakāruṇṇākhantisamannāgatā sabbasattesu samapavattamettabhāvanā sabbaññu-Buddhā nāma atthi, tehi ca paṭividdhā dhammaguṇā nāma atthi, mayhaṃ cāpi ekaṃ<sup>1</sup> saccaṃ atthi, saṃvijjamāno eko sabhāvadhammo paññāyati, tasmā atīte Buddhē c' eva tehi paṭividdhagūṇe ca āvajjitvā mayi vijjamānaṃ saccasabhāvadhammaṃ gahetvā saccakiriyaṃ katvā aggim paṭikkamāpetvā ajja mayā attano c' eva sesasa-kuṇānaṃ ca sotthibhāvaṃ kātum vaṭṭatīti<sup>2</sup>. Tena vuttaṃ:

Atthi loke silagūṇo, saccaṃ soceyy' anuddayā,  
tena saccena kāhāmi saccakiriyaṃ anuttamaṃ.  
Āvajjitvā dhammabalaṃ saritvā pubbake Jine  
saccabalaṃ apassāya saccakiriyaṃ akāś' ahaṃ ti.

Atha Bodhisatto atīte parinibbutānaṃ Buddhānaṃ guṇe āvajjitvā attani vijjamānaṃ saccasabhāvaṃ ārabha saccakiriyaṃ karonto imaṃ gātham āha:

Santi pakkhā apatanā, santi pādā avañcanā,  
mātāpitā ca nikkhantā, jātaveda paṭikkamā ti. 34.

Tattha santi pakkhā apatanā ti mayhaṃ pakkhā nāma atthi upalabbhanti, na ca kho sakkā etehi uppatitum ākāseṇa gantun ti apatanā, santi pādā avañcanā ti pādāpi me atthi tehi pana vañcītum pādacāragamanena gantum na sakkā ti avañcanā, mātāpitā ca nikkhantā ti ye ca maṃ aṇṇattha neyyum te pi maraṇabhayaṇa mātāpitāro nikkhantā, jātavedā ti aggim ālapatī, so hi jāto vediyatī paññāyati, tasmā jātavedo ti vuccati, paṭikkamā ti paṭigaccha nivattā 'ti jātavedaṃ ānāpeti<sup>3</sup>. Iti Mahāsatto sace mayhaṃ pakkhānaṃ atthibhāvo c' eva te ca pasāretvā ākāse apatanabhāvo saccaṃ pādānaṃ atthibhāvo te ca ukkhāpitvā avañcanabhāvo mātāpitunnaṃ maṃ kulāvake yeva chaḍḍetvā palātabhāvo ca sacco sabhāvabhūto yeva, jātaveda etena saccena tvaṃ ito paṭikkamā ti kulāvake nipanno yeva saccakiriyaṃ akāsi.

Tassa<sup>4</sup> saha saccakiriyaṃ soḷasakarīsamatte<sup>5</sup> thāne jātavedo paṭikkami, paṭikkamanto ca na-jjhāpayamāno va<sup>5</sup> araṇṇānaṃ gato, udaye pana opilāpitā ukkā viya tatth' eva nibbāyi. Tena vuttaṃ:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> eka. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ānāpeti. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nassa. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -matta. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ca.



Saha saccakate mayhaṃ mahā pajjali sikhī<sup>1</sup>,  
vajjesi soḷasa karisāni udakaṃ patvā yathā sikhīti.

Tam pan' etaṃ thānaṃ sakale pi imasmiṃ kappe agginā ana-  
bhībhavanīyattā kappatṭhiyapāṭihāriyaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Evaṃ Bo-  
dhisatto saccakiriyaṃ katvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā „na bhikkhave imassa vanassa agginā anajjhottharaṇaṃ  
etarahi mayhaṃ balaṃ, porāṇaṃ pan' etaṃ vaṭṭakapotakakāle mayhaṃ  
eva saccabalaṃ“ ti imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi.  
Saccapariyosāne keci sotāpannā ahesuṃ, keci sakadāgāmino keci  
anāgāmino ahesuṃ, keci arahattaṃ pattā ti. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ  
ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā mātāpitāro etarahi mātāpitāro  
va<sup>2</sup> ahesuṃ, vaṭṭakarājā pana aham evā“<sup>3</sup> ti. Vaṭṭakajātakaṃ.

## 6. Sakunajātaka.

Yam<sup>4</sup> nissitā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto daḍ-  
ḍhapaṇṇasālāṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi. Eko kira bhikkhu  
Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā Jetavanato nikkhamma Ko-  
salesu ekam paccantagāmaṃ upanissāya ekasmiṃ araṇṇe senāsane  
vasati. Ath' assa paṭhamamāse yeva paṇṇasālā dayhittha. So  
„paṇṇasālā me daḍḍhā, dukkhaṃ vasāmiti“ manussānaṃ ācikkhi.  
Manussā „idāni no khettaṃ parisukkhaṃ, kedāre pāyevā karissāma,  
tasmiṃ pāyite bijaṃ vapitvā bje vutte<sup>5</sup> vatim katvā vatiyā katāya  
niddāyitvā lāyitvā madditvā“ ti evaṃ<sup>6</sup> taṃ taṃ kammaṃ apadisanta  
yeva temāsāṃ vītināmesuṃ. So bhikkhu temāsāṃ abbhokāse dukkhaṃ  
vasanto kammaṭṭhānaṃ vadḍhetvā viśesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi,  
pavāretvā pana Satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamante nisīdi.  
Satthā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā „kiṃ bhikkhu sukhena  
vassaṃ vuttho si, kammaṭṭhānaṃ te matthakaṃ pattan“ ti pucchi.  
So taṃ pavattim ācikkhitvā „senāsanasappāyassa me abhāvena kam-  
maṭṭhānaṃ matthakaṃ na pattan“ ti āha. Satthā „pubbe bhikkhu  
tiracchānagatāpi attano sappāyāsappāyaṃ jānimsu, tvaṃ kasmā na  
aṇṇāsīti“ vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

<sup>1</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ca. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> yan. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vutte, C<sup>v</sup> vunte. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> evan.

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sakuna-yoniyāṃ nibbattitvā sakunasamghapari-vuto araṇṇāyatane sākha-ṭṭapasaṃpannaṃ mahārukkhaṃ nissāya vasati. Ath' ekadivasaṃ tassa rukkhassa sākhasu aññamaññaṃ ghaṃsantīsu cunṇaṃ patati. Dhūmo utthāti. Taṃ disvā, Bodhisatto cintesi: „imā dve sākha evaṃ ghaṃsamānā aggim vissajjessanti, so patitvā purāṇapaṇṇāni gaṇhissati, tato paṭṭhāya imaṃ pi rukkhāṃ jhāpessati<sup>1</sup>, na sakkā idha ambehi vasitum, ito palāyitvā aññattha gantum vattatīti“ so sakuna-samghassa imaṃ gātham āha:

Yaṃ nissitā jagatiruhaṃ<sup>2</sup> vihaṃgamā

sv-āyaṃ aggim pamuñcati,

disā bhajatha vakkamgā, jātāṃ saraṇato bhayaṃ ti. 35.

Tattha jagatiruhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti, jagati vuccati paṭhavi, tattha jātattā rukkho jagatirūho ti vuccati, vihaṃgamā ti vihaṃ vuccati ākāsaṃ, tattha gamanato pakkhī vihaṃgamā ti vuccanti, disā bhajathā ti imaṃ rukkhāṃ muñcitvā aññato palāyantaṃ catasso disā bhajatha, vakkamgā ti sakuna-ālapati, te hi uttamaṃgāṃ galaṃ<sup>4</sup> kadāci kadāci vakkam<sup>5</sup> karonti, tasmā vakkamgā ti vuccanti, vaṃkā vā tesaṃ ubhosu passesu pakkhā jātā ti pi vakkamgā, jātāṃ saraṇato bhayaṃ ti amhākaṃ avassayarukkhato yeva bhayaṃ nibbattaṃ, etha aññattha gacchāma ti.

Bodhisattassa vacanakarā paṇḍitā sakunā tena saddhim ekappahāren' eva uppatitvā aññattha gatā, ye pana apaṇḍitā te „evamevaṃ esa bindumatte uḍake kumbhile passatīti“ tassa vacanaṃ agahetvā tath' eva vasiṃsu. Tato na cirass' eva Bodhisattena cintitākāren' eva aggī nibbattitvā naṃ rukkhāṃ aggahesi. Dhūme ca jālāsu ca utthitāsu dhūmandhā sakunā aññattha gantum nāsakkhiṃsu, aggimbi patitvā patitvā vināsaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu.

Satthā „evaṃ bhikkhu pubbe tiracchānagatāpi rukkhagge vasantā attano sappāyāsappāyaṃ jānanti, tvaṃ kasmā na aññāsīti“

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> jhāpessasi, C<sup>s</sup> pessati. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -rūhaṃ. Is jagatiruhaṃ an interpolation?

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -rūhan. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> uttamaṃgalaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaṃkaṃ.

imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiṃ phale paṭiṭṭhito. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā Bodhisattassa vacanakarā sakunā Buddha-parisā ahesuṃ, paṇḍitasakuno pana aham evā“<sup>1</sup> ti. Sakunajātakam.

## 7. Tittirajātaka.

Ye vaddham apacāyantīti, Idam Satthā Sāvattthim<sup>1</sup> gacchanto Sāriputtatherassa senāsanapaṭibāhanam<sup>2</sup> ārabha kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍikena hi vihāram karetvā dūte pesite Satthā Rājagahā nikkhamma Vesālīm patvā tattha yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā „Sāvattthim gamissāmīti“<sup>3</sup> maggam paṭipajji. Tena ca samayena Chabbaggikānam antevāsikā purato gantvā therānam senāsanesu agahitesv-eva „idam senāsanam amhākam upajjhāyassa idam ācariyassa idam amhākam eva bhavissatīti“<sup>4</sup> senāsanāni palibuddhanti. Pacchā āgatā therā senāsanāni na labhanti. Sāriputtatherassāpi antevāsikā therassa senāsanam pariyesantā na labhiṃsu. Thero senāsanam alabhanto Satthu senāsanassa avidūre ekasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisajjāya caṃkamena<sup>5</sup> ca vītināmesi. Satthā paccūsasamaye nikkhamitvā ukkāsi. Thero pi ukkāsi. „Ko eso“<sup>6</sup> ti. „Aham bhante Sāriputto“<sup>7</sup> ti. „Sāriputta imāya velāya idha kiṃ karosīti“. So tam pavattim ārocesi. Satthā therassa vacanam sutvā „idāni tāva mayi jīvante yeva bhikkhū aññamaññam agāravā appatissā, parinibbuta nu kho kiṃ karissantīti“<sup>8</sup> āvajjantassa dhammasamvego udapādi. So pabbhātāya rattiyā bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū pucchi: „saccam kira bhikkhave Chabbaggiyā purato purato gantvā therānam bhikkhūnam senāsanam paṭibāhantīti“. „Saccam Bhagavā“<sup>9</sup> ti. Tato chabbaggiye garahitvā dhammakatham kathetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: „ko nu kho bhikkhave aggāsanaṃ aggodakam aggapiṇḍam arahatīti“. Ekacce „khattiyakulā pabbajito“<sup>10</sup> ti āhaṃsu, ekacce „brāhmaṇakulā gahapatikulā pabbajito“<sup>11</sup> ti, apare „vinayadharo dhammakathiko paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi<sup>12</sup> dutiyassa tatiyassa catutthassa jhānassa lābhi<sup>13</sup>“, apare „sotāpanno sakadāgāmi<sup>14</sup> anāgāmi<sup>15</sup> arahā tevijjo chala-bhiṇṇo“<sup>16</sup> ti āhaṃsu. Evaṃ tehi bhikkhūhi attano attano rucivasena aggāsanaṇḍirahānam<sup>17</sup> kathitakāle<sup>18</sup> Satthā āha: „na hi bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sāvattthiyam. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> senāsanam. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> caṃkamena. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> lābhi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -gāmi. <sup>6</sup> all three MSS. anāgāmi. <sup>7</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> karita-.

mayhaṃ sāsane aggāsanaḍiṇi patvā khattiyakulā<sup>1</sup> pabbajito pamāṇaṃ, na brāhmaṇakulā na gahapatikulā pabbajito na vinayadharo na suttantiko nābhiddhammiko na paṭhamajjhānāḍilābhino na sotāpannādayo pamāṇaṃ, atha kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ sāsane yathābuddhaṃ<sup>2</sup> abhivādanapaccuttāṇaṃ aṇḍalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātābbaṃ, aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggaṇiṇo laddhabbo, idaṃ ettha pamāṇaṃ, tasmā buddhataro bhikkhu etesaṃ anucchaviko, idāṇi kho pana bhikkhave Sāriputto mayhaṃ aggasāvako anudhammacakkaṃ pavattako mamānantaraṃ senāsanaṃ laddhuṃ arāhataṃ, so imaṃ rattim senāsanaṃ alabhanto rukkhamaḷe vīṭināmesi, tumhe idāṇ<sup>3</sup> eva evaṃ agāravā appatissā gacchante gacchante kāle kin ti katvā viharissathā<sup>4</sup> 'ti. Atha nesaṃ ovāḍaḍanattāya „pubbe bhikkhave tīracchānagatāpi 'na kho paṇ' etaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ yaṃ mayaṃ aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttino vihareyyāma, amhesu mahallakataṃ jānitvā tassa abhivādanāḍiṇi karissāma<sup>5</sup> 'ti sādhukaṃ vīmaṃsitvā 'ayaṃ no mahallako' ti ṇātvā tassa abhivādanāḍiṇi katvā devapathaṃ pūrayamāṇā gata<sup>6</sup> ti vatvā atītaṃ āhara:

Atīte Himavantapasse ekaṃ mahānigrodhaṃ upanissāya tayo saḥāyā viharimsu: tittiro makkaṭo hatthi. Te aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttino ahesuṃ. Atha nesaṃ etad āhosi: „na yuttaṃ amhākaṃ evaṃ viharituṃ, yaṇ nūna mayaṃ yo no mahallakataro tassa abhivādanāḍiṇi karontā vihareyyāma<sup>7</sup> 'ti. „Ko pana no mahallakataro“ ti cintetvā ekadivasaṃ „atth' eso upāyo“ ti tayo pi janā nigrodhamāḷe nisīditvā tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthiṃ pucchimsu: „samma hatthi tvaṃ imaṃ nigrodharukkhaṃ kīvappamāṇakālato paṭṭhāya jānāsīti“. So āha: „samma<sup>8</sup> ahaṃ<sup>9</sup> taruṇapotakakāle imaṃ nigrodhagacchaṃ antarasatthiṃ katvā gacchāmi, antartarivā<sup>10</sup> ṭhitakāle ca pana me etassa aggasākhā nābhim ghaṭṭeti, ev' āhaṃ<sup>11</sup> imaṃ gacchakālato paṭṭhāya jānāmīti“. Puna ubho janā purimanayen' eva makkaṭaṃ pucchimsu. So āha: „ahaṃ samma makkaṭacchāpako samāno bhūmiyaṃ nisīditvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -kula. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -vuddhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sammā, C<sup>k</sup> sammā corrected to samma.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ahaṇ. <sup>5</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>6</sup> all three MSS. evāha.

gīvaṃ anukkipitvā va imassa nigrodhapotakassa aggaṃkure khādāmi, evaṃ ahaṃ imaṃ khuddakakālato paṭṭhāya jānāmi<sup>1</sup>. Atha itare ubho purimanayen' eva tittiraṃ pucchimsu. So āha: „samma pubbe asukasmim' nāma ṭhāne mahānigrodharukkho ahoṣi, ahaṃ tassa phalāni khādītva etasmim' ṭhāne vaccaṃ pātesim', tato esa rukkho jāto, ev' āhaṃ<sup>2</sup> imaṃ ajātakālato paṭṭhāya jānāmi, tasmā ahaṃ tumhehi jātiyā mahallakataro<sup>3</sup> ti. Evaṃ vutte makaṇṇo ca hatthi ca tittirapaṇḍitaṃ āhaṃsu: „samma, tvaṃ amhehi mahallakataro, ito paṭṭhāya mayaṃ tava sakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāni c' eva abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaañjalikammasāmīcikkammāni ca karissāma, ovāde ca te ṭhassāma, tvaṃ pana ito paṭṭhāya amhākaṃ ovādānusāsaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> dadeyyāsi<sup>5</sup>. Tato paṭṭhāya tittiro tesāṃ ovādaṃ adāsi<sup>6</sup>, sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpesi, sayam pi sīlāni samādiyi. Te tayo pi janā pañcasīlesu paṭiṭṭhāya aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttino hutvā jīvitapariyosāne devaloka-parāyanā<sup>7</sup> ahesuṃ.

„Tesāṃ tinnāṃ samādānaṃ tittiriyabrahmacariyaṃ nāma ahoṣi, te hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatā aññamaññaṃ<sup>8</sup> sagāravā sappatissā viharimsu, tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā kasmā aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā viharatha, anujānāmi bhikkhave ito paṭṭhāya tumhākaṃ yathābuddhaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ<sup>9</sup> sāmīcikkammaṃ yathābuddhaṃ aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ agga-piṇḍaṃ ito paṭṭhāya ca navakatarena buddhataro senāsanaṃ na paṭibāhitabbo, yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā<sup>10</sup> ti.

Evaṃ Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ye vaddham apacāyanti narā dhammassa kovidā

diṭṭhe va dhamme pāsāmsā samparāye ca sugatīti. 36.

Tattha ye vaddham apacāyantīti jātivaddho vayo vaddho guṇavaddho ti tayo vaddhā, tesu jātisampanno jātivaddho nāma, vaye ṭhito vayo vaddho

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> evāha. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -niyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>1</sup> adāsi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>1</sup> devaloke. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> aññamañña.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -kamma. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>1</sup> dukkaṭakassā.

nāma, guṇasampanno guṇavaddho nāma, tesu guṇasampanno vayoṇvaddho imas-  
 smim thāne vaddho ti adhippeto, apacāyantīti jettāpācāyikakammēna pūjenti,  
 dhammassa kovīdā ti jettāpācāyanadhammassa kovīdā ti kusalā, dīṭṭhe  
 va dhamme ti imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve, pāsamsā ti pasamsārahā, sam-  
 parāye ca sugatīti samparetabbe imāni lokāni hitvā gantabbe paraloke pi  
 tesāṃ sugatī yeva hotīti; ayam pan' ettha piṇḍattho: bhikkhave khattiyā vā  
 hontu brāhmaṇā vā vessā vā suddā vā gabaṭṭhā vā pabbajitā vā tiracchānagatā  
 vā ye keci sattā jettāpācītikamme chekā kusalā guṇasampannānaṃ vayo-  
 vuddhānaṃ apacītiṃ karonti te imasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> ca attabhāve jettāpācītikārakā ti  
 pasamsānaṃ vaṇṇaṇaṃ thomaṇaṃ labhanti kāyassa ca bheda sarge nibbattantīti.

Evāṃ Satthā jettāpācītikammassa guṇaṃ kathetvā anusandhim  
 ghaṭetvā jātakāṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā hatthināgo Moggallāno ahoṣi,  
 makkāto Sāriputto, tittirapaṇḍito pana aham evā“<sup>2</sup> ti. Tittirajātakāṃ.

### 8. Bakajātaka.

Nāccanta nīkatippaṇṇo ti. Idāṃ Satthā Jetavane viha-  
 ranto cīvaravaḍḍhakāṃ bhikkhū ārabha kathesi. Eko kira  
 jetavanavāsiko bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci cīvare kattabbaṃ chedanaghaṭṭana-  
 vicāraṇasibbanādīkāṃ<sup>3</sup> kammaṃ tattha sukusalo. So tāya kusalatāya  
 cīvaraṃ vaḍḍheti, tasmā cīvaravaḍḍhako t' eva paṇṇāyittha. Kiṃ  
 pan' esa karotīti jīṇṇapilotikāsu hatthakammaṃ dassetvā suphassitaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
 manāpaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā rajanapariyosāne piṭṭhodakena rañjitvā sam-  
 khena ghaṃsitvā<sup>5</sup> ujjalaṃ manuṇṇaṃ katvā nikkhipatī<sup>6</sup>. Cīvara-  
 kammaṃ kātum ajānantā bhikkhū ahate sātāke gahetvā tassa san-  
 tīkāṃ āgantvā „mayā cīvaraṃ kātum na jānāma, cīvaraṃ no katvā  
 dethā“<sup>7</sup> ti vadanti. So „cīvaraṃ āvuso kayiramaṇaṃ cirena niṭṭhāti,  
 mayā katacīvaraṃ eva atthi, ime sātāke ṭhapetvā gaṇhitvā gacchathā“  
 'ti niharitvā dasseti<sup>8</sup>. Te tassa vaṇṇasampattiṃ yeva disvā antaraṃ  
 ajānantā thiraṇa ti saṇṇāya ahatasātāke cīvaravaḍḍhakassa datvā  
 gaṇhitvā gacchanti. Tan tehi thokaṃ kilīṭṭhakāle uṇhodakena dho-  
 viyamānaṃ attano pakatiṃ dassesi, tattha tattha jīṇṇatṭhānaṃ  
 paṇṇāyati. Te vipphaṇṇasārīno honti. Evāṃ āgataḡate pilotikāhi  
 vaṇṇento so bhikkhu sabbattha pākāto jāto. Yathā c' esa Jetavane  
 tathā aṇṇatarasmiṃ gāmake pi eko cīvaravaḍḍhako lokāṃ vaṇṇeti.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> imasmiṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -vicāraṇa-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> supassitaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ghasitvā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup>  
 nikkhipatī, C<sup>v</sup> nikkhipatī. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dassesi, C<sup>v</sup> dassesi corrected to dasseti.

Tassa sambhattā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> „bhante Jetavane kira eko cīvaravaḍḍhako evaṃ lokam vañceti<sup>3</sup>“ ārocayimsu. Ath' assa etad ahoṣi: „haṇḍ' ahaṇ taṃ nagaravāsikam vañcemi<sup>3</sup>“ pilotikacīvaram atimanāpam katvā surattam rañjivā<sup>3</sup> taṃ pārupitvā Jetavanam agamāsi. Itaro taṃ disvā va lobham uppādetvā „bhante imam cīvaram tumhehi katan<sup>3</sup>“ ti pucchi. „Āma āvuso“ ti. „Bhante, imam cīvaram mayham detha, tumhe aññam labhissathā“<sup>3</sup> 'ti. „Āvuso, mayam gāma-vāsikā dullabha-paccayā, im' āham tuyham datvā attanā kiṃ pārupissāmi<sup>3</sup>“ ti. „Bhante, mama santike ahatasātakā atthi, te gahetvā tumhākam cīvaram karoṭhā“<sup>3</sup> 'ti. „Āvuso, mayā ettha hatthakammaṃ dassitam, tayi pana evaṃ vadante kiṃ sakkā kātuṃ, gaṇhāhi ṇaṃ“ ti tassa pilotika-cīvaram datvā ahatasātake ādāya taṃ vañcetvā pakkāmi. Jetavana-vāsiko pi taṃ cīvaram pārupitvā katipāhaccayena uṇhodakena dhovanto jīṇṇapilotikam disvā lajjito. „Gāma-vāsicīvaravaḍḍhakena kira Jetavana-vāsiko vañcito“<sup>3</sup> ti tassa vañcitabhāvo saṃghamajjhe pākaṭo jāto. Ath' ekadivasam bhikkhū dhammasabbhāyam taṃ katham kathentā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“<sup>3</sup> ti pucchi. Te taṃ attham ārocesuṃ. Satthā „na bhikkhave jetavanavāsicīvaravaḍḍhako<sup>3</sup> idān' eva aññe vañceti, pubbe pi vañceti yeva, na gāma-vāsikenāpi idān' eva esa jetavanavāsicīvara-vaḍḍhako vañcito, pubbe pi vañcito yevā“<sup>3</sup> 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte ekasmiṃ araṇṇāyatane Bodhisatto aññataram padumasaram nissāya ṭhite rukkhe rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tadā aññatarasmim nātimahante sare nidāghasamaye udakam mandam ahoṣi, bahū c' ettha macchā honti. Ath' eko bako te macche disvā „eken' upāyena ime macche vañ-cetvā khādissāmi<sup>3</sup>“ gantvā udakapariyante cintento nisīdi. Atha taṃ macchā disvā „kiṃ ayya cintento nisinno sīti“<sup>3</sup> pucchimsu. „Tumhākam cintento nisinno 'mhīti“<sup>3</sup>. „Amhākam kiṃ cintesi ayyā“<sup>3</sup> 'ti. „Imasmim sare udakam parittam gocaro ca mando nidāgho ca mahanto, 'idān' ime macchā kiṃ nāma karissanti<sup>3</sup> tumhākam cintento nisinno 'mhīti“<sup>3</sup>. „Atha kiṃ karoma ayyā“<sup>3</sup> 'ti. „Tumhe sace mayham vacanam ka-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sampattā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> rajitvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -vāsī-.

reyyātha ahaṃ vo ekekaṃ mukhatuṇḍakena gahetvā etaṃ pañcavaṇṇapadumasañchannaṃ<sup>1</sup> mahāsaraṃ netvā vissajjeyyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti. „Ayya, paṭhamakappikato paṭṭhāya macchānaṃ cintanaka-bako nāma n' atthi, tvaṃ amhesu ekekaṃ khāditukāmo sīti<sup>3</sup>“. „Nāhaṃ tumhe mayhaṃ saddahante khādissāmi, sace pana sarassa atthibhāvaṃ mayhaṃ na saddahatha ekaṃ macchaṃ mayā saddhiṃ saraṃ passitum pesethā<sup>4</sup>“ ti. Macchā tassa saddahitvā „ayaṃ jale pi thale pi samattho“ ti ekaṃ kāṇamahāmacchaṃ adāmsu. „Imaṃ gahetvā gacchathā<sup>5</sup>“ ti. So taṃ gahetvā netvā sare vissajjetvā sabbaṃ saraṃ dassetvā puna ānetvā tesāṃ macchānaṃ santike vissajjesi. So tesāṃ macchānaṃ sarassa sampattiṃ vaṇṇesi. Te tassa kathaṃ sutvā gantukāmā hutvā „sādhu ayya amhe gaṇhitvā gacchāhīti“ āhaṃsu. Bako paṭhaman taṃ kāṇamahāmacchaṃ eva gahetvā saratīraṃ netvā saraṃ dassetvā saratīre jāte varaṇarukkhe niliyitvā taṃ viṭapantare pakkhipitvā tuṇḍena vijjhanto jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā kaṇṭake<sup>6</sup> rukkhamaṇḍale pāpetvā<sup>7</sup> puna gantvā „vissatṭho me so maccho, añño āgacchatū“ ti eten<sup>8</sup> upāyena ekekaṃ gahetvā sabbamacchake khāditvā puna āgato ekanacchaṃ pi nāddasa. Eko pan' ettha kakkāṭako avasiṭṭho. Bako taṃ pi khāditukāmo hutvā „bho kakkāṭaka, mayā sabbe te macchā netvā padumasañchanne<sup>9</sup> mahāsare vissajjitā, ehi tvaṃ pi nessāmīti<sup>10</sup>“. „Maṃ gahetvā gacchanto kathaṃ gaṇhissasīti<sup>11</sup>“. „Dasitvā gaṇhissāmīti<sup>12</sup>“. „Tvaṃ evaṃ gahetvā gacchanto maṃ pātesasi, nāhan tayā saddhiṃ gamissāmīti<sup>13</sup>“. „Mā bhāyi, ahan taṃ sugahitaṃ<sup>14</sup> gahetvā gamissāmīti<sup>15</sup>“. Kakkāṭako cintesi: „imassa macche netvā sare vissajjanaṃ nāma n' atthi, sace pana maṃ sare vissajjessati icc-e-taṃ kusalaṃ, noce vissajjessati gīvaṃ assa chinditvā jīvitaṃ harissāmīti<sup>16</sup>“. Atha naṃ evaṃ āha: „samma baka, nā kho tvaṃ sugahitaṃ<sup>17</sup> gahetum śakkhissasi, amhākaṃ pana gahaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -sañchannaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kaṇṭhake. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pātetvā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -sañchanne. <sup>5</sup> so all three MSS.



sugahanam, sac' āham aḥena' tava gīvaṃ gahetum labhissāmi<sup>1</sup>  
 tava gīvaṃ sugahitaṃ<sup>2</sup> katvā tayā saddhiṃ gamissāmi<sup>3</sup>. So  
 taṃ „vañcetukāmo esa man“ ti ajānanto „sādhū“ 'ti sam-  
 paṭicchī. Kakkatāko attano aḥe<sup>4</sup>hi' kammārasaṇḍāsena viya  
 tassa gīvaṃ sugahitaṃ katvā „idāni gacchā“ 'ti āha. So taṃ  
 netvā saraṃ dassetvā varaṇarukkhābhimukho pāyāsi. Kak-  
 katāko āha: „mātula, ayaṃ saro etto, tvaṃ pana ito nesīti“.  
 Bako „piyamātulako atibhaginiputto si me tvaṃ“ ti vatvā  
 „tvaṃ 'esa maṃ ukkhipitvā vicaranto mayhaṃ dāso' ti saññaṃ  
 karosi, maññe, pass' etaṃ varaṇarukkhamūle kaṇṭakarāsīm,  
 yathā me te sabbamacchā khāditaṃ tam pi tath' eva khādis-  
 sāmīti“ āha. Kakkatāko „ete macchā attano bālatāya tayā  
 khāditaṃ, ahaṃ pana te maṃ khādītum na dassāmi, tañ ñeva<sup>5</sup>  
 pana vināsaṃ pāpessāmi, tvaṃ hi<sup>6</sup> bālatāya mayā vañcita-  
 bhāvaṃ na jānāsi, marantaṃ ubho pi marissāma, esa te sīsaṃ  
 chinditvā bhūmiyaṃ khipissāmīti“ vatvā saṇḍāsena viya aḥe<sup>7</sup>hi'  
 tassa gīvaṃ nippīlesi. So vattakatena mukhena akkhihi assunā  
 paggharantena maraṇabhaya<sup>8</sup>tajjito „sāmi, ahan taṃ na khā-  
 dissāmi, jīvitaṃ me dehīti“ āha. „Yadi evaṃ otaritvā sara-  
 sīm maṃ vissajjehīti“. So nivattitvā saraṃ eva otaritvā  
 kakkatākaṃ sarapariyante paṃkapitṭhe ṭhapesi. Kakkatāko  
 kattarikāya kumudanaḥaṃ kappento viya tassa gīvaṃ kappetvā  
 udakaṃ pāvisi. Taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā varaṇarukkhe adhi-  
 vatthā devatā sādhu<sup>9</sup>kāraṃ dadamānā vanaṃ unnādayamānā  
 madhurassarena imaṃ gātham āha:

Nāccanta nikatippaṇṇo nikatyā sukham edhati,  
 ārādhe nikatippaṇṇo bako kakkatākā-m-ivā ti. 37.

Tattha nāccantanikatippaṇṇo nikatyā sukham edhatīti, nikati  
 vuccati vañcanā, nikatipaṇṇo vañcanapaṇṇo puggalo<sup>1</sup>, tāya nikatyā nikatiyā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> aḥena, C<sup>o</sup> analena. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> labhissāmīti. <sup>3</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup>  
 aḥe<sup>4</sup>hi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tañce, C<sup>k</sup> taññeva. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tvaṃñahi, C<sup>o</sup> tvañhi. <sup>7</sup> all three  
 MSS. aḥe<sup>7</sup>hi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> puggala, C<sup>o</sup> puggalā.

vañcanāya na accantaṃ sukhā ehati niccakāle sukhasmim̐ ñeva paṭiṭṭhātum na sakkoti, ekasena pana vināsaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāpuṇāti yevā ti attho, ārādheti<sup>2</sup> paṭilabhati, nikatipaṇṇo<sup>3</sup> ti kerāṭikabhāvaṃ sikkhitapaṇṇo pāpappuggalo attanā katassa pāpassa phalaṃ paṭilabhati vindaṭi attho, katham? bako kakkakāmi<sup>4</sup> yathā bako kakkakā gīvacchedanaṃ pāpuṇi evaṃ pāpappuggalo attanā katapāpato diṭṭhadhamme vā samparāyaṃ vā bhayaṃ ārādheti paṭilabhati, imam atthaṃ pakāsaṃ Mahāsaṃ vanaṃ unnādaṃ dhammaṃ desesi.

Satthā „na bhikkhave idāṃ<sup>5</sup> eva gāmaṃ vāsīcīvaravaddhaken<sup>6</sup> esa vañcito, atīte pi vañcito yevā“<sup>7</sup> ti imaṃ dhammaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakāṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā so jetavanavāsīcīvaravaddhako ahoṣi, kakkakāko gāmaṃ vāsīcīvaravaddhako, rukkhadevatā pana aham evā“<sup>8</sup> ti. Bakajātakāṃ.

### 9. Nandajātakā.

Maññe sovaṇṇayo rāsīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sāriputtatherassa saddhivihārikaṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira bhikkhu suvaco ahoṣi vacanakkhamo, therassa mahanten<sup>9</sup> ussāhena upakāraṃ karoti. Ath<sup>10</sup> ekam samayaṃ therō Satthāraṃ āpucchitvā cārikaṃ pakkanto Dakkhināgiriṇapadam<sup>11</sup> agamāsi. So bhikkhu tattha gatakāle mānatthaddho hutvā therassa vacanaṃ na karoti, „āvuso idan nāma karohīti“<sup>12</sup> vutte pana therassa paṭipakkho hoti. Thero tassa āsayaṃ na jānāti. So tattha cārikaṃ caritvā puna Jetavanaṃ āgato. So bhikkhu therassa Jetavanavihāraṃ āgatakalato paṭṭhāya puna tādiso va jāto. Thero Tathāgatassa ārocesi: „bhante, mayhaṃ eko saddhivihāriko ekasmiṃ ṭhāne satena kīṭadāso viya hoti, ekasmiṃ ṭhāne mānatthaddho hutvā idam nāma karohīti“<sup>13</sup> vutte paṭipakkho hoti. Satthā „nāyaṃ Sāriputta bhikkhu idāṃ<sup>14</sup> eva evaṃsilo, pubbe p<sup>15</sup> esa ekam<sup>16</sup> ṭhānaṃ gato satena kīṭadāso viya hoti ekam ṭhānaṃ gato paṭipakkho paṭisattu hoti“<sup>17</sup> vatvā therena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ kuṭumbiyakule<sup>18</sup> paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tass<sup>19</sup> eko sahāyako kuṭumbiko<sup>20</sup> sayam mahallako, bhariyā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vināsaṃ. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nikatipaṇṇo. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dakkhina-

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ekaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kuṭumbiya-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kuṭumbiko.

pan' assa taruṇī. Sā taṃ nissāya puttāṃ paṭilabhi'. So cintesi: „ayaṃ itthikā taruṇattā mam' accayena kañcid eva purisaṃ gahetvā imaṃ dhanāṃ vināseyya, puttassa me na dadeyya, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ dhanāṃ paṭhavigataṃ kareyyan“ ti ghare Nandaṃ nāma dāsaṃ gahetvā araṇṇaṃ gantvā ekasmiṃ thāne taṃ dhanāṃ nidahitvā tassa ācikkhitvā „tāta Nanda, imaṃ dhanāṃ mama accayena mayhaṃ puttassa ācikkheyyāsi, mā vanaṃ pariccajittā“ 'ti ovaditvā kālam akāsi. Putto pi 'ssa anukkamena vayappatto jāto. Atha naṃ mātā āha: „tāta tava pitā Nandaṃ dāsaṃ gahetvā dhanāṃ nidhesi, taṃ āharāpetvā kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapehīti“<sup>1</sup>. So ekadivasaṃ Nandaṃ āha: „mātula atthi kiñci mayhaṃ pitarā dhanāṃ nidahitan“ ti. „Āma sāmīti“<sup>2</sup>. „Kuhim taṃ nidahitan“ ti. „Araṇṇe sāmīti“<sup>3</sup>. „Tena hi gacchāma“ 'ti kuddālapitakāṃ ādāya nidhiṭṭhānaṃ gantvā „kahaṃ mātula dhanan“ ti āha. Nando āruya dhanamatthake thatvā dhanāṃ nissāya mānaṃ uppādetvā „are dāsiputtacetaka, kuto te imasmiṃ thāne dhanan“ ti kumāraṃ akkosati. Kumāro tassa pharusavacanaṃ sutvā asuṇanto viya „tena hi gacchāma“ 'ti taṃ<sup>4</sup> gahetvā paṭinivatitvā puna dve tayo divase atikkamitvā agamāsi. Nando tath' eva akkosati. Kumāro tena saddhiṃ pharusavacanaṃ avatvā va nivattitvā „ayaṃ dāso 'ito paṭṭhāya dhanāṃ ācikkhissāmīti' gacchati, gantvā pana akkosati, tattha kāraṇaṃ na jānāmi, atthi kho pana me pitu sahāyo kuṭumbiko, taṃ paṭipucchitvā jānissāmīti“ Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā sabbaṃ taṃ pavattim ārocetvā „kin nu kho tāta kāraṇan“ ti pucchi. Bodhisatto „yasmiṃ te tāta thāne thito Nando akkosati tatth' eva te pitu santakaṃ dhanāṃ, tasmā yadā te Nando akkosati tadā naṃ<sup>5</sup> 'ehi re dāsa, kiṃ akkosasīti' kaḍḍhitvā kuddālaṃ gahetva taṃ thānaṃ bhinditvā kulasantakaṃ dhanāṃ nīharitvā dāsaṃ ukkhipāpetvā dhanāṃ āharā“ 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> labhi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> sāmpehīti. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> naṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>4</sup> taṃ.

Maññe sovaṇṇayo rāsi sovaṇṇamālā ca Nandako  
yattha dāso āmajāto t̥hito thullāni gajjatīti. 38.

Tattha maññe ti evaṃ ahaṃ jānāmi, sovaṇṇayo ti sundaro vaṇṇo etesaṃ  
ti suvaṇṇāni, kāni tāni rajatamaṇikaṇṇapavāḷādiratanāni imasmiṃ hi thāne  
sabbān' etāni suvaṇṇāni adhippetāni, tesāṃ rāsi sovaṇṇayo rāsi, sovaṇṇa-  
mālā cā 'ti tuyhaṃ pitu santakā suvaṇṇamālāpi ca etth' evā 'ti maññāmi,  
Nandako yattha dāso ti yasmiṃ thāne t̥hito Nandako dāso, āmajāto ti  
āma ahaṃ vo dāsīti evaṃ dāsavyaṃ upagatāya āmadāsisaṃkhātāya<sup>1</sup> dāsīyā  
putto, t̥hito thullāni gajjatīti so yasmiṃ thāne t̥hito thullāni pharusava-  
canāni vadati tatth' eva te kuladhanaṃ, evaṃ ahaṃ taṃ maññāmi Bodhisatto  
kumārassa dhanagahaṇūpāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ācikkhi.

Kumāro Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā gharaṃ gantvā Nandaṃ ādāya  
nidhiṭṭhānaṃ gantvā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjitvā taṃ dhanam  
āharitvā kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetvā<sup>3</sup> Bodhisattassa ovāde t̥hito dā-  
nādīni puññāni katvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā „pubbe p'esa evaṃsilo yevā“ 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammade-  
sanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā  
Nando Sāriputtassa saddhivihāriko ahoṣi, paṇḍitakuṭumbiyo pana ahaṃ  
evā“ 'ti. Nandajātakaṃ.

## 10. Khadiraṅgārajātaka.

Kāmaṃ patāmi nirayaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane vi-  
haranto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ ārabba kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍiko hi vi-  
hāraṃ eva ārabba catupañṇāsakoṭṭidhanaṃ Buddhasāsane vikiritvā  
ṭhapetvā tiṇi ratanāni aññattha ratanasaññaṃ eva anuppādetvā Sat-  
thari Jetavane viharante devasikaṃ tiṇi mahāupaṭṭhānāni gacchati, pāto  
va ekavāraṃ gacchati, katapātarāso ekavāraṃ, sāyaṇhe ekavāraṃ,  
aññāni pi antarūpaṭṭhānāni<sup>4</sup> honti yeva, gacchanto ca „kin nu kho  
ādāya āgato“ ti „sāmaṇerā vā daharā vā hattham pi me olokeyyun“  
ti<sup>5</sup> tucchahattho nāma na gatapubbo, pāto va gacchanto yāgum gā-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dāsī-, C<sup>v</sup> omits dāsīsāṃkhātāya. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -gahaṇūpāyaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> -gahanūpāyaṃ,  
C<sup>v</sup> -gahaṇūpāyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> saṇṭhapetvā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> antagarūpaṭṭhāni, C<sup>v</sup> antarūpaṭṭhāni,  
<sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> adds ca.

hāpetvā gacchati, katapātarāso sappinavanītamadhupphānitādini pi, sāyaṇhasamaye<sup>1</sup> gandhamālāvattahattho ti, evaṃ divase divase paricajantassa pan' assa pariccāge pamāṇaṃ n' atthi, bahū vohārūpajīvino pi 'ssa hatthato panne āropetvā atthārasakoṭṭisaṃkhaṃ dhanam inam gaṇhimsu. Te mahāseṭṭhi na āharāpeti. Aññā pan' assa kulasantakā atthārasakoṭṭiyo nadītire nidahitvā ṭhapitā vātodakena nadīkūle bhinne mahāsamuddam pavittḥā, tā yathā pihitalaṇchitā va loha-cāṭiyo aṇṇavakucchiyaṃ pavattantā vicaranti. Gehe pan' assa pañcannam bhikkhusatānaṃ niccabhattam nibaddham eva hoti, seṭṭhino hi geham bhikkhusaṃghassa catumahāpathe khaṇitapokkharāṇisadisam<sup>2</sup>, sabbabhikkhūnaṃ mātāpitiṭṭhāne ṭhitam, ten' assa gharaṃ Sammāsambuddho pi gacchati, asītimahātherāpi gacchanti yeva, sesabhikkhūnaṃ pana āgacchantānaṃ ca gacchantānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ca pamāṇaṃ n' atthi, Tam pana gharaṃ sattabhūmakam sattadvāraḥkoṭṭhakapatimaṇḍitam<sup>4</sup>. Tassa catutthe dvāraḥkoṭṭhake<sup>5</sup> ekā micchādittḥikā devatā vasati. Sammāsambuddhe geham pavisante attano vimāne ṭhātum na sakkoti, dārake gahetvā otaritvā bhūmiyaṃ tiṭṭhati, asītimahātheresu pi avasesatheresu pi pavisantesu ca nikkhamantesu ca tath' eva karoti. Sā cintesi: „sanaṇe ca Gotame sāvakesu c' assa imam geham pavisantesu mayham sukham nāma n' atthi, niccakālam otaritvā otaritvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhātum na sakkhissāmi, yathā ime etaṃ gharaṃ na pavisanti tathā mayā kātum vaṭṭatīti“. Ath' ekadivasam sayanūpagatass' eva mahākammanṭikassa santikam gantvā obhāsam pharitvā atthāsi, „ko etthā“ 'ti ca vutte „aham catutthadvāraḥkoṭṭhake nibbattadevatā“<sup>6</sup> ti āha. „Kasmā āgatāsīti“. „Tumhe seṭṭhissa kiriyaṃ na passatha, attano pacchimakālam anolo- ketvā dhanam niharitvā samaṇam Gotamaṃ yeva pūreti, n'eva vaṇijjāṃ payojeti na kammante paṭṭhapeti, tumhe seṭṭhiṃ tathā ovadatha yathā attano kammaṃ karoti, yathā ca samaṇo Gotamo sasāvako imam gharaṃ na pavisati tathā karoṭhā“ 'ti. Atha naṃ so āha: „bāladevate seṭṭhi dhanam vissajjento niyyānike Buddhasāsane vissajjeti, so sace maṃ cūlāya gahetvā vikkiṇissati n' evāham kiñci kathessāmi, gaccha tvaṃ“ ti. Sā pan' ekadivasam seṭṭhino jeṭṭhaputtam upasaṃkamitvā tath' eva ovadi<sup>7</sup>. So pi naṃ purimanayen' eva tajjesi. Seṭṭhiṇā pana saddhim kathetum yeva na sakkoti. Seṭṭhino pi niraṇṭaraṃ dānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sāyanha-, C<sup>s</sup> sāyainha-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> khaṇapokkharāṇi-, C<sup>v</sup> khatapokkharāṇi-, C<sup>s</sup> khaṇitapokkharāṇi-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gacchantānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -koddhaka-, C<sup>v</sup> -koṭṭaka-.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> -koddhake, C<sup>v</sup> -koṭṭake. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>s</sup> nibbattidevatā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adds va.

dentassa vohāre akarontassa āye mandibhūte<sup>1</sup> dhanam parikkhayaṃ agamāsi. Ath' assa anukkamena dāḷiddiyappattassa paribhogasātakasayanabhojanāni pi purāṇasadisāni na bhavimsu, evambhūto pi bhikkhusaṃghassa<sup>2</sup> dānam deti, paṇitam pana katvā dātum na sakkoti. Atha nam ekadivasam vanditvā nisinnam Satthā „diyyati pana te gahapati kule dānam“ ti pucchi. So „diyyati bhante, taṃ ca kho kaṇājakam<sup>3</sup> bilaṃgadutiyaṃ“<sup>4</sup> ti āha. Atha nam Satthā „gahapati lūkham dānam demīti“ mā cittam saṃkocayittha, cittasmiṃ hi paṇite Buddhapaccekaḥabuddhabuddhasāvakaṇānam dinnam dānam lūkham<sup>5</sup> nāma na hoti, kasmā: vipākamahanantattā“ ti āha. Cittam<sup>6</sup> hi paṇitam kātum sakkontassa dānam lūkham<sup>5</sup> nāma n' atthīti c'etaṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ:

N' atthi citte pasannamhi appikā nāma dakkhiṇā  
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe atha vā tassa sāvake.  
Na kir' atthi anomadassisu  
pāricariyā Buddhesu appikā,  
sukkhāya alonikāya<sup>7</sup> ca  
passa phalaṃ kummāsapiṇḍiyā ti.

Aparam pi nam āha: „gahapati, tvaṃ tava lūkham<sup>8</sup> dānam dadamāno aṭṭhannam ariyapuggalānam desi, aham Velāmakāle sakala-Jambudīpam unnaṃgalam katvā satta ratanāni dadamāno pañca mahānadiyo ekoghapunnam katvā viya ca mahādānam pavattayamāno tisa-raṇagatam vā pañcasilarakkhānakam vā kiñci nālattham, dakkhiṇeyya-puggalā nāma evaṃ dullabhā, tasmā 'lūkham' me dānam' ti mā cittam saṃkocayitthā“<sup>9</sup> ti, evaṃ ca pana vatvā Velāmakasuttam kathesi. Atha kho sā devatā issarakāle setṭhinā saddhiṃ kathetum pi asakkontī<sup>9</sup> „idān' āyam duggatattā mama vacanam gaṇhissatīti“ maññamānā aḍḍharattasamaye sirigabbham pavisitvā obhāsam pharitvā ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Setṭhi disvā „ko eso“ ti āha. „Aham mahāsetthi catutthadvāra-koṭṭhake adhiyatthā“<sup>10</sup> devatā“ ti. „Kimattham āgatāsīti“. „Tuyham ovādam kathetukāmā hutvā“ ti. „Tena hi kathehīti“. „Mahāsetṭhi, tvaṃ pacchimakālāṃ na cintesi, puttadhītaro na olokesi, samanassa te Gotamassa sāsane bahum<sup>11</sup> dhanam vippakiṇṇam, so tvaṃ ativelam

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mandi-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -saṃghassa. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kaṇājam, C<sup>o</sup> kaṇājakam. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bilaṅga-dūtiyaṃ? <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> lūkham, C<sup>o</sup> lūkhan. <sup>6</sup> all three MSS. cittam, all three MSS. aloni-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> lūkham. <sup>8</sup> all three MSS. asakkonti. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adhiyattha, C<sup>o</sup> adhiyatvā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bahu.

dhanavissajjanena vā navakammantānaṃ akaraṇena vā<sup>1</sup> samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nissāya duggato jāto, evambhūto pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ na muñcasi, ajjāpi te samaṇā gharaṃ pavisanti yeva, yaṃ tava tehi nītaṃ taṃ na sakkā paccāharāpetuṃ, gahitakam eva hotu, ito paṭṭhāya pana sayā ca samaṇassa Gotamassa santikaṃ mā gamittha sāvakaṇā c' assa imaṃ gharaṃ pavisitūṃ mā adāsi, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivattitvāpi anolokento attano vohāre ca vaṇijjā ca katvā kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapehiti". Atha naṃ so evam āha: „ayan tayā mayhaṃ dātabba-ovādo" ti. „Āma ayan" ti. „Tādisānaṃ devatānaṃ satena pi sahasseṇa pi satasahasseṇa pi akampaniyo ahaṃ Dasabalena kato, mama hi saddhā Sineru viya acalā suppatitṭhitā, mayā niyyānike ratanasāsane<sup>2</sup> dhanam viṣajjitaṃ, ayuttan te kathitaṃ, Buddhasāsane pahāro dinno evarūpāya anādarāya<sup>3</sup> dussilāya kālakaṇṇiyā<sup>4</sup>, saddhiṃ tayā mama ekagehe vasanakiccaṃ n' atthi, siḅhaṃ mama gehā nikkhamitvā aṇṇattha gacchā" ti. Sā sotāpannassa ariyasāvakassa vacanaṃ sutvā ṭhātūṃ asakkonti<sup>5</sup> attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā dārake hatthena gahetvā nikkhami<sup>6</sup>, nikkhamitvā ca pana „aṇṇattha vasanaṭṭhānaṃ alabhamānā seṭṭhiṃ khamāpetvā tath' eva vasissāmiti" nagarapariggāhake devaputtassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi, „ken' atthena āgatāsīti" ca vuttā „ahaṃ sāmi anupadhāretvā Anāthapiṇḍikena saddhiṃ kathesiṃ, so maṃ kujjhivā vasanaṭṭhānā nikkadḍhi, maṃ seṭṭhiṃsa santikaṃ netvā khamāpetvā vasanaṭṭhānaṃ me dethā" ti. „Kim pana tayā seṭṭhi vutto" ti. „Ito paṭṭhāya Buddhupatṭhānaṃ saṅghupatṭhānaṃ mā kari, samaṇassa Gotamassa ghare pavesanaṃ mā adāsīti" evam me<sup>7</sup> vutto sāmīti". „Ayuttaṃ tayā vuttaṃ, sāsane pahāro dinno, ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> taṃ ādāya seṭṭhino santikaṃ gantuṃ na ussahāmiti". Sā tassa santikā saṅghaṃ alabhivā catunnaṃ Mahārājānaṃ santikaṃ agamāsi<sup>9</sup>. Tehi pi tath' eva paṭikkhittā Sakkaṃ devarājaṃ upasamkamitvā taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhitvā „ahaṃ deva vasanaṭṭhānaṃ alabhamānā dārake hatthena gahetvā attāṇā vicarāmi, tumhākaṃ siriyā mayhaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ dāpethā" ti sutṭhutaṃ yāci. So pi naṃ āha: „tayā ayuttaṃ katam, Jinasāsane pahāro dinno, ahaṃ pi taṃ nissāya seṭṭhinā saddhiṃ kathetuṃ na sakkomi, ekam pana te seṭṭhiṃsa

<sup>1</sup> all three MSS. omit vā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adds masāsane, C<sup>s</sup> adds mama sāsane.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> anācārāya. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kālā-, C<sup>k</sup> kālakaṇṇiyāya. <sup>5</sup> all three MSS. asakkonti.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omit nikkhami. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits me. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>s</sup> ahan. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> agamā.

khamanūpāyaṃ kathessāmiti<sup>1</sup>. „Sādhu deva kathehīti<sup>2</sup>. „Mahāsetṭhissa hatthato manussehi paṇṇe āropetvā atṭhārasakoṭṭisaṃkhaṃ dhanam gahitaṃ atthi, tvaṃ tassa āyuttakavesaṃ gahetvā kañci ajānāpetvā tāni paṇṇāni ādāya katipayehi yakkhataruṇehi parivāritā ekena hatthena paṇṇaṃ ekena lekhanim<sup>3</sup> gahetva tesaṃ gehaṃ gantvā gehamajjhe ṭhitā attano yakkhānubhāvena te uttāsetvā 'idaṃ tumhākaṃ inapaṇṇam<sup>4</sup>, amhākaṃ setṭhi attano issarakāle tumhe na kiñci āha, idāni duggato jāto, tumhehi gahitakahāpaṇāni dethā' 'ti attano yakkhānubhāvaṃ dassetvā sabbāpi tā atṭhārasa hiraṇṇakoṭṭiyo sādhetvā setṭhissa tucchakoṭṭhake pūretvā aññaṃ Aciravatīnaditīre nihitadhanam nadīkūle bhinne samuddam pavitṭham atthi tam pi attano ānubhāvena āharitvā koṭṭhe pūretvā aññaṃ pi asukattṭhāne nāma assāmikam atṭhārasakoṭṭimattam eva dhanam atthi tam pi āharitva tucchakoṭṭhe pūrehi, imāhi catuppaṇāsakoṭṭihi imaṃ tucchakoṭṭhake pūraṇena daṇḍakammaṃ katvā mahāsetṭhim<sup>5</sup> khamāpehīti<sup>6</sup>. Sā „sādhu deva“ 'ti tassa vacanam sampañcchitvā vuttanayen' eva sabbam dhanam āharitvā aḍḍharattasamaye setṭhissa sirigabbham pavisitvā obhāsam pharitvā ākāse atṭhāsi, „ko eso“ ti vutte „ahan te mahāsetṭhi catutthadvāraakoṭṭhake<sup>4</sup> adhi-vatthā andhabāladevatā, mayā mahāmohamūlḥāya Buddhagūṇe ajānitvā purimesu divasesu tumhehi saddhim kiñci kathitaṃ, tam me dosaṃ khamatha, Sakkassa hi me devarājassa vacanena tumhākaṃ inam sādhetvā atṭhārasa koṭṭiyo samuddam gatā atṭhārasa koṭṭiyo tasmim tasmim ṭhāne assānikadhanassa atṭhārasa koṭṭiyo ti catuppaṇāsakoṭṭiyo āharitvā tucchakoṭṭham pūraṇena daṇḍakammaṃ kataṃ, Jetavanavihāram ārabha parikkhayam gatadhanam sabbam sampiṇḍitaṃ, vasanattṭhānam alabhamānā kilamāmi, mayā aññāpatāya kataṃ manasi akatvā khamatha mahāsetṭhīti<sup>6</sup> āha. Anāthapiṇḍiko tassā vacanam sutvā cintesi: „ayaṃ ca devatā, 'daṇḍakammaṃ<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> me katan' ti vadati, attano ca dosaṃ paṭijānāti, Satthā imaṃ cintetvā attano guṇe jānāpessati, Sammāsam-buddhassa naṃ dassessāmiti<sup>6</sup>. Atha naṃ āha: „amma devate, sace si maṃ khamāpetukāma Satthu santike maṃ khamāpehīti<sup>6</sup>. „Sādhu evaṃ karissāmi, Satthu pana maṃ santikaṃ gahetvā gacchāhīti<sup>6</sup>. So „sādhu“ 'ti vatvā vibhātāya rattiyā pāto va tam gahetvā Satthu santikaṃ gantvā tāya katakammaṃ sabbam Tathāgatassa ārocesi. Satthā tassa vacanam sutvā „idha gahapati pāpuggalo pi yāva pāpaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> lekhanim. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> iñā-, C<sup>s</sup> inapaṇnam. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -setṭhinam. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> catutthe.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -kammaṃ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> omits ca.



paccati tāva bhadrāni passati, yadā pan' assa pāpam paccati tadā pāpam eva passati, bhadrappuggalo pi yāva bhadrām na paccati tāva pāpāni passati, yadā pan' assa bhadrām paccati tadā bhadrām eva passatīti" vatvā imā Dhammapade dve gāthā abhāsi:

Pāpo pi passatī bhadrām yāva pāpam na paccati, (Dhp. vv.  
yadā ca paccatī pāpam atha pāpo pāpāni passati. 119-120.)  
Bhadro pi passatī pāpam yāva bhadrām na paccati,  
yadā ca paccatī bhadrām atha bhadro bhadrāni passatīti.

Imāya<sup>1</sup> ca pana gāthānam pariyoṣāne sā devatā sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhāsi. Sā cakkamkitesu Satthu pādesu nipatitvā „mayā bhante rāgarattāya dosaduṭṭhāya mohamūlāya avijjandhāya tumhākaṃ guṇe ajānantiyā pāpakam vacanam vuttam, tam me khamathā" 'ti Satthāram khamāpetvā mahāseṭṭhim khamāpesi. Tasmim samaye Anāthapiṇḍiko Satthu purato attano guṇam kathesi: „bhante ayaṃ devatā 'Buddhupatṭhānādīni mā karohīti' vāriyamānāpi' maṃ vāretum nāsakkhi, 'dānam na dātabban' ti imāya vāriyamāno p' ahaṃ adāsim eva, nanu esa bhante mayhaṃ guṇo" ti. Satthā „tvam kho si gahapati sotāpanno ariyasāvako acalasaddho visuddhadassano, tuyhaṃ imāya appesakkha-devatāya vārentiyā avāritabhāvo nācchariyo, yaṃ pana pubbe paṇḍitā anuppanne Buddhe aparipakke<sup>2</sup> nāne ṭhitā kāmāvacarissarena Mārena ākāse ṭhatvā 'sace dānam dassasi imasmim niraye paccissasīti' asīti-hatthagambhīram oṅgārakāsum dassetvā 'mā dānam adāsi' vāritā padumakaṇṇikamajjhe ṭhatvā dānam adāsu idaṃ acchariyan" ti vatvā Anāthapiṇḍikena yācito atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiseṭṭhissa kule nibbattitvā nānappakārehi sukhupaharaṇehi<sup>4</sup> devakumāro viya samvaddhiyamāno<sup>5</sup> anukkamena viññūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> patvā soḷasavassakāle yeva sabbasippesu nipphattiṃ patto. So pitu accayena seṭṭhitṭhāne ṭhatvā catusu nagaradvāresu catasso dānasālā majjhe nagarassa ekaṃ attano nivesanadvāre ekaṃ ti cha dānasālā kāretvā mahādānam deti

<sup>1</sup> so all three MSS. instead of imāsam? <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. instead of vāriyamānāpi? <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aparipakkhe, C<sup>a</sup> aparipakkhe corr. to aparipakke. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>a</sup> sukhupaharaṇehi, C<sup>v</sup> sukhupakarāṇehi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> samvaddhiyamāno, C<sup>a</sup> sad-dhiyamāno. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup> viññūtaṃ.

sīlaṃ rakkhati uposathakammaṃ karoti. . Ath' ekadivasam pātārāsavelāya Bodhisattassa nānaggarase manuññabhojane upanīyamāne eko paccekabuddho sattāhaccayena nirodhā vuṭṭhāya bhikkhācāraṇaṃ sallakkhetvā „ajja mayā Bārāṇasiseṭṭhissa gehadvāraṃ gantum vattatīti“ nāgalatādantakattḥam khāditvā Anotattadahe mukhaṃ dhovivā Manosilātale tṭito nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā cīvaraṃ pārupitvā iddhi-mayamattikāpattaṃ ādāya ākāsenāgantvā Bodhisattassa bhatte upanītamatte gehadvāre atṭhāsi. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā va āsanā vuṭṭhāya nipaccākāraṃ dassetvā parikammakārakaṃ olokesi, „kiṃ karomi sāmīti“ ca vutte „ayyassa pattaṃ āharathā“<sup>1</sup> 'ti āha. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Māro pāpimā vikampamāno vuṭṭhāya „ayaṃ paccekabuddho ito sattame divase āhāraṃ labhi, ajja alabhanto vinassissati, imaṃ ca vināsessāmi seṭṭhino ca dānantarāyaṃ karissāmi“<sup>2</sup> taṃ khaṇaṃ ūeva<sup>3</sup> āgantvā antara-vatthumhi asītiḥatthamattaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ<sup>4</sup> nimmini, sā khadirāṅgarapunnā<sup>5</sup> sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā Avicimāhanirayo viya khāyittha, taṃ pana māpetvā sayam ākāse atṭhāsi. Pattaharaṇatṭhāya gacchamāno puriso taṃ disvā mahābhaya-patto nivatti. Bodhisatto „kiṃ tāta nivatto sīti“ pucchi. Ayaṃ „sāmi antara-vatthumhi mahatī<sup>6</sup> aṅgārakāsu<sup>7</sup> sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā“ ti. Ath' añño ath' añño ti evaṃ āgatāgatā sabbe pi bhaya-pattā vegena palāyimsu. Bodhisatto cintesi: „ajja mayhaṃ dānantarāyaṃ kātukāmo Vasavatti Māro uyyutto bhavissati, na kho pana jānāmi Mārasatena Mārasahassenāpi mayhaṃ akampiya-bhāvaṃ, ajja dāni mayhaṃ vā Mārassa vā balamahantataṃ ānubhāvamahantataṃ jānissāmi“ taṃ yathāsajjitam eva bhata-pātiṃ sayam ādāya gehā nikkhamma aṅgārakāsutaṭṭhe<sup>8</sup> tṭatvā ākāsaṃ ulloketvā Māraṃ disvā „ko si tvaṃ“ ti āha. „Ahaṃ Māro“ ti. „Ayaṃ aṅgārakāsu<sup>9</sup> tayā nimmitā“ ti. „Āma mayā“

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>2</sup> khaṇaṃ yeva. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> aṅgāra-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> khadirāṅgāra-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>2</sup> mahatī.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> aṅgārakāsuṃ, C<sup>3</sup> aṅgārakāsu. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>3</sup> aṅgārakāsu.

ti. „Kimatthāyā“ 'ti. „Tava dānassa antarāyakaṇatthāya ca paccekabuddhassa ca jīvitanaśanattāyā“ 'ti. Bodhisatto „n' eva te ahaṃ attano dānassa antarāyaṃ na paccekabuddhassa jīvitantarāyaṃ kātuṃ dassāmi, ajja dāni mayhaṃ vā tuyhaṃ vā balamahantataṃ jānissāmi“ aṅgārakāsuyā<sup>1</sup> taṭṭe tathā vā „bhante paccekabuddha“, ahaṃ imassā aṅgārakāsuyā<sup>2</sup> adhosīso patamāno pi na nivattissāmi, kevalaṃ tumhe mayā dinnabhojanaṃ patigaṇhathā“ 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Kāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> patāmi nirayaṃ uddhapādo avamsiro,  
nānariyaṃ karissāmi, handa piṇḍaṃ paṭiggahā 'ti. 39.

Tatrāyaṃ piṇḍattho: bhante paccekavarabuddha, sace p' ahaṃ tumhākaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dento ekamsen' eva imaṃ nirayaṃ uddhapādo avamsiro hutvā patāmi tathāpi yad idaṃ adānaṃ ca asīliyaṃ ca ariyehi akātabbattā anariyehi ca kātabbattā anariyaṃ ti vuccati na taṃ anariyaṃ karissāmi, handa imaṃ mayā diyyamānaṃ piṇḍaṃ paṭiggaha patigaṇhāhīti, ettha ca handā 'ti vavassaggatthe nipāto.

Evam vatvā Bodhisatto dalhasamādānena bhattapātiṃ ga-  
hetvā aṅgārakāsumatthakena<sup>5</sup> pakkanto<sup>6</sup>. Tāvad eva asitihat-  
thāya gambhīrāya aṅgārakāsuyā<sup>7</sup> talato uparūpari jātaṃ atta-  
sattamaṃ ekaṃ mahāpadumaṃ uggantvā Bodhisattassa pāde  
paṭicchi. Tato mahātumbamatto reṇu uggantvā Mahāsattassa  
muddhani tathā sakalasarīraṃ suvaṇṇacūṇṇasamokinnam iva  
akāsi. So padumakaṇṇikāya tathā nānaggarasabhojanaṃ pac-  
cekabuddhassa patte paṭiṭṭhāpesi. So taṃ paṭiggahetvā anu-  
modanaṃ katvā pattaṃ akāse khipitvā passantass' eva mahā-  
janassa sayam pi vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā nānappakāraṃ valā-  
hakapantiṃ maddamāno viya Himavantam eva gato. Māro pi  
parājito domanassaṃ patvā attano vasaṇatṭhānaṃ eva gato.  
Bodhisatto pana padumakaṇṇikāya tithako va mahājanassa

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aṅgārakāsu-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paccekavarabuddha. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aṅgārakāsuyā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>s</sup> kā-  
maṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aṅgāra-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>s</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pakkhanto. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aṅgāra-.

dānasīlasamvaṇṇanena dhammaṃ desetvā mahājanena parivuto attano nivesanam eva pavisitvā yāvajīvaṃ dānādīni puññāni karitvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā „na idaṃ gahapati acchariyaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ dassana-sampanno etarahi devatāya na kampito, pubbe paṇḍitehi katam eva acchariyaṃ“ ti imaṃ dhammadessanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā paccekabuddho tatth’ eva parinibbāyi, Māraṃ parājayitvā padumakaṇṇikāya tthavā paccekabuddhassa piṇḍa-pāṭadāyako Bārāṇasissetthi pana aham eva“ ti. Khadiraṅgāra-jātakam. Kulāvakaṇḍavaḥḥo catuttho.

## 5. ATTHAKĀMAṆḍAVAḥḥA.

### 1. Losakajātaka.

Yo atthakāmaṇḍavā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Losakatissattheraṃ nāma<sup>1</sup> ārabha kathesi. Ko paṇ’ esa Losakatissatthero nāma<sup>2</sup> ti Kosalaratthe eko attano kulānāsako kevaṭṭa-puttako alābhī bhikkhu. So kira nibbattaṭṭhānato cavitvā Kosalaratthe ekasmiṃ kulasaḥassavāse<sup>3</sup> kevaṭṭagāme ekissā<sup>4</sup> kevaṭṭiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa paṭisandhigahaṇadivase taṃ<sup>5</sup> kulasaḥassam<sup>6</sup> jālahattham nadiyaṃ ca taḷākādisu<sup>6</sup> ca macche pariyesantaṃ ekaṃ khuddakamaccham pi nālattha. Tato paṭṭhāya ca te kevaṭṭa pariḥāyanti yeva. Tasmim pi kucchigate yeva nesam gāmo sattavāre agginā daḍḍho sattavāre rañṇā daḍḍito. Evaṃ anukkamena duggatā jātā. Te cintayimsu: „pubbe amhākaṃ evarūpaṃ n’ atthi, idāni pana pariḥāyāma, amhākaṃ antare ekāya kāḷakaṇṇiyā bhavitabbaṃ, dve vaggā homā“ ti pañca pañca kulasaṭāni ekato ahesuṃ. Tato yattha tassa mātāpitara so koṭṭhāso pariḥāyati itaro vaddhati. Te „tam pi koṭṭhāsam dvidhā tam pi dvidhā“ ti evaṃ yāva tam eva kulam ekaṃ ahoṣi tāva vibhajitvā tesam kāḷakaṇṇibhāvaṃ natvā pothetvā nikkaddhimsu<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits nāma. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kusalasaḥassa-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ekassā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> naṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kulasaḥassam. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> taḷā-, C<sup>s</sup> talā- corr. to taḷā-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nika-.

Ath' assa mātā kicchena jīvamānā paripakke gabbhe ekasmim thāne vijāyi. Pacchimabhavikasattam na sakkā nāsetum, antoghāte dīpo viya hi 'ssa' hadaye arahattassa upanissayo jalati. Sā tam dārakam paṭijaggitvā ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā<sup>1</sup> vicaraṇakāle ekam assa kapālakam hatthe datvā puttam „ekam gharam pavisā“<sup>2</sup> 'ti pesetvā palātā. So tato paṭṭhāya ekako va hutvā tattha bhikkham pariyesitvā ekasmim thāne sayati na<sup>3</sup> nahāyati na sarīram paṭijaggati pamsupisācako viya kicchena jīvikam kappeti. So anukkamena sattavassiko hutvā ekasmim gehadvāre ukkhalidhovanassa chaḍḍitatthāne kāko viya ekekaṃ sittham uccinitvā khādati. Atha nam dhammasenāpati Sāvattihim piṇḍāya caramāno disvā „ayam satto atikārunnāppatto kataragāmaṇāsiko nu kho“ ti tasmim mettacittam vadḍhitvā „ehi re“<sup>4</sup> ti āha. So gantvā theram vanditvā atthāsi. Atha nam thero „kataragāmaṇāsiko si, kaḥam vā te mātāpitaro“ ti pucchi. „Aham bhante nippaccayo, mayham mātāpitaro maṃ uissāya 'kilant ambhā' 'ti maṃ chaḍḍetvā palātā“ ti. „Api pana pabbajissasīti“. „Bhante, aham tāva pabbajeyyam, mādisam pana kapaṇam<sup>5</sup> ko pabbājessatīti“. „Aham pabbājessamīti“. „Sādhu pabbājethā“<sup>6</sup> 'ti. Thero tassa khādaniyam bhojaniyam<sup>7</sup> datvā tam vihāram netvā sahatthen<sup>8</sup> eva nahāpetvā pabbājetvā paripuṇṇavassam upasampādesi. So mahallakakāle Losakatissatthero ti paññāyittha nippaṇṇo appalābho. Tena kira asadisadāne pi kucchipūro na laddhapubbo jīvitaghaṭṭanamattakam eva labhati. Tassa hi patte ekasmim āeva yāguulūmke dinne patto samatittiko hutvā paññāyati. Atha manussā „imassa patto pūro“ ti paññāyittha<sup>9</sup> heṭṭhā yāguṃ denti. Tassa patte yāguṃ dānakāle manussānam bhājane yāguṃ antaradhāyatīti pi vadanti. Khajjakādisu pi es' eva nayo. So aparena samayena vipassanam vadḍhetvā aggaphale arahatte paṭiṭṭhito pi appalābho va ahosi<sup>10</sup>. Ath' assa anupubbena āyusamkhāresu parihīnesu parinibbānadivaso sampāpuni. Dhammasenāpati āvajjento tassa parinibbānabhāvam natvā „ayam Losakatissatthero ajja parinibbāyissati, ajja mayā etassa yāvadattham āhāram dātum vaṭṭatīti“ tam ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Thero tam nissāya tāva bahumanussāya Sāvattihīyā hattham pasāretvā vandanamattam pi nālattha. Atha nam thero „gacchāvuso, āsanāsālāya nisidā“<sup>11</sup> 'ti uyyojetvā „imam Losakassa dethā“

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits ssa. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits paridhāvitvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits na. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> chaḍḍhita.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kapana, C<sup>v</sup> kapana corr. to kapaṇam. <sup>6</sup> all three MSS. -jessasīti.

<sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -niyam -n. <sup>8</sup> three MSS. instead of paññāyitvā? <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> appalābho si.

'ti laddhāhāraṃ pesesi. Tam gahetvā gatā Losakatheraṃ asaritvā sayam eva bhuñjimsu. Atha therassa uṭṭhāya vihāraṃ gamanakāle Losakatissatthero gantvā therāṃ vandi. Thero nivattitvā ṭhitako va „laddhan te āvuso bhattacha“ ti pucchi. „Labhissāma no bhante“ ti. Thero samvegappatto kālaṃ olokesi. Kālo atikkanto. Thero „hot' āvuso, idh' eva nisidā“ 'ti Losakatheraṃ āsanasālāya nisidāpetvā Kosalarañño nivesanaṃ agamāsi. Rājā therassa pattam gāhāpetvā „bhattacha akālo“ ti pattapūraṃ catumadhuraṃ dāpesi. Thero tam ādāya gantvā „eh' āvuso Tissa, imaṃ catumadhuraṃ bhuñjā“ 'ti vatvā pattam gahetvā va atṭhāsi. So thero gāravena lajjanto na paribhuñjati. Atha naṃ thero „eh' āvuso Tissa, ahaṃ imaṃ pattam gahetvā va ṭhassāmi, tvaṃ nisiditvā paribhuñja, sace imaṃ pattam hatthato muñceyyaṃ kiñci na bhaveyya“ 'ti āha. Athāyasmā Losakatissatthero<sup>1</sup> aggissare dhammasenāpatimhi pattam gahetvā ṭhite<sup>2</sup> catumadhuraṃ paribhuñji. Tam therassa ariyiddhibalena parikkhayaṃ na agamāsi. Tadā Losakatissatthero<sup>1</sup> yāvadattham udarapūraṃ katvā paribhuñji. tam divasaṃ yeva ca anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Sammasambuddho santike ṭhatvā sariranikkhepaṃ kāresi. Dhātuyo gahetvā cetiyaṃ karimsu. Tadā bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitvā „āvuso, Losakathero apuñño appalābhī, evarūpena nāma apuññena appalābhinaṃ katham ariyadhammo laddho“ ti kathentā<sup>3</sup> nisidimsu. Satthā dhammasabhāyaṃ gantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā“ 'ti pucchi. Te „imāya nāma bhante“ ti ārocesuṃ. Satthā „bhikkhave, eso bhikkhu attano alābhībhāvaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> ariyadhammalābhībhāvaṃ<sup>5</sup> ca attanā va akāsi<sup>6</sup>, ayaṃ hi pubbe paresaṃ lābhantarāyaṃ katvā appalābhī<sup>7</sup> jāto, 'aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ ananta' ti vipassanāya yuttabhāvassa phalena ariyadhammalābhī<sup>8</sup> jāto“ ti vatvā atitāṃ āhari:

Atīte Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle<sup>9</sup> aññataro bhikkhu ekaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ<sup>10</sup> nissāya gāmakāvāse vasati pakatatto sīlavā vipassanāya yuttapayutto. Ath' eko khīṇāsavathero samavattasavāsaṃ<sup>11</sup> vasamāno pubbe na tassa bhikkhuno upatṭhākakuṭumbikassa<sup>12</sup> vasanagāmaṃ sampatto. Kuṭumbiko

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -tissathero. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ṭhita. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kathento. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> alābhībhāvaddhaṇca. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -lābhī-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> katāsi. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -bhi, C<sup>v</sup> -lābhi corr. to -labhī. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -bhī. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kassapasambuddha-. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kuṭumbikaṃ. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> samavattavāsaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> samavattasavāsaṃ corr. to samavattavāsaṃ. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -kuṭumbi-.

therassa iriyāpathe yeva pasīditvā pattam ādāya gharam pave-  
setvā sakkaccaṃ bhojetvā thokaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā theram  
vanditvā „bhante, amhākaṃ dhuravihāram<sup>1</sup> eva gacchatha,  
mayam sāyaṇhasamaye<sup>2</sup> āgantvā passissāmā“<sup>3</sup> 'ti āha. Thero  
vihāram gantvā nevāsikatheram vanditvā āpucchitvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. So pi tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāram katvā „laddho te  
āvuso bhikkhāhāro“<sup>4</sup> ti pucchi. „Ama laddho“ ti. „Kahaṃ  
laddho“ ti. „Tumhākaṃ dhuragāme kuṭumbiyaghare“ ti evaṇ  
ca pana vatvā attano senāsanaṃ pucchitvā paṭijaggitvā patta-  
civaraṃ paṭisāmetvā jhānasukhena phalasukhena vītināmento  
nisīdi. So pi kuṭumbiko sāyaṇhe<sup>5</sup> gandhamālāṇ c' eva dīpate-  
laṇ ca gāhāpetvā vihāram gantvā nevāsikatheram vanditvā  
„bhante, eko āgantukathero atthi, āgato nu kho“ ti pucchi.  
„Ama āgato“ ti. „Idāni kahan“ ti. „Asukasenāsane nāmā“  
'ti. So tassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno  
dhammakathaṃ sutvā sītalavelāya cetiyaṇ ca bodhiṇ ca<sup>6</sup> pūjetvā  
dīpe jāletvā ubho pi jane nimantetvā gato. Nevāsikathero pi  
kho „ayaṃ kuṭumbiko paribhinno, sac' āyaṃ bhikkhu imasmiṃ  
vihāre vasissati na maṃ esa kismiṇca gaṇayissatīti“<sup>7</sup> thero<sup>4</sup>  
anattamanataṃ<sup>5</sup> āpajjitvā „imasmiṃ vihāre etassa avasanākāro  
mayā kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti“<sup>8</sup> tena upaṭṭhānavelāya āgatenā saddhiṃ  
kiñci na kathesi. Khīṇāsavathero tassa ajjhāsayaṃ jānitvā  
„ayaṃ thero mama kule vā gaṇe vā apalibuddhabhāvaṃ na  
jānātīti“<sup>9</sup> attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā jhānasukhena phala-  
sukhena vītināmesi. Nevāsiko pi punadivasena kapiṭṭhena gaṇ-  
ḍim paharitvā nakhena dvāraṃ ākoṭetvā kuṭumbiyassa gehaṃ  
agamāsi. So tassa pattam gahetvā paññattāsane nisīdāpetvā  
„āgantukathero kahaṃ bhante“ ti pucchi. „Nāhaṃ tava kulū-  
pakassa pavattim jānāmi, gaṇḍim<sup>6</sup> paharanto dvāraṃ āko-  
ṭento pabodhetuṃ nāsakkhiṃ, hiyyo tava gehe paṇītabhojanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dhūra-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sāyaṇha-, C<sup>e</sup> sāyaṇha-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bodhiyaṇca. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>o</sup> there.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> anattamanataṃ, C<sup>e</sup> anattamattaṃ corr. to anattamatataṃ. <sup>6</sup> so all three MSS.

bhūñjitvā jirāpetum asakkonto 'idāni niddam okkanto yeva bhavissatī' tvaṃ pasīdamāno evarūpesu ṭhānesu yeva pasīdasīti" āha. Khīṇāsavathero pi attano bhikkhācāraṇaṃ sallakkhetvā sarīraṃ paṭijaggitvā pattacīvaram ādāya ākāse uppatitvā aññattha agamāsi. So kuṭumbiko nevāsikatheraṃ sappimadhusakkarābhisaṃkhatam pāyasaṃ pāyetvā pattam gaudhacūṇṇehi ubbatṭetvā puna pūretvā „bhante, so thero maggakilanto bhavissati, idam assa harathā“ 'ti adāsi. Itaro apaṭikkhipitvā va gahetvā gacchanto „sace so bhikkhu imaṃ pāyasaṃ pivissati gīvāya gahetvā nikkadḍhiyamāno pi na gamissati, sace panāhaṃ imaṃ pāyasaṃ manussassa dassāmi pākaṇṇam me kammaṃ bhavissati, sace uduke opilāpessāmi udakapitṭhe sappi paññāyissati, sace bhūmiyaṃ chaḍḍessāmi' kākasaṇṇipātena paññāyissati, kattha nu kho imaṃ chaḍḍeyyan"“ ti upadhārento ekaṃ jhāmakhettaṃ disvā aṃgāre viyūhitvā' tattha pakkhipitvā upari aṃgārehi paṭicchādetvā vihāraṃ gato. Tam bhikkhuṃ adisvā cintesi: „addhā so bhikkhu khīṇāsavo mama ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā aññattha gato bhavissati, aho mayā udarāhetu ayuttam katan"“ ti tāvad ev' assa mahantaṃ domanassaṃ udapādi, tato paṭṭhāy' eva ca manussapeto hutvā na cirass' eva kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbatti. So bahūni vassasatasahasāni niraye paccitvā pakkāvasesena paṭipāṭiyā pañcajāṭisatesu yakkho hutvā ekadivasaṃ pi udarapūraṃ āhāraṃ na labhi. Ekadivasaṃ pana gabbhamaṇḍalaṃ udarapūraṃ labhi. Puna pañca jāṭisatāni<sup>1</sup> sunakho ahosi. Tadāpi ekadivasaṃ bhattavamaṇaṃ udarapūraṃ labhi. Sesakāle pana tena udarapūro āhāro nāma na laddhapubbo. Sunakhaṇḍito pana cavitvā Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ gāme duggatakule nibbatti. Tassa nibbattito paṭṭhāya taṃ kulaṃ paramaduggatam eva jātam. Nābhito uddhaṃ udakakaṇṇikamattam<sup>2</sup> pi na labhi. Tassa pana Mittavindako ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Mātā-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> chaḍḍessāmi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> chaḍḍeyyan. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> viyūhitvā, C<sup>o</sup> viyūhitvā corr. to viyūhitvā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pañcasatāni. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -kaṇṇika-.



pitaro jātakadukkhāṃ adhivāsetuṃ asakkontā „gaccha kālakaṇṇikā“ 'ti taṃ pothetvā nīharimsu. So appaṭṭisarāṇo vicaranto Bārāṇasīṃ agamāsi. Tadā Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ disāpāmoḁkho ācariyo hutvā pañca māṇavakasatāni sippaṃ vācesi. Tadā Bārāṇasivāsino duggatānaṃ paribbayaṃ datvā sippaṃ sikkhāpenti. Ayam pi Mittavindako Bodhisattassa santike puññasippaṃ sikkhati. So pharusso anovādakkhamo taṃ taṃ paharanto' vicarati, Bodhisattena ovadiyamāno pi ovādaṃ na gaṇhāti, taṃ nissāya āyo pi 'ssa mando jāto. Atha so māṇavakehi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍitvā ovādaṃ agaṇhanto tato palāyitvā āhiṇḍanto ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ gantvā bhaṭṭiṃ katvā jivati. So tattha ekāya duggatitthiyaṃ saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā taṃ nissāya dve dārake vijāyi. Gāmaṃvāsino „amhākaṃ susāsaṇaṃ dussāsaṇaṃ āroceyyāsīti“ Mittavindakassa bhaṭṭiṃ<sup>1</sup> datvā taṃ<sup>2</sup> gāmadvāre kuṭikāya vasāpesuṃ. Taṃ pana Mittavindakaṃ nissāya te paccantagāmaṃvāsino sattakkhattuṃ rājadaṇḍaṃ adaṃsu, sattakkhattuṃ tesāṃ gehāni nijjhāyimsu, sattakkhattuṃ taḷakaṃ chijji. Te cintayimsu: „amhākaṃ pubbe imassa Mittavindakassa anāgamanakāle<sup>3</sup> evarūpaṃ n' atthi, idāni paṇ' assa āgatakalato paṭṭhāya pariḥāyāmā<sup>4</sup>“ 'ti taṃ pothetvā nīharimsu. So attano dārake gaḥetvā aññattha gacchanto ekaṃ amanussa-pariggahaṃ aṭaviṃ pāvisi. Tatth' assa amanussā dārake ca bhariyaṃ ca māretvā maṃsaṃ khādimsu. So tato palāyitvā tato tato āhiṇḍanto ekaṃ Gambhīraṃ nāma paṭṭanagāmaṃ nāvāvissajjanadvase<sup>5</sup> yeva patvā kammakaro hutvā nāvāṃ abhirūhi. Nāvā samuddapitṭhe sattāhaṃ gantvā sattame divase samuddamajjhe ākoṭetvā ṭhapitā viya aṭṭhāsi. Te kālakaṇṇisalakāṃ vāresuṃ. Sattakkhattuṃ Mittavindakass' eva<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇi'. Manussā tass' ekaṃ veṇukalāpakāṃ datvā hatṭhe gaḥetvā samudde khipimsu. Tasmiṃ khittamatte nāvā agamāsi. Mitta-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pahārento. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> adds va. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> naṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> anāgama-kāle. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nāvāṃ.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vindakasēva. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -pi.

vindako veṇukalāpe nipajjitvā samuddapitṭhe gacchanto Kassa-  
pasammāsambuddhassa kāle rakkhitasīlassa phalena samudda-  
pitṭhe ekasmiṃ phalīkavimāne catasso devadhītā paṭilabbhitvā  
tāsaṃ santike sukhāṃ anubhavamāno sattāhaṃ vasi. Tā pana  
vimānapetiyo sattāhaṃ sukhāṃ anubhavanti. Sattāhaṃ duk-  
khāṃ anubhavitum gacchamānā „yāva mayāṃ āgacchāma tāva  
idh' eva lohīti“ vatvā agamaṃsu. Mittavindako tāsaṃ gatakāle  
veṇukalāpe nipajjitvā parato gacchanto rajatavimāne aṭṭha de-  
vadhītaro labhi. Tato pi parāṃ gacchanto maṇivimāne soḷasa  
kanakavimāne dvattiṃsa devadhītaro labhi. Tāsaṃ pi vacanaṃ  
akātvā parato gacchanto antaradīpake ekaṃ yakkhanagaraṃ  
addasa. Tatth' ekā yakkhinī ajarūpena vicarati. Mittavindako  
tassā yakkhinībhāvaṃ ajānanto „ajamaṃsaṃ khādissāmi“ taṃ  
pāde aggahesi. Sāyaṃ yakkhānubhāvena taṃ ukkhipitvā khipi.  
So tāya khitte samuddamatthakena gantvā Bārāṇasīyaṃ pari-  
khāpitṭhe ekasmiṃ kaṇṭakagumbamatthake patitvā pavattamāno  
bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhāsi. Tasmiṃ ca samaye tasmiṃ parikhāpitṭhe  
rañño ajikā caramānā corā haranti. Ajikagopakā „core gaṇ-  
hissāma“ 'ti ekamantaṃ nilīnā aṭṭhaṃsu. Mittavindako pavaṭ-  
itvā bhūmiyaṃ tṭhito tā ajikā disvā cintesi: „ahaṃ samudde  
ekasmiṃ dīpake ajikaṃ pāde gahetvā tāya khitto idha patito,  
sace pan' idāni ekaṃ ajikaṃ pāde gahissāmi sā maṃ parato  
samuddapitṭhe vimānadevatānaṃ santike khiṇissatīti“ so evaṃ  
ayoniso manasi karitvā ajikaṃ pāde gaṇhi. Sā gahitamattā vi-  
rāvi. Ajikagopakā ito c' ito ca āgantvā taṃ gahetvā „ettakaṃ  
kālaṃ rājakule ajikākhādako esa coro“ ti taṃ koṭṭetvā bandhi-  
tvā rañño santikaṃ nenti. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Bodhisatto pañca-  
satamāṇavakaparivuto nagarā nikkhamma nahāyitum gacchanto  
Mittavindakaṃ disvā sañjānitvā te manusse āha: „tāta, ayaṃ  
amhākaṃ antevāsiko, kasmā taṃ gaṇhitthā“ 'ti. „Ajikacorako  
ayya ekaṃ ajikaṃ pāde gaṇhi, tasmā gahito“ ti. „Tena h'

<sup>1</sup> C\* C\* khiṇissatīti, C\* khiṇissasīti.

etaṃ ambhākāṃ dāsāṃ katvā detha, amhe nissāya jīviṣṣatīti<sup>1</sup>.  
Te „sādhū ayyā“ 'ti taṃ viṣṣajjētvā agamaṃsu. Atha naṃ  
Bodhisatto „Mittavindaka tvāṃ ettakāṃ kālāṃ kaḥaṃ vaṣīti“  
pucchi. So sabbāṃ attanā katakammaṃ ārocesi. Bodhisatto  
„atthakāmānaṃ<sup>2</sup> vacanaṃ akaronto<sup>3</sup> etaṃ dukkhaṃ pāpuṇa-  
tīti“ vatvā imaṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Yo atthakāmassa hitānukampino  
ovajjamāno na karoti sāsaṇaṃ  
ajjivā pādaṃ olubbha Mittako viya socatīti. 40.

Tattha atthakāmassā 'ti vaddhīm icchantassa, hitānukampino ti  
hitena anukampamānassa, ovajjamāno ti mudukena hitacittena ovadiyamāno,  
na karoti sāsaṇaṃ ti anusatthīm na karoti dubbaco anovādako hoti, Mittako  
viya socatīti yathā ayaṃ Mittavindako ajāya pādaṃ gahetvā socati kilamati  
evaṃ niccakālāṃ socatīti imāya gāthāya Bodhisatto dhammaṃ desesi. Evaṃ  
tena therena ettake addhāne tisu yeva attabhāvesu kucchipūro laddhapubbo,  
yakkhena hutvā ekadivasāṃ gabbhamalāṃ laddhaṃ sunakkhena hutvā ekadivasāṃ  
bhattavamaṇaṃ parinibbānadivase dhammasenāpatissānubhāvena catumadhuraṃ  
laddhaṃ, evaṃ parassa lābhantarāyakaṇaṃ nāma mahādosāṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

Tasmiṃ pana kāle so pi ācariyo Mittavindako pi yathā-  
kammaṃ gato.

Satthā „evaṃ bhikkhave attanā appalābhībhāvāṃ ca ariyadhamma-  
lābhībhāvāṃ ca sayam eva esa akāśīti“ imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āha-  
ritvā anusandhīm ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Mittavindako  
Losakatissatthero ahoṣi, disāpāmoḁkhācariyo pana uhaṃ evā“ 'ti.  
Losakajātakaṃ.

## 2. Kapotajātaka.

Yo atthakāmassā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto  
aṇṇataraṃ lolabhikkhūṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassa lolabhāvo Nava-  
nipāte Kākajātaka<sup>3</sup> āvibhavissati. Tadā pana taṃ bhikkhū „ayaṃ  
bhante bhikkhu lolo“ ti Satthu ārocesuṃ. Atha naṃ Satthā „saccaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> atthakāmānaṃ, C<sup>2</sup> attakāmānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> so all three MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>1</sup> kokaajātake.

kira tvaṃ bhikkhu lolo“ ti pucchi. „Āma bhante“ ti. Satthā „pubbe pi tvaṃ bhikkhu lolo, lolakāraṇā jīvitakkhayaṃ patto, paṇḍitāpi taṃ nissāya attano vasaṇaṭṭhānā parihinā“ ti vatvā atūtaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto pārāpatayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Tadā Bārāṇasivāsino puññakāmatāya tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ṭhāne saṇḍānaṃ sukhavāsathāya thusapacchiyo<sup>1</sup> olambenti. Bārāṇasissetṭhino pi bhata-kārako attano mahānase ekaṃ thusapacchiṃ olambetvā ṭhapesi. Bodhisatto tattha vāsaṃ kappesi. So pāto va nikkhamitvā gocare caritvā sāyaṃ āgantvā tattha vasanto kālaṃ khepeti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ eko kāko mahānasamatthakena gacchanto ambilānambilamacchamaṃsānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhūpanavāsaṃ ghāyitvā lobhaṃ uppādetvā „kin nu kho nissāya imaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ labhissāmīti“ avidūre nisīditvā parigaṇhanto sāyaṃ Bodhisattaṃ āgantvā mahānasaṃ pavisantaṃ disvā „imaṃ pārāpataṃ nissāya macchamaṃsaṃ labhissāmīti“ punadivase pāto va āgantvā Bodhisattassa nikkhamitvā gocarathāya gamanakāle piṭṭhito piṭṭhito agamāsi. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto „kasmā tvaṃ samma amhehi saddhiṃ carasīti“ āha. „Sāmi, tumhākaṃ kiriyaṃ mayhaṃ ruccati, ito paṭṭhāya tumhe upaṭṭhahissāmīti“. „Samma, tumhe aññagocarā mayaṃ aññagocarā, tumhehi ambhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ dukkaraṃ“ ti. „Sāmi tumhāgocaragahaṇakāle<sup>3</sup> ahaṃ pi gocaraṃ gahetvā tumhehi saddhiṃ yeva gamissāmīti“. „Sādhu, kevalaṃ te appamattena bhavitabbaṃ“ ti. Evaṃ Bodhisatto kākaṃ ovaḍitvā gocare caranto tiṇabijādini<sup>4</sup> khādati. Bodhisattassa pana gocaragahaṇakāle kāko gantvā gomayaṇḍaṃ apanetvā paṇake khāditvā udaraṃ pūretvā Bodhisattassa santikāṃ āgantvā „sāmi, tumhe ativelaṃ caratha, atibahubhakkhena nāma bhavituṃ na vaṭṭatīti“ vatvā Bodhisattena gocaraṃ gahetvā sāyaṃ āgacchantena saddhiṃ yeva mahānasaṃ pavasi.

<sup>1</sup> Ck -pacchayo. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. ambilātambila-. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. instead of tumhākaṃ-? <sup>4</sup> Ck tiṇabijāni, C<sup>v</sup> kiṇabijādini.

Bhattachārako „amhākaṃ kapoto aññaṃ pi gahetvā āgato“ ti kākassa pi pacchīm ṭhapesi. Tato paṭṭhāya dve janā vasanti. Ath' ekadivasāṃ seṭṭhissa bahuṃ macchamaṃsaṃ āharimsu. Taṃ ādāya bhattachārako mahānase tattha tattha olambesi. Kāko taṃ disvā lobhaṃ uppādetvā „sve gocarabhūmiṃ agantvā<sup>1</sup> mayā idam eva khāditabban“ ti rattiṃ tintinanto nipajji. Punadivase Bodhisatto gocarāya gacchanto „ehi samma kākā“<sup>2</sup> ti āha. „Sāmi, tumhe gacchatha, mayhaṃ kucchirogo atthāti“. „Samma, kākānāṃ kucchirogo nāma kadāci na bhūtapubbo, rattiṃ tisu yāmesu ekekasmīṃ yāme mucchitā honti, dipavaṭṭiṃ gilitakāle pana nesaṃ muhuttan titti<sup>3</sup> hoti, tvaṃ imaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ khāditukāmo bhavissasi, ehi manussaparibhogo nāma tumhākaṃ dupparibhuñjiyo, mā evarūpaṃ akāsi, mayā saddhiṃ yeva gocarāya gacchāhīti“. „Na sakkomi sāmīti“. „Tena hi paññāyissasi sakena kammena, lobhavasāṃ agantvā<sup>3</sup> appamatto hohīti“ taṃ ovaditvā Bodhisatto gocarāya gato. Bhattachārako nānappakāraṃ macchamaṃsavikatiṃ<sup>4</sup> sampādetvā usumanikkhamanattthaṃ bhājanāni thokaṃ vivaritvā rasaparissāvanakaroṭiṃ bhājanamatthake ṭhapetvā bahi nikkhamitvā sedaṃ muñcamāno atṭhāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe kāko pacchito sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā bhattagehaṃ olokeno tassa nikkhamitabhāvaṃ ñatvā „ayaṃ dāni mayhaṃ manorathaṃ pūretvā maṃsaṃ khādituṃ kālo, kin nu kho mahāmaṃsaṃ khādāmi udāhu cuṇṇikamaṃsaṃ“ ti cintetvā „cuṇṇikamaṃsena nāma khippaṃ kucchiṃ pūretuṃ na sakkā, mahantaṃ maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ āharitvā pacchiyaṃ nikkipitvā khādamāno nipajjissāmīti“ pacchito uppatitvā rasakaroṭiyaṃ niliyi. Sā kilīti saddam akāsi. Bhattachārako taṃ saddaṃ sutvā „kin nu kho etan“ ti pavitṭho kākāṃ disvā „ayaṃ duṭṭhakāko mayā seṭṭhino pakkamaṃsaṃ khāditukāmo, ahaṃ kho pana seṭṭhiṃ nissāya jīvissāmi na imaṃ bālaṃ, kiṃ me iminā“ ti dvāraṃ pidhāya kākāṃ gahetvā sakalasarīre pat-

<sup>1</sup> Ck āgantvā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tinti. <sup>3</sup> Ck āgantvā, C<sup>v</sup> āgantvā corr. to āgantvā. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -saṃ-.

tāni luñcivā addasiṅgiveraṃ loṇajīrakāya<sup>1</sup> koṭṭetvā ambilata-  
kena āloṭetvā ten' assa sakalasariraṃ makkhetvā taṃ kākāṃ  
pacchiyaṃ khiṇi. So adhimattavedanābhībhūto tintiṇāyanto<sup>2</sup>  
nipajji. Bodhisatto sāyaṃ āgantvā taṃ vyasanappattaṃ disvā  
„lolakāka mama vacanaṃ akatvā tava lobhaṃ nissāya mahā-  
dukkhaṃ patto sīti“ vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Yo atthakāmassa hitānukampino  
ovajjamāno na karoti sāsanaṃ  
kapotakassa vacanaṃ akatvā  
amittahatthathagato va setīti. 41.

Tattha kapotakassa vacanaṃ akatvā ti pārāpatassa hitānusāsanivaca-  
naṃ akatvā, amittahatthathagato va setīti amittānaṃ anattakārakānaṃ  
dukkhuppāḍakapuggalānaṃ hatthatham hatthapathaṃ gato, ayaṃ kāko viya  
puggalo mahantaṃ vyasanaṃ patvā anusocamāno setīti.

Bodhisatto imaṃ gātham vatvā „idāni mayā ca<sup>3</sup> etasmiṃ  
ṭhāne na sakkā vasitun“ ti aññattha gato. Kāko tatth' eva  
jīvitakkhayaṃ patto. Atha naṃ bhattakārako saddhiṃ pacchiyā  
gahetvā saṃkāraṭṭhāne chaḍḍesi.

Satthāpi „na tvaṃ bhikkhu idān' eva lolo pubbe pi lolo yeva,  
taṃ ca pana te lolyaṃ nissāya paṇḍitāpi sakamhā āvāsā paribhīnā“ ti  
imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne so  
bhikkhu anāgāmiphalaṃ patto. Satthā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam  
samodhānesi: „Tadā kāko lolabbhikkhu ahosi, pārāpato pana aham  
evā“ 'ti. Kapotajātakaṃ.

### 3. Veḷukajātaka.

Yo atthakāmassā 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto  
aññataram dubbacabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tam<sup>4</sup> hi Bhagavā  
„saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu dubbaco“ ti pucchitvā „saccam bhante“  
ti vutte „na tvaṃ bhikkhu idān' eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubbaco yeva,

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> loṇajīrakāya. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tintiṇāyanto. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. tam.

dubbacattā<sup>1</sup> yeva ca paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ akatvā sappamukhe<sup>2</sup> jīvitakkhayaṃ patto sīti<sup>3</sup> vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe mahābhogakule nibbatta viññūtaṃ patvā kāmesu ādīnaṃ nekkhamme cānisaṃsaṃ disvā kāme pahāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā kaṣiṇa-parikammaṃ katvā pañca abhiññā aṭṭha samāpattiyo uppādetvā jhānasukhena vītināmento aparabhāge mahāparivāro pañcahi tāpasasatehi parivuto gaṇassa satthā hutvā vihāsi. Ath' eko āsīvisapotako attano dhammatāya caranto aññatarassa tāpasassa assamapadaṃ patto. Tāpaso tasmim̐ puttasiṇehaṃ uppādetvā taṃ ekasmim̐ velupabbe sayāpetvā paṭijaggati. Tassa velupabbe sayanato Veluko tv-eva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Taṃ puttasiṇehena paṭijagganato tāpasassa Velukapitā tv-eva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tadā Bodhisatto „eko kira tāpaso āsīvisaṃ paṭijaggatīti“ sutvā pakkositvā „saccaṃ kira tvaṃ āsīvisaṃ jaggasīti“ pucchitvā „saccaṃ“ ti vutte „āsīvisena saddhiṃ vissāso nāma n' atthi, mā evaṃ jaggasīti“ āha. Tāpaso āha: „so<sup>3</sup> me ācariyaputto, nāhaṃ tena vinā vattitum̐ sakkhissāmīti“. „Tena hi etass' eva santikā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇissasīti“. Tāpaso Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ na gaṇhi, āsīvisaṃ pi jahitum̐ nāsakkhi. Tato katipāhaccayen' eva sabbe tāpasā phalāphalatthāya gantvā gataṭṭhāne phalāphalassa sulabbabhāvaṃ disvā dve tayo divase tatth' eva vasiṃsu. Velukapitāpi tehi saddhiṃ gacchanto āsīvisaṃ velukapabbe yeva sayāpetvā pidahitvā gato. So puna tāpasehi saddhiṃ dvīhatihaccayena āgantvā „Velukassa gocaraṃ dassāmīti“ velupabbaṃ ugghāṭetvā „ehi putta, chātako<sup>4</sup> sīti“ hatthaṃ pasāresi. Āsīviso dvīhatihaṃ nirāhārātāya kujjhitvā pasāritahatthe ḍasitvā tāpasam̐ tatth' eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā araṇṇaṃ pāvisi. Tāpasā taṃ disvā Bodhisattassa ārocesum̐.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dubbacattā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sappamukha. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits āha so. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> puttamacchātako, C<sup>v</sup> puttacchātako.

Bodhisatto tassa sarīrakiccaṃ kāretvā isigaṇassa majjhe nisīditvā isiṇaṃ ovāḍavasena imaṃ gātham āha :

Yo atthakāmaṃ hitānukampino  
ovajjamāno na karoti sāsanaṃ  
evaṃ so nihato seti Veḷukassa yathā pitā ti. 42.

Tattha evaṃ so nihato setīti yo hi isiṇaṃ ovāḍaṃ na gaṇhāti so yathā esa tāpaso āśīvisamukhe pūtibhāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> patvā nihato seti, evaṃ mahāvīna-saṃ patvā nihato setīti attho.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto isigaṇaṃ ovaditvā cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā āyupariyosāne Brahmaloce uppajji.

Satthāpi „na tvaṃ bhikkhu idāṃ' eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubba-cabhāven' eva ca āśīvisamukhe pūtibhāvaṃ patto“ ti imaṃ dhamma-desanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Veḷukapitā dubbacabhikkhu ahoṣi, sesaparisaṃ Buddhaparisā, gaṇasatthā pana aham evā“ 'ti. Veḷukajātakaṃ.

#### 4. Makasajātaka.

Seyyo amitto ti. Idaṃ Satthā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno aññatarasmiṃ gāmake bālagāmikamanusse<sup>2</sup> ārabha katesi. Tathāgato kira ekasmiṃ samaye Sāvattitho Magadharatṭhaṃ gantvā tattha cārikaṃ caramāno aññataraṃ<sup>3</sup> gāmakaṃ sampāpuṇi. So ca gāmako yebhuyyena andhabālaṃmanussehi yeva ussanno. Tatth' ekadivasaṃ te andhabālaṃmanussā sannipatitvā „bho amhe araṇṇaṃ pavisitva kammaṃ karonte makasā khādanti, tappaccayā amhākaṃ kammacchedo hoti, sabbe va dhanūni c' eva āvudhāni ca ādāya gantvā makasehi saddhiṃ yujjhivā sabbamakase vijjhivā chinditvā ca māremā“ 'ti mantayitvā araṇṇaṃ gantvā „makase vijjhissāmā“ 'ti aññamaññaṃ vijjhivā ca paharivā ca dukkhappattā, āgantvā antogāme ca gāma-majjhe ca gāmadvāre ca nipajjiṃsu. Satthā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto taṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍaya pāvisi. Avasesā paṇḍitaṃmanussā Bhagavantaṃ disvā gāmadvāre maṇḍapaṃ katvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃ-

4. Cfr. Monatsbericht d. Königl. Akad. d. Wiss. zu Berlin 1858 p. 265. and A. Weber's Ind. Stud. 4. Bd. p. 387. <sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -bhāvaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bāla-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aññatara.



ghassa mahādānaṃ datvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā nisīdimsu. Satthā tasmiṃ tasmiṃ thāne vaṇitamanusse<sup>1</sup> disvā te upāsake pucchi: „bahū ime gilānamanussā, kiṃ etehi katan“ ti. „Bhante ete manussā ‘makasa-yuddhaṃ karissāmā’ ‘ti gantvā aññamaññaṃ vijjhitvā sayāṃ gilānā jātā“ ti. Satthā „na idān’ eva andhabālanussā ‘makase paharissāmā’ ‘ti attānaṃ paharanti, pubbe pi ‘makasaṃ’ paharissāmā’ ‘ti param paharaṇakamanussā<sup>2</sup> ahesuṃ yevā“ ‘ti vatvā tehi manussehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto vaṇijjāya jīvikaṃ kappeti. Tada Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ paccantaḡāme bahū vadḍhaki vasanti. Tatth’ eko phalitavaddhaki<sup>3</sup> rukkhaṃ tacchati. Ath’ assa eko makaso tambalohathālakapitṭhisadise<sup>4</sup> sīse nisīditvāsattiyā paharanto viya sīsaṃ<sup>5</sup> mukhatuṇḍakena vijjhi. So attano santike nisinnaṃ puttān āha: „tāta, mayhaṃ sīsaṃ makaso sattiyā paharanto viya vijjhati, vārehi tan“ ti. „Tāta, adhivāsehi, ekappahārena naṃ māressāmīti“. Tasmiṃ samaye Bodhisatto pi attano bhaṇḍaṃ pariyesaṃāno taṃ gāmaṃ patvā tassā vadḍhakisālāya nisinno hoti. Atha so vadḍhaki puttān āha: „tāta imaṃ makasaṃ vārehīti“. So „vāressāmi tāta“ ‘ti tikhiṇaṃ mahāpharasuṃ ukkhipitvā pitu pitṭhipasse thatvā „makasaṃ paharissāmīti“ pitu matthakaṃ dvidhā bhindi. Vadḍhaki tatth’ eva jivitak-khayaṃ patto. Bodhisatto tassa taṃ kammaṃ disvā „paccāmitto’ pi paṇḍito va seyyo, so hi daṇḍabhayaṇāpi manussānaṃ na māressatīti“ cintetvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Seyyo amitto matiya upeto  
na tv-eva mitto mativippahīno,  
„makasaṃ vadhissan“ ti hi elamūgo<sup>6</sup>  
putto pitu abbhidaṃ uttamaṅgaṃ ti. 43.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vaṇima-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> makasā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pahāranaka-, C<sup>v</sup> paharanaka-. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -vadḍhaki. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -thālapitṭhi-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sīsa. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> saccānimitto. <sup>8</sup> so both MSS.

Tattha seyyo ti pavaro uttamo. matiyā upeto ti paññāya samannāgato, elamūgo<sup>1</sup> ti lālāmukho bālo putto, pitu abbhidā uttamaṅgan<sup>1</sup> ti attano bālatāya putto pi hutvā pitu uttamaṅgaṃ<sup>1</sup> matthakaṃ makasaṃ māressāmiti dvidhā bhīndi, tasmā bālamittato paṇḍito amitto va seyyo ti.

Imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā Bodhisatto utthāya yathākammaṃ gato. Vaddhakissāpi nātakā sarīrakiccaṃ akaṃsu.

Satthā „evam upāsakā pubbe pi ‘makasaṃ paharissāmā’<sup>1</sup> ‘ti paraṃ paharaṇakamanussa’<sup>2</sup> ahesuṃ yevā”<sup>3</sup> ‘ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā gāthaṃ vatvā pakkanto paṇḍitavāṇijo pana aham eva ahoṣin”<sup>4</sup> ti. Makasajātakam.

### 5. Rohiṇījātaka.

Seyyo amitto ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikaseṭṭhino dāsīṃ ārabha kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍikassa kira ekā Rohiṇī nāma dāsī<sup>5</sup> ahoṣi. Tassā vihipaharaṇaṭṭhāne<sup>6</sup> āgantvā mahallikamātā nipajji. Taṃ makkhikā parivāreṭvā sūciyā vijjhamānā viya khādanti. Sā dhītaraṃ āha: „amma, makkhikā maṃ khādanti, etā vārehitī”<sup>7</sup>. Sā „vāressāmi amma”<sup>8</sup> ‘ti musalaṃ ukkhipitvā mātu sarīre makkhikā māretvā „vināsaṃ pāpessāmiti”<sup>9</sup> mātaraṃ musalena paharitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Taṃ disvā „mātā”<sup>10</sup> ti roditum ārabhi. Taṃ pavattim<sup>11</sup> seṭṭhissa ārocesuṃ. Seṭṭhi tassā sarīrakiccaṃ kāretvā vihāraṃ gantvā sabbaṃ taṃ pavattim Satthu ārocesi. Satthā „na kho gahapati esā ‘mātu sarīre makkhikā māremīti’ idān’ eva musalena paharitvā mātaraṃ māresi, pubbe pi māresi yevā”<sup>12</sup> ‘ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto seṭṭhikule nibbatitvā pitu accayena seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi. Tassāpi Rohiṇī nāma dāsī<sup>13</sup> ahoṣi. Sāpi attano vihipaharaṇaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>14</sup> āgantvā nipannaṃ mātaraṃ „makkhikā me amma vārehitī”<sup>15</sup> vuttā eva evaṃ<sup>16</sup> musalena paharitvā mātaraṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā roditum ārabhi. Bodhisatto taṃ

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. paharanaka-. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. dāsī. <sup>4</sup> Ck -pahā-rana-, C<sup>v</sup> -paharana-. <sup>5</sup> Ck pavatti, C<sup>v</sup> pavatti corrected to pavattim. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. dāsī. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. -paharana-. <sup>8</sup> so both MSS.

pavattim sutvā „amitto pi hi imasmim loke paṇḍito va seyyo“  
ti cintetvā imam gātham āha:

Seyyo amitto medhāvī<sup>1</sup> yañce bālānukampako,  
passa Rohiṇikam jammim mātaram hantvāna socatīti. 44.

Tattha medhāvīti paṇḍito nāṇī vibhāvī, yañce bālānukampako ti  
ettha yaṇ ti līṅgavipallāso kato ce ti nāmatthe nipāto, yo nāma bālo anukam-  
pako tato sataguṇena saḥassaguṇena paṇḍito amitto honto pi seyyo yevā<sup>2</sup> 'ti  
attho, atha vā yaṇ ti paṭisedhanatthe nipāto, noce bālānukampako ti attho,  
jammim ti lāmikam dandham, mātaram hantvā<sup>3</sup> socatīti makkhikā mā-  
ressāmīti mātaram hantvā idāni ayaṇ bālā sayam eva rodati paridevati, iminā  
kāraṇena imasmim loke amitto pi paṇḍito<sup>4</sup> seyyo ti

Bodhisatto paṇḍitaṃ pasaṃsanto imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ  
desesi.

Satthā „na kho gahapati esā idān' eva „makkhikā māressāmīti“  
mātaram ghātesi, pubbe pi ghātesi yevā“ 'ti imam dhammadesanaṃ  
āharitvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā mātā yeva  
mātā ahosi, dhītā yeva<sup>4</sup> dhītā, mahāseṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> pana aham eva ahosin“ ti.  
Rohiṇijātakaṃ<sup>6</sup>.

## 6. Ārāmadūsakajātaka.

Na ve anattakusalenā 'ti. Idam Satthā aṇṇatarasmim  
Kosalagāmake uyyānadūsakaṃ ārabba katesi. Satthā kira Ko-  
salesu cārikaṃ caramāno aṇṇataram gāmakam sampāpuṇi. Tatth'eko  
kuṭumbiko Tathāgataṃ nimantetvā attano uyyāne nisīdāpetvā buddha-  
pamukhassa saṃghassa dānaṃ datvā „bhante yathāruciyaṃ imasmim  
uyyāne vicarathā“ 'ti āha, Bhikkhū utthāya uyyānapālaṃ gahetvā  
uyyāne vicarantā ekaṃ aṅgaṇaṭṭhānaṃ disvā uyyānapālaṃ pucchimsu:  
„upāsaka imam uyyānaṃ aṇṇattha sandacchāyaṃ, imasmim pana ṭhāne  
koci rukkho vā gaccho vā n' atthi, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ“ ti. „Bhante  
imassa uyyānassa ropanakāle eko gāmadārako udakam siṅcanto imas-  
mim ṭhāne rukkhapotake ummūlaṃ katvā mūlappamaṇena udakam

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> medhāvī. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adds pi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits dhītā yeva, in  
C<sup>v</sup> dhītā yeva has been added afterwards. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -seṭṭhi. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rohinī-.

siñci. Te rukkapotakā milāyivā matā, iminā kāraṇena idam thānam aṅgaṇam jātan<sup>1</sup> ti. Bhikkhū Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etam attham ārocesum. Satthā „na bhikkhave so gāmadārako idān’ eva ārama-dūsako, pubbe pi āramadūsako yevā<sup>2</sup>’ ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjam kārente Bārāṇasīyaṃ nakkhattam ghosayimsu. Nakkhattabherisaddasavanakālato paṭṭhāya sakalanagaravāsino nakkhattanissitakā hutvā vicaranti. Tadā rañño uyyāne bahū makkaṭṭā vasanti. Uyyānapālo cintesi: „nagare nakkhattam ghuṭṭham, ime vānare ‘udakam siñcathā’ ti vatvā aham nakkhattam kiṭṭissāmīti<sup>3</sup>’ jeṭṭhakavānaram upasaṃkamitvā „samma vānaraṭṭhaka, imam uyyānam tumhākam pi bahūpakāram, tumhe ettha pupphaphalapallavāni<sup>1</sup> khādatha, nagare nakkhattam ghuṭṭham, aham nakkhattam kiṭṭissāmi, yāvāham āgacchāmi tāva imasmim uyyāne rukkhapotakesu udakam siñcituṃ sakkhissathā<sup>2</sup>’ ti pucchi. „Sādhū, siñcissāmīti<sup>3</sup>“. „Tena hi appamattā hothā<sup>4</sup>’ ti udakam siñcanatthāya tesam cammaṇḍe c’ eva dārukūṭe ca datvā gato. Vānarā cammaṇḍe c’ eva dārukūṭe ca gahetvā rukkhapotakesu udakam siñcanti. Atha ne vānaraṭṭhako evam āha: „bho vānarā, udakam nāma rakkhitaḍḍam, tumhe rukkhapotakesu udakam siñcantā uppāṭetvā uppāṭetvā mūlam oloketvā gambhīragatesu mūlesu bahum udakam siñcatha agambhīragatesu appam, pacchā amhākam udakam dullabham bhavissatīti<sup>5</sup>“. Te „sādhū<sup>6</sup>’ ti sampaṭicchitvā tathā akaṃsu. Tasmim samaye eko paṇḍitapuriso rājuyyāne te vānare tathā karonte disvā evam āha: „bho vānarā, kasmā tumhe rukkhapotake uppāṭetvā uppāṭetvā mūlappamāṇena udakam siñcathā<sup>7</sup>’ ti. Te „evam no vānaraṭṭhako ovadatīti<sup>8</sup>’ ākaṃsu. So tam vacanam sutvā „aho vata bho bālā apaṇḍitā ‘attham karissāmā’ ti anattam eva karontīti<sup>9</sup>’ cintetvā imam gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -phalavāni, C<sup>v</sup> -phalavāni corrected to -palavāni. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> siñcissāmi.

Na ve anattakusalena atthacariyā sukhāvahā,  
hāpeti atthaṃ dummedho kapi ārāmiko yathā ti. 45.

Tattha ve ti nipātamattāṃ, anattakusalenā 'ti anatto anāyatane kusaleṇa atthaṃ anāyatane<sup>1</sup> kāraṇe akusalena cā 'ti attho, atthacariyā ti vaḍḍhakiriyā<sup>2</sup>, sukhāvahā ti evarūpena anattakusalena kāyikacetasikasukhasamkhā-tassa atthassa cariyā na sukhāvahā, na sakkā āvahitun ti attho, kimkāraṇā: ekantaṇ' eva hi hāpeti atthaṃ dummedho bālapuggalo atthaṃ karissāmā 'ti atthaṃ hāpetvā anattam eva karoti, kapi ārāmiko yathā ti yathā ārame nīyutto āramarakkhaṇako<sup>3</sup> makkato atthaṃ karissāmīti anattam eva karoti evaṃ yo koci anattakusalo tena na sakkā atthacariyaṃ āvahitum, so ekamsena atthaṃ hāpeti yevā 'ti.

Evam so paṇḍitapuriso imāya gāthāya vānara-jetthakaṃ ga-  
rahitvā attano parisam ādāya uyyānā nikkhami.

Satthā „na bhikkhave esa gāmadārako idāṇ' eva āramadūsako, pubbe pi āramadūsako yevā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammedesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā vānara-jetthako āramadūsakagāmadārako ahosi, paṇḍitapuriso pana aham evā" 'ti. Āramadūsakajātakaṃ.

## 7. Vāruṇijātaka.

Na ve anattakusalenā 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane vi-  
haranto vāruṇidūsakaṃ<sup>4</sup> ārabha kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍikassa kira saḥāyo eko vāruṇivānijo tikhiṇaṃ vāruṇiṃ yojetvā hiraññasuvaṇṇādīni gaḥetvā vikkiṇanto mahājane sannipatīte „tāta tvaṃ mūlaṃ gaḥetvā vāruṇiṃ<sup>5</sup> dehīti" antevāsikaṃ āpāpetvā sayam<sup>6</sup> nahāyitum agamāsi. Antevāsiko mahājanassa vāruṇiṃ dento manusse antarantarā<sup>7</sup> loṇasak-kharā āharāpetvā khādante disvā „surā alonikā bhavissati, loṇaṃ ettha pakkhipissāmīti" surācāṭiyaṃ nālimattaṃ loṇaṃ pakkhipitvā tesam suraṃ adāsi. Te mukhaṃ pūretvā pūretvā chaḍḍetvā<sup>8</sup> „kin te katan" ti pucchimsu. „Tumhe suraṃ pivitvā loṇaṃ āharāpente disvā loṇena yojesiṇ" ti. „Evarūpaṃ nāma manāpaṃ vāruṇiṃ nāsesi bālā" 'ti taṃ garahitvā utthāy' utthāya pakkantā. Vāruṇivānijo<sup>4</sup> āgantvā ekam pi

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> anattam anāyatane, read: atthe āyatane? <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adds ti, for vaḍḍha- read vaḍḍhi-? <sup>3</sup> both MSS. -rakkhanako. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vāruṇi-. <sup>5</sup> so both MSS. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sayam.

<sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> antarā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> chaḍḍetvā.

adisvā „vāruṇipāyakā kahaṃ gatā“ ti pucchi. So tam atthaṃ ārocesi, Atha naṃ ācariyo „bālā evarūpā nāma te surā nāsītā“ ti garahitvā imaṃ kāraṇaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārocesi. Anāthapiṇḍiko „atthi no idaṃ kathāpābhatan“ ti Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Satthā „na esa gahapati idān’ eva vāruṇidūsako, pubbe pi vāruṇidūsako yevā“ ’ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ seṭṭhi ahoṣi. Taṃ upanissāya eko vāruṇivānijo jīvati. So tikhiṇaṃ suraṃ yojetvā „imaṃ vikkiṇāhīti“ antevāsikaṃ vatvā nahāyituṃ gato. Antevāsiko tasmiṃ gatamatte yeva surāya loṇaṃ pakkhipitvā iminā va nayena suraṃ vināsesi. Ath’ assa ācariyo āgantvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā seṭṭhissa ārocesi. Seṭṭhi „anattakusalā nāma bālā ‘atthaṃ karissāmā’ ’ti anattam eva karontīti“ vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Na ve anattakusalena atthacariyā sukhāvahā,  
hāpeti atthaṃ dummedho Koṇḍañño vāruṇiṃ yathā ti. 46.

Tattha Koṇḍañño vāruṇiṃ yathā ti yathā ayaṃ Koṇḍaññaṇāmakko antevāsiko atthaṃ karissāmīti loṇaṃ pakkhipitvā vāruṇiṃ hāpesi parihāpesi<sup>1</sup> vināsesi evaṃ sabbo pi anattakusalo<sup>2</sup> atthaṃ hāpetīti

Bodhisatto imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ desesi.

Satthāpi „na esa gahapati idān’ eva vāruṇidūsako, pubbe pi vāruṇidūsako yevā“ ’ti vatvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā vāruṇidūsako idāni pi vāruṇidūsako ahoṣi, Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi pana aham evā“ ’ti. Vāruṇijātakaṃ.

## 8. Vedabbhajātaka.

Anupāyena yo atthaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dubbacā bhikkhū ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi bhikkhū Satthā „na tvaṃ bhikkhu idān’ eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubbaco yeva,

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits parihāpesi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> anattamā-

ten' eva vacakāraṇena paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ akatvā tiṇhena asinā dvidhā katvā chinno hutvā magge nipatittha, taṃ ca ekakaṃ nissāya purisa-sahassaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pattan<sup>1</sup> ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente ekasmiṃ gāmake aññataro brāhmaṇo Vedabbhaṃ nāma man-taṃ jānāti. So kira manto aggho<sup>2</sup> mahāraho. Nakkhattayoge laddhe taṃ mantam parivattetvā ākāse ulloki, tato<sup>3</sup> ākāsaṭo sattaratanavassaṃ vassati. Tadā Bodhisatto tassa brāhmaṇassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhāti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ brāhmaṇo Bodhisattaṃ ādāya kenacid eva karaṇīyena attano gāmā nik-khamitvā Cetiyaratthaṃ agamāsi. Antarāmagge ekasmiṃ araṇṇatthāne pañcasatā pesanakacorā nāma panthagghātāni<sup>4</sup> karonti. Te Bodhisattaṃ ca Vedabbhabrāhmaṇaṃ ca gaṇ-himsu. Kasmā paṇ' ete pesanakacorā ti vuccanti, te kira dve jane gahetvā ekaṃ dhanāharaṇatthāya pesenti, tasmā pe-sanakacorā t' eva vuccanti, te pi ca pitāputte gahetvā pitarāni „tvam amhakaṃ dhanam āharitvā puttaṃ gahetvā yāhīti“ va-danti, eten' upāyena mātudhītarō gahetvā mātaraṃ vissajjenti, jetṭhakakaniṭṭhe gahetvā jetṭhakabhātikaṃ vissajjenti, ācariyan-tevāsike gahetvā antevāsikaṃ vissajjenti. Te tasmim pi kāle Vedabbhabrāhmaṇam gahetvā Bodhisattaṃ vissajjesuṃ. Bodhi-satto ācariyaṃ vanditvā „aham ekāhadvihaccayena āgamissāmi, tumhe mā bhāyittha, api ca kho pana mama vacanaṃ karoṭha, ajja dhanavassāpanakanakkhattayogo bhavissati, mā kho tumhe dukkham asahanto mantam<sup>5</sup> parivattetvā dhanam vassāpayittha, sace vassāpessatha<sup>6</sup> tumhe vināsaṃ pāpuṇissatha ime ca pañ-casatā corā“ ti. Evaṃ ācariyaṃ ovaditvā dhanatthāya agamāsi. Corāpi suriye atthaṃ gate brāhmaṇam bandhitvā nipajjāpesuṃ. Taṃ khaṇam yeva pācīnalokadhātuto paripuṇṇam candamaṇ-ḍalaṃ utṭhahi. Brāhmaṇo nakkhattaṃ olokento „dhanavassā-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> anaggho.

<sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ie.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>s</sup> pattha.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pesanakorā.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> mānataṃ

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -pessātha.

panakanakkhattayogo laddho, kim me dukkhena anubhūtena, mantam parivattetvā ratanavassam vassāpetvā corānam dhanam datvā<sup>1</sup> yathāsukham gamissāmīti<sup>2</sup> cintetvā core āmantesi: „bho corā, tumhe mam kimatthāya gaṇhitthā“<sup>3</sup> 'ti. „Dhanatthāya ayyā“<sup>4</sup> 'ti. „Sace vo dhanena attho khippam mam bandhanā mocetvā sīsam nahāpetvā ahatavatthāni acchādetvā gandhehi vilimpāpetvā pupphāni piḷandhāpetvā<sup>5</sup> ṭhapethā“<sup>6</sup> 'ti. Corā tassa katham sutvā tathā akāmsu. Brāhmaṇo nakkhattayogam nātvā mantam parivattetvā ākāsam ullokesi. Tāvad eva ākāsa<sup>7</sup> ratanāni patimsu. Corā tam<sup>8</sup> dhanam samkaddhitvā uttarāsaṅgesu bhaṇḍikam katvā pāyimsu. Brāhmaṇo pi tesam pacchato va agamāsi. Atha te core aññe pañcasatā corā gaṇhimsu. „Kimattham amhe gaṇhathā“<sup>9</sup> 'ti ca vuttā<sup>10</sup> „dhanatthāya“<sup>11</sup> 'ti āhamsu. „Yadi vo dhanena attho etam brāhmaṇam gaṇbatha, eso ākāsam ulloketvā dhanam vassāpesi, amhākam p'etam eten' eva dinnam“<sup>12</sup> ti. Corā core vissajjetvā „amhākam pi dhanam dehīti“<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇam gaṇhimsu. Brāhmaṇo „aham tumhākam dhanam dadeyyam, dhanavassāpananakkhattayogo pana ito samvaccharamatthake bhavissati, yadi vo dhanena attho adhiṇāsetha, tadā dhanavassam vassāpessāmīti“<sup>14</sup> āha. Corā kujjhitvā „ambho duṭṭhabrāhmaṇa, aññesam idān' eva dhanam vassāpetvā amhe aññam samvaccharam adhiṇāsesīti“<sup>15</sup> tiṇhena asinā brāhmaṇam dvidhā chinditvā magge chaddetvā vegena anubandhitvā tehi<sup>16</sup> corehi saddhim yujjhitvā te sabbe pi māretvā dhanam ādāya puna dve koṭṭhāsā hutvā aññamaññam yujjhitvā aḍḍhatiyāni purisasatāni ghātetvā etena upāyena yāva dve janā avasiṭṭhā ahesum tāva aññamaññam ghātayimsu. Evam tam purisasahassam vināsam pattam. Te pana dve janā upāyena tam dhanam āharitvā ekasmiṃ gāmasamīpe gahanatṭhāne dhanam paṭicchādetvā eko khaggaṃ ga-

<sup>1</sup> Ck dhatvā. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. <sup>3</sup> Ck ākāsa. <sup>4</sup> Ck nam. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vutta corrected to vutte. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tehi tehi.



hetvā rakkhanto nisīdi eko taṇḍule gahetvā bhattaṃ pacāpetuṃ gāmaṃ pāvisi. „Lobho ca nāma<sup>1</sup> esa vināsamūlam evā“<sup>2</sup> ti dhanasantike nisinno cintesi: „tasmim āgate imaṃ dhaṇaṃ dve koṭṭhāsā bhavissanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ taṃ āgataṃ eva khaggena paharitvā ghāteyyaṃ“<sup>3</sup> ti so khaggaṃ sannahitvā tassa āgamaṇaṃ olovento nisīdi. Itaro pi cintesi: „taṃ dhaṇaṃ dve koṭṭhāsā bhavissanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhatte viṣaṃ pakkhipitvā taṃ purisaṃ bhojetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā ekako va dhaṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ“ ti so niṭṭhite bhatte sayāṃ bhuñjitvā sesake viṣaṃ pakkhipitvā taṃ ādāya tattha āgamaṇi. Taṃ bhattaṃ otāretvā ṭhitamattam eva itaro khaggena dvidhā chetvā taṃ paṭicchanne ṭhāne chaḍḍetvā taṃ ca bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā sayam pi tatth<sup>4</sup> eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Evaṃ taṃ dhaṇaṃ nissāya sabbe pi vināsaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Bodhisatto pi kho ekāhadvīhaccayena dhaṇaṃ ādāya āgato. Tasmim ṭhāne ācariyaṃ adisvā vippa-kiṇṇaṃ pana dhaṇaṃ disvā „ācariyena mama vacanaṃ akatvā dhaṇaṃ vassāpitaṃ bhavissati, sabbehi vināsaṃ<sup>5</sup> pattehi bhavitabbaṃ“ ti mahāmaggena pāyāsi. Gacchanto ācariyaṃ mahāmagge dvidhā chinnaṃ disvā „mama vacanaṃ akatvā mato“ ti dārūni uddharitvā citakaṃ katvā ācariyaṃ jhāpetvā vanapupphehi pūjetvā parato gacchanto jīvitakkhayaṃ patte pañcasate parato aḍḍhatiyasate ti anukkamena avasāne dve jane jīvitakkhayaṃ patte disvā cintesi: „imaṃ dvīhi ūnaṃ purisaṃ sahaṃsaṃ vināsaṃ pattaṃ, aññehi dvīhi corehi bhavitabbaṃ, te pi santhambhituṃ na sakkhissanti, kahaṃ nu kho te gatā“ ti gacchanto tesāṃ dhaṇaṃ ādāya gahanaṭṭhānapavīṭṭhamaggaṃ disvā gacchanto bhaṇḍikabaddhassa dhaṇassa rāsiṃ disvā ekaṃ bhatapātīṃ avattharitvā mataṃ addasa. Tato „idaṃ nāma tehi kataṃ bhavissatīti“ sabbāṃ űatvā „kahaṃ nu kho so puriso“ ti vicinanto taṃ pi paṭicchanne ṭhāne apaviddhaṃ disvā „am-

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. instead of ghāteyyaṃ? <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vināsam.



## 9. Nakkhattajātaka.

Nakkhattam patimānentan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataram ājīvikam ārabha katesi. Sāvatthiyam kir' ekam kuladhītarām janapade eko kulaputto attano puttassa vāretvā „asukadivase nāma gaṇhissāmīti“ divasam ṭhapetvā tasmim divase sampatte attano kulūpakam<sup>1</sup> ājīvikam pucchi: „bhante, ajja mayam ekam maṃgalaṃ karissāma, sobhanam nu kho nakkhattan“ ti. So „ayam maṃ paṭhamam apucchitvā divasam ṭhapetvā idāni paṭipucchoati, hotu sikkhāpessāmi nan“ ti kujjhivā „ajja asobhanam nakkhattam, mā ajja maṃgalaṃ karittha, sace karissatha mahāvināso bhavissatīti“ āha. Tasmim kule manussā tassa saddahitvā tam divasam na gacchimsu. Nagaravāsino sabbam maṃgalakiriyaṃ katvā tesam anāga-manam disvā „tehi ajja divaso ṭhapito no ca kho āgatā, amhākam pi bahum vayakammaṃ gataṃ, kim no tehi, amhākam dhītarām aññassa dassāma“ 'ti yathākaten' eva maṃgalena dhītarām aññassa adamsu. Itare punadivase āgantvā „detha no dārikan“ ti āhamsu. Atha ne Sāvattthivāsino „janapadavāsino nāma tumhe gahapatikā pāpamanussā, divasam ṭhapetvā avaññāya nāgatā, āgatamaggen' eva paṭigacchatha, amhehi aññesam dārikā dinnā“ ti paribhāsimsu. Te tehi saddhim kalahaṃ katvā yathāgatamaggen' eva gatā. Tena pi ājīvikenā tesam manussānam maṃgalantarāyakatabhāvo bhikkhūnam<sup>2</sup> antare pākaṭo jāto. Te bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā „āvuso ājīvikenā kulassa maṃgalantarāyo kato“ ti kathayamānā nisīdimsu. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchi. Te „imāya nāmā“ 'ti kathayimsu, „Na bhikkhave idān' eva ājīviko tassa kulassa maṃgalantarāyaṃ karoti, pubbe pi esa tesam kujjhivā maṃgalantarāyaṃ akāsi yevā“ 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahma datte rajjaṃ kārente nagaravāsino janapadavāsinaṃ dhītarām vāretvā divasam ṭhapetvā attano kulūpakam ājīvikam pucchimsu: „bhante, ajja amhākam ekā maṃgalakiriya, sobhanam nu kho nakkhattan“ ti. So „ime attāno ruciya divasam ṭhapetvā idāni maṃ pucchantīti“ kujjhivā „ajja nesaṃ maṃgalantarāyaṃ karissāmīti“ cintetvā „ajja

<sup>1</sup> C\* kulapakam. <sup>2</sup> C\* bhikkhunam? C\* bhikkhunam.

asobhanam nakkhattam, sace karotha mahāvināsam pāpunis-sathā“ 'ti āha. Te tassa saddahitvā nāgamimsu. Janapada-vāsino tesam anāgamanam ātvā „te' ajja divasam ṭhapetvāpi na āgatā, kin no tehi“ aññesam dhītarāṃ adāmsu. Nagara-vāsino punadivase āgantvā dārikam yācimsu. Janapadavāsino „tumhe nagaravāsino nāma chinnahirikā gahapatikā, divasam ṭhapetvā dārikam na gaṇhittha, mayam tumhākam anāgamanabhāvena aññesam adāmhā“ 'ti. „Mayam ājīvikam paṭipucchitvā 'nakkhattam na sobhanam' ti nāgatā, detha no dārikan“ ti. „Amhehi tumhākam anāgamanabhāvena aññesam dinnā, idāni dinnadārikam katham puna ānessāmā“ 'ti. Evaṃ tesu añña-maññaṃ kalaham karontesu eko nagaravāsipaṇḍitapuriso ekena kammena janapadam gato. Tesam nagaravāsinaṃ<sup>3</sup> „mayam ājīvikam pucchitvā nakkhattassa asobhanabhāvena nāgatā“ ti kathentānam sutvā „nakkhattena ko attho, nanu dārikāya lad-dhabhāvo va nakkhattan“ ti vatvā imam gātham āha:

Nakkhattam patimānentam attho bālam upaccagā,  
attho atthassa nakkhattam, kim karissanti tārakā ti. 48.

Tattha patimānentan ti oloketam, idāni nakkhattam bhavissati idāni<sup>4</sup> bhavissatī āgamayamānam, attho bālam upaccagā ti etam nagaravāsikam bāladārikapaṭilābhasamkhāto attho<sup>5</sup> atikkanto, attho atthassa nakkhattan ti yam attham pariyesanto carati so paṭiladdho attho ca atthassa nakkhattam nāma, kim karissanti tārakā ti itare pana ākāse tārakā kim karissanti, katara-attham sādheasantīti attho.

Nagaravāsino kalaham katvā dārikam alabhitvā va agamamsu.

Satthāpi „na bhikkhave esa ājīviko idān' ev' assa kulassa maṃgalantarāyam karoti, pubbe pi akāsi yevā“ 'ti imam dhammadesanam āharitvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā ājīviko

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits te. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sobhanam. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits bhavissati idāni.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -samkhāto corrected to -samkhātatto.

etarahi ājiviko va ahosi, tāni pi kulāni idāni kulān' eva, gātham vatvā t̥hito paṇḍitapuriso pana aham evā" 'ti. Nakkhattajātakaṃ.

### 10. Dummedhajātaka.

Dummedhānan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto lokatthacariyaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sā Dvādasanipāte Mahākappa-jātake āvibhavissati.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa rañño aggamahesiyā kucchimiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa mātu kucchito nikkhantassa nāmagahana-divase Brahmadattakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So soḷasavassapadesiko hutvā Takkaśilāyaṃ sippaṃ uggaṇhivā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāraṃ gantvā aṭṭhārasannaṃ vijjattāhānaṃ nipphattiṃ pāpuṇi. Ath' assa pitā oparajjaṃ adāsi. Tasmīṃ samaye Bārāṇasivāsino devatāmaṅgalikā honti, devatā namassanti, bahujelakakukkuṭasūkarādayo vadhivā nānappakārehi pupphagandhehi c' eva<sup>1</sup> maṃsalohitehi ca balikammaṃ karonti. Bodhisatto cintesi: „idāni sattā devatāmaṅgalikā bahūṃ paṇavadhāṃ karonti, mahājano yebhuyyena adhammasmiṃ yeva nivitt̥ho, ahaṃ pitu accayena rajjaṃ labhivā ekam pi akilametvā upāyen' eva paṇavadhāṃ kātuṃ na dassāmīti“ so ekadivasāṃ rathaṃ abhiruyha nagarā nikkhanto addasa ekasmiṃ mahante vaṭarukkhe mahājanaṃ sannipatitaṃ tasmīṃ rukkhe nibbattadevatāya santike<sup>2</sup> puttadhītuyasadhanādisu yaṃ yaṃ icchatī taṃ taṃ patthentaṃ. So rathā oruyha taṃ rukkhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā gandhapupphehi pūjetvā udakena abhisekaṃ katvā rukkhāṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā devatāmaṅgaliko hutvā devataṃ namassitvā rathaṃ abhiruyha nagaram eva pāvisi. Tato paṭṭhāya iminā va niyāmena antarantare tattha gantvā devatā-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> meva, C<sup>k</sup> eva. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -devatāyantike.

maṅgaliko viya pūjaṃ karoti. So aparena samayena pitu accayena rajje patitṭhāya catasso agatiyo vajjetvā dasa rāja-dhamme akopento dhammena rajjaṃ kārento cintesi: „mayhaṃ mano matthakaṃ patto, rajje patitṭhito 'smi, yaṃ paṇāhaṃ pubbe ekaṃ atthaṃ cintayim idāni tam matthakaṃ pāpessā-mīti“ amacce ca brāhmaṇagahapatiādayo ca sannipātāpetvā āmantesi: „jānātha bho mayā kena kāraṇena rajjaṃ pattaṃ“ ti. „Na jānāma devā“ 'ti. „Api vo 'haṃ asukaṃ nāma vaṭa-rukkaṃ gandhādīhi pūjetvā añjalim paggaḥetvā namassamāno ditṭhapubbo“ ti. „Āma devā“ 'ti. „Tadā ahaṃ patthanam akāsim: 'sace rajjaṃ pāpuṇissāmi balikammaṃ te karissāmīti', tassā me devatāya ānubhāvena idam rajjaṃ laddhaṃ, idāni 'ssā balikammaṃ karissāmi, tumhe papañcaṃ akatvā khippaṃ devatāya balikammaṃ sajjethā“ 'ti. „Kim kim gaṇhāma devatā“ ti. „Bho ahaṃ devatāya āyācamāno 'ye va' mayhaṃ rajje pānātipātādīni pañca dussilakammāni dasa akusalakamma-pathe samādāya vattissanti te ghātetvā antavaddhimaṃsa-lohitādīhi' balikammaṃ karissāmīti' āyācim, tumhe evaṃ bherim carāpetha 'amhakaṃ rājā uparājakāle yeva evaṃ āyāci: sac' āhaṃ rajjaṃ pāpuṇissāmi ye me rajje dussilā bhavissanti te sabbe ghātetvā balikammaṃ karissāmīti so idāni pañcavidhaṃ dasavidhaṃ dussilakammaṃ samādāya vattamānānaṃ dussilānaṃ sahaṃsaṃ ghātāpetvā tesam hadayaṃsaṃsādīni gāhāpetvā devatāya balikammaṃ kāretukāmo, evaṃ' ca nagaravāsino jānantū' 'ti, evaṃ ca pana vatvā ye dāni ito patṭhāya dussilakamme vattissanti tesam sahaṃsaṃ ghātetvā yaññaṃ yajitvā āyācanato muccissāmīti“. Etam atthaṃ pakāsento imaṃ gātham āha:

Dummedhānaṃ sahaṃsena yañño me upayācito,  
idāni kho 'haṃ yajissāmi, bahū adhammiko jano ti. 49.

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. instead of devā? <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ca. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> attavaddhi-? <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> evaṃ.

Tattha dummedhānaṃ sahasseṇā 'ti idaṃ kammaṃ kātum vaṭṭati idaṃ na vaṭṭatīti ajānaṇabhāvena dasasu vā pana akusalakammāpathesu samādāya vattanabhāvena duṭṭhā medhā etesaṃ ti dummedhā, tesāṃ dummedhānaṃ nīpapaññānaṃ bālapuggalānaṃ gaṇitvā gahitena sahasseṇa, yañño me upayācīto ti mayā devataṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ yaṇissāmiti yañño yācīto, idāni kho 'haṃ yaṇissāmiti so ahaṃ idāni' āyācanaṇa rajjassa paṭṭiladdhattā idāni' yaṇissāmi, kiṃkāraṇā: idāni hi bahū adhammiko jāno, tasmā idān' eva naṃ gaḥetvā balikammaṃ karissāmiti.

Amaccā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā „sādhū devā“ 'ti dvādasayojanike Bārāṇasīnagare bheriṃ carāpesuṃ. Bheriyā āṇaṃ sutvā ekam pi dussīlakammaṃ samādāya ṭhito eko puriso pi nāhosi. Iti yāva Bodhisatto rajjāṃ kāresi tāva ekapuggalo pi pañcadasasu vā dussīlakammesu ekam pi kammaṃ karonto na paññāyittha. Evaṃ Bodhisatto ekapuggalam pi akilamento sakalaraṭṭhavāsino sīlaṃ rakkhāpetvā sayam pi dānādīni puññāni karitvā jīvitapariyosāne attano parisāṃ ādāya devanagaraṃ pūrento agamāsi.

Satthāpi „na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān' eva lokassa atthaṃ carati, pubbe pi cari yevā“ 'ti imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā parisā Buddhaparisā ahesuṃ, Bārāṇasirājā pana ahaṃ evā“ 'ti. Dummedhajātakaṃ. Atthakāmaṃ vaggō<sup>1</sup> pañcama. Paṭhamo paṇṇāso.

## 6. ĀSĪMSAVAGGA.

### 1. Mahāsīlavajāataka.

Āsīmsetheva puriso ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ossaṭṭhaviriyaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tam<sup>2</sup> hi Satthā „saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ossaṭṭhaviriyo“ ti pucchi „āma

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>1</sup> annakāma-, C<sup>2</sup> attakāma-. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. tam.

bhante“ ti ca vutte „kasmā tvaṃ bhikkhu evarūpe niyyānikasāsane vi-  
riyaṃ ossaji, pubbe paṇḍitā rajjaṃ parihāyivāpi attano viriye tathā  
va nattham pi yasaṃ uppādayimsū“ 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente  
Bodhisatto rañño aggamaheṣiṃ<sup>1</sup> nibbatto. Tassa  
nāmagahaṇadivase Sīlavakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So  
solasavassapadesiko va sabbasippesu nipphattiṃ patvā aparā-  
bhāge pitu accayena rajje paṭiṭṭhito Mahāsīlavarājā nāma  
ahosi dhammiko dhammarājā. So nagarassa catusu dvāresu  
catasso majjhe ekaṃ nivesanadvāre ekaṃ ti cha dānasālā kāretvā  
kapaṇaddhikānaṃ dānaṃ deti sīlaṃ rakkhati uposathakammaṃ  
karoti khantimettānuddayasampanno, aṃke nisinnaṃ puttaṃ  
paritosayamāno viya sabbasatte paritosayamāno dhammena raj-  
jaṃ kāreti. Tass' eko amacco antopure padubbhivā aparā-  
bhāge pākato jāto. Amaccā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā parigaṇ-  
hanto attanā paccakkhato natvā taṃ amaccaṃ pakkosāpetvā  
„andhabāla, ayuttan te kataṃ, na tvaṃ mama vijite vasituṃ  
arahasi, attano dhanaṃ ca puttadāraṃ ca gahetvā aññattha  
yāhīti“ ratthā pabbājesi. So Kāsiraṭṭhaṃ atikkamma Kosala-  
rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahanto anukkamena rañño abbhantare vissāsiko  
jāto. So ekadivasam Kosalarājānaṃ āha: „deva, Bārāṇasi-  
rajjaṃ nimmakkhikamadhupaṭalasadisam, rājā atimuduḷo, appen'  
eva balavāhanena sakkā Bārāṇasirajjaṃ gaṇhituṃ“ ti. Rājā  
tassa vacanaṃ sutvā „Bārāṇasirajjaṃ nāma mahā, ayaṃ ca  
'appen' eva balavāhanena sakkā gaṇhituṃ' ti āha, kin nu kho  
payuttakacoro siyā“ ti cintetvā „payuttako si, maññe“ ti āha.  
„Nāhaṃ deva payuttako, saccam eva vadāmi, sace me na sad-  
dahatha manusse pesetvā paccantagāmaṃ hanāpetvā<sup>2</sup> te ma-  
nusse gahetvā attano santikaṃ nīte dhanam datvā vissajjessa-  
tīti<sup>3</sup>. Rājā „ayaṃ ativiya sūro hutvā katheti, vīmaṇissāmi

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kucchimhi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nahāpetvā. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. instead of -ssathā 'ti or  
-ssasiti?



tāvā“ 'ti attano purise pesetvā paccantagāmaṃ haṇāpesi<sup>1</sup>. Te core gahetvā Bārāṇasiraṇṇo<sup>2</sup> dassesum. Rājā te<sup>3</sup> disvā „tātā kasmā gāmaṃ haṇathā““ 'ti pucchi. „Jivituṃ asakkontā devā“ 'ti. „Atha kasmā mama santikaṃ na āgamittha, ito dāni paṭṭhāya evarūpaṃ mā karitthā“ 'ti tesam dhanam datvā vissajjesi. Te gantvā Kosalarāṇṇo taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesum. So ettakenāpi gantum avisahanto puna majjhe janapadaṃ haṇāpesi<sup>5</sup>. Te pi core rājā tath' eva dhanam datvā vissajjesi. So ettakenāpi agantvā<sup>6</sup> puna pesetvā antaravithiyam<sup>7</sup> vilumpāpesi. Rājā tesam pi corānaṃ dhanam datvā vissajjesi yeva. Tadā Kosalarājā „ativiya dhammiko rājā“ ti ṇatvā „Bārāṇasirajjam gahessāmīti“ balavāhanaṃ ādāya niyyāsi. Tadā pana Bārāṇasiraṇṇo mattavāraṇe abhimukhaṃ āgacchante anivattanadhammā asaniyāpi sīse patantiyā asantasanasabhāva<sup>8</sup> Silavamahārājassa ruciya sati sakala-Jambudīpe rajjam gahetuṃ samatthā sahas-samattā abhejjavarasūramahāyodhā honti. Te „Kosalarājā āgacchatīti“ sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā „deva, Kosalarājā kira 'Bārāṇasirajjam gaṇhissāmīti' āgacchatī", gacchāma, naṃ amhākaṃ rajjasīmaṃ anokkantamattam eva pothetvā gaṇhāmā“ 'ti vadiṃsu. „Tātā, maṃ nissāya aññesaṃ kilamanakiccaṃ n' atthi, rajjatthikā rajjam gaṇhantu, mā gamitthā“ 'ti nivāresi. Kosalarājā sīmaṃ atikkamitvā janapadamajjhaṃ pāvisi. Amaccā puna pi rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tath' eva vadiṃsu. Rājā puri-manayen' eva nivāresi. Kosalarājā bahinagare ṭhatvā „rajjam vā detu yuddhaṃ vā“ ti Silavamahārājassa sāsaṇaṃ pesesi. Rājā taṃ sutvā „n' atthi mayā saddhiṃ yuddhaṃ, rajjam gaṇhatū<sup>10</sup>“ 'ti paṭisāsaṇaṃ pesesi. Puna pi amaccā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā „deva, na mayam Kosalarāṇṇo nagaraṃ pavisitum dema, bahinagare yeva naṃ pothetvā gaṇhāmā“ 'ti āhaṃsu. Rājā puri-manayen' eva nivāretvā nagaradvārāni avāpurāpetvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> haṇāpesi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bārāṇasiyaṃ raṇṇo. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ne. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nahathā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> haṭā-pesi. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> āgantvā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> antamvithiyam, C<sup>v</sup> antaravithi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> asannasanasabhāva. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> āgacchatīti. <sup>10</sup> so both MSS.

saddhim amaccasahassena mahātale pallamkamajjhe nisīdi. Kosalarājā mahantena balavāhanena Bārāṇasim pāvīsi. So ekam pi paṭisattum apassanto rañño nivesanadvāram gantvā amaccaganaparivuto apārutadvāre<sup>1</sup> nivesane alamkatapaṭiyattam mahātalam āruya nisinnam niraparādham Silavamahārājānam saddhim amaccasahassena gaṇhāpetvā „gacchatha, imam rājānam saddhim amacchehi pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā amakasusānam netvā galappamāṇe āvāte khaṇitvā yathā eko pi hattham ukkhipitum na sakkoti evam paṁsum pakkhipitvā nikhaṇatha, rattim sigālā āgantvā etesaṁ kātabbayuttakam karissanti“ āha. Manussā corarañño ānam sutvā rājānam saddhim amacchehi pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā nikkhāmesum. Tasmim pi kāle Silavamahārājā corarañño āghātamattam pi nākāsi. Tesu pi amaccesu evam bandhitvā nīyamānesu<sup>2</sup> eko pi rañño vacanam bhinditum samattho nāma nāhosi, evam suvinītā kir’ assa parisā. Atha te rājpurisā<sup>3</sup> sāmaccam Silavarājānam amakasusānam netvā galappamāṇe āvāte khaṇitvā Silavamahārājānam majjhe ubhosu passesu sesā<sup>4</sup> amacce<sup>5</sup> ti sabbe pi āvātesu otāretvā paṁsum ākiritvā ghanam<sup>6</sup> ākoṭetvā agamaṁsu. Silavarājā amacce āmantetvā corarañño upari kopam akatvā „mettam eva bhāvētha tātā“ ti ovadi. Atha adḍharattasamaye „manussamaṁsaṁ khādissāmā“<sup>7</sup> ti sigālā āgamiṁsu. Te disvā rājā ca amaccā ca ekappahāren’ eva saddam akāṁsu. Sigālā bhītā palāyiṁsu. Te nivattitvā oloKentā pacchato kassaci anāgamanabhāvam ṇatvā puna paccāgamīṁsu. Itare pi tath’ eva saddam akāṁsu. Evam yāva tatiyam palāyitvā puna oloKentā tesu ekassāpi anāgamanabhāvam ṇatvā „vajjhappattā ete bhavissantīti“ sūrā hutvā nivattitvā puna tesu saddam karontesu pi na palāyiṁsu. Jetṭhakasigālo rājānam upagañchi, sesā<sup>7</sup> sesānam santikam agamaṁsu.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> apārūna-, C<sup>v</sup> apārūta- corr. to apārūta-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nīyya-, C<sup>v</sup> nīyya-.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> rājā-, C<sup>v</sup> rājā corr. to rājā-. <sup>4</sup> so both MSS. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> amaccesu evam.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ghanam. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits sesā.

Upāyakusalo rājā tassa attano santikaṃ āgatabhāvaṃ nātvā  
 dasitum okāsaṃ dento viya gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā taṃ gīvāya da-  
 samānaṃ hanukaṭṭhikena ākaḍḍhitvā yante pakkhipitvā viya  
 gālhaḥkaṃ gaṇhi. Nāgabalena rañña hanukaṭṭhikena ākaḍḍhitvā  
 gīvāya dalhagahitasigālo<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ mocetuṃ asakkonto maraṇa-  
 bhayatajjito mahāviraṇaṃ viravi. Avasesasigālā tassa taṃ  
 aṭṭassaraṃ<sup>2</sup> sutvā „ekena purisen<sup>3</sup> esa gahito bhavissatīti“  
 amacce upasaṃkamtum asakkontā maraṇabhayatajjitā sabbe  
 palāyimsu. Rañño hanukaṭṭhikena dalhaṃ katvā<sup>4</sup> gahitasigālo  
 aparāparaṃ saṃsarante paṃsu sithilā<sup>5</sup> ahoṣi. So pi sigālo  
 maraṇabhayaabhito catuhi<sup>6</sup> pādehi rañño uparimabhāge paṃsum  
 apabbūhi. Rājā paṃsuno sithilabhāvaṃ nātvā sigālaṃ vissaj-  
 jetvā nāgabalo thāmasampanno aparāparaṃ saṃcaranto ubho  
 hatthe ukkhipitvā āvātamukhavatṭhiyaṃ olubbha vātacchinnava-  
 lāhako viya nikkhamitvā<sup>7</sup> thito amacce assāsetvā paṃsum viyū-  
 hitvā sabbe uddharitvā amaccaparivuto āmakasusāne aṭṭhāsi.  
 Tasmiṃ samaye manussā ekaṃ matamanussaṃ āmakasusāne  
 chaḍḍentā dvinnaṃ yakkhānaṃ sīmantarikāya chaḍḍesuṃ.  
 Yakkhā<sup>8</sup> taṃ<sup>9</sup> matamanussaṃ bhājetum asakkontā „mayāṃ  
 imaṃ bhājetum na sakkoma, ayaṃ Sīlavarājā dhammiko, esa  
 no bhājetvā dassati, etassa santikaṃ gacchāma“<sup>10</sup> ti taṃ mata-  
 manussaṃ pāde gahetvā kaḍḍhantā rañño santikaṃ gantvā  
 „deva amhākaṃ imaṃ bhājetvā dehīti“<sup>11</sup> āhaṃsu. „Bho yakkhā,  
 ahaṃ imaṃ tumhākaṃ bhājetvā dadeyyaṃ, aparisuddho paṇ-  
 amhi, nahāyissāmi tāvā“<sup>12</sup> ti. Yakkhā corarañño ṭhapitavāsita-  
 udakaṃ attano ānubhāvena āharitvā rañño nahānatthāya adaṃsu,  
 nahātvā thitassa saṃharitvā ṭhapite corarañño sāṭake āharitvā  
 adaṃsu, te nivāsetvā thitassa catujātigandhasumuggaṃ āharitva  
 adaṃsu, gandhe vilimpitvā thitassa suvaṇṇasumugge maṇitālavaṇ-  
 ṭesu ṭhapitāni nānāpupphāni āharitvā adaṃsu, pupphāni pilandhi-  
 tvā<sup>13</sup> thitakāle „aññaṃ kiṃ karomā“<sup>14</sup> ti pucchimsu. Rājā attano

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dalhaṃ-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aṭṭassaraṃ. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. instead of -sigāle a-  
 paṃsu sithilo? <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> catu <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ne yakkhā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> naṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> piḷan-.

chātakākāraṃ dassesi. Te gantvā coraraṇṇo sampāditaṃ nā-naggarasabhojanaṃ āharitvā adaṃsu. Rājā nahānānulitto maṇ-ḍitapasādhito nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhunji. Yakkhā coraraṇṇo ṭhapitavāsitaṇḍīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> suvaṇṇabhikkhāraṇa<sup>2</sup> eva suvaṇṇasarakena<sup>3</sup> pi saddhimaṃ āharimsu. Atha assa paṇḍiyaṃ pivitvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā batthe dhovitaḥāle coraraṇṇo sampāditaṃ pañcasu-gandhikaparivāraṃ tambūlaṃ āharitvā adaṃsu, taṃ khādītva ṭhitaḥāle „aṇṇaṃ kiṃ karoma“<sup>4</sup> 'ti pucchimsu, „gantvā coraraṇṇo ussisaṃ nikkhittaṃ maṅgalakhaggaṃ āharathā“<sup>5</sup> 'ti tam pi gantvā āharimsu. Rājā khaggaṃ gahetvā taṃ matamanussaṃ ujukaṃ ṭhapāpetvā matthakamaṇḍīyaṃ asinā paharitvā dve koṭṭhāse katvā dvinnāṃ yakkhānaṃ samavibhattaṃ eva vibhajitvā adāsi, datvā ca pana khaggaṃ dhovitvā sannahitvā<sup>6</sup> atthāsi. Atha te yakkhā manussamaṃsaṃ khādītva suhitaṃ hutvā tuṭṭhacittā „aṇṇaṃ te mahārāja kiṃ karoma“<sup>7</sup> 'ti pucchimsu. „Tena hi tumhe attano ānubhāvena maṃ coraraṇṇo sirigabbhe otāretha, ime ca amacce attano attano gehe paṭiṭṭhāpethā“<sup>8</sup> 'ti. Te „sādhū devā“<sup>9</sup> 'ti sampatiṇṇhitvā tathā akāṃsu. Tasmim samaye corarājā alaṃkatasirigabbhe siri-sayanapiṭṭhe nipanno niddāyati. Rājā tassa pamattassa niddāyantassa khaggatalena udaraṃ pahari<sup>10</sup>. So bhūto pabujjhitvā dipālokena Silavamahārājānaṃ sañjānitvā sayanā vuṭṭhāya dhitim upaṭṭhapetvā ṭhito rājānaṃ āha: „mahārāja evarūpāya rattiyaṃ gahitārakkhe pihitadvāre bhavane ārakkhamanussehi nirokāse ṭhāne khaggaṃ sannayhitvā alaṃkatapaṭiyatto<sup>11</sup> kathaṃ nāma tvaṃ imaṃ sayanapiṭṭhaṃ<sup>12</sup> āgato“<sup>13</sup> ti. Rājā attano āgamaṇā-kāraṃ sabbaṃ vitthārato kathesi. Taṃ sutvā corarājā samviggamaṇaso „mahārāja, ahaṃ manussabhūto pi samāno tumhākaṃ guṇaṃ na jānāmi, paresaṃ lohitamaṃsaḥkhādakehi pana kakhaḥkehi pharusehi yakkhehi tava guṇā nātā, na dān' āhaṃ na-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ṭhapitavāsitaṇḍīyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -sarake. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sannahitvā corr. to sannayhitvā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pahāri. <sup>5</sup> both MSS. -paṭiyanto. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sayanaṃ.

rinda evarūpe sīlasampanne tayi dubbhissāmīti“ khaggaṃ ādāya sapatham katvā rājānaṃ khamāpetvā mahāsāyane nipajjāpetvā attanā khuddakamañcake nipajjitvā pabbātāya rattiya utthite suriye bheriṃ carāpetvā sabbaseṇiyo ca amaccabrāhmaṇagahapatike ca sannipātāpetvā tesaṃ purato ākāse puṇṇacandaṃ<sup>1</sup> ukkhipanto viya Sīlavaraṇṇo guṇe kathetvā parisamajjhe yeva puna rājānaṃ khamāpetvā rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā „ito paṭṭhāya tumhākaṃ uppanno corūpaddavo<sup>2</sup> mayhaṃ bhāro, mayā gahitārakkhā tumhākaṃ rajjaṃ karoṭhā“ ti vatvā pesuṇṇakārakassa āṇaṃ katvā attano balavāhanaṃ ādāya sakaraṭṭham evā gato. Sīlavamahārājāpi kho alaṃkatapaṭiyatto setacchattassa heṭṭhā sarabhapāḍake kañcanapallaṃke nisinno attano sampattiṃ oluketvā „ayaṃ ca evarūpā sampatti amaccasahassassa ca jīvita-paṭilābho, mayi viriyaṃ akaronte<sup>3</sup> na kiñci abhavissa, viriyabalena panāhaṃ natṭhaṃ ca imaṃ yasaṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭilabhiṃ, amaccasahassassa ca jīvitadānaṃ adāsiṃ, āsāchedaṃ vata akatvā viriyaṃ eva kattabbaṃ, kataviriyassa hi phalaṃ nāma evaṃ samijjhatīti“ cintetvā udānavasena imaṃ gātham āha:

Āsimseth' eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito,  
passāmi vo 'haṃ attānaṃ, yathā icchiṃ tathā ahū ti. 50.

Tattha āsimsethēva 'ti evāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhanto imabhā dukkhā muccis-sāmīti attano viriyabale āsaṃ karoṭh' eva, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito ti upāyakusalo yuttatṭhāne viriyaṃ karonto ahaṃ imassa viriyassa phalaṃ na labhissāmīti na ukkaṇṭheyya, āsāchedakammaṃ na kareyyasīti attho, passāmi vo haṃ attānaṃ ti, ettha vo ti nipātamattaṃ, ahaṃ ajja attānaṃ passāmi, yathā icchiṃ tathā ahū 'ti ahaṃ hi āvāṇe nikhāto tamhā dukkhā muccitvā puna attano rajasampattiṃ icchiṃ, so ahaṃ imaṃ sampattiṃ pattaṃ attānaṃ passāmi, yath' evāhaṃ pubbe icchiṃ tath' eva me attā jāto ti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto „aho vata bho sīlasampannānaṃ viriya-phalaṃ nāma samijjhatīti“ imāya gāthāya udānaṃ udānetvā yāvajivaṃ puṇṇāni karitvā yathākammaṃ gato.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -candanam. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> corupaddavo, C<sup>v</sup> corūpaddaco. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> karonte. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sayani.

Satthāpi imam dhammadesanam āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ossatthaviriyo bhikkhu arahatte patitthāsi. Satthā anu-sandhim ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi : „Tadā duṭṭhāmacco<sup>1</sup> Devadatto ahosi, amaccasahassā Buddhaparīsā, Silavamahārājā pana aham evā<sup>2</sup>” ti. Mahāsīlavajātakaṃ.

## 2. Cūḷajanakajātaka.

Vāyametheva puriso ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ossatthaviriyaṃ eva ārabha kathesi. Tattha yaṃ vattabham taṃ sabbam Mahājanakajātake āvibhavissati. Rājā<sup>3</sup> pana setacchattassa heṭṭhā nisinno imam gātham āha :

Vāyameth’ eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito,  
passāmi vo ’ham attānaṃ udakā thalam ubbhatan ti. 51.

Tattha vāyamethevā ’ti vāyamaṃ karoṭh’ eva, udakā thalam ubbhatan ti udakato thalam uttiṇṇam, thale patitthitaṃ attānaṃ passāmiti.

Idhāpi ossatthaviriyo bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto, Janakarājā Sammāsambuddho va ahosīti. Cūḷajanakajātakaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

## 3. Puṇṇapātijātaka.

Tatheva puṇṇapātiyo ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto visavārunim ārabha kathesi. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ surādhuttā sannipatitvā mantayimsu : „surāmūlaṃ<sup>5</sup> no khīṇaṃ, kahaṇ<sup>6</sup> nu kho labhissāmā” ti. Ath’ eko kakkhaḷadhutto<sup>7</sup> āha : „mā cintayittha, atth’ eko upāyo” ti. „Katarūpāyo<sup>8</sup> nāmā” ti. „Anāthapiṇḍiko aṅgulimuddikā piḷandhitvā<sup>9</sup> maccasāṭakanivattho<sup>10</sup> rājupatthānaṃ<sup>11</sup> gacchati, mayaṃ surāpātiyaṃ visaṇṇīkaraṇabhesajjam<sup>12</sup> pakkhipitvā āpānaṃ sajjetvā nisīditvā Anāthapiṇḍikassa āgamanakāle ’ito ehi mahāseṭṭhīti’ pakkositvā taṃ suraṃ pāyetvā visaṇṇībhūtaṃ aṅgulimuddikā ca sātake ca gahetvā surāmūlaṃ karissāmā” ti. Te „sādhū” ti sampatichchitvā tathā katvā seṭṭhissa āgamanakāle paṭimaggam gantvā „sāmi, ito tāva

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paduṭṭhā-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> jārājā corr. to janakarājā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> mūla-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -mūlaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kahaṇ. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kakkhala-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kataru-. <sup>8</sup> so both MSS. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> maddhasā-.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rāju- corr. to rājū-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -karaṇabhesajjam.

āgacchatha, ayaṃ ambhākaṃ santike atimanāpā surā, thokaṃ pivitvā gacchathā<sup>1</sup> 'ti vadiṃsu. „Sotāpanno ariyasāvako kiṃ suraṃ pivissati, anattthiko samāno pi pana ime dhutte parigaṇhissāmīti“ tesāṃ āpāna-bhūmiṃ gantvā tesāṃ kiriyaṃ oloketvā „ayaṃ surā imehi iminā nāma kāraṇena yojitā“ ti nātvā „ito dāni paṭṭhāya ime ito palāpessāmīti“ cintetvā āha: „are duṭṭhadhuttā tumhe 'surāpātiyaṃ bhesajjaṃ pak- khipitvā āgatāgate pāyetvā visaññikatvā<sup>2</sup> vilumpissāmā<sup>3</sup>“ 'ti āpāna- maṇḍalaṃ sajjetvā nisinnā kevalaṃ imaṃ suraṃ vaṇṇetha, eko pi vo ukkhipitvā pivituṃ na ussahati, sace ayaṃ ayojitakā assa tumhe va piveyyāthā<sup>4</sup> 'ti dhutte tajjetvā tato palāpetvā attano gehaṃ gantvā „dhutthehi katakāraṇaṃ Tathāgatassa ārocessāmīti“ Jetavanaṃ gantvā ārocesi. Satthā „idāni tāva gaḥapati ne dhuttā taṃ vañcetukāma jāta, pubbe pana paṇḍite pi vañcetukāma ahesuṃ“ ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi ahoṣi. Tadāp' ete dhuttā eva eva sammantetvā suraṃ yojetvā Bārāṇasiseṭṭhiṃ āgamanakāle paṭimaggāṃ gantvā eva eva kathayiṃsu. Seṭṭhi anattthiko hutvā te parigaṇhitukāmo gantvā tesāṃ kiriyaṃ oloketvā „idan nāma<sup>5</sup> ete kātukāma, palāpessāmi te ito“ ti cintetvā eva āha: „bho dhuttā, surā pivitvā rājakulaṃ gantuṃ nāma na yuttaṃ, rājānaṃ disvā puna āgacchante<sup>6</sup> jānuissāmi, tumhe idh' eva nisi- dathā“ 'ti rājupaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> gantvā paccāgañchi. Dhuttā „ito etha sāmīti“. So tattha gantvā bhesajjasamyojita pātiyo olo- ketvā eva āha: „bho dhuttā, tumhākaṃ kiriyaṃ mayhaṃ na ruccati, tumhākaṃ surāpātiyo yathāpūritā va ṭhitā, tumhe ke- valaṃ suraṃ vaṇṇetha na pana pivatha, sac' āyaṃ manāpā assa tumhe pi piveyyātha, imāya pana visasamyuttāya bhavi- tabban“ ti tesāṃ manorathaṃ bhindanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Tath' eva puṇṇapātiyo, aññāyaṃ vattate kathā,  
ākārakena jānāmi: na cāyaṃ bhaddikā surā ti. 52.

<sup>1</sup> C\* visammi-. <sup>2</sup> C\* vilum-. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. piveyyathā. <sup>4</sup> so both MSS. instead of -nto? <sup>5</sup> so both MSS.

Tattha tathēvā 'ti yathā mayā gamanakāle dīṭṭhā idāni pi imā surāpātiyo tath' eva puṇṇā, aññāyaṃ vattate kathā ti yā ayaṃ tumhākaṃ surāvaṇṇanākatthā vattati sā aññ' eva abhūta ataccā<sup>1</sup>, yadi hi eṣā surā manāpā assa tumhe piveyyātha, upaḍḍhapātiyo avasisseyyuṃ, tumhākaṃ pana ekenāpi surā na pītā, ākarakena jānāmīti tasmā iminā kārāṇena jānāmi, na cāyaṃ bhaddikā surā ti n' eva ayaṃ bhaddikā surā, visayojitāya etāya bhavitabban ti dhutte gahetvā yathā na puna evarūpaṃ karonti tathā te tajjetvā vissajjesi.

So yāvajīvaṃ dānādīni puññāni karitvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā dhuttā etarahi dhuttā, Bārāṇasissetṭhi pana ahan tena samayenā“ 'ti. Puṇṇapātijātakaṃ.

#### 4. Phalajātaka.

Nāyaṃ rukkho durāruho ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ phalakusalaṃ<sup>2</sup> upāsakaṃ ārabha kathesi. Eko kira Sāvattihivāsikuṭumbiko Buddhapaṃmukhasaṃghaṃ<sup>3</sup> nimantetvā attano ārāme nisidāpetvā yāgukhajjakaṃ datvā uyyānapālaṃ āñāpesi: „bhikkhūhi saddhim uyyāne vicaritvā ayyānaṃ ambādīni nānāphalāni dehitī“. So „sādhū“ 'ti sampaticchitvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ādāya uyyāne vicaranto rukkhaṃ oloketvā va „etaṃ phalaṃ āmaṃ, etaṃ na supakkaṃ, etaṃ supakkaṃ“ ti jānāti, yaṃ so vadati taṃ tath' eva hoti. Bhikkhū gantvā Tathāgatassa ārocesuṃ: „bhante, ayaṃ uyyānapālo phalakusalo, bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito rukkhaṃ oloketvā 'etaṃ phalaṃ āmaṃ, etaṃ na supakkaṃ, etaṃ supakkaṃ' ti jānāti, yaṃ so vadati taṃ tath' eva hotīti“. Satthā „na bhikkhave ayaṃ eva uyyānapālo phalakusalo, pubbe pana paṇḍitā phalakusalā ahesuṃ“ ti vatvā atītāni āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā vayappatto pañcahi sa-kaṭasatehi vaṇijjaṃ karonto ekasmiṃ kāle mahāvattaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ataccā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> phalaṃ-, C<sup>v</sup> phalaṃ- corr. to phala-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> buddhapa-mukhaṃ-,



patvā<sup>1</sup> aṭavimukhe<sup>2</sup> t̥hatvā sabbe manusse sannipātāpetvā<sup>3</sup> „imissā aṭaviyā visarukkḥā nāma honti yeva, pubbe tumhehi aparibhutaṁ yaṁ kiñci pattaṁ vā pupphaṁ vā phalaṁ vā maṁ apari-pucchitvā mā khāditthā“<sup>4</sup> 'ti āha. Te „sādhū“<sup>5</sup> 'ti sampaṭicchitvā aṭaviṁ otariṁsu. Aṭavimukhe ca<sup>6</sup> ' ekasmiṁ gāmadvāre kiṁ-phalarukkho<sup>7</sup> nāma atthi, tassa khandhasākhāpalāsapuppha-phalāni sabbāni ambasadisān'eva honti, na kevalaṁ vaṇṇasaṇ-ṭhānato va gandharasehi pi 'ssa āmapakkāni phalāni amba-phalasadisān' eva, khādītāni pana halāhalavisāṁ viya taṁ khaṇaṁ yeva jīvitakkhayaṁ pāpeti<sup>8</sup>. Purato gacchantā<sup>9</sup> ekacce lolapurisā „ambarukkho ayan“<sup>10</sup> ti saññāya phalāni khādiṁsu, ekacce „satthavāhaṁ pucchitvā va khādissāmā“<sup>11</sup> 'ti hatthena gahetvā aṭṭhaṁsu. Te satthavāhe āgate „ayya<sup>12</sup> imāni amba-phalāni khādāmā“<sup>13</sup> 'ti pucchīṁsu. Bodhisatto „nāyaṁ amba-rukkho“<sup>14</sup> ti nātvā „kiṁphalarukkho nāma<sup>15</sup> esa ambarukkho, mā khāditthā“<sup>16</sup> 'ti vāretvā ye khādiṁsu te pi vamaṇetvā catuma-dhuraṁ pāyetvā āroge<sup>17</sup> akāsi. Pubbe pana imasmiṁ rukkha-mūle manussā nivāsaṁ kappetvā ambaphalānīti imāni visaphalāni khādītva jīvitakkhayaṁ pāpuṇanti, punadivase gāmaवासिनो nik-khamitvā matamanusse disvā pāde gaṇhitvā paṭicchannatṭhāne chaddetvā sakatehi saddhiṁ yeva sabbaṁ tesaṁ santakaṁ<sup>18</sup> gahetvā gacchanti. Te taṁ divasaṁ pi aruṇuggamanakāle yeva „mayhaṁ balivaddā bhavissanti mayhaṁ sakataṁ mayhaṁ bhaṇḍaṁ“<sup>19</sup> ti vegena taṁ rukkhamūlaṁ<sup>20</sup> gantvā manusse nīroge<sup>21</sup> disvā „kathaṁ tumhe imaṁ rukkhaṁ 'nāyaṁ ambarukkho' ti jānitthā“<sup>22</sup> 'ti pucchīṁsu. Te „mayhaṁ na jānāma, satthavāha-jetṭhako no jānīti“<sup>23</sup> āhaṁsu. Manussā Bodhisattaṁ pucchīṁsu: „paṇḍita kiṁ ti katvā tvaṁ imassa rukkhasa naambarukkha-bhāvaṁ aṇṇāsīti“<sup>24</sup>. So „dvīhi kārāṇehi aṇṇāsīn“<sup>25</sup> ti vatvā imaṁ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> va. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> t̥imphala-. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. instead of pāpeti? <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> gacchato.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ayyā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> aroge. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sannakaṁ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> rukkhaṁ-. <sup>9</sup> both MSS. nīroge.

Nāyaṃ rukkho durāruho, na pi gāmato ārakā,  
ākārakena jānāmi: nāyaṃ sādhiphalo dumo ti. 53.

Tattha nāyaṃ rukkho durāruho ti ayaṃ visarukkho na dukkhāruho, ukkhipitvā ṭhapitanisseyī<sup>1</sup> viya sukhena ārohitum sakkā ti vadati, na hi<sup>2</sup> gāmato ārakā ti gāmato dūre ṭhito pi na hoti, gāmadvāre ṭhito yevā<sup>3</sup> 'ti dipeti, ākārakena jānāmiti iminā duvidhena kāraṇeṇāham<sup>3</sup> imaṃ rukkhaṃ jānāmi, kin ti nāyaṃ sādhiphalo dumo ti sace hi ayaṃ madhuraphalo ambarukkho abhaviṣṣa evaṃ sukhāruhe avidūre ṭhite etasmim ekam pi phalaṃ na tiṭṭheyya, phalakhādakamanussehi niccaṃ parivuto va assa, evaṃ ahaṃ attano nāṇena paricchinḍitvā imassa visarukkhabhāvaṃ aññāsiṃ ti

mahājanassa dhammaṃ desetvā sotthigamaṇaṃ gato.

Satthāpi „evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe paṇḍitā phalakusalā ahesun“ ti imaṃ dhammadhesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samo-dhānesi: „Tadā parisā Buddhaparisā ahesum, satthavāho pana aham evā“ 'ti. Phala-jātakam.

### 5. Pañcāvudhajātaka.

Yo alīnena cittenā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ossaṭṭhaviriyaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi bhikkhuṃ Satthā āmantetvā „saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ossaṭṭhaviriyo“ ti pucchitvā „saccam Bhagavā“ 'ti vutte „bhikkhu pubbe paṇḍitā viriyaṃ kātum yuttaṭṭhāne viriyaṃ katvā rajjasampattiṃ pāpuṇisū“ 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadataṃ rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa rañño aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti. Tassa nāmagahaṇadivase aṭṭhasataṃ brāhmaṇe sabbakāmehi santappetvā lakkhaṇāni paṭipucchimsu. Lakkhaṇakusalā brāhmaṇā lakkhaṇasampattiṃ disvā „puññasampanno mahārāja kumāro tumhākaṃ accayena rajjaṃ pāpuṇissati, pañcāvudhakamme paññāto pākaṭo Jambudīpe aggapuriso bhavissatī“ vyākariṃsu.

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. -ṇim. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. <sup>3</sup> C\* kāraṇena nāhaṃ.

Brāhmaṇānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā kumārassa nāmaṃ gaṇhantā Pañcāvudhakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Atha naṃ viññūtaṃ patvā soḷasavassapadese ʒhitaṃ rājā āmantetvā „tāta sippaṃ uggaṇhahīti“ āha. „Kassa santike uggaṇhāmi devā“<sup>1</sup> ti. „Gaccha tāta, Gandhāraratṭhe Takkaṣilānagare disāpāmoḁkḁhassa ācariyassa santike uggaṇha, idam assa ācariyassa bhāgaṃ da-deyyāsīti“ saḁhassaṃ datvā uyyojesi. So tattha gantvā sippaṃ sikkhitvā ācariyena dinnaṃ pañcāvudhaṃ gaḁetvā ācariyaṃ vanditvā Takkaṣilānagarato nikkhamitvā sannaddhapañcāvudho Bārāṇasimaggaṃ paṭipajji. So antarāmagge Silesalomayakkhena nāma adhiṭṭhitaṃ ekaṃ aṭaviṃ pāpuṇi. Atha naṃ aṭavimukhe manussā disvā „bho māṇava, mā imaṃ aṭaviṃ pāvīsi, Silesalomayakkho nāma“<sup>2</sup> ettha atthi, so diṭṭhaditṭhamanusse<sup>3</sup> jīvitakḁhayaṃ pāpetīti“ vārayiṃsu. Bodhisatto attānaṃ takkento asambhītakesarasīho viya aṭaviṃ pāvīsi yeva. Tasmiṃ aṭavimajjhaṃ sampatte so yakkho tālamatto hutvā kūṭāgāramattaṃ siṣaṃ pattappamāṇāni akkhīni kandaṃakulamattā<sup>4</sup> dve dāṭhā ca māpetvā senamukho<sup>5</sup> kabarakucchi nilaḁatṭhapādo hutvā Bodhisattassa attānaṃ dassetvā „kahaṃ yāsi, tiṭṭha, bhakkho“<sup>6</sup> me“ ti āha. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto „yakkha, aḁaṃ attānaṃ takketvā idha pavitṭho, tvaṃ appamatto hutvā maṃ upagaccheyyāsi, viṣapītena hi taṃ sareṇa vijjhitvā etṭha“<sup>7</sup> eva pāṭessāmi“<sup>8</sup> santajjetvā ḁalāḁalavisam pītaṃ saraṃ sannahitvā muṇci. So yakkhassa lomesu yeva allīyi. Tato aññaṃ ti evaṃ paṇṇāsaṣare muṇci. Sabbe tassa lomesu yeva allīyiṃsu. Yakkho sabbe pi te sare poṭhetvā attano pādamūle yeva pātetvā Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamaṃ. Bodhisatto puna pi taṃ tajjetvā khaggaṃ kaḁḁhitvā pahari. Tettiṃsaṃgulāyato khaggo lomesu yeva allīyi<sup>9</sup>. Atha naṃ kaṇayena pahari. So pi lomesu yeva allīyi. Tassa allinabhāvaṃ ṇatvā muggareṇa pahari. So pi lomesu yeva allīyi. Tassa allinabhāvaṃ ṇatvā „bho yakkha, na te aḁaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> so diṭṭhamanusse. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>n</sup> -kuḁa-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>n</sup> seta-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bhakkho. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> allīyi.

Pañcāvudhakumāro nāmā ti sutapubbo, ahaṃ tayā adhiṭṭhitam aṭaviṃ pavisanto na dhanuādini takketvā pavitṭho attānaṃ yeva pana takketvā pavitṭho, ajja taṃ pothetvā cunṇavicunṇaṃ karissāmīti“ adhiṭṭhitam nāma dassetvā unnaditvā dakkhiṇahatthena yakkhaṃ pahari. Hattho lomesu yeva alliyi. Vāmahatthena pahari. So pi alliyi. Dakkhiṇapādena pahari. So pi alliyi. Vāmapādena pahari. So pi alliyi. Sīsenā taṃ pothetvā „cunṇavicunṇaṃ karissāmīti“ sīsenā pahari. Tam pi lomesu yeva alliyi. So pañcodḍito pañcasu ṭhānesu baddho olambanto pi nibbhayo nissāraḍḍo va ahoṣi. Yakkho va cintesi: „ayaṃ eko purisaṣiḥo purisājāniyo na purisaṃatto va, mādisena nāma assa yakkhena gahitassa santāsaṃattam pi na bhavissati, mayā imaṃ maggaṃ hanantena eko pi evarūpo puriso na diṭṭhapubbo, kasmā nu kho esa na bhāyatīti“ so taṃ khādituṃ avisahanto „kasmā nu kho tvaṃ māṇava maraṇabhayaṃ na bhāyasīti“ pucchi. „Kimkāraṇa yakkha bhāyissāmi, ekasmiṃ hi attabhāve ekaṃ maraṇaṃ niyatam eva, api ca mayhaṃ kucchimhi vajirāvudhaṃ atthi, sace maṃ khādissasi taṃ āvudhaṃ jīretuṃ<sup>1</sup> na sakkhissasi, taṃ te antāni khaṇḍākhāṇaṃ chinditvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessati, iti ubho pi nassissāma, iminā kāraṇenāhaṃ na bhāyāmīti“. Idam kira Bodhisatto attano abbhantare nāṇāvudhaṃ sandhāya kathesi. Taṃ sutvā yakkho cintesi: „ayaṃ māṇavo tacchaṃ eva bhaṇati, imassa purisaṣiḥassa sarīrato muggabijamattam pi maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ mayhaṃ kucchim<sup>2</sup> jīretuṃ na sakkhissati, vissajjessāmi na“ ti maraṇabhayatajjito Bodhisattaṃ vissajjetvā „māṇava, purisaṣiḥo tvaṃ, na te ahaṃ maṃsaṃ khādissāmi, tvaṃ ajja Rāhumukhā mutta-cando viya mama hatthato muccitvā nātisuhajjamaṇḍalan tosentoyāhīti“ āha. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto āha: „yakkha, ahaṃ tāva gacchissāmi, tvaṃ pana pubbe pi akusalaṃ katvā luddo lohitapāṇi pararuhiramaṃsabhakkho yakkho hutvā nibbatto, sace

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> chīretuṃ. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. instead of kucchi?

idhāpi tathāva akusalam eva karissasi andhakārā andhakāraṃ gamissasi, maṃ dīṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya pana na sakkā tayā akusalam kātum, pāṇātipātakammaṃ nāma niraye tiracchāna-yoniyāṃ pettivisaye asurakāye ca nibbatteti, manussesu nibbat-taṭṭhāne appāyukasaṃvattanikaṃ hotīti“ evamādinā nayena pañcannaṃ dussilyakammānaṃ ādinavaṃ pañcannaṃ silānaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ kathetvā nānākāraṇehi yakkhaṃ tajjetvā dhammaṃ desetvā dametvā nibbisevanaṃ katvā pañcasu silesu patitṭhāpetvā tassāsevanaṃ aṭaviyā balipaṭiggāhakaṃ devataṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā appamādena ovaditvā aṭavito nikkhamanto aṭavimukhe manus-sānaṃ ācikkhitvā sannaddhapañcāvudho Bārāṇasīṃ gaṇtvā mātāpitāro disvā aparabhāge rajje patitṭhāya dhammena rajjāṃ karento dānādīni puñṇāni karitvā yathākammaṃ agamāsi.

Satthāpi imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Yo alīnena cittaṇa alīnamanaso naro  
bhāveti kusalam dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa pattiyaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
pāpuṇe anupubbena sabbasaṃyojanakkhayaṇ ti. 54.

Tatthāyaṃ piṇḍattho: yo puriso alīnena asaṃkucitena cittaṇa pakatiyāpi alīnamano alīnājjhāsayo hutvā anavajjattṭhena kusalam sattatīṃsabodhapakkhiya-bhedāni dhammaṃ bhāveti vadīhetī visālena cittaṇa vipassanaṃ anuyūñjati catuḥi yogehi khemassa nibbānassa pattiyaṃ so evaṃ sabbasaṃkhāresu aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā taruṇavipassanato paṭṭhāya uppanne bodhapak-khiyadhamme bhāvento anupubbena ekaṃsaṃ yojanaṃ pi anavasesetvā sabba-saṃyojanānaṃ khayakarassa catutthamaggassa pariyoṣāne uppannattā sabbasaṃ-yojanakkhayaṇ ti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇeyyā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Evaṃ Satthā arahattena dhammaḍḍesaṇāya kūṭaṃ gaḍetvā mat-thake cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyoṣāne so bhikkhu arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Taḍā yakkho Aṅgulimālo ahoṣi, Pañcāvudhakumāro nāma aham eva“<sup>4</sup> ti. Pañcāvudhajātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> devanaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> devanaṃ corr. to devataṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> yogakkhemassa pattiyaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> yogakkhemassa pattiyaṃ corr. to yogakkhemassa pattiyaṃ.

## 6. Kañcanakkhandhajātaka.

Yo pahaṭṭhena cittenā 'ti. Idam Satthā Sāvattthiyam viharanto aṇṇataram bhikkhum ārabba kathesi. Eko kira Sāvattthivāsikulaputto Satthu dhammadesanam sutvā ratanasāsane uram datvā pabbaji. Ath' assa ācariyupajjhāyā „āvuso ekavidhena silam nāma, duvidhena tividhena catubbidhena pañcavidhena chabbidhena sattavidhena atthavidhena navavidhena dasavidhena bahuvividhena silam nāma, idam cullasilam<sup>1</sup> nāma, idam majjhimasilam nāma, idam mahāsīlam nāma, idam pātimokkhasamvarasilam nāma, idam indriyasamvarasilam nāma, idam ājīvapārisuddhisilam<sup>2</sup> nāma, idam pacayaapaṭisevanasilam nāmā<sup>3</sup> 'ti silam ācikkhanti. So cintesi: „idam silam nāma atibahum, aham ettakam samādāya vattitum na sakkhissāmi, silam pūretum asakkontassa nāma pabbajjāya ko attho, aham gihi<sup>4</sup> hutvā dānādāni puṇṇāni karissāmi puttadāraṇ ca poressāmīti<sup>5</sup> evaṇ ca pana cintetvā „bhante, aham silam rakkhitum na sakkhissāmi, asakkontassa ca nāma pabbajjāya ko attho, aham hināya vattissāmi<sup>6</sup>, tumhākam pattacīvaram gaṇhathā<sup>7</sup> 'ti āha. Atha nam āhamsu: „evam sante Dasabalam vanditvā yāhiti<sup>8</sup> ne tam ādāya Satthu santikam dhammasabham agamaṁsu. Satthā disvā va<sup>9</sup> „kim bhikkhave anattikam bhikkhum ādāya āgat' atthā<sup>10</sup> 'ti āha. „Bhante, ayam bhikkhu 'aham silam rakkhitum na sakkhissāmīti' pattacīvaram niyyādeti, atha nam mayam gahetvā āgatā<sup>11</sup> ti. „Kasmā pana tumhe bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno bahum silam ācikkhatha<sup>12</sup>, yattakam esa rakkhitum sakkoti tattakam eva rakkhissati, ito paṭṭhāya tumhe evam mā kiñci avacuttha<sup>13</sup>, aham ettha kattabham jānissāmīti<sup>14</sup>. „Ehi tvaṁ bhikkhu, kin te bahunā silena, tīṇi yeva silāni rakkhitum sakkhissasīti<sup>15</sup>. „Sakkhissāmi bhante<sup>16</sup> ti. „Tena hi tvaṁ ito paṭṭhāya kāyadvāram vacīdvāram manodvāraṇ<sup>17</sup> ti tīṇi dvārāni rakkha, mā kāyena pāpakamam kari mā vācāya mā manasā, gaccha mā hināya vatti, imāni tīṇi yeva silāni rakkhā<sup>18</sup> 'ti. Ettāvata so bhikkhu tuṭṭhamānaso „sādhu bhante rakkhissāmi imāni tīṇi silānīti<sup>19</sup> Satthāram vanditva ācariyupajjhāyehi saddhim yeva agamāsi. So tāni tīṇi silāni pūrento va aṇṇāsi: „ācariyupajjhāyehi mayham ācikkhitam silam pi, ettakam eva te pana attano abuddhabhāvena mam bujjhāpetum nāsakkhimsu, Sammāsam-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> cullam. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -silam. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> gahi, C<sup>v</sup> hihī. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> hināvasamittissāmi.  
<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> gaṇhathā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits va. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> acikkhata. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> avacutta. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -dvaram.

buddho attano buddhasubuddhatāya anuttaradhammarājatāya ettakam  
 sīlam<sup>1</sup> tīsu yeva dvāresu pakkhipitvā maṃ gaṇhāpesi, avassayo vata<sup>2</sup>  
 me<sup>3</sup> satthā jāto<sup>4</sup> ti vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā katipāhen<sup>5</sup> eva arahatte  
 patitthāsi. Tam pavattim nātvā dhammasabbhāyaṃ sannipatitā bhikkhū  
 „āvuso tam kira bhikkhuṃ ‘sīlani rakkhituṃ na sakkomīti’ hīnāya  
 vattantaṃ sabbasīlāni tīhi koṭṭhāsehi pakkhipitvā<sup>6</sup> gāhāpetvā Satthā  
 arahattaṃ pāpesi, aho Buddhā nāma acchariyamanussā<sup>7</sup> ti Buddha-  
 guṇe kathentā nisīdīmsu. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu ‘ttha bhikkhave  
 etarahi kathāya sannisinnā<sup>8</sup> ti pucchī „imāya nāma<sup>9</sup> ‘ti vutte „bhik-  
 khave, atigaruko pi bhāro koṭṭhāsavasena bhājetvā dinno lahuko viya  
 hoti, pubbe pi paṇḍitā mahantaṃ<sup>10</sup> kañcanakkhandhaṃ labhitvā ukkhi-  
 pituṃ asakkontā vibhāgaṃ katvā ukkhipitvā agamaṃsū<sup>11</sup> ‘ti vatvā  
 atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente  
 Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ gāmake kassako ahosi. So ekadivasaṃ  
 aññatarasmiṃ chaḍḍhitagāmake khette kaṣiṃ kasati. Pubbe  
 ca tasmīṃ gāme eko vibhavasampanno setthi ūrumattaparinā-  
 haṃ<sup>12</sup> catuhatthāyāmaṃ kañcanakkhandhaṃ nidahitvā kalam  
 akāsi. Tasmīṃ Bodhisattassa naṅgalaṃ laggitvā aṭṭhāsi. So  
 „mūlasantānakam bhavissatīti<sup>13</sup> paṃsum viyūhanto tam disvā  
 paṃsunā paṭicchādetvā<sup>14</sup> divasaṃ kasitvā atthaṃ gate suriye  
 yuganaṅgalādini<sup>15</sup> ekamante nikkhipitvā „kañcanakkhandhaṃ  
 gaṇhitvā gacchissāmīti<sup>16</sup> tam ukkhipituṃ nāsakki<sup>17</sup>, asakkonto<sup>18</sup>  
 nisīditvā „ettakam kucchiheraṇḍāya bhavissati, ettakam nidahi-  
 tvā ṭhapessāmi<sup>19</sup>, ettakena kammante saṃyojessāmi, ettakam  
 dānādipuñṇakiriyāya<sup>20</sup> bhavissatīti<sup>21</sup> cattāro koṭṭhāse akāsi.  
 Tass’ evaṃ vibhattakāle so kañcanakkhandho sallahuko viya  
 ahosi. So tam ukkhipitvā gharaṃ netvā catudhā vibhajitvā  
 dānādini puñṇāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Bhagavā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā  
 imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sīlan. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vana. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> meva. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> parikkhipitvā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adds na.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -matthaparināhaṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paricchā-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> yuganaṅga-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nāsakki.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> asanto. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -ssāmīti. <sup>12</sup> both MSS. dānādīnupu-.



Yo pahaṭṭhena cittena pahaṭṭhamanaso naro  
bhāveti kusalam dhammam yogakkhemassa pattiyā  
pāpuṇe anupubbena sabbasaṃyojanakkhayan ti. 55.

Tattha pahaṭṭhenā ti viñivaraṇena, pahaṭṭhamanaso ti tāya eva viñi-  
varaṇatāya pahaṭṭhamanaso<sup>1</sup>, suvaṇṇam viya pahamsitvā samujjotitasappabhā-  
sakkatacitto<sup>2</sup> hutvā ti attho.

Evam Satthā arahattanikūṭena desanam nīṭhapetvā anusandhim  
ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā kañcanakkhandham laddhapuriso  
aham eva aho sin“ ti. Kañcanakkhandhajātakam.

### 7. Vānarindajātaka.

Yassete caturo dhammā ti. Idam Satthā Veḷuvane  
viharanto Devadattassa vadhāya parisakkanam ārabha  
kathesi. Tasmim hi samaye Satthā „Devadatto vadhāya parisakka-  
titi“ sutvā „na bhikkhave idān' eva Devadatto mayham vadhāya pari-  
sakkati, pubbe pi parisakkati yeva, nāsamattam pi pana kātum na  
sakkhīti“ vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadaṭṭe rajjam kārente  
Bodhisatto kapiyoniyam nibbattitvā vuddhim anvāya assa-  
potappamāṇo thāmasampanno ekacaro hutvā naditīre viharati.  
Tassā pana nadiyā vemajjhe eko dīpako nānappakārehi amba-  
panasādihi phalarukkhehi sampanno. Bodhisatto nāgabalo  
thāmasampanno nadiyā orimatīrato uppatitvā — dīpakassa orato  
nadimajjhe eko piṭṭhipāsāṇo atthi — tasmim nipatati. Tato uppa-  
titvā tasmim dīpake patati. Tattha nānappakārāni phalāni  
khāditvā sāyam<sup>3</sup> ten' eva upāyena paccāgantvā attano vasa-  
natthāne vasitvā punadvase pi tath' eva karoti. Iminā niyā-  
mena tattha vāsam kappeti. Tasmim pana kāle eko kumbhilo  
sapajāpatiko tassā nadiyā vasati. Tassa sā bhariyā Bodhisattam  
aparāparam gacchantam disvā Bodhisattassa hadayamanise do-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -mānaso. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vitto, C<sup>v</sup> -vitto corr. to -citto. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sāyan.



haḷaṃ uppādetvā kumbhilaṃ āha: „mayhaṃ kho ayya imassa vānarindassa hadayamaṃse dohaḷo uppanno“ ti. Kumbhilo „sādhū hoti, lacchasīti“ vatvā „ajja taṃ sāyaṃ dīpakato āgacchantam eva gaṇhissāmīti“ gantvā piṭṭhipāsāṇe nipajji. Bodhisatto divasaṃ caritvā sāyaṇhasamaye dīpake thito va pāsāṇaṃ oloketvā „ayaṃ pāsāṇo idāni uccataro khāyati, kin nu kāraṇaṃ“ ti cintesi. Tassa kira udakappamāṇaṃ ca pāsāṇappamāṇaṃ ca suvavatthāpitam eva, ten' assa etad ahoṣi: „ajja imissā nadiyā udakaṃ n'eva hāyati na vaddhati, atha ca paṇāyaṃ pāsāṇo mahā hutvā paññāyati, kacci nu kho ettha mayhaṃ gahaṇatthāya kumbhilo nipanno“ ti so „vīmaṃsāmi tāva naṃ“ ti tatth' eva thātvā pāsāṇena saddhiṃ kathento viya „bho pāsāṇa“ 'ti vatvā paṭivacanaṃ alabhanto yāvatatiyaṃ „pāsāṇa“ 'ti āha. Pāsāṇo kiṃ paṭivacanaṃ na dassati. Puna pi naṃ vānaro „kiṃ bho pāsāṇa ajja mayhaṃ paṭivacanaṃ na deṣīti“ āha. Kumbhilo „addhā aññesu divasesu ayaṃ pāsāṇo vānarindassa paṭivacanaṃ adāsi, dassāmi dāni 'ssa paṭivacanaṃ“ ti cintetvā „kiṃ bho vānarindā“ 'ti āha. „Ko si tvaṃ“ ti. „Ahaṃ kumbhilo“ ti. „Kimatthaṃ ettha nipanno sīti“. „Tava hadayamaṃsaṃ patthayamāno“ ti. Bodhisatto cintesi: „añño me gamanamaggo n' atthi, ajja mayā esa kumbhilo vañcetaḅbo“ ti. Atha naṃ evaṃ āha: „samma kumbhila, ahaṃ attānaṃ tuyhaṃ pariccajissāmi, tvaṃ mukhaṃ vivaritvā maṃ tava santikaṃ āgatakāle gaṇhāhīti“. Kumbhilaṇaṃ hi mukhavivaṭe<sup>2</sup> akkhīni nimilanti. So taṃ kāraṇaṃ asallakkhetvā mukhaṃ vivari. Ath' assa akkhīni pithīyimsu. So mukhaṃ vivaritvā akkhīni nimiletvā nipajji. Bodhisatto tathābhāvaṃ űatvā dīpakā uppattito gantvā kumbhilaṃ matthakaṃ akkamitvā tato uppattito vijjullatā viya vijjotamāno paratīre atthāsi. Kumbhilo taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā „iminā vānarindena atiaccherakaṃ katan“ ti cintetvā „bho vānarinda, imasmim loke catuhi dhammehi

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -naṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mukhavivaṭe corr. to mukhe-.

samannāgato puggalo paccāmitte abhibhavati, te sabbe pi tuyham abbhantare atthi, maññe“ ti vatvā imam gātham āha:

Yass' ete caturo dhammā vānarinda yathā tava  
saccam dhammo dhiti<sup>1</sup> cāgo dittham so ativattatīti. 56.

Tattha yassā 'ti yassa kassaci puggalassa, ete ti idāni vattabbe<sup>2</sup> paccak-khato niddisati, caturo dhammā ti cattāro guṇā, saccan ti vacīsaccam, mama santikam āgamissamīti hi vatvā musāvadam akatvā<sup>3</sup> āgato yevā 'ti, etan te vacīsaccam, dhammo ti vicāraṇapaññā, evam kate idan nāma bhavissasīti, esā te vicāraṇapaññā, dhītīti<sup>4</sup> abbocchinnaviriyaṃ vuccati, etam pi te atthi, cāgo ti attapariccāgo, tvaṃ attānaṃ paricajitvā mama santikam āgato, yam pañāhaṃ gaṇḍhituṃ nāsakkhiṃ mayham ev' ettha<sup>5</sup> doso, dittham ti paccā-mittam, so ativattatīti yassa puggalassa yathā tava evam ete cattāro dhammā atthi so yathā maṃ ajja tvaṃ atikkanto tath' eva attano paccāmittam atikkamati abhibhavatīti.

Evam kumbhīlo Bodhisattam pasamsitvā attano vasaṇaṭ-  
ṭhānam gato.

Satthā „na bhikkhave Devadatto idān' eva mayham vadhāya parisakkatī, pubbe pi parisakki yevā“ 'ti imam dhammadesanam āha-ritvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā kumbhīlo Devadatto ahosi, bhariyāssa Ciñcamānavikā, vānarindo pana aham evā“ 'ti. Vānarindajātakaṃ.

### 8. Tayodhammajātaka.

Yassete ti. Idam Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto vadhāya parisakkanam eva ārabha kathesi.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Devadatto vānarayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā Himavantapadese yūtham pariharanto attānaṃ paṭicca<sup>6</sup> jātānaṃ vānarapotakānaṃ „vud-dhippattā ime yūtham parihareyyun“ ti bhayena dantehi ḍasitvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dhīti corr. to dhiti. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vattabbo. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> akkhā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dhītīti corr. to dhītīti. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mayhammevettha, C<sup>k</sup> mayhammecettha. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paricca, C<sup>v</sup> paricca corr. to paṭicca.

tesaṃ bījāni uppāṭeti. Tadā Bodhisatto pi taṃ yeva paṭicca ekissā vānariyā kucchimhi paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Atha sā vānari<sup>1</sup> gabbhassa patitṭhitabhāvaṃ nātvā attano gabbhaṃ anurakkhamānā araṇṇaṃ pabbatapādaṃ agamāsi. Sā paripakkagabbhā Bodhisattaṃ vijāyi<sup>2</sup>. So vuddhim anvāya viññūtaṃ patto thāmasampanno ahosi. So ekadivasaṃ mātaraṃ pucchi: „amma mayhaṃ pitā kahan“ ti. „Tāta asukasmiṃ nāma pabbatapāde yūthaṃ pariharanto vasatīti“. „Amma tassa maṃ santikaṃ nehīti“. „Tāta na sakkā tayā pitu santikaṃ gantuṃ, pitā hi<sup>3</sup> te attānaṃ paṭicca jātānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vānarapotakānaṃ yūthapariharaṇabhayena dantehi ḍasitvā bījāni uppāṭetīti“. „Amma, nehi maṃ<sup>5</sup> tattha, ahaṃ jānissāmīti“. Sā puttāṃ ādāya tassa santikaṃ agamāsi. So vānaro attano puttāṃ disvā „va „ayaṃ vaḍḍhento mayhaṃ yūthaṃ pariharituṃ na dassati, idān’ eva haritabbo“ ti „etaṃ ālīnganto viya gālhaṃ pīletvā jīvitaṃ kkhayaṃ pāpessāmīti“ cintetvā „ehi tāta, ettakaṃ kālaṃ kahaṃ gato sīti“ Bodhisattaṃ ālīnganto viya nippīlesi. Bodhisatto pana nāgabalo thāmasampanno, so pi taṃ nippīlesi. Ath’ assa aṭṭhīni bhijjanākārapattāni ahesuṃ. Ath’ assa etad ahosi: „ayaṃ vaḍḍhento maṃ māressati<sup>6</sup>, kena nu kho upāyena puretarāṃ nēva mareyyan“ ti. Tato cintesi: „ayaṃ avidūre rakkhasapariggahīto saro, tattha taṃ<sup>7</sup> rakkhasena khādāpessāmīti“. Atha naṃ<sup>8</sup> evam āha: „tāta ahaṃ mahallako, imaṃ yūthaṃ tuyhaṃ niyyādehi, ajj’ eva taṃ rājānaṃ karomi, asukasmiṃ nāma ṭhāne saro atthi, tattha dve kumudiniyo tisso uppaliniyo pañca paduminiyo pupphanti, gaccha tato pupphāni āharā“ ti. So „sādhu tāta āharissāmīti“ gantvā sahasā anotaritvā samantā padaṃ parichindanto otinṇapadaṃ yeva addasa<sup>9</sup> na uttinṇapadaṃ. So „iminā sarena rakkhasapariggahena bhavitabbaṃ, mayhaṃ pitā attanā asakkonto rakkhasena maṃ khādāpetukāmo<sup>10</sup> bhaviṣsa-

<sup>1</sup> Ck -ri. <sup>2</sup> Cv -yī. <sup>3</sup> Cv pahi. <sup>4</sup> Ck jātaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Ck omits maṃ. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. -ti. <sup>7</sup> Cv naṃ. <sup>8</sup> Cv taṃ. <sup>9</sup> Ck adassa. <sup>10</sup> Ck khāda-, Cv khāda- corr. to khādā-.

tīti, ahaṃ [imaṃ ca saraṃ na otarissāmi, pupphāni ca gahessā-mīti<sup>1</sup>“ nirūdakam<sup>1</sup> ṭhānam gantvā vegam gahetvā uppatitvā pa-rato gacchanto nirūdake<sup>1</sup> ākāse<sup>2</sup> ṭhitān<sup>3</sup> eva dve pupphāni gahetvā paratīre pati, parato ca orimatīram āgacchanto ten<sup>3</sup> ev<sup>3</sup> upāyena dve gaṇhi, evaṃ ubhosu passesu rāsīm<sup>3</sup> karonto pupphāni ca gaṇhi rakkhasassa ca āṇaṭṭhānam na otari. Ath<sup>3</sup> assa „īto uttarim ukkhipitum na sakkhissāmīti“ tāni<sup>4</sup> pupphāni gahetvā ekasmiṃ ṭhāne rāsīm karontassa so rakkhaso „mayā ettakam kālam evarūpo paññavā acchariyapuriso na diṭṭhapubbo, pupphāni ca nāma yāvadicchakam gahitāni, mayhaṃ ca āṇaṭṭhānam na otarīti“ udakam dvidhā bhindanto udakato utṭhāya Bodhisattassa upasamkamitvā „vānarinda, imasmiṃ loke yassa tayo dhammā atthi so paccāmittam<sup>5</sup> abhibhoti, te sabbe pi tava abbhantare atthi, maññe“ ti vatvā Bodhisattassa thutim karonto imam gātham āha:

Yass<sup>5</sup> ete tayo dhammā vānarinda yathā tava  
dakkhiyam sūriyam<sup>5</sup> paññā diṭṭham so ativattatīti. 57.

Tattha dakkhiyan ti dakkhabhāvo, sampattabhayam vidhamitum jānana-paññāya sampayuttantamaviriyassa<sup>5</sup> etaṃ nāmaṃ, sūriyam<sup>5</sup> ti sūrabhāvo, nibbhayabhāvass<sup>5</sup> etaṃ nāmaṃ, paññā ti paññāpanapaṭṭhapanāya upāyapaññāy<sup>5</sup> etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Evaṃ so dakarakkhaso imāya gāthāya Bodhisattassa thu-tim katvā „imāni pupphāni kimattham harasīti“ pucchi. „Pitā maṃ rājānam kātukāmo, tena kāraṇena harāmīti“. „Na sakkā tādīsena uttamapurisena pupphāni gahitum, ahaṃ gaṇhissāmīti“ ukkhipitvā tassa pacchato pacchato agamāsi. Ath<sup>3</sup> assa pitā dūrato va taṃ disvā „ahaṃ imam<sup>5</sup> ‘rakkhasabhattam bhavissa-tīti’ pahinim, so dān<sup>5</sup> esa rakkhasam pupphāni gāhāpento āgacchati, idāni ‘mhi naṭṭho“ ti cintento sattadhā hadayaphā-

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS.    <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. instead of okāse?    <sup>3</sup> both MSS. rāsi  
<sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nāni.    <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> suri-, C<sup>o</sup> suri- corr. to sūri-.

lanam patvā tatth' eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patto. Sesavānarā sannipatitvā Bodhisattam jāṇanam akaṃsu.

Satthā imam dhammaḍḍesaṇam āharitvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā yūthapati Devadatto ahoṣi, yūthapatiputto<sup>1</sup> pana aham evā“ 'ti. Tayodhammajātakam.

### 9. Bherivādajātaka.

Dhame dhame ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataram dubbacāṃ ārabha kathesi. Tam hi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhum Satthā „saccāṃ kira tvaṃ dubbaco sīti“ pucchitvā „saccāṃ Bhagavā“ 'ti vutte „na tvaṃ bhikkhu idān' eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubbaco yevā“ 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjāṃ kārente Bodhisatto bherivādakakule nibbatitvā gāmake vasati. So „Bārāṇasiyam nakkhattam ghuṭṭhan“ ti sutvā „samajjamāṇḍale bherim vādetvā dhanam āharissāmīti“ puttāṃ ādāya tattha gantvā bherim<sup>3</sup> vādetvā bahum<sup>4</sup> dhanam labhi. Tam ādāya attano gāman<sup>5</sup> gacchanto corātavim patvā puttāṃ nīrantaram bherim vādetvā vāresi: „tāta nīrantaram avādetvā maggapaṭipannam issarabheri<sup>6</sup> viya antarantarā vādehīti“. So pitarā vāriyamāno pi „bherisadden' eva core palāpessāmīti“ vatvā nīrantaram eva vādesi. Corā paṭhamam ñeva bherisaddam sutvā „issarabheri bhavissatīti“ palāyitvā ativiya ekābaddham<sup>7</sup> saddam sutvā „nāyam issarabheri bhavissatīti“ āgantvā upadhāretvā dve yeva jane disvā pothetvā vilumpiṃsu<sup>8</sup>. Bodhisatto „kicchena vata no laddham dhanam ekābaddham katvā vādentō nāsesīti“ vatvā imam gātham āha:

Dhame dhame nātidhame, atidhantam hi pāpakam,  
dhantena sataṃ laddham, atidhantena nāsitan ti. 58.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits ahoṣi yūthapati. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. tamūhi. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bheri, C<sup>v</sup> bheri corr. to bherim. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bahu. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> gāma, C<sup>v</sup> gāma corr. to gāman. <sup>6</sup> so both MSS. instead of -bherim. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> eka-. <sup>8</sup> both MSS. vilimpīṃsu.

Tattha dhame dhame<sup>1</sup> ti dhameyya no na dhameyya bherim vādeyya na na<sup>2</sup> vādeyyā ti attho, nātidhame ti atikkametvā pana niranntaram eva katvā na vādeyya, kiṅkaraṇā: atidhantaṃ<sup>3</sup> hi pāpakam niranntaram bherivādam idāni ambākam pāpakam lāmakam jātam, dhantena satam laddhan ti nagare bherivādanena kaḥapaṇasatam laddham, atidhantena nāsitan ti idāni pana me puttana vacanam akatvā yaṃ idam aṭaviyam atidhantaṃ<sup>4</sup> tena<sup>5</sup> atidhantena sabbam nāsitan ti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanam āharitvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā putto dubbacabhikkhu ahoṣi, pitā pana aham evā“<sup>6</sup> ti. Bherivādajātakaṃ.

### 10. Saṃkhadhamanajātaka.

Dhame dhame ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto dubba-cam eva ārabha kathesi.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto saṃkhadhamakakule nibbattitvā Bārāṇasiyam nakkhatte ghuṭṭhe pitaram ādāya saṃkhadhamanakammena dhanam labhitvā āgamanakāle corāṭaviyam pitaram niranntaram saṃkham dhamantaṃ<sup>6</sup> vāresi. So „saṃkhasaddena core palāpessāmīti“ niranntaram eva dhami. Corā purimanayen' eva āgantvā vilumpimsu. Bodhisatto pi purimanayen' eva gātham abhāsi:

Dhame dhame nātidhame, atidhantaṃ hi pāpakam,  
dhantenādhigatā bhogā, te tāto vidhamī dhaman ti. 59.

Tattha te tāto vidhamī dhaman ti te saṃkham dhamitvā laddhabhoge mama pitā punappuna dhamento vidhamīti viddhamāsesi vināsesiti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanam āharitvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā pitā dubbacabhikkhu ahoṣi, putto pana aham evā“<sup>6</sup> ti. Saṃkhadhamanajātakaṃ. Āsimsavaggo chaṭṭho.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dhametidhame, C<sup>v</sup> dhametidhame corr. to dhamedhame. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tana, C<sup>v</sup> tana corr. to nana. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. atidhantaṃ. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. atidhanti. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nena. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> dhamantaṃ.

## 7. ITTHIVAGGA.

## 1. Asātamantajātaka.

Āsā lokitthiyo nāmā 'ti. Idam Satthū Jetavane viharanto ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhum ārabha kathesi. Tassa vatthum Ummadantijātaka avibhavissati. Tam pana bhikkhum Satthū „bhikkhu itthiyo nāma āsā asatiyo lāmikā pacchimikā, tvaṃ evarūpaṃ lāmikaṃ itthiṃ nissāya kasmā ukkaṇṭhito“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Gandhāraraṭṭhe Takkaṣilāyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ patto tisu vedesu sabbasippesu ca nipphattim patto disāpāmoḁkho ācariyo ahoṣi. Tadā Bārāṇasiyaṃ ekasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule puttassa jātadivase aggiṃ gahetvā anibbāyantaṃ<sup>1</sup> ṭhapayimsu. Atha naṃ brāhmaṇakumāraṃ soḁsavassakāle mātāpitaro āhaṃsu: „putta, mayaṃ tāva<sup>2</sup> jātadivase aggiṃ gahetvā ṭhapayimha, sace brahmalokaṇarāyano bhavitukāmo taṃ aggiṃ ādāya araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā Aggiṃ<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantaṃ namassamaṇo brahmalokaṇarāyano hohi, sace agāraṃ āvasitukāmo Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā disāpāmoḁkhassa ācariyassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhitvā kuṭumbaṃ<sup>4</sup> saṇṭhapehīti“. Māṇavo „nāhaṃ sakkhissāmi<sup>5</sup> araṇṇe aggiṃ paricaritum, kuṭumbaṃ eva saṇṭhapessāmīti“ mātāpitaro vanditvā ācariyabhāgaṃ sahaṣsaṃ gahetvā Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sippaṃ uggaṇhitvā pacchā agamaṣi. Mātāpitaro paṇ' assa anattikā gharāvāseṇa araṇṇe hi aggiṃ paricarāpetukāmā honti. Atha naṃ mātā itthiṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> dosaṃ dassetvā araṇṇaṃ pesetukāmā „so ācariyo paṇḁito vyatto sakkhissati me puttassa itthiṇaṃ dosaṃ kathetun“ ti cintetvā āha: „uggahitaṇ te tāta sippaṇ“ ti. „Ama amma“ 'ti. „Asātaman-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -yattaṃ. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. instead of tava? <sup>3</sup> both MSS. aggi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kuṭumba, C<sup>v</sup> kuṭumba corr. to kuṭumbaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -mīti, C<sup>v</sup> -mī. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adds mātā, in C<sup>v</sup> mātā has been inked over.

tāpi te uggahitā“ ti. „Na uggahitā ammā“ 'ti. „Tāta, yadi te asātamantaṃ na uggahitaṃ kin nāma te sippaṃ uggahitaṃ, gaccha uggahitvā ehīti“. So „sādhū“ 'ti puna takkasilābhimukho pāyāsi. Tassa pi ācariyassa mātā mahallikā vīsaṃvassasatikā. So taṃ sahatthā nahāpento bhojento pāyento paṭijaggati. Aññe manussā naṃ tathā karontaṃ jigucchanti. So cintesi: „yan nūnāhaṃ araññaṃ pavisitvā tattha mātaraṃ paṭijagganto vihareyyaṃ“ ti. Ath' ekasmiṃ vivitte araññe udakaphāsukaṭṭhāne paṇṇasālaṃ kāretvā sappitaṇḍulādini āharāpetvā mātaraṃ ukkhipitvā tattha gantvā mātaraṃ paṭijagganto vāsaṃ kappesi. So pi kho māṇavo Takkasilaṃ gantvā ācariyaṃ apassanto „kahaṃ ācariyo“ ti pucchitvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā tattha gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ ācariyo „kin nu kho tāta atisighaṃ āgato sīti“. „Nanu ahaṃ' tumhehi asātamanto nāma na uggaṇhāpito“ ti. Ko pana te' asātamante uggaṇhetabbe' katvā kathesi“ ti. „Mayhaṃ mātā ācariyā“ 'ti. Bodhisatto cintesi: „asātamantā nāma keci n' atthi, imassa pana mātā imaṃ itthidose jānāpetukāma bhavissatīti“. Atha naṃ „sādhū tāta, dassāmi te asātamante, tvaṃ ajja ādiṃ katvā mama ṭhāne ṭhatvā mātaraṃ sahatthā nahāpento bhojento pāyento paṭijaggāhi, hatthapādasīsapiṭṭhisambāhanādini c' assā karonto 'ayye, jaraṃ pattakāle pi tāva te evarūpaṃ sarīraṃ, daharakāle kīdisaṃ ahoṣīti' hatthaparikkammādikaraṇakāle hatthapādādinaṃ vaṇṇaṃ katheyyāsi, yaṃ ca te mama mātā katheti' taṃ alajjanto anigūhanto mayhaṃ āroceyyāsi, evaṃ karonto asātamante lacchasi akaronto na lacchasīti“ āha. So „sādhū ācariyā“ 'ti tassa vacanaṃ sampaticchitvā tato paṭṭhāya sabbaṃ<sup>5</sup> yathāvuttavidhānaṃ akāsi. Ath' assa<sup>6</sup> tasmīṃ māṇave punappuna vaṇṇayamāne „ayaṃ mayā saddhiṃ abhiraṃmitukāmo bhavissatīti“ andhāya jarājijñāya abbhantare kilesa

<sup>1</sup> Ck kahaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ck ke. <sup>3</sup> Cv -tabbo. <sup>4</sup> Cv kathesi. <sup>5</sup> Cv omits sabbaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> so both MSS. instead of assa?



uppañji. 'Sā ekadivasam attano sariravaṇṇam kathayamānam māṇavam āha: „mayā saddhim abhiramituṃ icchasi”<sup>1</sup>. „Ayye, aham tava iccheyyam, ācariyo pana garuko”<sup>2</sup> ti. „Sace maṃ icchasi puttam me mārehīti”<sup>3</sup>. „Aham ācariyassa santike ettakam sippam uggaṇhitvā kilesamattam nissāya kin ti katvā ācariyam māressāmīti”<sup>4</sup>. „Tena hi sace tvaṃ maṃ na pariccasasi aham eva naṃ māressāmīti”<sup>5</sup>. Evam<sup>6</sup> itthiyo nāma āsā lāmikā pacchimikā, tathārūpā nāma vaye ṭhitā rāgacittam uppadetvā kilesam anuvattamānā evam upakārakam puttam māretukāmā jātā. Māṇavo sabbam tam katham Bodhisattassa ārocesi. Bodhisatto „sutṭhu te māṇava kataṃ mayham ārocentenā”<sup>7</sup> 'ti vatvā mātu āyusamkhāram olokento „ajj”<sup>8</sup> eva marissatīti<sup>9</sup> nātvā<sup>10</sup> „ehi māṇava, vīmaṃsissāmi naṃ”<sup>11</sup> ti ekam udumbararukkham chinditvā attano pamāṇena kaṭṭharūpakam<sup>12</sup> katvā sasīsam pārupitvā attano sayanaṭṭhāne uttānam nipajjāpetvā rajjukam bandhitvā antevāsikam āha: „tāta pharasuṃ ādāya gantvā mama mātu saññam dehīti”<sup>13</sup>. Māṇavo gantvā „ayye ācariyo paṇṇasālāyam<sup>14</sup> attano sayanaṭṭhāne nipanno, rajjusaññā<sup>15</sup> me baddhā, imam pharasuṃ ādāya gantvā sace sakkosi mārehi tan”<sup>16</sup> ti āha. „Tvam maṃ na pariccasajissasīti”<sup>17</sup>. „Kimkāraṇa pariccasajissāmīti”<sup>18</sup>. Sā pharasuṃ ādāya pavedhamānā utthāya rajjusaññāya gantvā hatthena parāmasitvā „ayam me putto”<sup>19</sup> ti saññāya kaṭṭharūpakassa mukhato sāṭake apānetvā pharasuṃ ādāya „ekappahāren”<sup>20</sup> eva māressāmīti<sup>21</sup> gīvāyam eva paharitvā ṭan ti sadde uppanne rukkhabhāvam aññāsi. Atha Bodhisattena „kim karosi amma”<sup>22</sup> 'ti vutte „vañcitammīti”<sup>23</sup> tatth<sup>24</sup> eva maritvā patitā. Attano kira paṇṇasālāya nipannāpi<sup>25</sup> tam khaṇam tāya maritabbam eva. So tassā matabhāvam nātvā sarirakiccam katvā ālāhanam<sup>26</sup> nibbāpetvā vanapupphehi pūjetvā māṇavam ādāya paṇṇasālādvāre<sup>27</sup> nisiditvā „tāta, paṭiyekko

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> eva. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kūtva. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -rūpaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -sālāya. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -ghaṇṇā. <sup>6</sup> so both MSS. instead of vañcit<sup>1</sup> amhīti? <sup>7</sup> so both MSS. instead of nipannāya?

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> āla-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -sāla-.

asātamanto nāma n' atthi, itthiyo asātā nāma, tava mātā 'asā-  
tamante uggaṇhā' 'ti mama santikaṃ pesayamānā itthiṇaṃ  
dosāṃ jānanatthaṃ pesesi, idāni pana te paccakkham eva mama  
mātu dosā diṭṭhā, iminā kāraṇena 'itthiyo nāma āsā lāmikā' ti  
jāneyyāsīti<sup>1</sup> taṃ ovaḍitvā uyyojesi. So pi ācariyaṃ vanditvā  
mātāpitunnāṃ santikaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ mātā pucchi:  
,,uggahitā te asātamantā" ti. „Ama amma" 'ti. „Idāni kiṃ  
karissasi', pabbajitvā aggaṃ paricarissasi<sup>2</sup>, agāramajjhe vasissa-  
sīti<sup>3</sup>. Māṇavo „mayā paccakkhato itthiṇaṃ dosā diṭṭhā, agā-  
rena me kiccaṃ n' atthi, pabbajissāṃ' ahan" ti attano adhip-  
pāyaṃ pakāsento imaṃ gātham āha:

Āsā lokitthiyo nāma, velā tāsāṃ na vijjati,  
sārattā ca pagabbhā ca sikhī sabbaghaso yathā,  
tā hitvā pabbajissāmi vivekam anubrūhayan ti. 60.

Tattha āsā ti asatiyo lāmikā, atha vā sātāṃ vuccati sukhaṃ taṃ tāsū n'  
atthi, attāṃ paṭibaddhacittānaṃ asātam eva dentiti pi asātā dukkhā dukkhavat-  
thubhūtā ti attho, imassa paṇ' atthassa sādhanatthāya idāni vuttaṃ<sup>4</sup> āharitabbaṃ:

Māyā c' esā<sup>5</sup> maricī<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> soko rogo c' upaddavo  
kharā ca bandhanā c' etā maccupāso gulhāsayo,  
tāsū yo vissase poso so naresu narādhamo ti.

Lokitthiyo ti loke itthiyo, velā tāsāṃ na vijjatīti amma tāsāṃ itthiṇaṃ  
kilesasuppattināṃ patvā velā saṃvaro mariyādā pamāṇaṃ nāṃ' ekaṃ n' atthi,  
sārattā ca pagabbhā cā 'ti velā<sup>7</sup> ca etesaṃ n' atthi, pañcasu kāmagaṇesu  
sārattā allinā, tathā kāyapāgabbhinīyena vācāpāgabbhinīyena manopāgabbhinīyena  
ti tividhena pāgabbhinīyena samannāgatattā pagabbhā c'etā, etesaṃ hi antare  
kāyadvārādini patvā saṃvaro nāma n' atthi, lolā kākapaṭibhāgā ti dasseti, sikhī  
sabbaghaso yathā ti amma yathā jālasikhāya sikhīti saṃnikhaṃ gato aggaṃ nāma  
gūthagatādibhedanā<sup>8</sup> asucim pi śāppimadhuphāṇitādibhedanā sucim pi ittham pi  
anīttam pi yaṃ yad eva labhati sabbāṃ ghasati khādati tasmā sabbaghaso ti  
vuccati tath' eva tā itthiyo pi hatthīmeṇḍagomeṇḍādayo vā hontu hīnājaccā hīna-  
kamantā khattiyādayo vā hontu uttamakamantā hīnukkaṭṭhabhāvaṃ acintetvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> karissati. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paricarissa. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vuttaṃ corr. to suttaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> mayā so.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -cī. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. va. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> phelā, C<sup>v</sup> phelā corr. to velā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gūthahatā-

lokaasādasena kilesasanthave uppanne yaṁ yaṁ labhanti sabbam eva sevanti<sup>1</sup> sabbaghasasikkhisadisā<sup>1</sup> honti, tasmā sikkhī sabbaghaso yathā tathā v'<sup>2</sup> etā ti veditabbā<sup>3</sup>, tā hitvā pabbajissāmīti aham tā lāmikā dukkhavatthubbhūtā itthiyo hitvā araṇṇaṁ pavisitvā isipabbajjāṁ pabbajissāmiti, vivekaṁ anubrūhayaṁ ti kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko ti tayo vivekā, tesu idha kāyaviveko pi vaṭṭati cittaviveko pi, idaṁ vuttaṁ hoti: ahaṁ amma pabbajitvā kaṣiṇaparikkamaṁ katvā aṭṭhasamāpattiyo pañca abbiññā upādetvā gaṇato kāyaṁ kilesehi ca cittaṁ vivecetvā imaṁ vivekaṁ brūhento vaḍḍhento brahmalokaparāyano bhavisāmi, alaṁ me agāreṇa ti.

Evam itthiyo garahitvā mātāpitaro vanditvā pabbajitvā vuttappakāraṁ vivekaṁ brūhento brahmalokaparāyano ahoṣi.

Satthāpi „evam bhikkhu itthiyo nāma āsā lāmikā dukkhaḍāyikā“<sup>4</sup> ti itthinaṁ agunaṁ kathetvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiṭṭhale patiṭṭhahi. Satthā anusandhiṁ ghaṭetvā jāta-kaṁ samodhānesi: „Tadā mātā Kāpilānī. pitā Mahākassapo ahoṣi, antevāsiko Anando, ācariyo pana aham evā“<sup>5</sup> ti. Asātaṁ antajāta kaṁ.

## 2. Aṇḍabhūtajātaka.

Yaṁ brāhmaṇo ti. Idaṁ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ukkaṇṭhitam eva ārabba kathesi. Tam<sup>4</sup> hi Satthā „saccāni kira tvaṁ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito“ ti pucchitvā „saccāni“ ti vutte „bhikkhu, itthiyo nāma arakkhiyā, pubbe paṇḍitā itthiṁ gabbhato paṭṭhāya rakkhantā rakkhituṁ nāsakkhimsū“<sup>5</sup> ti vatvā atītaṁ āhāri:

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṁ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṁ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamahesiyā kucchismiṁ nibbattitvā va-yappatto sabbasippesu nipphattiṁ patvā pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhāya dhammena rajjaṁ kāresi. So purohitena saddhiṁ jūtaṁ kīlati, kīlanto pana:

Sabbā nadi vaṁkagatā, sabbe kaṭṭhamayā vanā,  
sabbitthiyo kare pāpaṁ labhamānā nivātake ti

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sabbaghasasikkhī-, C<sup>v</sup> sabbaghasasikkhī- corr. to sabbaghasasikkhī-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -tabba.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -kāya, C<sup>v</sup> -kāya corr. to -kā. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. tam.

jimam ūtagītam gāyanto rajataphalake suvaṇṇapāsake khipati. Evaṃ kilānto pana rājā niccam jināti, purohito parājiyati. So anukkamena ghare vibhave parikkhayaṃ gacchante cintesi: „evam sante sabbaṃ imasmiṃ ghare dhanam khipiessati, pariyesitvā purisantaram agatam ekam mātugāmaṃ ghare karissāmīti“. Atha etad ahoṣi: „aññapurisaṃ diṭṭhapubbaṃ itthiṃ<sup>1</sup> rakkhituṃ na sakkhissāmīti<sup>2</sup> gabbhato paṭṭhāy<sup>3</sup> ekam mātugāmaṃ rakkhitvā taṃ vayappattaṃ vase ṭhapetvā ekapurisikaṃ katvā gālhaṃ ārakkhaṃ saṃvidahitvā rājakulato dhanam āharissāmīti“. So ca aṅgavijjāya cheko hoti. Ath<sup>4</sup> ekam duggaṭṭhiṃ gabbhiniṃ disvā „dhītaraṃ vijāyissatīti“ nātvā taṃ pakkosāpetvā paribbayaṃ datvā ghare yeva vasāpetvā vijātakāle dhanam datvā uyyojetvā taṃ kumārikaṃ aññesaṃ purisaṇaṃ daṭṭhuṃ adatvā itthiṇaṃ yeva hatthe datvā posāpetvā vayappattakāle taṃ attano vase ṭhapesi. Yāva c<sup>5</sup> eṣa vaḍḍhati tāva rañña saddhiṃ jūtaṃ na kilī<sup>2</sup>, taṃ pana vase ṭhapetvā „mahārāja jūtaṃ kilāma“<sup>3</sup> ti āha. Rājā „sādhū“<sup>4</sup> ti purimanayen<sup>5</sup> eva kilī<sup>2</sup>. Purohito rañña gāyitvā pāsakakhipanakāle<sup>3</sup> „ṭhapetvā mama mānavikaṃ“ ti āha. Tato paṭṭhāya purohito jināti, rājā parājiyati. Bodhisatto „imassa ghare ekapurisikāya ekāya itthiyā bhavitabbaṃ“ ti parigaṇhāpento atthibhāvaṃ nātvā „silaṃ assā bhindāpessāmīti“ ekam dhuttaṃ pakkosāpetvā „sakkasi“<sup>4</sup> purohitassa itthiyā silaṃ bhindituṃ“ ti āha. „Sakkāmi devā“<sup>5</sup> ti. Ath<sup>6</sup> assa rājā dhanam datvā „tena hi khippaṃ niṭṭhāpehīti“ taṃ paṇiṇi. So rañño santikā dhanam ādāya gandhadhūpācunṇakappurādini<sup>5</sup> gahetvā tassa gharato avidūre sabbagandhāpanaṃ pasāresi. Purohitassāpi gehaṃ sattabhūmaṃ kam<sup>7</sup> sattadvārakoṭṭhakaṃ hoti, sabbesu pi dvārakoṭṭhakesu itthiṇaṃ nēva ārakkho, ṭhapetvā pana brāhmaṇaṃ añño puriso gehaṃ pavasiṭuṃ labhanto nāma n<sup>8</sup> atthi, kacavarachaddana-

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. itthi. <sup>2</sup> Ck kilī. <sup>3</sup> Cv pāsakaṃ-. <sup>4</sup> Ck sakkhasi corr. to sakkasi, Cv sakkhasi. <sup>5</sup> Ck -cunṇakappurā-, Cv -dhupā- corr. to -dhupa-.

pacchim pi sodhetvā yeva pavesenti. Taṃ māṇavikaṃ purohito c' eva daṭṭhum labhati tassā ca ekā paricārikā itthī. Ath' assā sā paricārikā gandhapupphamūlaṃ gahetvā gacchantī tass' eva dhuttassa āpaṇasamīpena gacchati. So „ayaṃ tassā paricārikā“ ti suṭṭhu ñatvā ekadivasam taṃ āgacchantim disvā va āpaṇā utṭhāya gantvā tassā pādamūle<sup>1</sup> patitvā ubhohi hatthehi pāde gālhaṃ gahetvā „amma ettakaṃ kālaṃ kahaṃ gatāsīti“ paridevi. Atha sesāpi payuttakadhuttā ekamantaṃ ṭhatvā „hatthapādamukhasaṇṭhānehi ca ākappena ca mātāputtā ekasadisā yevā“<sup>2</sup> ti āhaṃsu. Sā itthī tesu tesu kathentesu attano asad-dahitvā „ayaṃ me putto bhavissatīti“<sup>3</sup> sayam pi roditum ārabhi. Te ubho pi kanditvā roditvā aññamaññaṃ ālīngitvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha so dhutto āha: „amma kahaṃ vasasīti“. „Kinnaralībhāya vasaṃ mānāya rūpaggappattāya<sup>4</sup> purohitassa daharittihīya upaṭṭhānaṃ kurumānā vasāmi tātā“<sup>5</sup> ti. „Idāni kahaṃ yāsi amma“<sup>6</sup> ti. „Tassā gandhamālādinaṃ atthāyā“<sup>7</sup> ti. „Amma, kin te aññatthagatena, ito paṭṭhāya mam' eva santikā harā“<sup>8</sup> ti mūlaṃ agahetvā va bahūni tambūlatakkolakādīni c' eva nānāpupphāni ca adāsi. Māṇavikā bahūni gandhapupphādīni<sup>9</sup> disvā „kiṃ amma ajja amhākaṃ brāhmaṇo pasanno“<sup>10</sup> ti āha. „Kasmā evaṃ vadasīti“. „Iṇesaṃ bahubhāvaṃ disvā“<sup>11</sup> ti. „Na brāhmaṇo bahum mūlaṃ adāsi, mayā pan' etaṃ mayhaṃ puttassa santikā ānītan“<sup>12</sup> ti. Tato paṭṭhāya brāhmaṇena dinnam mūlaṃ attanā gahetvā tass' eva santikā gandhapupphādīni āharati. Dhutto katipāhaccayena gilānālayaṃ katvā nipajji. Sā tassā āpaṇadvāraṃ gantvā taṃ adisvā „kahaṃ me putto“<sup>13</sup> ti pucchi. „Puttassa te aphāsukaṃ jātan“<sup>14</sup> ti. Sā tassā nipannaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā nisiditvā piṭṭhim parimajjanti „kin te tāta aphāsukan“<sup>15</sup> ti pucchi. So tuṇhī ahosi. „Kin na kathesi puttā“<sup>16</sup> ti. „Amma marantenāpi tuyhaṃ kathetum na sakkā“<sup>17</sup> ti. „Mayhaṃ aka-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tassā mūle. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits rūpa-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -dīni āharati dhutto corr. to -dīni āharantiṃ.

thetvā kassa kathesi tātā“<sup>1</sup> ti. „Amma, mayham aññān aphā-sukān n' atthi, tassā pana māṇavikāya vaṇṇaṃ sutvā paṭi-baddhacitto 'smi jāto, taṃ labhanto jīviṣṣāmi alabbhanto idh' eva marissāmīti“<sup>2</sup>. „Tāta, mayham esa bhāro, mā tvaṃ etaṃ nissāya cintayīti“ taṃ assāsetvā bahūni gandhapupphādīni ādāya māṇavikāya santikaṃ gantvā „putto me amma mama santikā tava vaṇṇaṃ sutvā paṭibaddhacitto jāto, kiṃ kātābbaṃ“ ti. „Sace ānetuṃ sakkotha mayaṃ katokāsā yevā“<sup>3</sup> ti. Sā tassā vacanaṃ sutvā tato paṭṭhāya tassa gehassa kaṇṇakaṇṇehi bahuṃ kacavaraṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā pupphapupphapacchiyā gahetvā gac-chantī sodhanakāle ārakkhitthiyā upari chaḍḍesi. Sā tena aṭṭiyamānā<sup>4</sup> apeti, itarā ten' eva niyāmena yā yā kiñci katheti tassā tassā upari kacavaraṃ chaḍḍesi. Tato paṭṭhāya yaṃ yaṃ sā āharati vā harati vā taṃ na kāci sodhetuṃ ussaḥati. Tas-miṃ kāle sā taṃ dhuttaṃ pupphapacchiyaṃ nipajjāpetvā māṇa-vikāya santikaṃ atihari. Dhutto māṇavikāya<sup>5</sup> sīlaṃ bhinditvā ekāhadvīhaṃ pāsāde yeva ahoṣi. Purohite bahi nikkhante ubho abhiramanti, tasmiṃ āgate dhutto nilīyati. Atha naṃ sā ekā-kadvīhaccayena „sāmi idāni tava gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti“ āha. „Ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paharitvā gantukāmo“<sup>6</sup> ti. Sā „evaṃ hotū“<sup>7</sup> ti dhuttaṃ nilīyāpetvā brāhmaṇe āgate evaṃ āha: „ahaṃ ayya tumhesu vīṇaṃ vādentesu naccituṃ icchāmīti“<sup>8</sup>. „Sādhu bhadde naccassū“<sup>9</sup> ti vīṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> vādesi. „Tumhesu oloketesu lajjāmi, su-mukhaṃ pana vo sātākena bandhitvā naccissāmīti“<sup>11</sup>. „Sace<sup>12</sup> lajjasi<sup>13</sup> evaṃ karohīti“<sup>14</sup>. Māṇavikā ghanasātakaṃ gahetvā tassa akkhīni pidahamānā mukhaṃ bandhi. Brāhmaṇo mukhaṃ bandhāpetvā vīṇaṃ vādesi. Sā muhuttaṃ naccitvā „ayya ahan“<sup>15</sup> te ekavāraṃ sīse paharitukāma“<sup>16</sup> ti āha. Itthilolo brāhmaṇo kiñci kāraṇaṃ ajānanto<sup>17</sup> „paharāhīti“<sup>18</sup> āha. Māṇavikā dhutta-saṇṇāmaṃ<sup>19</sup> adāsi. So saṇikaṃ<sup>20</sup> āgantvā brāhmaṇassa piṭṭhipasse

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. addhiyamānā. <sup>2</sup> Ck -kā. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. vīṇā. <sup>4</sup> Ck me, C<sup>v</sup> ce corr. to sare. <sup>5</sup> Ck lajjayi, C<sup>v</sup> lajjāsi. <sup>6</sup> Ck ahaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Ck ājananto. <sup>8</sup> Ck pa-hārā-. <sup>9</sup> Ck dhuttaṃ-, read: dhuttassa saṇṇāmaṃ? <sup>10</sup> Ck sanikaṃ.

ṭhatvā 'sīse kapparena' pahari. Akkhīni patanākārapattāni ahesuṃ, sīse gaṇḍo utṭhahi. So vedanaṇḍo hutvā „āhara te hatthan“ ti āha. Māṇavikā attano hatthaṃ ukkhipitvā tassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Brāhmaṇo „hattho muduko, pahāro pana thaddho“ ti āha. Dhutto brāhmaṇaṃ paharitvā niliyi. Māṇavikā tasmim̐ nilīne brāhmaṇassa mukhato sātakaṃ mocetvā telam̐ ādāya sīse pahāraṃ sambāhi. Brāhmaṇe bahi nikkhante puna sā itthī dhuttaṃ pacchiyaṃ nipajjāpetvā nīhari. So rañño santikaṃ gantvā sabban taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Rājā attano upatṭhānaṃ āgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āha: „jūtaṃ kilāma brāhmaṇā“ 'ti. „Sādhū mahārājā“ 'ti. Rājā jūtaṃ aṇḍalaṃ sajjāpetvā purimanayen' eva jūtagātaṃ gāyitvā pāse khipati. Brāhmaṇo māṇavikāya tapassa bhinnabhāvaṃ ajānanto „ṭhapetvā mama māṇavikaṃ“ ti āha, evaṃ vadanto pi parājito yeva. Rājā jānitvā „brāhmaṇa kiṃ ṭhapesi, māṇavikāya te tapo bhinno, tvaṃ mātugāmaṃ gabbhato paṭṭhāya rakkhanto sattasu ṭhānesu ārakkhaṃ karonto 'rakkhituṃ sakkhissāmīti' maññesi, mātugāmo nāma kucchiyaṃ pakkhipitvā carantenāpi rakkhituṃ na sakkā, ekapurisikā itthī nāma n' atthi, tava māṇavikā 'naccitukāma' amhīti' vatvā vīṇaṃ vādentassa tava sātakena mukhaṃ bandhītvā attano jāraṃ tava sīse kapparena<sup>3</sup> pahārāpetvā<sup>4</sup> uyyojesi<sup>5</sup>, idāni kiṃ ṭhapesīti“ vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Yaṃ brāhmaṇo avādesi<sup>6</sup> vīṇaṃ sammukhavethito,  
aṇḍabhūtā bhatā bhariyā, tāsu ko jātu vissase ti. 61.

Tattha yaṃ brāhmaṇo avādesi<sup>7</sup> vīṇaṃ sammukhavethito ti yena kāraṇena brāhmaṇo ghanasātakena saha mukhena veṭhito hutvā<sup>8</sup> vīṇaṃ vādesi naṃ kāraṇaṃ na jānātīti attho, taṃ hi<sup>9</sup> sā vañcetukāma evaṃ akāsi, brāhmaṇo pana taṃ itthīnaṃ<sup>10</sup> bahumāyabhāvaṃ na jānanto mātugāmaṃ saddahitvā maṃ esā lajjatīti evaṃ saññi ahoṣi, ten' assa aññābhāvaṃ pakāseto rājā evaṃ āha,

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kappahārena. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. instead of vedanaṇḍo? <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kapahārena.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pahārāpetvā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -sī. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> avādesi. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> avādesi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sutvā.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tampihi corr. to tamhi, C<sup>k</sup> tamhi. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> itthinaṃ.





jānāmīti', idāni' c' amhi iminā purisena hatthe gahitā<sup>1</sup> ti. Brāhmaṇo „vañcito ahaṃ imāyā'<sup>2</sup> ti ñatvā taṃ pothetvā niha-rāpesi. Evaṃ asaddhammasamannāgatā kir' etā itthiyo, kīva-mahantam pi<sup>3</sup> pāpakammaṃ katvā attano sāmikaṃ vañcetuṃ „nāhaṃ evarūpaṃ karomīti<sup>4</sup> divasam pi sapathaṃ kurumānā nānācittā va honti, tena vuttaṃ :

Corīnaṃ bahubuddhīnaṃ<sup>5</sup> yāsu saccaṃ sudullabhaṃ  
thīnaṃ bhāvo durājāno macchassāvōdake gataṃ.

Musā tāsaṃ yathā saccaṃ saccaṃ tāsaṃ yathā musā,  
gāvo bahutiṇassēva mama santi varaṃ varaṃ.

Coriyo kaṭhinā h' etā vālā capalasakkharā,  
na tā kiñci na jānanti yaṃ manussesu vācanan<sup>6</sup> ti.

Satthā „evaṃ arakkhiyo mātugāmo“ ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotā-pattiṭhale patiṭṭhahi. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samo-dhānesi: „Tadā Bārāṇasirājā ahaṃ eva aho sin“ ti. Aṇḍabhūta-jātakam.

### 3. Takkaĵātaka.

Kodhanā akataññū cā 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viha-ranto ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ñeva ārabba kathesi. Tam<sup>6</sup> hi Satthā „saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito“ ti pucchitvā „saccaṃ“ ti vutte „itthiyo nāma akataññū mittadūbhā, kasmā tā nissāya uk-kaṇṭhito sīti“ vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente  
Bodhisatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Gaṅgātīre assamaṃ  
māpetvā samāpattiyo c'eva abhiññā ca nibbattetvā jhānarati-  
sukhena viharati. Tasmim samaye Bārāṇasisetṭhino dhītā  
Duṭṭhakumārī<sup>7</sup> nāma caṇḍā ahosi pharusā, dāsakammakare ak-  
kosati<sup>8</sup> paharati. Atha naṃ ekadivasam gahetvā „Gaṅgāya

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. idāna. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. imayā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>4</sup> mahamatambi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>5</sup> -buddhīnaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> both MSS. vacanan. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. tañ. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. -ri. <sup>8</sup> both MSS. akkosātasati.



kīlissāmā<sup>1</sup> "ti agamaṃsu. Tesam<sup>1</sup> kīlāntānaṃ yeva suriyatthañ-gamanavelā jātā. Megho utthahi. Manussā meghaṃ disvā ito c' ito ca vegena palāyimsu. Setṭhidhītāya dāsakammakarā „ajj' amhehi etissā piṭṭhiṃ<sup>2</sup> passitum vaṭṭatīti<sup>3</sup>“ taṃ anto udas-miṃ ñeva chaḍḍetvā uttarimsu. Devo pāvassi. Suriyo pi atthaṅgato<sup>3</sup>. Andhakāraṃ jātāṃ. Tā<sup>4</sup> tāya vinā va<sup>5</sup> gehaṃ gantvā „kahaṃ sā“ ti vutte „Gaṅgāto tāva uttiṇṇā, atha naṃ na jānāma kahaṃ gatā“ ti. Nātakā vicinitvāpi na passimsu. Sā mahāviraṃ viravanti udakena vuyhamānā aḍḍharattasa-maye Bodhisattassa paṇṇasālasamīpaṃ pāpuṇi. So tassā sad-daṃ sutvā „mātugāmassa saddo, parittāṇaṃ assā karissāmīti<sup>6</sup>“ tiṇukkaṃ ādāya nadītiraṃ gantvā taṃ disvā „mā bhāyi, mā bhāyīti<sup>7</sup>“ assāsetvā nāgabalo thāmasampanno nadim<sup>7</sup> taramāno gantvā taṃ ukkhipitvā assamapadaṃ ānetvā aggim katvā adāsi. Site vigate madhurāṇi phalāphalāṇi upanāmesi. Tāni khāditvā ṭhitaṃ „kattha vāsikāsi, kathaṃ ca Gaṅgāya patitāsīti<sup>8</sup>“ pucchi. Sā taṃ pavattim ārocesi. Atha naṃ<sup>8</sup> „tvaṃ etth' eva vasā“ 'ti paṇṇasālāya vasāpento dvīhatihaṃ sayam abbhokāse vasitvā „idāni gacchā“ 'ti āha. Sā „imaṃ tāpasam sīlābhedaṃ pāpetvā gahetvā gamissāmīti<sup>9</sup>“ na gacchati. Atha gacchante kāle itthikuttaṃ itthilīlhaṃ dassetvā tassa<sup>9</sup> sīla-bhedaṃ katvā jhānaṃ antaradhāpesi. So taṃ gahetvā araṇṇe yeva<sup>10</sup> vasati. Atha naṃ sā āha: „ayya, kin no araṇṇavāsena<sup>11</sup>, manussapathaṃ gamissāmā“ 'ti. So taṃ ādāya ekaṃ paccan-tagāmakam gantvā takkabhatiyā va jīvikaṃ kappetvā taṃ po-seti. Tassa takkaṃ vikkīṇitvā jivatīti Takkapaṇḍito ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Ath' assa te gāmaṃvāsino paribbayaṃ datvā „amhā-kaṃ suyuttaṃ<sup>12</sup> duyuttaṃ<sup>13</sup> ācikkhanto ettha vasā“ 'ti gāma-dvāre kuṭiyam vāsesum. Tena ca samayena corā pabbatā oruyha paccantaṃ paharanti. Te ekadivasam taṃ gāmaṃ paha-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nesaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> piṭṭhiṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> atthagato. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. to. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vaṃ. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. tari-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nadī, C<sup>v</sup> nādī. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> na. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tassā. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> amñe va. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> amñāvāsena. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> suyutta. <sup>13</sup> so both MSS.

ritvā gāmaṇāsikehi yeva bhaṇḍikā pakkhipāpetvā<sup>1</sup> gacchantā tam pi setṭhidhitarāṃ gahetvā attano vasaṇatṭhānaṃ gantvā sesajanaṃ vissajjesuṃ. Corajetṭhako pana tassā rūpe bajjhivā taṃ attano bhariyaṃ akāsi. Bodhisatto „itthannāmā<sup>2</sup> kahan“ ti pucchi, „corajetṭhakena gahetvā attano bhariyā katā“ ti ca sutvāpi „na sā tattha mayā vinā vasissati“ palāyitvā āgacchissatīti“ taṃ āgamaṇaṃ olokeno tatth’ eva vasi. Setṭhidhītāpi cintesi: „ahaṃ idha sukhaṃ vasāmi, kadāci maṃ Takkapaṇḍito kiñcid eva nissāya āgantvā ito ādāya gaccheyya ath’ etasmiṃ sukhā parihāyissāmi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sampiyāyamaṇā viya taṃ pakkosāpetvā ghātāpeyyan“ ti sā ekaṃ manussaṃ pakkosivā „ahaṃ idha dukkhaṃ jīvāmi, Takkapaṇḍito maṃ āgantvā ādāya gacchatū“ ti sāsanaṃ pesesi. So taṃ sāsanaṃ sutvā sadda-hitvā tattha gantvā gāmadvāre tṭatvā sāsanaṃ pesesi. Sā nikkhamitvā taṃ disvā „ayya, sace mayā idāni gacchissāma corajetṭhako anubandhitvā ubho pi amhe ghāteṣṣati, rattibhāge gacchissāmā“ ti taṃ ānetvā bhojetvā koṭṭhake nisidāpetvā sāyaṃ corajetṭhakassa āgantvā suraṃ pītva<sup>3</sup> ‘mattakāle’ „sāmi sace imāya velāya tava sapattāṃ passeyyāsi kiṃ ti taṃ<sup>4</sup> kareyyāsi“ āha. „Idaṃ c’ idaṃ ca karissāmi“<sup>5</sup>. „Kiṃ pana so dūre, nanu koṭṭhake nisinno“ ti. Corajetṭhako ukkaṃ ādāya tattha gantvā taṃ disvā gahetvā gehamajjhe pātetvā<sup>6</sup> kapparādihi yathārucciṃ pothesi. So pothiyamāno pi aññaṃ kiñci avatvā<sup>7</sup> „kodhanā akataññū ca piṣuṇā mittadūbhikā“ ti ettakaṃ eva vadati. Coro taṃ pothetvā bandhitvā nipajjāpetvā sāyamāsaṃ bhuñjitvā sayi<sup>8</sup>, pabuddho jīṇṇasayasurāya<sup>10</sup> puna taṃ pothetum ārabhi. So pi tān’ eva cattāri padāni vadati. Coro cintesi: „ayaṃ evaṃ pothiyamāno pi<sup>11</sup> aññaṃ kiñci avatvā imān’ eva cattāri padāni vadati, pucchissāmi nan“ ti tassāsutta-bhāvaṃ ñatvā taṃ pucchi: „ambho tvaṃ evaṃ pothiyamāno pi

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ukkhipā-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> itthinnāmā. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. vasissasīti. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pivitvā.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> manta-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> naṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pothetvā. <sup>8</sup> both MSS. avattha. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sayi.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> chinṇa-, read: jīṇṇasāyasurāya? <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits pi.

kasimā etān' eva padāni vadasīti<sup>1</sup>. Takkapaṇḍito „tena hi suṇāhīti“ taṁ kāraṇaṁ ādito paṭṭhāya kathesi: „aham pubbe araṇṇavāsiko eko tāpaso jhānalābhī, sv-āhaṁ etaṁ Gaṅgāya vuyhamānaṁ uttāretvā paṭijaggiṁ, atha maṁ esā palobhetvā jhānā parihāpesi, sv-āhaṁ araṇṇaṁ pahāya etaṁ posento pac-cantagāmake vasāmi, ath' esā corehi idhānītā 'aham dukkhaṁ vasāmi, āgantvā maṁ netū' 'ti mayhaṁ sāsanaṁ pesetvā idāni tava hatthe pātesi, iminā kāraṇenaṁ evaṁ kathamīti“. Coro cintesi: „yā esā evarūpe guṇasampanne upakārake evaṁ vip-paṭipajji sā mayhaṁ katarā nāma upaddavaṁ na kareyya, hāretabbā esā“ ti so Takkapaṇḍitaṁ assāsetvā taṁ pabodhetvā<sup>1</sup> khaggaṁ ādāya nikkhamma „etaṁ purisaṁ gāmadvāre ghāteṣsāmīti“ vatvā tāya saddhiṁ bahigāmaṁ gantvā „etaṁ hatthe gaṇhā“ 'ti taṁ tāya hatthe gāhāpetvā khaggaṁ ādāya Takkapaṇḍitaṁ paharanto viya taṁ<sup>2</sup> dvidhā chinditvā sāsisaṁ<sup>3</sup> nahāpetvā<sup>4</sup> Takkapaṇḍitaṁ katipāhaṁ paṇṭabhojanena santappa<sup>5</sup> pena<sup>5</sup> „idāni kahaṁ gamissasīti“ āha. Takkapaṇḍito „gharāvāsena me kiccaṁ n' atthi, isipabbajjaṁ pabbajitvā tath' eva araṇṇe vasissāmīti“ āha. „Tena hi aham pi pabbajissāmīti“ ubho pi pabbajitvā taṁ araṇṇāyatanaṁ gantvā pañca abhiññā ca aṭṭha samāpattiyo<sup>6</sup> nibbattetvā jīvitapariyosāne brahmaloka-parāyaṇā ahesuṁ.

Satthā imāni dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṁ ghaṭetvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṁ gātham āha:

Kodhanā akataññū ca piṣuṇā ca vibhedikā,  
brahmacariyaṁ cara<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu, so sukhaṁ na vihaṁhāsīti. 62.

Tatrāyaṁ piṇḍattho: bhikkhu, itthiyo nāma<sup>7</sup> etā kodhanā uppannāni kodhaṇi nivāretuṁ na sakkonti, akataññū ca atimahantaṁ pi upakāraṁ na jānanti,

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pabbādetvā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits taṁ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sāsisaṁ? <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nahātvā. <sup>5</sup> so C<sup>k</sup>, C<sup>v</sup> santappeta? corr. to santappehi? read: santappetvā? <sup>6</sup> add: ca? <sup>7</sup> both MSS. carāṁ corr. to cāra.

pisuṇā ca piyasuṇṇābhāvakarāṇaṃ eva kathāṃ kathenti, vibhedikā mitte bhindanti mittabhedanakathāṃ kathanasilā yeva, evarūpehi pāpakammehi samannāgatā etā, kin te etāhi<sup>1</sup>, brahmacariyaṃ cara bhikkhu, ayaṃ himethunavirati parisuddhatṭhena brahmacariyaṃ nāma, taṃ cara, so sukhaṃ na vihāhisi so tvaṃ etaṃ brahmacariyavasaṃ vasanto jhānasukhaṃ maggasukhaṃ phalasukhaṃ ca na vihāhisi, etaṃ sukhaṃ na vijahissasi, etasmā sukhā na paṇhāyissatīti<sup>2</sup> attho, na pariāhāhisiṭi pi pātho, ayaṃ ev' attho.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Sacca-pariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. Satthāpi jātakāṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā corajetṭhako Ānando ahoṣi, Takkapaṇḍito pana aham evā“<sup>3</sup> ti. Takkajātakaṃ.

#### 4. Durājānajatāka.

Mā su nandi icchatī man ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto ekaṃ upāsakaṃ ārabha kathesi. Eko kira Sāvattṭhivāsiupāsako tisu ratanesu<sup>4</sup> pañcasu ca silesu patitṭhito buddhamāmakō dhammāmāmakō saṃghamāmakō. Bhariyā paṇ'assa dussilā pāpadhammā, yaṃ divasaṃ micchācāraṃ<sup>5</sup> carati taṃ divasaṃ satakiṭadāsi viya hoti, micchācārassa pana akatadivase sāminī hoti caṇḍā<sup>6</sup> pharusā. So tassā bhāvaṃ jānitum na sakkoti. Atha tāya ubbālho Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> na gacchati. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ gandhapupphāni ādāya āgantvā vanditvā nisinnaṃ Satthā āha: „kin nu kho tvaṃ upāsaka sattaṭṭhadvase Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ nāgacchasiṭi“<sup>8</sup>. „Gharaṇī me bhante ekasmiṃ divase satakiṭā dāsi<sup>9</sup> viya hoti, ekasmiṃ sāminī viya caṇḍā pharusā, ahaṃ tassā bhāvaṃ jānitum na sakkomi, sv-āhaṃ tāya ubbālho Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ nāgacchāmiṭi“<sup>10</sup>. Ath'assa vacanaṃ sutvā Satthā „upāsaka, 'mātugā-massa bhāvo nāma dujjāno“<sup>11</sup> ti pubbe pi te paṇḍitā kathayimsū<sup>12</sup> 'ti vatvā<sup>13</sup> pana „taṃ bhavasamkhepagatattā sallakkhetum na sakkotiṭi“<sup>14</sup> vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente  
Bodhisatto disāpāmokkha ācariyo hutvā pañcamānavaka-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> etābhi. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. instead of -yissasīti? <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> saraṇesu. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -cāra, C<sup>v</sup> -cāra corr. to -cāraṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> caṇḍa. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> buddhu- corr. to buddhū- <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dāsi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dujjāto, C<sup>v</sup> dujjano corr. to dujjāno. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kathayisu corr. to -yimsu. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tvā corr. to tvaṃ.

satāni sippaṃ sikkhāpeti. Ath' eko tiroraṭṭhavāsiko brāhma-  
 ṇamāṇavako āgantvā tassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhanto ekāya  
 itthiyā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā taṃ bhariyaṃ katvā tasmim̐ yeva  
 Bārāṇasinagare vasanto dve tisso velāya ācariyassa upaṭṭhānaṃ  
 na gacchati. Sā paṇ' assa bhariyā dussilā pāpadhammā, mic-  
 chācāraṃ ciṇṇadivase dāsi<sup>1</sup> viya hoti, aciṇṇadivase sāmīnī viya  
 caṇḍā pharusā hoti. So tassā bhāvaṃ jānituṃ asakkonto tāya  
 ubbālho ākulacitto ācariyassa upaṭṭhānaṃ na gacchati. Atha  
 naṃ sattatṭhādivase atikkamitvā āgataṃ „kiṃ māṇava na pañ-  
 ñāyasīti“ ācariyo pucchi. So „bhariyā maṃ ācariya ekadivasaṃ  
 icchati pattheti, dāsi<sup>2</sup> viya nihataṃ mānā hoti, ekadivase sāmīnī  
 viya thaddhā<sup>3</sup> caṇḍā pharusā, ahaṃ tassā bhāvaṃ jānituṃ na  
 sakkomi, tāya ubbālho ākulacitto tumhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ nāgato  
 'mhīti“. Ācariyo „evam etaṃ māṇava, itthiyo nāma anācāraṃ  
 ciṇṇadivase sāmikaṃ anuvattanti, dāsi<sup>4</sup> viya nihataṃ mānā honti,  
 anāciṇṇadivase pana mānathaddhā hutvā sāmikaṃ na gaṇenti,  
 evaṃ itthiyo nāma<sup>5</sup> enā anācārā dussilā, tasmaṃ bhāvo nāma  
 dujjāno, tāsu icchantīsu pi anicchantīsu pi majjhatten' eva  
 bhavitabban“ ti vatvāna tass' ovādasasena imaṃ gātham āha:

Mā su nandi: icchati maṃ, mā su soci: na icchati,  
 thīnaṃ bhāvo durājāno macchassēvōdake gatan ti. 63.

Tattha mā su nandi icchati maṃ ti, sukāro nipātamattaṃ, ayaṃ itthi  
 maṃ icchati pattheti mayi sinehaṃ karotīti mā tussi, mā su soci na icchatīti  
 ayaṃ maṃ na icchatīti pi mā soci, icchamānāya nandim̐ na icchamānāya ca  
 sokam̐ akatvā majjhatto va hobhīti dīpeti, thīnaṃ bhāvo durājāno ti itthi-  
 naṃ bhāvo nāma itthimāyāya paṭicchannattā durājāno, yathā kiṃ: maccha-  
 sevōdake gatan ti yathā macchagamanam̐ udakena paṭicchannattā dujjānam<sup>4</sup>  
 ten' eva so kevaṃ āgate udakena gamanam̐ paṭicchādetvā palāyati attānaṃ gaṇ-  
 hituṃ na deti evaṃ eva itthiyo mahantaṃ pi dussilakammaṃ katvā mayaṃ  
 evarūpaṃ na karomā<sup>5</sup> 'ti attanā<sup>5</sup> katakammaṃ itthimāyāya paṭicchādetvā sāmike

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dāsi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dāsi. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> thaddha. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dujjanam, C<sup>o</sup> dujjanam corr. to  
 dujjā-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> attanam corr. to attānam.

vañcenti, evaṃ itthiyo nāma' etā pāpakammā durācārā, tāsu majjhatto yeva su-  
knito hotīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto antevāsikassa ovādaṃ adāsi. Tato paṭ-  
thāya so tassā upari majjhatto ahoṣi. Sāpi 'ssa bhariyā „āca-  
riyena kira me dussilabhāvo nāto“ ti tato paṭthāya na anācāraṃ  
cari.

Sāpi tassa upāsakassa itthi „Sammāsambuddhena kira mayhaṃ  
durācārabhāvo nāto“ ti tato paṭthāya pāpakammaṃ nāma na akāsi.

Satthāpi imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Sac-  
capariyosāne upāsako sotāpatti-phale paṭiṭṭhahi<sup>1</sup>. Satthā anusandhiṃ  
ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā jayampatikā yeva idāni jayam-  
patikā ācariyo pana aham eva ahoṣi“ ti. Durājānajatakaṃ.

### 5. Anabhiratijātaka.

Yathā nadī ca pantho cā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane  
vihāranto tathārūpaṃ yeva,<sup>2</sup> upāsakaṃ ārabha kathesi. So pana  
parigaṇhanto tassā dussilabhāvaṃ nātvā bhaṇḍiketo<sup>3</sup> cittavyākulatāya  
sattaṭṭhadvase upaṭṭhānaṃ na agamāsi. So ekaṃ divasaṃ vihāraṃ  
gantvā Tathāgataṃ vanditvā nisinno „kasmā sattaṭṭhadvasāni nāgato  
sīti“ vutto<sup>4</sup> „bhariyā<sup>5</sup> me bhante dussilā, tassā upari vyākulacittatāya  
nāgato 'mhitī“ āha. Satthā „upāsaka, 'itthiṃ nācārā<sup>6</sup> etā ti kopam  
akatvā majjhatten' eva bhavitum vaṭṭatīti' pubbe pi te paṇḍitā katha-  
yimsu, tvaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> pana bhavantarena paṭicchannattā taṃ kāraṇaṃ na  
sallakkhesīti“ vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhāri:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājjaṃ kārente  
Bodhisatto purimaṇayen' eva disāpāmoḁkho ācariyo ahoṣi.  
Ath' assa antevāsiko bhariyāya dosaṃ<sup>8</sup> disvā vyākulacittatāya  
katipāhaṃ anāgantvā ekadivasaṃ ācariyena pucchito taṃ kāra-  
ṇaṃ nivedesi. Ath' assa ācariyo „tāta, itthiyo nāma sabba-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> paṭiṭṭhāhi corr. to paṭiṭṭhahi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> yevā, C<sup>o</sup> yevā corr. to yeva <sup>3</sup> so both  
MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vutto. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bhariyāya. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> nācārā corr to anācārā. <sup>7</sup> ('k ka-  
thayimsū ti vatvā ca, C<sup>o</sup> kathayimsutvāma corr. to -sutvāma, <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> dosa

sādhāraṇā, 'tāsu 'dussilā etā' ti paṇḍitā kopam na<sup>1</sup> karontīti<sup>2</sup> vatvā ovādasena imam gātham āha:

Yathā nadī ca pantho ca pānāgāram sabhā papā  
evam lokitthiyo nāma, nāsam kujjhanti paṇḍitā ti. 64.

Tattha yathā nadīti yathā anekatitthā nadī nahānatthāya sampattānam<sup>3</sup> caṇḍalādīnam khattiyādīnam pi sādharmaṇā, na tattha<sup>4</sup> koci nahāyitum na labhati nāma, pantho ti ādisu pi yathā mahāmaggo pi sabbesam sādharmaṇa<sup>5</sup>, na koci tena gantum na labhati, pānāgāram pi surāgeham sabbesam sādharmaṇam, yo yo pātukāmo sabbo tattha pavisa<sup>6</sup> eva<sup>7</sup>, puññatthikehi tattha tattha manussānam nivāsattāya katā<sup>8</sup> sabhāpi sādharmaṇa<sup>9</sup>, na tattha<sup>10</sup> koci pavisitum na labhati, mahāmagge pānīyacāliyo tthapetvā katā papāpi<sup>11</sup> sabbesam sādharmaṇa<sup>12</sup>, na tattha<sup>13</sup> koci pānīyam pivitum na labhati, evam lokitthiyo nāma, evam evam tāta mānava imasmiṃ loke itthiyo pi sabbasādharmaṇā, ten<sup>14</sup> eva sādharmaṇatthena nadī-panthapānāgārāsabhāpāpasadisā, tasmā nāsam kujjhanti paṇḍitā etāsam<sup>15</sup> itthīnam lāmikā etā auācārā dussilā sabbadhāraṇā ti cintetvā<sup>16</sup> paṇḍitā chekā buddhisampannā na kujjhantīti.

Evam Bodhisatto antevāsikassa ovādam adāsi. So tam ovādam sutvā majjhatto ahosi. Bhariyāpi 'ssa „ācariyena kir' amhi nātā<sup>17</sup>“ ti tato paṭṭhāya pāpakammaṃ na akāsi.

Tassa pi upāsakassa bhariyā „Satthārā kir' amhi nātā<sup>18</sup>“ ti tato paṭṭhāya pāpakammaṃ na akāsi.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Sacca-pariyosāne upāsako sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā jayampatikā va etarahi jayampatikā, ācariyabrāhmaṇo pana aham eva ahosin<sup>19</sup>“ ti. Anabhirati-jātakam.

## 6. Mudulakkhaṇajātaka.

Ekā icchā pure āsīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto saṃkilesam ārabha kathesi. Eko kira Sāvattihivāsikulaputto Sathu

<sup>1</sup> Ck kopantam. <sup>2</sup> Ck sampattasampattanam. <sup>3</sup> Ck tatthā, C<sup>v</sup> tatthā corr. to tattha. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -ne. <sup>5</sup> Ck pavisaneva, C<sup>v</sup> pavisaneva corr. to pavisateva. <sup>6</sup> Ck kathā. <sup>7</sup> Ck -na, C<sup>v</sup> -ṇa. <sup>8</sup> Ck ntattha, C<sup>v</sup> ntattha corr. to natattha. <sup>9</sup> both MSS. katapāpīpi. <sup>10</sup> Ck -ṇa. <sup>11</sup> Ck ntattha, C<sup>v</sup> nattha corr. to natattha. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sam. <sup>13</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mittetvā.



dhammadesanaṃ sutvā ratanasāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajitvā paṭipannako yogāvaçaro avissaṭṭhakammaṭṭhāno hutvā ekadivasam Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caranāno ekam alaṇikatapaṭiyattam itthim disvā subhavasena indriyāni bhinditvā olokesi. 'Tass' abbhantare kilesa cali, vāsiyā ākoṭitakhīraukkho viya ahoṣi. 'So tato paṭṭhāya kilesavāsiko<sup>1</sup> hutvā n' eva kāyassādaṃ na cittassādaṃ labhati, bhantamigasappaṭibhāgo sāsane anabhirato parūḥhakesanakkhalomakiliṭṭhacivaro<sup>2</sup> ahoṣi. Ath' assa indriyavikāraṃ disvā sabhāyaka bhikkhū<sup>3</sup> „kin nu kho te āvuso na yathā porāṇāni indriyāni<sup>4</sup>“ pucchimsu. „Anabhirato 'smi āvuso“ ti. Atha nan te Satthu santikaṃ nayimsu. Satthā „kim bhikkhave aniccamānaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya āgat' atthā“ 'ti pucchi. „Ayam bhante bhikkhu anabhirato“ ti. „Saccaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū“ 'ti. „Saccaṃ Bhagavā“ 'ti. „Ko taṃ ukkaṇṭhāpesi<sup>6</sup>“ ti. „Ahaṃ bhante piṇḍāya caranto ekam itthim indriyāni bhinditvā olokesim, atha me kilesa cali, ten' amhi ukkaṇṭhito“ ti. Atha naṃ Satthā „anacchariyaṃ etaṃ bhikkhu yaṃ tvaṃ indriyāni bhinditvā visabhāgārammaṇaṃ subhavasena olovento kilesehi kampito, pubbe pañcābhinnāṭṭhasamāpattilābbhino jhānabalena kilese vikkhambhetvā visuddhacittā gaganatalacārā Bodhisattāpi indriyāni bhinditvā visabhāgārammaṇaṃ olokayamānā jhānā parihāyitvā kilesehi kampitā mahādukkhaṃ anubhaviṃsu, na hi Sinēru-uppāṭanaka-vāto Hatthimatta-muṇḍapabbatakaṃ mahājambuummūlakavāto chinnaṭṭe virūḥhagacchakaṃ mahāsamuddaṃ vā pana sosanavāto khuddakatalākaṃ kismicid eva gaṇhati, evaṃ uttamabuddhinaṃ nāma visuddhacittānaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ aññānabhāvakarā kilesā tayi kiṃ lajjissanti, visuddhāpi sattā saṃkilissanti, uttamayasasamaṅgino<sup>7</sup> pi āyasakyaṃ pāpuṇantīti“ vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe ekassa mahāvibhavassa brāhmaṇa-kule nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ patto sabbasippānaṃ pāraṃ gantvā kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca uppādetvā jhānasukhena vitināmento Himavantapadese vāsaṃ kappesi. So ekasmiṃ kāle loṇambila-

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. instead of -vasiko? <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pharūḥha-, C<sup>v</sup> pharuḥha-. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. bhikkhu. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sacca, C<sup>v</sup> sacca corr. to saccaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -yassamabhīno, C<sup>v</sup> -yassamabhīno corr. to -yassamaṅgino.

sevanatthāya Himavantā otaritvā Bārāṇasim patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase katasarīrapaṭijaggano rattavākamayaṃ nivāsanapārūpanaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṇṭhapetvā aṇiṃ ekasmiṃ aṃse katvā jaṭamaṇḍalaṃ bandhitvā khārikājam ādāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ bhikkhāya caramāno raṇṇo gharadvāraṃ pāpuṇi. Rājā c' assa cariyāvihāre pasīditvā pakkosāpetvā mahārahe āsane nisīdāpetvā paṇītena khādaniyabhojaniyena<sup>2</sup> santappetvā katānumodanaṃ uyyāne vasanatthāya yāci. So sampatīcchitvā rājagehe<sup>3</sup> bhuñjitvā rājakulaṃ ovaḍamāno tasmim uyyāne soḷasa vassāni vasi. Ath' ekadivasaṃ rājā kupitaṃ paccantaṃ vūpasametum gacchanto Mudulakkhaṇaṃ nāma aggamaheṣim<sup>4</sup> „appamattā ayyassa upatthānaṃ karohīti“ vatvā agamāsi. Bodhisatto raṇṇo gatakalāto patthāya attano rucanavelāya gehaṃ gacchati. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Mudulakkhaṇā Bodhisattassa āhāraṃ sampādetvā „ajja ayyo cirāyatīti“ gandhodaḍḍakena nahāyitvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitā mahātale cullasayanaṃ paññāpetvā Bodhisattassa āgamaṇaṃ olokayamānā nipajji. Bodhisatto pi attano velaṃ sallakkhetvā jhānā vutthāya ākāṣeṇ' eva rājanivesanaṃ agamāsi. Mudulakkhaṇā vākacīrasaddaṃ sutvā va „ayyo āgato“ ti vegena utthahi. Tassā vegena utthahantiyā maṭṭasāṭako bhassī. Tāpaso sihapañjarena pavisanto deviyā visabhāgarūpārammaṇaṃ indriyāni bhinditvā subhavasena<sup>5</sup> olokesi. Ath' assa abbhantare kilesaṃ calī, paḥaṭakhīrarukkho viya ahosi. Tāvad ev' assa jhānaṃ antaradhāyi, chinnapakkho kāko viya ahosi. So ṭhitako va āhāraṃ gahetvā abhuñjitvā va kilesakampito pāsādā oruḥha uyyānaṃ gantvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā phalakattharasayanassa<sup>6</sup> heṭṭhā āhāraṃ ṭhapetvā visabhāgārammaṇe baddho kilesagginā ḍayhamāno nirāharatāya sukkhamāno sattadivasaṇi phalakattharake nipajji. Sattame divase rājā paccantaṃ vūpasametvā āgato. Nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā nivesanaṃ āgantvā va

<sup>1</sup> Ck -parūpanaṃ, C' -pārūpanaṃ. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. <sup>3</sup> Ck rājagehe. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -hesi. <sup>5</sup> Ck -kaṇṭha-.

„ayyaṃ passāmīti“ uyyānaṃ gantvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā taṃ  
 nipannakaṃ disvā „ekaṃ aphāsukaṃ jātaṃ, maññe“ ti paṇṇa-  
 sālāṃ sodhāpetvā pāde parimajjanto „kiṃ ayya aphāsukaṃ“ ti  
 pucchi. „Mahārāja, aññaṃ me aphāsukaṃ n'atthi, kilesavasena  
 paṇ' amhi paṭibaddhacitto jāto“ ti. „Kahaṃ paṭibaddhan te  
 ayya cittaṃ“ ti. „Mudulakkhaṇāya mahārājā“ 'ti. „Sādhu  
 ayya, ahaṃ Mudulakkhaṇaṃ tumhākaṃ dammīti“ tāpasāṃ  
 ādāya nivesanaṃ pavisitvā devīṃ sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ  
 katvā tāpasassa adāsi. Dadamāno yeva Mudulakkhaṇāya sañ-  
 ñam adāsi: „tayā attano balena ayyaṃ rakkhituṃ vāyemitabban“  
 ti. „Sādhu deva, rakkhissāmīti“. Tāpaso devīṃ gahetvā rā-  
 janivesanā otari. Atha naṃ mahādvārato nikkhantakāle „ayya  
 amhākaṃ ekaṃ gehaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti<sup>1</sup> gaccha rājānaṃ  
 gehaṃ yācāhīti“ āha. Tāpaso gehaṃ yāci. Rājā manussānaṃ  
 vaccakuṭīkiccaṃ sādhayamānaṃ ekaṃ chaḍḍitagehaṃ<sup>2</sup> dāpesi.  
 So devīṃ gahetvā tattha agamāsi. Sā pavisitūṃ na icchatī.  
 „Kiṃkāraṇā na pavissati“<sup>3</sup>. „Asucibhāvenā“ 'ti. „Idāni kiṃ  
 karomīti, paṭijaggāhi naṃ“ ti vatvā rañño santikaṃ pesetvā  
 „gaccha, kuddālaṃ āhara, pacchiṃ āharā“ 'ti āharāpetvā  
 asuciṃ ca saṃkāraṇ ca chaḍḍāpetvā<sup>4</sup> gomayaṃ āharāpetvā  
 limpāpetvā puna pi „gaccha, mañcaṃ āhara, pīṭhaṃ āhara,  
 attharaṇaṃ āhara, cāṭiṃ āhara, ghaṭaṃ āharā“ 'ti ekamekaṃ  
 āharāpetvā puna udakāharaṇādīnaṃ atthāya āṇāpesi. So ghaṭaṃ  
 ādāya udakaṃ āharitvā cāṭiṃ pūretvā nahānodakaṃ sajjetvā  
 sayanaṃ atthari. Atha naṃ sayane ekato nisīdantaṃ dāṭhi-  
 kāsu gahetvā „tava samaṇabhāvaṃ vā brāhmaṇabhāvaṃ vā na  
 jānāhīti“<sup>5</sup> onametvā<sup>6</sup> attano abhimukhaṃ ākaḍḍhi. So tasmiṃ  
 kāle satim paṭilabhi, ettake pana kāle aññāṇī<sup>7</sup> ahoṣi. „Evaṃ  
 aññāṇakāraṇā<sup>8</sup> kilesā nāma kāmaccchandanaṇīvaraṇā, bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -chaḍḍitaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pavissati? read: pavissasīti?

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> chaḍḍhā-. <sup>5</sup> so both MSS. instead of jānāsīti? <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ona-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aññāṇī.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -kāra- corr. to -kara-.

andhakaraṇaṃ aṇṇāṇakāraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti ādim ettha vattabbaṃ. So satiṃ paṭilabbhitvā cintesi: „ayaṃ taṇhā vaḍḍhamānā mama catūhi<sup>2</sup> apāyehi sīsaṃ ukkhipituṃ na dassati, ajj' eva mayā imaṃ raṇṇo niyyādetvā Himavantāṃ pavisituṃ vattaṭṭi<sup>3</sup>“ so taṃ ādāya rājānaṃ upasaṅkamitvā „mahārāja, tava deviyā mayhaṃ attho n' atthi, kevalaṃ me imaṃ nissāya taṇhā vaḍḍhitā<sup>4</sup>“ ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ekā icchā pure āsi aladdhā Mudulakkhaṇaṃ,  
yato laddhā alārakkhī<sup>3</sup> icchā icchaṃ vijāyathā 'ti. 65.

Tatrāyaṃ piṇḍattho: mahārāja mayhaṃ imaṃ tava devīṃ Mudulakkhaṇaṃ alabbhitvā pure aho vatāhaṃ etaṃ labheyyaṃ ti ekā icchā āsi, ekā va taṇhā up-  
pajji, yato pana me ayaṃ alārakkhī visālanettā sobhanalocaṇā laddhā atha sā purimikā<sup>4</sup> icchā gehataṇhaṃ upakaraṇataṇhaṃ upabhogataṇhaṃ ti uparūpari aṇṇaṃ nānappakārā icchā vijāyatha janesi uppādesi, sā kho pana me evaṃ vaḍḍhamānā icchā apāyato sīsaṃ ukkhipituṃ na dassati, alaṃ me imāya, tvaṃ yeva tava bhariyaṃ gaṇha, alaṃ pana Himavantāṃ gamissāmi.

Tāvad eva natṭhaṃ jhānaṃ uppādetvā ākāse nisinno dhammaṃ desetvā raṇṇo ovādaṃ datvā ākāsen' eva Himavantāṃ gantvā puna manussapathaṃ nāma nāgamāsi, brahmavihāre pana bhāvetvā aparihīnajjhāno Brahmaloce nibbatti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Sacca-  
pariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte yeva paṭiṭṭhāsi. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā rājā Anando, Mudulakkhaṇā Uppalavaṇṇā, isi pana ahaṃ evā“ 'ti. Mudulakkhaṇajātakaṃ.

## 7. Ucchaṇḍagajātaka.

Ucchaṇḍe deva me putto ti. Idam Satthā Jetavana viharanto aṇṇataraṃ jānapaditthiṃ ārabba katesi. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Kosalaratṭhe tayo janā aṇṇatarasmiṃ aṭavimukhe kasanti. Tasmīṃ samaye anto aṭaviyaṃ corā manusse vilumpitvā palāyimsu.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -kāra- corr. to -kara-.

<sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> catuhi.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -kkhi, read ulārakkhī?

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> supuri.

Te core pariyesitvā apassantā taṃ thānaṃ āgantvā „tumhe aṭaviyaṃ vilumpitvā idāni kassakā viya hothā“<sup>1</sup> 'ti te „corā ime“<sup>2</sup> ti bandhitvā ānetvā Kosalarāṇṇo adamsu. Ath' ekā itthi'<sup>3</sup> āgantvā „acchādanam me detha, acchādanam me dethā“<sup>4</sup> 'ti paridevanti punappuna rājanive-sanaṃ pariyāti. Rājā tassā saddaṃ sutvā „deh' imissā acchādanam“<sup>5</sup> ti āha. Sātakam gahetvā agamaṃsu. Sā taṃ<sup>6</sup> disvā „nāhaṃ etaṃ acchādanam yācāmi“<sup>7</sup> āha. Manussā gantvā raṇṇo nivedayiṃsu: „na kir' esā imaṃ acchādanam katheti, sāmikacchādanam katheti“<sup>8</sup>. Atha naṃ rājā pakkosāpetvā „tvam kira sāmikacchādanam yācasī“<sup>9</sup> pucchi. „Ama deva, itthiyā hi sāmiko acchādanam nāma, sāmikamhi asati sa-hassamūlam pi sātakam nivatthā inaggā<sup>3</sup> yeva nāma“. Imassa pan' atthassa sādhanattham

Naggā nadī anodikā; naggam raṭṭham arājikam,  
itthi pi vidhavā naggā yassāpi dasa bhātaro ti

idaṃ suttaṃ āharitabbaṃ. Rājā tassā pasanno „te tayo janā kiṃ hontī“<sup>1</sup> pucchi. „Eko me deva sāmiko, eko bhātā, eko putto“<sup>2</sup> ti. Rājā „ahan te tuṭṭho imesu tīsu ekaṃ demi, katamaṃ icchasī“<sup>3</sup> pucchi. Sā āha: „ahaṃ deva jīvamānā ekaṃ sāmikaṃ labhissāmi“<sup>4</sup> puttam pi labhissāmi<sup>5</sup> eva, mātāpitunnaṃ pana me matattā bhātā va dullabho, bhātaram me dehi devā“<sup>6</sup> 'ti. Rājā tussitvā tayo pi vissaj-jesi. Evaṃ taṃ ekikaṃ nissāya tayo janā dukkhato muttā. Taṃ kāraṇaṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pākaṭaṃ jātaṃ. Ath' ekadivasam bhikkhū<sup>7</sup> dhammasabbhāyaṃ sannipatitā „āvuso ekaṃ itthiṃ nissāya tayo janā dukkhā muttā“<sup>8</sup> ti tassā guṇakathāya nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“<sup>9</sup> ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“<sup>10</sup> 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave esā itthi idān' eva te tayo jane dukkhā mocesi, pubbe pi mocesi yevā“<sup>11</sup> 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente  
tayo janā aṭavimukhe kasantīti sabbam purimasadisam eva.  
Tadā pana raṇṇā „tīsu janesu kaṃ icchasī“<sup>12</sup> vutte sā āha  
„tayo pi dātuṃ na sakkottha devā“<sup>13</sup> 'ti. „Ama na sakkomī“<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> itthi.

MSS bhikkhū.

<sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> naṃ.

<sup>3</sup> both MSS. inaggā.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -ssāmeva

<sup>5</sup> both

„Sace tayo dātum na sakkotha bhātaram me dethā“<sup>1</sup> ti. „Putta-  
kam vā sāmikam vā ganha. kin te bhātara“<sup>2</sup> ti ca vuttā „ete  
nāma deva sulabbā. bhātā pana duilabbo“<sup>3</sup> ti vatvā imam  
gātham āha:

Ucchaṅge deva me putto. pathe dhāvantiyā pati.

tañ ca desam na passāmi yato sodariyam ānaye ti. Gā.

Tattha ucchaṅge deva me putto ti deva mayham putto ucchaṅge yeva.  
yathā hi araññam pavasiṭṭva uccaṅge karvā sakam<sup>1</sup> uccinṭvā tattha pakkhipan-  
tiyā ucchaṅge sakam nāma sulabbam hoti evam itthiya putto pi sulabbo. ucchaṅge  
sakasadiso va. tena vuttam ucchaṅge deva me putto ti. pathe dhāvantiyā  
pi pati maggaṃ āruḍḍha ekikāya gacchanṭhiyā pi hi itthiya pati nāma sulabbo.  
ditthaduttho yeva hoti. tena vuttam pathe dhāvantiyā pati. tañ ca desam  
na passāmi yato sodariyam ānaye ti yasmā pana me mātāpitā n' atthi  
tasmā idāni tam marukucchāsakkhātā. aññam. desam na passāmi yato ahaṃ  
samāne udare jātattā sahaudariyasakkhātā<sup>2</sup> bhātaram āneyyam. tasmā bhātaram  
yeva me dethā ti.

Rājā „saccam esā vadatiti“<sup>3</sup> tutthacitto tayo pi jane ban-  
dhanāgarato ānetvā adāsi. Sā tayo pi te gahetvā gatā.

Satthāpi „na bhikkhave idān' eva. pubbe p'esā ime tayo jane  
dukkhā mocesi yevā“<sup>4</sup> ti imam dhammadesanam āharitvā anusandhim  
ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Atite cattāro etarahi cattāro va.  
rājā pana ahan tena samayenā“<sup>5</sup> ti. Ucchaṅgajātakam.

### 8. Sāketajātika.

Yasmim mano nivisatiti. Idam Satthā Sāketam nissāya  
Añjanavane viharanto ekam brāhmaṇam ārabha katesi. Bha-  
gavato kira bhikkhusaṅghaparivutassa Sāketam nissāya<sup>1</sup> pavisanakāle  
eko Sāketanagaravāsīmahallakabrāhmaṇo nagarato bahi gacchanto an-  
taradvāre Dasabalam disvā pādesu patitvā gopphakesu gālham gahetvā  
„tāta, nanu nāma puttehi jīṇṇakāle mātāpitāro paṭijaggitabbā. kasmā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> sakkham. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> -udariyamkhātām, C<sup>3</sup> -udariyamkhātām corr. to -udari-  
yasamkhātām. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. add Añjanavattam?

ettakam kalam amhākam attanam na dassesi, mayā tāva dittho si, mātarāṃ pana passitum ehi<sup>1</sup>“ Satthāraṃ gahetvā attano gehaṃ agamāsi. Satthā tattha gantvā nisīdi paṇṇatte āsane saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. Brāhmaṇi pi āgantvā Satthu pādesu pativā „tāta ettakam<sup>2</sup> kalam kahaṃ gato si, nanu nāma mātāpitaro mahallakā upaṭṭhātabbā“ ti paridevi. Puttadhītaro pi „etha, bhātaram vandathā“<sup>3</sup> ti vandāpeti. Ubho tuṭṭhamānasā mahādānaṃ adamsu. Satthā bhattakiccaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā<sup>4</sup> tesam dvinnam pi janānaṃ Jarāsuttam kathesi. Suttapariyosāne ubho pi anāgamiphale patitṭhahimsu. Satthā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Añjanavanam eva agamāsi. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinā katham samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: „āvuso, brāhmaṇo ‘Tathāgatassa pitā Suddhodano, mātā Mahāmāyā’ ti jānāti, jānanto va saddhim brāhmaṇiyā Tathāgataṃ ‘amhākam putto’ ti vadati, Satthāpi adhiyāseti, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ“ ti. Satthā tesam katham sutvā „bhikkhave ubho pi te attano puttam eva ‘putto’ ti<sup>5</sup> vadantīti“ vatvā atītam āhari:

Bhikkhave, ayaṃ brāhmaṇo atīte nīrantaraṃ pañcajātisa-  
tāni mayham pitā ahoṣi, pañcajātisatāni cullapitā, pañcajāti-  
satāni mahāpitā, esāpi brāhmaṇi nīrantaram eva pañcajātisatāni<sup>6</sup>  
mātā ahoṣi, pañcajātisatāni cullamātā, pañcajātisatāni mahā-  
mātā, ev<sup>7</sup> āhaṃ<sup>8</sup> diyaḍḍhajātisahassaṃ brāhmaṇassa hatthe  
sainvaddho diyaḍḍhajātisahassaṃ brāhmaṇiyā hatthe sainvaddho  
ti tīpi jātisahassāni kathetvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ  
gātham āha:

Yasmiṃ mano nivisati cittaṃ cāpi<sup>9</sup> pasīdati  
aditṭhapubbake pose kāmam tasmim pi vissase ti. 67.

Tattha yasmiṃ mano nivisatīti yasmiṃ puggale ditthamatte yeva  
cittam patitṭhāti, cittaṃ cāpi<sup>10</sup> pasīdatīti yasmiṃ ditthamatte cittaṃ pa-  
sīdati mudukam hoti aditṭhapubbake pose ti pakatīya tasmim attabhave  
aditṭhapubbe pi puggale, kāmam tasmim cāpi<sup>11</sup> vissase ti anubhūtapubba-  
sinehen<sup>12</sup> eva tasmim pi puggale ekamīnena vissase ti vissāsaṃ apajjati yevā  
‘ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> Ck ettakam. <sup>2</sup> Ck nittha-. <sup>3</sup> Ck omits ti. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -satā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ecā-  
haṃ, C<sup>k</sup> evamaham. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. vāpi. <sup>7</sup> Ck cittaṃcāpi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cāpi.



Evam Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā brāhmaṇo ca brāhmaṇi ca ete eva ahe-  
sum, putto pi aham evā“<sup>1</sup> ti. Sāketajātakaṃ.

### 9. Visavantajātaka.

Dhiratthu tam visam vantan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto dhammasenāpatiṃ ārabha kathesi. Therassa kira piṭṭhakhajjakam khādanakāle manussā saṃghassa bahum piṭṭhakhādaniyam<sup>1</sup> gahetvā vihāram agamaṃsu. Bhikkhusaṃghassa gahitāvasesam<sup>2</sup> bahum atirittam ahoṣi. Manussā „bhante antogāmagatānam pi gaṇhathā“<sup>3</sup> ti āhaṃsu. Tasmim khaṇe therassa saddhivihāridaharo anto gāme hoti. Tassa koṭṭhāsam gahetvā tasmim anāgacchante „atidivā hotiti“ therassa adāṃsu. Therena tasmim paribhutte daharo agamāsi. Atha nam thero „mayam āvuso tuyham ṭhapitakhādaniyam<sup>3</sup> paribhuñjimhā“<sup>4</sup> ti āha. So „madhuram nāma bhante kassa appiyan“<sup>5</sup> ti āha. Mahātherassa samvego udapādi. So „ito paṭṭhāya piṭṭhakhādaniyam<sup>3</sup> na khādissāmīti“<sup>6</sup> adhiṭṭhahi. Tato paṭṭhāya kira Sāriputtattherena piṭṭhakhādaniyam<sup>3</sup> nāma na khāditaṭṭhā<sup>7</sup>. Tassa piṭṭhakhādaniyam<sup>3</sup> akhādanabhāvo bhikkhusaṃghe pākaṭo jāto. Bhikkhū tam<sup>8</sup> katham kathentā dhammasabbhāyam sannisidimsu. Atha Satthā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā“<sup>9</sup> ti pucchi „imāya nāmā“<sup>10</sup> ti ca vutte „bhikkhave Sāriputto ekavāram jahitakam jīvitam pariccajanto pi na gaṇhati yevā“<sup>11</sup> ti vatvā atitam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto pi visavejjakule<sup>6</sup> nibbattitvā vejjakammena jīvikam kappeti. Ath' ekam janapadamanussam sappo dasi. Tassa nātakā pamādam akatvā khippam vejjam ānayimso. Vejjo āha: „kin tāva osadhena paribhāvitvā visam harāmi, datṭhasappam āvāhetvā datṭhaṭṭhānato ten' eva visam ākaḍḍhāpemi“<sup>12</sup> ti āha. „Sappam āvāhetvā visam ākaḍḍhāpēhīti“<sup>13</sup>. So sappam āvāhetvā „tayā ayam datṭho“<sup>14</sup> ti āha. „Āma mayā“<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. <sup>2</sup> Ck -sesa. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> so both MSS. instead of khāditaṃ? <sup>5</sup> Ck nam. <sup>6</sup> Ck -vejjanakule. <sup>7</sup> C' ākaḍḍhāmīti. <sup>8</sup> C' adaṭṭho.



ti. „Tayā datṭhatṭhānato tvaṃ yeva mukhena visaṃ ākaḍḍhāhīti“. „Mayā ekavāraṃ jahitavisakaṃ puna na<sup>1</sup> gahitapubbaṃ, nāhaṃ mayā jahitavisam kaḍḍhissāmīti“. So dārūni āharāpetvā aggim katvā āha: „sace attano visaṃ nākaḍḍhasi imaṃ aggim pavisa“<sup>2</sup> ti. Sappo „api aggim pavisissāmi na c' attanā ekavāraṃ jahitavisam paccāvamissāmīti“<sup>3</sup> vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Dhi-r-atthu taṃ visaṃ vantaṃ yam ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> jīvitakāraṇā  
vantaṃ paccāvamissāmi, matam me jīvitā varan ti. 68.

Tattha dhiratthū<sup>1</sup> ti garahanatthe nipāto, taṃ visaṃ ti yam yaṃ<sup>2</sup> jīvitakāraṇā vantaṃ visaṃ paccāharissāmi taṃ vantaṃ visaṃ dhi-r-atthu, matam me jīvitā varan ti tassa visassa apaccāvamanakāraṇāya aggim pavisitvā maraṇan taṃ mama jīvitato varan ti attho.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā aggim pavisituṃ pāyāsi. Atha naṃ vejjo nivāretvā naṃ purisaṃ osadhehi ca mantehi ca nibbisaṃ ārogaṃ<sup>4</sup> katvā sappassa silāni datvā „ito paṭṭhaya mā kañci vihetṭhehīti“<sup>5</sup> vissajjesi.

Satthāpi „na bhikkhave Sāriputto ekavāraṃ jahitakaṃ jīvitaṃ pi pariccajanto puna gaṇhīti“<sup>6</sup> imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā sappo Sāriputto ahoṣi, vejjo pana aham evā“<sup>7</sup> ti. Visavantajātakaṃ.

## 10. Kuddārajātaka.

Na taṃ jitaṃ sādhu jitan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane vilaranto Cittahatthasāriputtattheraṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira Sāvatthiyaṃ eko kuladārako. Ath' ekadivasaṃ kasitvā āgacchanto vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekassa therassa pattato siniddhaṃ madhuraṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ labhitvā cintesi: „mayam rattimdivaṃ sahatthena nānākammāni kurumānāpi evarūpaṃ madhurāhāraṃ na labhāma, mayāpi samaṇena bhavitabban“<sup>8</sup> ti so pabbajitvā māsaddhamāsaccayena ayoṇisomanasikaronto kilesavasiko hutvā vibbhamitvā puna bhattena

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> punata. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> yambhaṃ? C<sup>k</sup> yamhaṃ? <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> yamayam. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> arogaṃ.  
<sup>5</sup> 'ti corr. to gaṇhātīti.

kilamanto āgantvā pabbajitvā abhidhammaṃ uggaṇhi, imināpi ca<sup>1</sup> upāyena chavāre<sup>2</sup> vibbhamitvā pabbajitvā tato<sup>3</sup> sattame bhikkhubhāve sattappakaraṇiko hutvā bahu bhikkhudhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> vācento vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā arahattaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāpuṇi. Ath' assa sahāyākā bhikkhū „kin nu kho āvuso cittaṃ pubbe viya te<sup>6</sup> etarahi kilesā na vadḍhanti“<sup>7</sup> parihāsaṃ karimsu. „Āvuso abhabbo dān' āhaṃ ito paṭṭhāya gihī-bhāvassā<sup>8</sup>“<sup>9</sup> ti. Evaṃ tasmim' arahattaṃ patte dhammasabhāyaṃ kathā udapādi: „āvuso, evarūpassa nāma arahattassa upanissaye sati āyasmā Cittahatthasāriputto chakkhattuṃ uppabbajito, aho mahādosso puthujanabhāvo“<sup>10</sup> ti. Sattā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā“<sup>11</sup> ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“<sup>12</sup> ti vutte „bhikkhave, puthujanacittā nāma lahukaṃ dunniggaḥaṃ āraṇṇaṇavasena gantvā alliyati, ekavāraṃ allināṃ<sup>13</sup> na sakkā hoti khippaṃ mocetuṃ, evarūpassa cittaṃ damatho sādhu, dantaṃ eva hitaṃ sukhaṃ āvhati:

Dunniggaḥassa lahuno yatthakāmanipātino (Dhp. v. 35)  
cittaṃ damatho sādhu, cittaṃ dantaṃ sukāvahaṃ.

Tassa pana dunniggaḥaṇatāya pubbe paṇḍitā ekaṃ kuddālakam nissāya taṃ jahituṃ asakkontā lobhavasena chakkhattuṃ uppabbajitvā sattame pabbajitabhāve jhānaṃ uppādetvā taṃ lobhaṃ niggaṇhimsū<sup>14</sup> 'ti vatvā atitā āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto paṇḍikakule nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pāpuṇi. Kuddālakapaṇḍito ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahosi. Kuddālakena bhūmiparikammaṃ katvā sākaṃ c' eva ālābukumbhaṇḍielālu-kādīni<sup>15</sup> ca vapitvā tāni pi vikkīṇanto kapaṇajivikaṃ kappeti. Taṃ hi 'ssa ekaṃ kuddālakam ṭhapetvā aññaṃ dhanāṃ nāma n' atthi. So ekadivasam cintesi: „kim me gharāvāsena, nikkhamitvā pabbajissāmīti“. Ath' ekadivasam taṃ kuddālakam paṭicchannaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā taṃ kuddālakam anussaritvā lobhaṃ chindituṃ asakkonto kuṇṭhakuddā-

<sup>1</sup> Ck va, Cv va corr. to ca. <sup>2</sup> Cv chavāre? <sup>3</sup> Ck to, Cv to corr. to tato.

<sup>4</sup> Cv bahū-. <sup>5</sup> both MSS. arahantaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Ck ne. <sup>7</sup> Cv vadḍhanti. <sup>8</sup> so both MSS. <sup>9</sup> both MSS. allinā. <sup>10</sup> both MSS. ālābūm-.

lakam nissāya uppabbaji. Evañ dutiyañ tatiyañ pīti cha  
vāre tam<sup>1</sup> kuddālakam paṭicchanne ṭhāne nikkhipitvā pabbajito  
c' ev' uppabbajito ca. Sattame pana vāre cintesi: „ahañ imañ  
kuṇṭakuddālakam<sup>2</sup> nissāya punappuna uppabbajito, idāni tam  
mahānadiyañ pakkhipitvā pabbajissāmiti“ nadītirañ gantvā  
„sac' assa patitattḥānañ passissāmi puna āgantvā uddharitu-  
kāmatā bhaveyyā“<sup>3</sup> ti tam kuddālakam daṇḍe gahetvā nāgabalo  
thāmasampanno sisassa uparibhāge tikkhattuñ āvijjhivā ak-  
khīni nimmitvā nadīmajjhe khipitvā „jitaṃ me, jitaṃ me“ ti  
tikkhattuñ sihanādañ nadi<sup>4</sup>. Tasmim khane Bārāṇasirājā pac-  
cantam vūpasametvā āgato, nadiyā sisam nahāyitvā sabbālañ-  
kārapatimaṇḍito hatthikkhandhena gacchamāno tam Bodhisattassa  
saddam sutvā „ayañ puriso 'jitaṃ me' ti vadati, ko nu kho  
etena jito, pakkosatha nan“ ti pakkosāpetvā „bho purisa,  
ahañ tāva vijitasanigāmo<sup>5</sup>, idāni jayañ gahetvā āgacchāmi,  
tayā pana ko jito“ ti pucchi. Bodhisatto „mahārāja, tayā  
sañgāmasahassam pi sañgāmasatasahassam pi jinantena<sup>6</sup> duj-  
jitaṃ eva kilesānañ ajitattā<sup>7</sup>, ahañ pana mama abbhantare  
lobhañ niggaṇhanto kilese jinin<sup>8</sup>“ ti kathento<sup>9</sup> yeva mahānadiñ  
oloketvā āpokasinārammaṇañ jhānañ nibbattetvā sampatta-  
nubhāvo ākāse nisīditvā rañño dhammañ desento imañ gātham  
āha:

Na tam jitañ sādhu jitañ yañ jitañ avajiyati,  
tam kho jitañ sādhu jitañ yañ jitañ nāvajiyatīti. 69.

Tattha na tam jitañ sādhu jitañ yañ jitañ avajiyatīti<sup>9</sup> yañ  
pacāmitte parajinitvā ratthañ jitañ patiladdhañ puna jitehi<sup>10</sup> pacāmittehi ava-  
jiyati<sup>11</sup> tam jitañ sādhu nāma na hoti, kasma: puna avajiyanto<sup>12</sup>, aparo tayo:  
jitañ vuccati jayo, yo pacāmittehi saddhiñ yujjhiva adhigato jayo puna teva

<sup>1</sup> Ck omits tam. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. <sup>3</sup> Ck nadi. <sup>4</sup> Ck -me. <sup>5</sup> Ck jitanena.  
<sup>6</sup> both MSS. ajinattā. <sup>7</sup> Ck jinin corr. to jinan. <sup>8</sup> Ck kathento kathento.  
<sup>9</sup> both MSS. -jiyyatīti. <sup>10</sup> so both MSS. instead of pi tehi? <sup>11</sup> Ck -jiyyati.  
<sup>12</sup> both MSS. -jiyya-.



jinantesu parajayo hoti so na sādhu na sobhano, tasmā yasmā<sup>1</sup> puna parājayo<sup>2</sup> va hoti, taṃ kho jitaṃ sādhu jitaṃ yaṃ jitaṃ nāvajiyatīti<sup>3</sup> yaṃ kho pana paccāmitte nimmathetvā jitaṃ puna tehi nāvajiyati<sup>3</sup> yo vā ekavāraṃ laddho jayo puna parājayo na hoti taṃ jitaṃ sādhu jitaṃ sobhanāṃ so jayo sādhu sobhano nāma hoti, kasmā: puna nāvajīyanato<sup>4</sup>, tasmā tvaiṃ mahārāja sahas-sakkhattum pi satasahasakkhattum pi<sup>5</sup> saṅgāmasiṃsaṃ jinitvāpi tvaiṃ saṅgāma-yodho nāma na hosi, kiṃkāraṇā: attano kilesānaṃ ajitattā<sup>6</sup>, yo pana ekavāraṃ pi attano abbhantare kilese jināti ayaiṃ uttamo saṅgāmasiṃse yodho ti ākase nisinnako<sup>7</sup> evaṃ Buddhalīhāya rañño dhammaṃ desesi. Uttamasāṅgāmayodha-bhāvo pan' ettha

Yo sabassam sahasseṇa saṅgāme mānuse jine (Dhp. v. 103)

ekaṇ<sup>8</sup> ca jeyyam attānaṃ sa ve saṅgāmajuttamo ti

Idaṃ suttaṃ sādhekāṃ<sup>9</sup>.

Rañño pana dhammaṃ suṇantass' eva tadaṅgappahānava-sena kilesā pahīnā, pabbajjāya cittaṃ naṃ, rājabalassāpi tath' eva kilesā pahīyimsu<sup>10</sup>. Rājā „idāni tumhe khaṃ gamissathā“ 'ti Bodhisattassa pucchi. „Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjāṃ pabbajissāmi mahārājā“ 'ti. „Tena hi aham pi pabbajissāmīti“ Bodhisatten' eva saddhiṃ nikkhami. Balakāyo brāhmaṇagaha-patikā sabbaseniyo ti sabbo pi tasmīṃ ṭhāne sannipatito jana-kāyo raññā saddhiṃ yeva nikkhami. Bārāṇasivāsino „amhākāṃ kira rājā Kuddālapaṇḍitassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pabbajjā-bhimukho hutvā saddhiṃ balakāyena nikkhanto, mayaṃ idha kiṃ karissāmā“ 'ti<sup>11</sup> dvādasayojanikāya Bārāṇasiyā sakalana-garavāsino nikkhamimsu. Dvādasayojanikā parisā ahoṣi. Taṃ ādāya Bodhisatto Himavantaṃ pāvīsi. Sakkassa devarañño nisinnāsanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. So āvajjamāno „Kuddāla-paṇḍito mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ nikkhanto“ ti disvā „mahāsamā-gamo bhavissati, vasaṇatṭhānaṃ laddhuṃ vattatīti“ Vissakam-maṃ āmantetvā „tāta, Kuddālapaṇḍito mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Cv omits yasmā. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. -jiyo. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. -jiyya-. <sup>4</sup> Ck -jiyya-, Cv -jiyya-. <sup>5</sup> Cv omits sata - pi. <sup>6</sup> Cv achittatā. <sup>7</sup> Cv nisinnako corr. to nisinnako, Ck nisinnoko. <sup>8</sup> Ck ekaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Ck sadham. <sup>10</sup> Ck -hi-. <sup>11</sup> both MSS. hi.

nikkhanto', vasanaṭṭhānaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, tvaṃ Himavanta-  
padesaṃ gantvā samabhūmibhāge dīghato tiṃsayojanaṃ vitthā-  
rato pannarasayojanaṃ assamaṇaṃ māpehīti<sup>1</sup> āha. So  
„sādhū devā“<sup>2</sup> ti paṭissutvā gantvā tathā akāsi. Ayam ettha  
saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Hatthipālāġātaka āvibhavissati. Idaṃ  
ca hi taṃ ca ekaparicchedam eva. Vissakammo pi assamaṇa-  
paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā dussadde mige ca sakūṇe ca amanusse ca  
paṭikkamāpetvā tena tena disābhāgena ekapadikamaggaṃ nīha-  
ritvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva āgamāsi. Kuddālapaṇḍito pi  
taṃ parisāṃ ādāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā sakkadattiyaṃ assa-  
maṇaṃ gantvā Vissakammena māpitaṃ pabbajitaparikkhāraṃ  
gahetvā paṭhamaṃ attanā<sup>3</sup> pabbajitvā pacchā parisāṃ pabbāje-  
tvā assamaṇaṃ bhājetvā adāsi. Sakkattarajjāni<sup>4</sup> chaḍḍayimāsu<sup>5</sup>.  
Tiṃsayojanaṃ assamaṇaṃ pūri<sup>6</sup>. Kuddālakapaṇḍito sesaka-  
siṇesu pi parikammaṃ katvā brahmavihāre bhāvetvā parisāya  
kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Sabbe samāpattilābhino hutvā brah-  
malokaṇāraṇā ahesuṃ, ye pana tesāṃ pāricariyaṃ akāmu te  
devalokaṇāraṇā ahesuṃ.

Satthā „evaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ nāma<sup>7</sup> etaṃ kilesavasena allīnaṃ  
dummocayaṃ hoti, uppannā lobhadhammā duppajahā evarūpe pi paṇ-  
ḍite aññāṇe karontīti“ imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi.  
Saccapariyosāṇe keci sotāpannā ahesuṃ keci sakadāgāmino keci anā-  
gāmino, keci arahattaṃ pāpuṇimāsu. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā  
ġātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā rāġā Anando ahosi, parisā Buddhapari-  
sā, Kuddālakapaṇḍito pana aham evā“<sup>8</sup> ti. Kuddālaġātakaṃ. Itthi-  
vaggo<sup>9</sup> sattamo.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nikkhamanto<sup>2</sup> so both MSS.<sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> attano.<sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> satarajjāni.<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> chaḍḍha-<sup>6</sup> both MSS. puri.<sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> itivaggo.

## S. VARAṆAVAGGA.

## 1. Varapaṇājātaka.

Yo pubbe karaṇiyānīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kuṭumbiyaputtatissattheram ārabha kathesi. Ekasmiṃ kira divase Sāvattvivāsino aññamaññaṃ<sup>1</sup> sahāyakā tiṃsamattā kulaputtā gandhapupphavatthādīni<sup>2</sup> gahetvā „Satthu dhammadesanaṃ suṇissāma“<sup>3</sup> 'ti mahājanapadaparivutā Jetavanaṃ gantvā nāgamālaka-sālamālakādisu<sup>4</sup> thokaṃ nisīditvā sāyanhasamaye<sup>5</sup> Satthari surabhigandhavāsītāya gandhakuṭito<sup>6</sup> nikkhamitvā dhammasabhaṃ gantvā alam-katabuddhāsane nisinne sapaṇvārā dhammasabhaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ gandhapupphehi pūjetvā cakkamkitatalesu phullapadumasassirīkesu pādesu vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnā dhammaṃ suṇiṃsu. Atha nesam etad ahoṣi: „yathā yathā kho mayāṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma pabbajeyyāma“<sup>7</sup> 'ti te Tathāgatassa dhammasabhato nikkhantakāle Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā pabbajjāṃ yāciṃsu. Tesāṃ Satthā pabbajjāṃ adāsi. Te ācariyupajjhāye ārādhetrā upasampadaṃ labhitvā pañca vassāni ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ santike vasitvā dve mātikā paguṇaṃ katvā kappiyākappiyaṃ nātvā tisso anumodanā uggaṇhitvā cīvarāni sibbetvā rajitvā „samaṇadhammaṃ karissāma“<sup>8</sup> 'ti ācariyupajjhāye āpucchitvā Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā „mayāṃ bhante bhavesu ukkaṇṭhitā jātijarāvyādhimarāṇa-bhayabhītā, tesāṃ no saṃsāraparimocanattāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathethā“<sup>9</sup> 'ti yāciṃsu. Satthā tesāṃ atṭhatimsāya kammaṭṭhānesu sappāyaṃ vicinitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathesi. Te<sup>10</sup> Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pariveṇaṃ gantvā ācariyupajjhāye oloketvā pattacīvaraṃ adāya „samaṇadhammaṃ karissāma“<sup>11</sup> 'ti nikkhamiṃsu. Atha nesam abbhantare eko bhikkhu nāmena Kuṭumbikaputtatissatthero<sup>12</sup> nāma kusīto hīnaviriyo<sup>13</sup> rasagiddho. So evaṃ cintesi: „aham n' eva araṇṇe vasitum na padhānaṃ padahitum na bhikkhācariyāya yāpetum sakkhissāmi, ko me gamanena attho, nivattissāmi“<sup>14</sup> so viriyaṃ ossajitvā te bhikkhū anugantvā nivatti. Te pi kho bhikkhū Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramānā<sup>15</sup> aññataraṃ paccantaḡa-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -ñña. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gandhā-. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -kuṭato. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tesāṃ.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kuṭimbi-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -viriyo. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -māno.

mañ gantvā tañ upanissāya ekasmiñ araṇṇāyatane vassañ upagantvā anto temāsāñ ghaṭantā vāyamantā vipassanāgabbhañ gāhāpetvā<sup>1</sup> paṭhaviñ unnādayamūnā arahattañ patvā vutthavassā pavāretvā „paṭiladdhaguṇaṃ Satthu ārocessāmā“<sup>2</sup> 'ti tato nikkhamitvā anupubbena Jetavanañ patvā pattacīvarañ paṭisāmetvā ācariyupajjhāye disvā Tathāgatañ daṭṭhukāmā Satthu santikañ gantvā vanditvā nisīdimāsu. Satthā tehi saddhiñ madhuraṭṭisaṇṭhārañ akāsi. Te kaṭapaṭisaṇṭhāra attanā laddhaguṇañ Tathāgatassa ārocesuñ. Satthā te bhikkhū pa-saṃsi. Kuṭumbikaputtatissatthero<sup>3</sup> Satthārañ tesāñ guṇakathañ kathentañ disvā sayā pi samaṇadhammañ kātukāmo jāto. Te pi kho bhikkhū „mayā bhante tañ eva araṇṇāvāsañ gantvā vasissāmā“<sup>4</sup> 'ti Satthārañ āpucchimāsu. Satthā „sādhū“<sup>5</sup> 'ti anujāni. Te vanditvā pariveṇaṃ agamaṃsu. Atha so Kuṭumbiyaput<sup>6</sup>tatissatthero rattibhāga-samanantare accāradhaviṇṇo hutvā ativegena samaṇadhammañ karonto majjhimayāmasamanantare ālambanaphalakañ nissāya ṭhitako va nid-dāyanto parivattitvā patito<sup>7</sup>, ūratthikañ bhijji, vedanā mahantā jātā, tesāñ bhikkhūnañ tañ paṭijaggantānañ gamaṇaṃ na sampajji. Atha ne upatthānāvelāyā<sup>8</sup> āgate Satthā pucchi: „nañu tumhe bhikkhave 'sve gamissāmā' 'ti hiyyo<sup>9</sup> āpucchitā ti“. Ama bhante, api ca kho pañ<sup>10</sup> amhākañ<sup>11</sup> saḷāyako Kuṭumbikaputtatissatthero akāle ativegena samaṇadhammañ karonto niddābhikkhūto parivattitvā patito, ūratthik<sup>12</sup> assa bhinnō<sup>13</sup>, tañ nissāya amhākañ gamaṇaṃ na sampannañ<sup>14</sup> ti. Satthā „na bhikkhave idāñ<sup>15</sup> ev<sup>16</sup> esa attano hīnaviriyabhāvena akāle ativegena viriyañ karonto tumhākañ gamanantarāyañ karoti. pubbe p<sup>17</sup> esa tumhākañ gamanantarāyañ akāsi yevā“<sup>18</sup> 'ti vatvā tehi yācito atitāñ āhari:

Atīte Gandhāraratthe Takkaṣilāyañ Bodhisatto di-sāpāmoṃkko ācariyo hutvā pañcamāṇavakasatāni sippaṃ uggāṇhāpeti. Ath' assa te māṇava ekadivasañ dāruāharaṇa-tthāya<sup>19</sup> araṇṇañ gantvā dārūni uddharimāsu. Tesāñ antare eko kusītamaṇavo mahantañ varaṇarukkhañ disvā „sukkarukko“<sup>20</sup> eso<sup>21</sup> ti saññāya „muhuttañ tāva nipaṭṭhitvā pacchā rukkhāñ

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. gahā-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kuṭumbi-. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. patitvā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> upatthāpeti-.  
<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> hiyyo, C<sup>v</sup> bhiiyo. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pañamhākañ corr. to pañ amhākañ. <sup>7</sup> so both MSS. instead of -kañ assa bhinnāñ? <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -āhāraṇa-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> surukko. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> eto.

abhirūhitvā dārūni pātetvā<sup>1</sup> ādāya gamissāmīti“ uttarisāṭakam  
 pattharitvā nipajjitvā kākacchamāno niddam okkami. Itare  
 māṇavakā dārūkalāpe bandhitvā ādāya gacchantā taṃ pādena piṭ-  
 ṭhiyaṃ paharitvā pabodhetvā agamaṃsu. Kusītamāṇavo utthāya  
 akkhini puñjitvā puñjitvā avigataniddo va taṃ rukkhāṃ abhirū-  
 hitvā sākhaṃ gahetvā attano abhimukhaṃ ākaḍḍhitvā<sup>2</sup> bhañjanto  
 bhijjitvā uṭṭhitakoṭiyā attano akkhiṃ bhindāpetvā ekena hatthena  
 taṃ pidhāya ekena hatthena alladārūni bhañjitvā rukkhato  
 oruyha dārūkalāpam bandhitvā ukkhipitvā vegena gantvā tehi  
 pātītānaṃ dārūnaṃ<sup>3</sup> upari pātesi. Taṃ divasaṃ ca janapa-  
 dagāmakato ekakulāṃ „sve brāhmaṇavācanakam karissāmā“<sup>4</sup> ti  
 ācariyaṃ nimantayimṃsu. Ācariyo māṇavake āha: „tātā, sve  
 ekaṃ gāmaṃ gantabbam, tumhe pana nirāhārā na<sup>5</sup> sakkhissatha  
 gantum, pāto va yāguṃ pacāpetvā tattha gantvā attanā lad-  
 dhaṃ<sup>6</sup> koṭṭhāsaṃ ca amhākaṃ pattakoṭṭhāsaṃ ca sabbam ādāya  
 āgacchathā“<sup>7</sup> ti. Te pāto va yāgupācanatthāya dāsiṃ utthāpetvā  
 „khippam no yāguṃ pacāhīti“<sup>8</sup> āhaṃsu. Sā<sup>9</sup> dārūni gaṇhantī<sup>10</sup>  
 upari ṭhitāni allavaraṇadārūni gahetvā punappuna mukhavātaṃ  
 dadamānāpi aggiṃ ujjaletuṃ<sup>11</sup> asakkonti suriyaṃ utthāpesi. Mā-  
 ṇavakā „atidivā jāto, idāni na sakkā gantum“ ti ācariyassa  
 santikaṃ agamiṃsu<sup>12</sup>. Ācariyo „kiṃ tātā na gacchathā“<sup>13</sup> ti.  
 „Āma ācariya na<sup>14</sup> gat’ amhā“<sup>15</sup> ti. „Kimkāraṇā“<sup>16</sup> ti. „Asuko  
 nāma kusītamāṇavo amhehi saddhiṃ dārūnaṃ<sup>17</sup> gantvā varaṇa-  
 rukkhamūle niddāyitvā pacchā vegenāruyha akkhiṃ bhindāpetvā  
 allavaraṇadārūni āharitvā amhehi ānītadārūnaṃ<sup>18</sup> upari pakkhipi,  
 yāgupācika tāni sukkhadārūsaññāya gahetvā yāva suriyass’ ugga-  
 manā ujjaletuṃ nāsakkihi, iminā no kāraṇena gamanantarāyo  
 jāto“ ti. Ācariyo māṇavena katakammaṃ sutvā „andhabālānaṃ  
 kammaṃ nissāya evarūpā va parihāni hotīti“<sup>19</sup> vatvā imaṃ gātham  
 samutthāpesi:

<sup>1</sup> Ck pāpetvā. <sup>2</sup> Cv ākaḍḍhi-. <sup>3</sup> Ck dārūnaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Ck nā. <sup>5</sup> Ck laddha.

<sup>6</sup> Ck omits sā. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. - ti. <sup>8</sup> both MSS. ujjaletuṃ. <sup>9</sup> Ck āga-.

<sup>10</sup> Cv nu. <sup>11</sup> so both MSS. instead of dārūnaṃ atthāya2 <sup>12</sup> Ck -naṃ.



Yo pubbe karanīyāni pacchā so kātum icchati  
varanakaṭṭhabhañjo va sa pacchā-m-anutappatīti. 70.

Tattha sa pacchāmanutappatīti yo koci puggalo idaṃ pubbe kattab-  
baṃ idaṃ pacchā ti avīmaṃsitvā pubbe karanīyāni paṭhanam eva kattabbakam-  
māni pacchā karoti ayaṃ varanakaṭṭhabhañjo amhākaṃ māṇavako<sup>1</sup> viya so bāla-  
puggalo pacchā anutappati socati paridevatīti attho.

Evam Bodhisatto antevāsikānaṃ imaṃ kāraṇaṃ kathetvā  
dānādīni puñṇāni katvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā „na bhikkhave esa idān' eva tumhākaṃ antarāyaṃ karoti,  
pubbe pi akāsi yevā“<sup>2</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anu-  
sandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā akkhibhedam patto  
māṇavo ūrubhedam patto“<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu ahosi, sesamāṇavā Buddhaparisa,  
ācariyabrāhmaṇo pana aham evā“<sup>4</sup> ti. Varanajātakam.

## 2. Silavanāgajātaka.

Akataññussa poṣassā<sup>1</sup> ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viha-  
ranto Devadattaṃ ārabba katesi. Dhammasabhlāyaṃ bhikkhū  
„āvuso Devadatto akataññū Tathāgatassa guṇe na jānātīti“ kathentā  
nisidimsu. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya  
sannisinā“<sup>2</sup> ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“<sup>3</sup> ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān'  
eva Devadatto akataññū, pubbe pi akataññū yeva, na kadāci mayhaṃ  
guṇaṃ jānātīti“ vatvā tehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente  
Bodhisatto Himavantapadese hatthiyoniyaṃ nibbatti. So  
mātukucchito nikkhanto sabbaseto ahosi rajatapuñjasannibho,  
akkhīni pan' assa maṇiḡulasadisāni paññāyamānapaṇcappasādāni  
ahesuṃ, mukhaṃ rattakambalasadisāṃ, soṇḍā<sup>4</sup> rattasuvanna-  
bindupatimaṇḍitarajatadāmaṃ viya, cattāro pādā katalākhā-  
parikammā viya, evam assa dasahi pāramihī alaṃkato rūpag-  
gappatto attabhāvo ahosi. Atha naṃ viññūtaṃ pattaṃ sakala-

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. māṇavako. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> patta. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> soṇḍāya.

Himavante vāraṇā sannipatitvā upatṭhahantā vicariṃsu. Evaṃ so asītisahassavāraṇaparivāro Himavantapadese vasamāno aparabhāge gaṇe dosaṃ disvā gaṇamhā kāyavivekassa<sup>1</sup> ekako va araṇṇe vasaṃ kappesi, sīlavantatāya ca pan' assa Sīlavanāgarājā tv-eva nāmaṃ ahosi. Ath' eko Bārāṇasivāsiko vana-carako Himavantaṃ pavisitvā attano ājīvabhaṇḍakaṃ gavesamāno disā vavatthāpetuṃ asakkonto maggamūlho hutvā maraṇabhayaabhīto bāhā paggayha paridevamāno carati. Bodhisatto tassa taṃ balavaparidevitaṃ sutvā „imaṃ purisaṃ dukkhā mocessāmīti“ kāruṇṇena codito tassa santikaṃ agamāsi. So taṃ disvā va bhīto palāyi. Bodhisatto taṃ palāyantaṃ disvā tatth' eva atṭhāsi. So puriso Bodhisattaṃ ṭhitaṃ disvā atṭhāsi. Bodhisatto puna agamāsi. So puna palāyitvā tassa ṭhitakāle ṭhatvā cintesi: „ayaṃ vāraṇo mama palāyanakāle tiṭṭhati ṭhitakāle āgacchati, nāyaṃ mayhaṃ anattakāmo, imamhā pana dukkhā mocetukāmo va bhavissatīti“ sūro hutvā atṭhāsi. Bodhisatto taṃ upasaṃkamitvā „kasmā bho tvaṃ purisa paridevamāno vicarasīti“ pucchi. „Sāmi disā vavatthāpetuṃ asakkonto maggamūlho hutvā maraṇabhayaenā“<sup>2</sup> ti. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ netvā katipāhaṃ phalāphalehi santappetvā „bho purisa, mā bhāyi, ahaṃ taṃ manus-sapathaṃ nessāmīti“ attano piṭṭhe nisīdāpetvā manussapathaṃ pāyāsi. Atha kho so mittadūbhī puriso „sace koci pucchissati ācikkhitabbaṃ bhavissatīti“ Bodhisattassa piṭṭhe nisinno yeva rukkhanimittaṃ pabbatanimittaṃ upadhārento va gacchati. Atha taṃ<sup>3</sup> Bodhisatto araṇṇā niharitvā Bārāṇasigāmimahāmagge ṭhapetvā „bho purisa, iminā maggena gaccha, mayhaṃ pana vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pucchito pi apucchito pi mā kassaci ācikkhīti“ taṃ<sup>4</sup> uyyojetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ yeva agamāsi. Atha so puriso Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā anuvicaranto dantakārāvithiṃ<sup>5</sup> patvā dantakāre dantavikatiyo kurumāne disvā „kim<sup>5</sup> pana bho

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> naṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> naṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -kāraṇ-. <sup>5</sup> Ck kim.

jīvadantam pi labhivā gaṇheyyāthā<sup>1</sup>“ ‘ti. „Bho kiṃ vadesi, jīvadanto nāma matahatthidantato mahagghataran“ ti. „Tena hi ahaṃ vo jīvadantaṃ āharissāmīti“ pātheyyaṃ gahetvā kharakakacaṃ ādāya Bodhisattassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā „kimatthaṃ āgato sīti“ pucchi. „Ahaṃ sāmi duggato kapaṇo jīvitum asakkonto tumhe dantakhaṇḍaṃ yācitvā sace dassatha taṃ ādāya gantvā vikkīṇitvā tena mūlena jīvissāmīti āgato“ ti. „Hotu bho, dantaṃ te dassāmi, sace dantakappanattāya kakacakhaṇḍaṃ atthīti“. „Kakacaṃ gahetvā āgato ‘mhi sāmīti“. „Tena hi dante kakacena kantitvā ādāya gacchā“ ‘ti Bodhisatto pāde sammiñjetvā gonisinnakaṃ nisīdi. So tassa dve pi aggadante chindi. Bodhisatto te dante soṇḍāya „bho purisa, nāhaṃ ‘ete dantā mayhaṃ appiyā amanāpā’ ti dammi, ime hi pana me sahasasagūṇena satahasasagūṇena sabbadhammapaṭivedhanasamatthā sabbaññūtañāṇadanta<sup>2</sup> va piyatarā, tassa<sup>3</sup> me idaṃ dantadānaṃ<sup>4</sup> sabbaññūtañāṇaṃ paṭi-vijjanattāya hotū“ ‘ti sabbaññūtañāṇassa āvapaṇaṃ katvā dantayugaḷaṃ adāsi. So taṃ ādāya gantvā vikkīṇitvā tasmīṃ mūle khīṇe puna Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā „sāmi tumhākaṃ dante vikkīṇitvā laddhamūlaṃ mayhaṃ iṇasodhanamattam eva jātaṃ, avasesadante dethā“ ‘ti āha. Bodhisatto „sādhū“ ‘ti paṭisūṇitvā purimanayen’ eva kappāpetvā avasesadante adāsi. So te pi vikkīṇitvā puna āgantvā „sāmi jīvitum na sakkomi, mūladāṭhā me dehīti“ āha. Bodhisatto „sādhū“ ‘ti vatvā purimanayen’ eva nisīdi. So pāpapuriso Mahāsattassa rajatadāmasadisāṃ soṇḍaṃ maddamāno Kelāsakūṭa-sadisāṃ kumbhaṃ abhirūhitvā ubho dantakoṭiyo paṇhiyā paharanto maṃsaṃ viyūhitvā kumbhaṃ āruyha kharakakacena mūladāṭhā kappetvā pakkāmi. Bodhisattassa dassanūpacāraṃ vijahante yeva paṇ’ assa tasmīṃ<sup>5</sup> pāpapurise catunahutādhikāni dveyojanasatasahasāni bahala-

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. -yyathā. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. -ñāna-. <sup>4</sup> so both MSS. instead of tasmā? <sup>5</sup> both MSS. -dāna. <sup>6</sup> so both MSS. instead of pana etasmīṃ?

ghanapaṭhavi Sineru-Yugandharādayo mahābhāro duggandhe<sup>1</sup> jeguechāni gūthamuttādini ca dhāretum samatthāpi tassa guṇarāsim dhāretum asakkontī viya bhijjitvā vivaram adāsi. Tāvad eva avicimahanirayato jālā nikkhamitvā taṃ mittadūbhipurisam kusalantakena kambalena pārupantī viya parikkhipitvā gaṇhi. Evaṃ tassa pāpapuggalassa paṭhavipaviṭṭhakāle tasmim vana-  
saṇḍe adhivatthā rukkhadevatā „akataññūmittadūbhipuggalo cakkavattirajjam datvāpi tosetum na sakkā“ ti vanaṃ unnādetvā dhammaṃ desayamānā imaṃ gātham āha:

Akataññussa posassa niccam vivaradassino

sabbaṃ ce paṭhaviṃ dajjā n' eva naṃ abhirādhaye ti. 71.

Tattha akataññussā<sup>2</sup> 'ti attano kataguṇaṃ ajānantassa, posassā<sup>3</sup> 'ti purisassa, vivaradassino ti chiddam eva okāsam eva olokontassa, sabbaṃ ce paṭhaviṃ dajjā ti sace pi tādisassa puggalassa sakalaṃ cakkavattirajjam imaṃ vā pana mahāpaṭhavim parivattetvā paṭhavojaṃ dadeyya, neva naṃ abhirādhaye ti evaṃ karonto pi evarūpaṃ kataguṇavidhamsanaṃ koci paritoseṭum vā pasādetum<sup>4</sup> vā na sakkuneyyā<sup>5</sup> 'ti attho.

Evaṃ sā devatā taṃ vanaṃ unnādetvā dhammaṃ desesi.  
Bodhisatto yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ agamāsi.

Satthā „na bhikkhave Devadatto idān' eva akataññū, pubbe pi akataññū yevā“<sup>6</sup> 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā mittadūbhipuggalo Devadatto ahosi, rukkhadevatā Sāriputto, Sīlavanāgarājā pana aham evā“<sup>7</sup> ti. Sīlavanāgajātakam.

### 3. Saccamkirajātaka.

Saccam kirevam āhamsū<sup>8</sup> 'ti. Idam Satthā Veļuvane viharanto vadhāya parisakkanam ārabha kathesi. Bhikkhusaṃghasmim hi<sup>9</sup> dhammasabhāyam nisīditvā „āvuso Devadatto Satthu guṇaṃ na jānāti, vadhāya yeva parisakkatī“<sup>10</sup> Devadattassa aguṇaṃ kathente Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarabi kathāya

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. instead of mahābhāre du gandha? <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> papāsādetum, O<sup>v</sup> papāsādetum. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits hi.

sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ <sup>1</sup>ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān’  
eva Devadatto mayham vadhāya parisakkati, pubbe pi parisakki yevā“  
<sup>2</sup>ti vatvā atitām āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaddatto rajjāṃ kāresi.  
Tassa Duṭṭhakumāro nāma putto ahosi kakkhaḷo pharuso  
pahatāsivisopamo, anakkositvā vā apaharitvā vā kenaci saddhim  
na katheti, so antojanassa ca bahijanassa ca akkhamhi patita-  
rajjāṃ viya khādituṃ āgatapisāco viya ca amanāpo ahosi ub-  
bejanīyo<sup>3</sup>. So ekadivasāṃ nadikīlaṃ kīlitukāmo mahantena  
parivārena nadītiraṃ agamāsi. Tasmim̐ khane mahāmegho ut-  
ṭhahi. Disā andhakārā jātā. So dāsapessajanāṃ āha: „etha  
bhaṇe, maṃ gahetvā nādīmajjhaṃ netvā nahāpetvā ānethā“ <sup>4</sup>ti.  
Te<sup>5</sup> taṃ tattha netvā „kin no rājā karissati, imaṃ pāpapurisaṃ  
etth’ eva māremā“ <sup>6</sup>ti mantayitvā „ettha gaccha kālakaṇṇīti“  
udake naṃ opilāpetvā<sup>7</sup> paccuttaritvā<sup>8</sup> tīre aṭṭhaṃsu. „Kahaṃ  
kumāro’ ti ca vutte na mayāṃ kumāraṃ passāma, meghaṃ  
utṭhitāṃ disvā uduke nimujjitvā purato āgato bhavissatīti“  
amaccā rañño santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Rājā „kahaṃ me putto“  
ti pucchi. „Na jānāma deva, megho utṭhito<sup>9</sup>, purato āgato  
bhavissatīti saññāya āgat’ ambhā“ <sup>10</sup>ti. Rājā dvāraṃ viva-  
rāpetvā nadītiraṃ gantvā „vicinathā“ <sup>11</sup>ti tattha tattha vi-  
cināpesi. Koci kumāraṃ nāddasa. So pi kho meghandhakāre  
deve vassante nadiyā vuyhamāno ekaṃ dārukhandhaṃ disvā  
tattha nisīditvā maraṇabhayaṭṭajjito paridevamāno gacchati.  
Tasmim̐ pana kāle Bārāṇasi-vāsī<sup>12</sup> eko setṭhi nadītīre cattālisa-  
koṭṭidhanaṃ nidahitvā dhanatanhāya dhanapitṭhe sappo hutvā  
nibbatti. Aparo tasmim̐ yeva padese timsakoṭṭiyo nidahitvā  
dhanatanhāya tatth’ eva unduro hutvā nibbatti. Tesāṃ vasa-  
natṭhānaṃ udakaṃ pāvīsi. Te udakassa pavitṭhamaggen’ eva  
nikkhamitvā sotāṃ chindantā gantvā naṃ rājakumārena abhini-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -niyo. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ne. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. utṭhite. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -vāsi.

sinnaṃ rukkhakkhandhaṃ patvā eko ekaṃ koṭiṃ itaro itaraṃ  
 āruya khaṇḍhapitṭhe va nipajjimsu. Tassā yeva kho pana  
 nadiyā tīre eko simbaliṛukko atthi, tatth' eko suvapotako va-  
 sati. So pi rukkho udakena dhotamūlo nadipitṭhe pati. Su-  
 vapotako deve vassante uppatitvā gantuṃ asakkonto gantvā  
 tass' eva khandhassa ekapasse niliyi. Evaṃ te cattāro janā  
 ekato vuyhamānā gacchanti. Bodhisatto pi kho tasmiṃ  
 kāle Kāsiraṭṭhe udicca brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vuddhip-  
 patto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā ekasmiṃ nadiuvattane paṇṇa-  
 sālaṃ māpetvā vasati. So adḍharattasamaye caṃkamamāno  
 tassa rājakumārassa balavaparidevanasaddaṃ sutvā cintesi:  
 „mādise nāma mettānuddayasampanne tāpase passante etassa  
 purisassa maraṇaṃ ayuttaṃ, udakato uddharitvā tassa jīvita-  
 dānaṃ dassāmīti“ so taṃ „mā bhāyi, mā bhāyīti“ assāsetvā  
 udakasotaṃ chindanto gantvā taṃ dārukkhandhaṃ ekāya koṭiyā  
 gahetvā ākaḍḍhanto nāgabalo thāmasampanno ekavegena tīraṃ  
 patvā kumāraṃ ukkhipitvā tīre patiṭṭhāpesi. Te pi sappādayo  
 disvā ukkhipitvā assamaṇaṃ netvā aggiṃ jāletvā „te dubba-  
 lataṛā“<sup>1</sup> ti paṭṭhamāṃ sappādināṃ sarīraṃ sedetvā pacchā  
 rājakumārassa sarīraṃ sedetvā taṃ pi ārogaṃ<sup>2</sup> katvā āhāraṃ  
 dento pi paṭṭhamāṃ sappādināṃ yeva datvā pacchā tassa pha-  
 lāphalāni upanāmesi. Rājakumāro „ayaṃ kūṭatāpaso maṃ  
 rājakumāraṃ agaṇetvā“<sup>3</sup> tiracchānagatānaṃ sammānaṃ karotīti“  
 Bodhisatte āghātaṃ bandhi. Tato katipāhaccayena sabbesu pi  
 tesu thāmalappattesu nadiyā oghe pacchinne sappo tāpasāṃ  
 vanditvā āha: „bhante tumhehi mayhaṃ mahā upakāro kato,  
 na kho paṇāhaṃ daḷiddo, asukaṭṭhāne me cattālisa hiraṇṇa-  
 koṭiyo nidahitā, tumhākaṃ dhanena kicce sati sabbam etaṃ  
 dhanāṃ tumhākaṃ dātum sakkomi, taṃ thānaṃ āgantvā 'dīghā'  
 'ti pakkoseyyāthā“ 'ti vatvā pakkāmi. Unduro tath' eva tāpa-  
 saṃ nimantetvā „asukaṭṭhāne thatvā 'undurā' 'ti pakkosey-

<sup>1</sup> Cv -nara. <sup>2</sup> Cv arogaṃ. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. agaṇetvā.

yāthā“<sup>1</sup> ti vatvā pakkāmi. Suvo pana tāpasam vanditvā „bhante mayham dhanam<sup>2</sup> n’ atthi, rattasālihi pana vo atthe sati asukan nāma mayham vasanaṭṭhānam, tattha gantvā<sup>3</sup>‘suvā’<sup>4</sup> ti pakkosseyyātha, aham nātakānam ārocetvā anekasakatapūramatte<sup>1</sup> rattasāliyo āharāpetvā<sup>2</sup> dātum sakkomīti“ vatvā pakkāmi. Itaro pana mittadūbhidhammesu dhammatāya kiñci avatvā eva „tam attano santikam āgataṃ māressamīti“ cintetvā „bhante mayi rajje patiṭṭhite āgaccheyyātha, aham vo catuhi<sup>3</sup> paccayehi upaṭṭhahissamīti“ vatvā pakkāmi. So gantvā na cirass’ eva rajje patiṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto „vīmaṃsissāmi tāva te“ ti paṭhamam sappassa santikam gantvā avidūre ṭhatvā „dīghā“<sup>4</sup> ti pakkosi. So ekavacanen’ eva nikkhamitvā Bodhisattam vanditvā „bhante imasmim ṭhāne cattālisa hiraṇṇakoṭiyo, tā sabbāpi nīharitvā gaṇhathā“<sup>1</sup> ti āha. Bodhisatto „evam atthu, uppanne kicce jānissamīti“ tam nivattetvā undurassa santikam gantvā saddam akāsi. So pi tath’ eva paṭipajji. Bodhisatto tam pi nivattetvā suvassa santikam gantvā „suvā“<sup>2</sup> ti pakkosi. So pi ekavacanen’ eva rukkhaggato otaritvā Bodhisattam vanditvā „kiṃ bhante mayham nātakānam vatvā Himavantapadesato tumhākam sayañjātasālin’ āharāpemīti“<sup>3</sup> pucchi. Bodhisatto „atthe sati jānissamīti“ tam pi nivattetvā „idāni rājānam pari-gaṇhissamīti“<sup>4</sup> gantvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase ākappasampattim katvā bhikkhācāravattena nagaram pāvisi. Tasmim khane so mittadūbhirājā alamkatahatthikkhandhavaragato mahantena parivārena nagaram padakkhiṇam karoti. So Bodhisattam dūrato va disvā „ayam so kūṭatāpaso mama santike bhutvā bhutvā vasitukāmo āgato, yāva parisamajjhe attano mayham katagunam na-ppakāseti tāvad ev’<sup>1</sup> assa sīsam chindāpessamīti“<sup>2</sup> purise olokesi, „kiṃ karoma devā“<sup>3</sup> ti ca vutte „esa kūṭatāpaso maṃ kiñci yācitukāmo āgacchatī maññe, etassa kālakappaṇikatāpasassa maṃ passitum adatvā va etaṃ gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -mante. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> āhārā-. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -sāli.

pacchā bāhaṃ bandhitvā catukke catukke paharantā<sup>1</sup> nagarā nik-  
khāmetvā āghātane sīsam assa chinditvā sarīraṃ sūle<sup>2</sup> uttāsethā<sup>3</sup>  
'ti āha. Te „sādhū“ 'ti sampaticchitvā gantvā niraparādhaṃ  
Mahāsattaṃ bandhitvā catukke catukke paharantā āghātanaṃ  
netuṃ ārabhiṃsu. Bodhisatto pahaṭapahaṭaṭṭhāne „amma tātā“  
'ti akanditvā nibbikāro imaṃ gātham āha:

Saccaṃ kir' evaṃ āhaṃsu narā ekacciyā idha:

kaṭṭhavipalāvitam seyyo na tv-ev' ekacciyo naro ti. 72.

Tattha saccaṃ kirevaṃ āhaṃsū 'ti avitatham eva kira evaṃ vadanti,  
narā ekacciyā idhā 'ti idh' ekacce paṇḍitapurisā, kaṭṭham nīpalāvitam<sup>4</sup>  
seyyo ti nadiyā vuyhamānaṃ sukkhadāruṃ nīpalāvitam uttāretvā thale ṭhapitaṃ  
seyyo sundaratarāṃ etan ti vadamānā te purisā saccaṃ kira vadanti, kiṃkāraṇā:  
tam<sup>5</sup> hi yāgubhattādīnaṃ pacanattāyā sītātūrānaṃ visīvanattāyā aññesam pi  
ca paṛissayānaṃ hāranattāyā upakāraṃ hoti, na tvevekaacciyo naro ti  
ekacco pana mittadūbhi<sup>6</sup> akataṇṇū pāpapuriso oghena vuyhamāno hatthe gahetvā  
uttārito<sup>7</sup> n' atth' eva varaṃ, tathā hi ahaṃ imaṃ pāpapurisaṃ uttāretvā imaṃ  
attano dukkhaṃ āharin ti.

Evaṃ pahaṭapahaṭaṭṭhāne imaṃ gātham āha. Tam sutvā  
ye tattha paṇḍitapurisā te<sup>8</sup> āhaṃsu: „kiṃ pana bho pabbajita  
tayā amhākaṃ rañño atthi, koci<sup>9</sup> guṇo kato“ ti. Bodhisatto  
taṃ pavattim ārocetvā „evaṃ imaṃ mahoghato uttārento ahaṃ  
eva attano dukkhaṃ akāsim, 'na vata me porāṇakapaṇḍitānaṃ  
vacanaṃ katan' ti anussaritvā evaṃ vadāmīti“ āha. Tam sutvā  
khattiyabrāhmaṇādayo nagaravāsino „sv-āyaṃ mittadūbhi' rājā  
evaṃ guṇasampanassa attano jīvitadāyakassa guṇamattam pi  
na jānāti, taṃ nissāya kuto amhākaṃ vaddhi<sup>10</sup>, gaṇhatha nan<sup>11</sup>  
ti kupitā samantato uttāhitvā ususattipāsānamuggarādippahārehi'  
hatthikkhandhagatam eva naṃ ghātetvā pāde gahetvā kaḍḍhitvā  
parikhāpiṭṭhe chaḍḍetvā Bodhisattaṃ abhisīñcitvā rajje patiṭ-  
ṭhāpesuṃ. So dhammena rajjaṃ karento puna ekadivasam

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paharantānāntā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sūlaṃ. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> uttarito. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ne.

<sup>6</sup> both MSS. keci. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -bhi. <sup>8</sup> both MSS. vaddhiṃ. <sup>9</sup> both MSS. -pāsāna-.



sappādayo parigaṇhitukāmo mahantena parivārena sappassa vasanattḥānaṃ gantvā „dīghā“ 'ti pakkosi. Sappo āgantvā vanditvā „idan te sāmi dhanāṃ, gaṇhā“ 'ti āha. Rājā cattālīsa-hiraññaakoṭidhanāṃ amacce paṭicchāpetvā<sup>1</sup> undurassa santikaṃ gantvā „undurā“ 'ti pakkosi. So pi āgantvā vanditvā tiṃsa-koṭidhanāṃ niyyādesi. Rājā tam pi amacce paṭicchāpetvā suvassa vasanattḥānaṃ gantvā „suvā“ 'ti pakkosi. So pi āgantvā pāde vanditvā „kiṃ sāmi sāliṃ āharāmīti“ āha. Rājā „sālīhi atthe sati āharissasi, ehi gacchāma“ 'ti sattatiyā hiraññaakoṭiḥi saddhiṃ te tayo pi jane gāhāpetvā nagaraṃ gantvā pāsādavare mahātalaṃ āruya dhanāṃ saṃgopāpetvā sappassa vasanattḥāya suvaṇṇanāliṃ undurassa phalikaguhaṃ suvassa suvaṇṇapañjaraṃ kārāpetvā sappassa ca suvassa ca bhojanattḥāya devasikaṃ kañcanataṭṭake madhulāje undurassa gandhasālitaṇḍule dāpesi<sup>2</sup>, dānādīni ca puññāni karoti. Evan te cattāro pi janā yāvajīvaṃ samaggā sammodamānā viharitvā jīvitakkhaye yathākammaṃ agamaṃsu.

Satthā „na blukkhave Devadatto idān' eva mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkati, pubbe pi parisakkati yevā“ 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Duṭṭharājā Devadatto ahosi, sappo Sāriputto, unduro Moggallāno, suvo Ānando, pacchā rajjaṃ patto dhanmarājā pana aham evā“ 'ti. Saccaṃ kira-jātakaṃ.

#### 4. Rukkhadhammajātaka.

Sādhū sambahulā nātīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto udakakalahe attano nātakānaṃ mahāvināsaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam nātvā ākāseṇa gantvā Rohiṇiyā nadiyā upari pallāṃkena nisīditvā nīlaraṃsiṃ viṣṣajjetvā nātakaṃ saṃvejetvā ākāse oruya naditīre nisinnam kalahaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Kuṇālaajātake āvibhavissati. Tadā pana Satthā nātaka āmantetvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paṭicchādetvā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dāpesi.

„mahārāja tumhe nātakā nātakehi nāma samaggehi sammodamānehi bhavitum vaṭṭatīti“ „nātakānaṃ hi sāmaggiyā sati paccāmittā<sup>1</sup> okāsaṃ na labhanti, tiṭṭhantu tāva manussabhūtā, acetanānaṃ rukkhānaṃ pi samaggiṃ laddhum vaṭṭatīti“<sup>2</sup> „atītasmiṃ hi Himavantapadesa mahāvāto sālavanānaṃ pahari, tassa pana sālavanassa aññamaññaṃ rukkhagacchagumbalatāhi sambaddhattā ekarukkham pi pātetum asakkonto matthakamatthaken' eva agamāsi, ekaṃ pana aṅgaṇe ʈhitāṃ sākkhāviṭapasampannam pi mahārukkhaṃ aññehi rukkhehi asambaddhattā ummūletvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesi, iminā kāraṇena tumhehi pi samaggehi sammodamānehi vasitum vaṭṭatīti“<sup>3</sup> vatvā tehi<sup>4</sup> yācito atītaṃ āhari :

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente paṭhamāṃ uppanno<sup>5</sup> Vessavaṇo mahārājā cavi. Sakko aññaṃ Vessavaṇaṃ ʈhapesi. Etasmiṃ Vessavaṇe parivatte pacchānibbatta-Vessavaṇo rukkhagacchagumbalatānaṃ „attano attano ruccanaṭṭhāne vimānaṃ gaṇhantū“<sup>6</sup> 'ti sāsanaṃ pesesi. Tadā Bodhisatto Himavantapadesa ekasmiṃ sālavane rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. So nātake āha : „tumhe vimānāni gaṇhantā aṅgaṇe ʈhitarukkhesu mā gaṇhittha, imasmiṃ pana sālavane mayā gahitavimānaṃ parivāretvā va gaṇhathā“<sup>7</sup> 'ti. Tattha Bodhisattassa vacanakarā paṇḍitadevatā Bodhisattassa vimānaṃ parivāretvā va vimānāni gaṇhiṃsu, apaṇḍitā pana „kiṃ amhākaṃ araṇṇe vimānehi, mayaṃ manussapathe gāmanigamarāja-dhānidvāresu vimānāni gaṇhissāma, gāmadayo hi upanissāya vasamānā devatā lābhaggayasaggappattā hontīti“<sup>8</sup> manussapathe aṅgaṇaṭṭhāne nibbattamahārukkhesu vimānāni gaṇhiṃsu. Ath' ekasmiṃ divase mahatī vātavutṭhi<sup>9</sup> uppajjitvā tassa<sup>10</sup> atitaddhatāya<sup>11</sup> dalhamulā vanajetṭharukkhāpi sambhaggasākkhāviṭapā samulā nipatiṃsu. Tam pana aññamaññaṃ sambandhanena<sup>12</sup> ʈhitasālavanam patvā ito c' ito ca paharanto ekarukkham pi pātetum nāsakkhi. Bhaggavimānā devatā nippaṭisaraṇā dārake hatthesu gahetvā Himavantaṃ gantvā attano pavattiṃ sālavane

<sup>1</sup> Ck -mittānaṃ, Cv -mittāna. <sup>2</sup> Cv vaddhatīti. <sup>3</sup> Ck nehi. <sup>4</sup> Ck adds va.

<sup>5</sup> Ck -vutṭhiṃ. <sup>6</sup> so both MSS. instead of uppajji, vātassa? <sup>7</sup> so both MSS. instead of atittha-? <sup>8</sup> both MSS. sambaddha-.

devatānaṃ kathayimṣu. Tā tāsāṃ evaṃ āgatabhāvaṃ Bodhisattassa ārocesuṃ. Bodhisatto „paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ agahetvā nippaccayaṭṭhānaṃ gatā nāma evarupā va<sup>1</sup> hontīti“ vatvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

Sādhu sambahulā ñātī api rukkhā araṇṇajā,  
vāto vahati ekaṭṭhaṃ brahantaṃ pi vanaspatin ti. 73.

Tattha sambahulā ñātīti cattāro upādāya tatuttarīṃ satasahasassam pi sambahulā nāma, evaṃ sambahulā aññamaññaṃ nissāya vasantā ñātakā sādhu sobhanā pasatthā parehi appadhamsiyā ti attho, api rukkhā araṇṇajā ti tiṭṭhantu manussabhūta araṇṇe jātarukkhāpi sambahulā aññamaññūpatthambhena tthitā sādhu yeva, rukkhānaṃ pi hi sapaccayabhāvo va laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, vāto vahati ekaṭṭhaṃ ti puratthimādhedho vāto vāyanto aṅgaṇaṭṭhāne tthitaṃ ekaṭṭhaṃ ekakam eva tthitaṃ, brahantaṃ pi vanaspatin ti sākhaṇḍipapasaṃpannaṃ mahārakkhaṃ pi vahati, ummūletvā pādetīti attho.

Bodhisatto imaṃ kāraṇaṃ kathetvā āyukkhaye yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthāpi „evaṃ mahārāja<sup>2</sup> ñātakānaṃ tāva sāmaggi<sup>3</sup> yeva laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti, samaggā sammodamānā piyavāsaṃ eva vasathā“<sup>4</sup> ti. Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā devatā Buddhaparisā ahesuṃ, paṇḍitadevatā pana aham evā“<sup>5</sup> ti. Rukkhadhammajātakaṃ.

## 5. Macchajātaka.

Abhitthanaya Pajjunnā<sup>1</sup> ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto attanā vassāpitavassam ārabhha katesi. Ekasmiṃ kira samaye Kosalaratthe devo na vassi, sassāni milāyanti, tesu tesu tthānesu talākapokkharaniṣarā sūssanti. Jetavanadvārakotṭhakaṣamīpe<sup>2</sup> Jetavanapokkharaniyāpi udakaṃ chijji, kalalagahanaṃ pavisitvā nīpanne macchakacchape kākakulalāḍḍayo kaṇayaggasadiṣehi tuṇḍehi koṭṭetvā nīharitvā nīharitvā vipphandaṃāne khādanti. Satthā macchakacchapānaṃ taṃ vyasanaṃ disvā mahākaruṇāya ussāhitahadayo „ajja mayā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -jā, C<sup>k</sup> -jātā. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> both MSS.- koddhaka-.

devaṃ vassāpetuṃ vaṭṭatīti<sup>1</sup> pabhātāya rattiyā sarīrapaṭṭijagganaṃ katvā bhikkhācāravelaṃ<sup>2</sup> sallakkhetvā mahābhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Buddha-līhāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pavisitvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭik-kanto Sāvattthito vihāraṃ gacchanto Jetavanapokkharaniyā<sup>4</sup> 'sopāne ṭhatvā Ānandattheraṃ āmantesi: „Ananda, udakasāṭikaṃ āhara, Jetavanapokkharaniyaṃ nahāyissāmīti“<sup>5</sup>. „Nanu bhante Jetavanapokkharaniyaṃ udakaṃ chinnaṃ, kalalamattam eva avasiṭṭhan“ ti. „Ananda, Bud-dhabalaṃ nāma mahantaṃ, āhara tvaṃ udakasāṭikaṃ“ ti. Thero āharitvā adāsi. Satthā eken' antena udakasāṭim nivāsetvā eken' antena sarīraṃ pārupitvā „Jetavanapokkharaniyaṃ nahāyissāmīti“ sopāne aṭṭhāsi. Tam khaṇaṃ nēva Sakkassa paṇḍukambalasilāsanaṃ uṇhā-kāraṃ dassesi. So „kin nu kho“ ti āvajjanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ nātvā vassavalāhakaadevarājānaṃ pakkosāpetvā „tāta, Satthā 'Jetavanapokkha-raniyaṃ nahāyissāmīti' dhurasopāne ṭhito, khippaṃ sakala-Kosalaraṭṭhaṃ ekam oghaṃ katvā vassāpehīti“. So „sādhū“<sup>6</sup> 'ti sampatichchitvā ekam valākakaṃ nivāsetvā ekam pārupitvā meghagītaṃ<sup>7</sup> gāyanto pācīnaloka-dhātumukho pakkhandi, pācīnadisābhāge khalamaṇḍalamattam ekam meghapaṭalaṃ uṭṭhāya satapaṭalasabassapaṭalaṃ hutvā abhiṭṭhanantaṃ vijjūtā nicchārentaṃ adhomukhaṃ ṭhapitadukakumbhākārena vassa-mānaṃ sakalaṃ Kosalaratṭhaṃ mahogghena viya ajjhottari. Devo acchinnadhāraṃ vassanto muhuttaṃ<sup>8</sup> eva Jetavanapokkharaniṃ pūresi, dhurasopānaṃ āhacca udakaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Satthā pokkharaniyaṃ nahā-yitvā rattadupattāṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā Sugatama-hācīvaraṃ ekamsagataṃ katvā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto gantvā gandha-kuṭipariveṇe paṇṇattavarabuddhāsane nisīditvā bhikkhusaṃghena vatte dassite uṭṭhāya maṇisopānaphalake ṭhatvā bhikkhusaṃghassa ovādaṃ datvā uyyojetvā surabhigandhakūṭim pavisitvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappetvā sāyaṇhasamaye<sup>9</sup> dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā-naṃ bhikkhūnaṃ „passathāvuso“<sup>10</sup> Dasabalassa khantimettānuddayasam-pattim vividhasassesu milāyantesu nānājalāsayesu sussantesu<sup>11</sup> maccha-kacchapesu mahādukkhaṃ pāpuṇantesu kāruṇṇaṃ paṭicca 'mahājanaṃ dukkhā mocessāmīti' udakasāṭikaṃ nivāsetvā Jetavanapokkharaniyā dhurasopāne ṭhatvā muhuttaṃ sakala-Kosalaraṭṭhaṃ mahogghena opilā-pento viya devaṃ vassāpetvā mahājanaṃ kāyikacetasikadukkhato mo-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vaṭṭatī, C<sup>v</sup> vaddhatīti. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -raivelaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -pāta. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -vanaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> both MSS. -mi. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -hitaṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sāyaṇha-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> passasāvuso. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits nānā . . . tesu.

cetvā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho“ ti kathāya vattamānāya gandhakuṭito nikkhamitvā dhammasabhaṃ āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān' eva mahājane kilamante devaṃ vassāpesi<sup>1</sup>, pubbe tiracchānayanīyaṃ nibbattitvā maccharājakāle pi vassāpesi<sup>1</sup> yevā“ 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte imasmiṃ yeva Kosalaratṭhe imissā ca Sāvattihiyā imasmiṃ yeva Jetavanapokkharaniyatṭhāne ekā valligahanaṃ parikkhittā kandarā ahosi. Bodhisatto macchayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā macchaganaparivuto tattha paṭivasati. Yathā pana idāni evam evaṃ<sup>2</sup> tadāpi tasmīṃ ratṭhe devo na vassi. Manussānaṃ sassāni milāyimsu, vāpiādisu udakaṃ chijji, macchakacchapā kalalagahanaṃ pavisimsu. Imissāpi kandarāya macchā kalalagahanaṃ pavisitvā tasmīṃ tasmīṃ thāne nilīyimsu, kākādayo tuṇḍena kottetvā<sup>3</sup> niharitvā khādisu. Bodhisatto nātisaṃghassa taṃ vyasanaṃ disvā „imaṃ hi etesaṃ dukkhaṃ tṭhapetvā maṃ añño mocetuṃ samattho nāma n' atthi, sacca-kiriyaṃ katvā devaṃ vassāpetvā nātake maraṇadukkhā mocesaṃ<sup>4</sup> sāmīti“ kālavaṇṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> kaddamaṃ dvidhā viyūhitvā nikkhamitvā añjanarukkhasāraghaṭṭikavaṇṇamahāmaccho sudhotalohitaṅkamaṇisadisāni akkhīni ummiletvā ākāsaṃ ulloketvā Pajjunnadeva-marājassa saddaṃ datvā „bho Pajjunna, ahaṃ nātake nissāya dukkhito, tvaṃ<sup>6</sup> mayi silavante kilamante kasmā devaṃ na vassāpesi, mayā samānajātikānaṃ khādanatṭhāne nibbattitvā taṇḍulapamāṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi macchaṃ ādiṃ katvā<sup>6</sup> khāditapubbo nāma n' atthi, añño pi me pāṇo jīvitaṃ na voropitapubbo, iminā saccena devaṃ vassāpetvā nātisaṃghaṃ me dukkhā mocehīti“ vatvā paricārakacetakaṃ āpāpento viya Pajjunnaṃ devarājānaṃ ālapanto imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -sim. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. koddhetvā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> tvaṃ. <sup>5</sup> both MSS. -nam. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. ādikatvā.

Abhitthanaya Pajjunna, nidhiṃ kākassa nāsaya,  
kākam sokāya randhehi, mañ ca sokā pamocayā ti. 74.

Tattha abhitthanaya Pajjunna 'ti pajjunno vuccati megho, ayaṃ pana meghavasena laddhanāmaṃ vassavalāhakaḍḍhājanāṃ ālapati, ayaṃ kir' assa adhippāyo: devo nāma anabhitthananto vijjutā añecchārento vassanto pi na sobhati, tasmā tvaṃ abhitthananto 'vijjutā nicchārento vassāpehīti, nidhiṃ kākassa nāsaya ti kākā kalalāṃ pavasitvā 'thite macche tuḍḍena kottetvā<sup>1</sup> niharitvā kbāḍanti, tasmā nesaṃ anto kalale macchā nidhiti vuccanti, taṃ kākasaṃghassa nidhiṃ devaṃ vassāpento uḍḍe paṭicchādetvā nāsehīti, kākam sokāya randhehīti kākasaṃgho imissā kandarāya udakena puṇṇāya macche alabhamāno socissati, taṃ kākagaṇaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kandaṃ pūrento sokāya randhehi sokass' atthāya, pāpa yatha<sup>2</sup> antoniḍḍhānalakkhaṇaṃ sokaṃ pāpuṇāti evaṃ karohīti attho, mañ ca sokā pamocayā ti ettha cakāro sampiṇṇanatto, evaṃ mañ ca mama ūtāke ca sabbe va imamahā maraṇasokā mocetvāti.

Evam Bodhisatto paricārakacetaṃ ānāpento viya Pajjunnaṃ ālapitvā sakala-Kosalaraṭṭhe mahāvassaṃ vassāpetvā mahājanaṃ maraṇadukkhaṃ mocetvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā „na bhikkhave Tathāgato idāṃ eva devaṃ vassāpeti, pubbe pi macchayoniyaṃ nibbatto pi vassāpesi yevā“ 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā macchagaṇo Buddhaparisā ahoṣi, Pajjunnadevarājā Ānando, maccharājā pana aham evā“ 'ti. Macchajātakaṃ.

## 6. Asaṃkiyajātaka.

Asaṃkiyomhi gāmaṃhīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ Sāvatti-vāsiṃ upāsakaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira so-tāpanno ariyasāvako kenacid eva karaṇiyena ekena<sup>3</sup> sakatasatthavāhena<sup>4</sup> saddhiṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā ekasmiṃ araṇṇatthāne sakatāni mocetvā khandhāvāraṃ khandhe<sup>5</sup> kate satthavāhassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe caṃkamati. Ath' attano kālaṃ sallakkhetvā pañcasatā corā „khandhāvāraṃ vilumpissāma“ 'ti dhanumuggarādihattā taṃ

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. koddhetvā. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. instead of pāpa yathā? <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits ekena. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -satthavāhena. <sup>5</sup> so both MSS. of khandhavārahanda?

ṭhānaṃ parivārayiṃsu. Upāsako pi caṃkama<sup>1</sup> yeva. Corā naṃ disvā „addhā esa khandhāvāraṃ rakkhako bhavissati, imissa niddaṃ okkaṇtakāle vilumpissāma“<sup>2</sup> 'ti ajjhottarituṃ asakkontā tattha tatth' eva atṭhaṃsu. So pi upāsako paṭhamayāme pi majjhimayāme pi pacchimayāme pi caṃkamaṃ nēva adhiṭṭhāsi<sup>3</sup>. Paccūsakāle jāte corā okāsaṃ alabhantā gahite pāsāṇamuggarādayo chaḍḍetvā palāyiṃsu. Upāsako pi attano kammaṃ nitṭhāpetvā puna Sāvatthiṃ āgantvā Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā „bhaṇte attānaṃ rakkhamānā paraṃ rakkhikā hontīti“<sup>4</sup> pucchi. „Ama upāsaka, attānaṃ rakkhanto<sup>5</sup> paraṃ<sup>6</sup> rakkhati, paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhatīti“. So „yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhaṇte Bhagavatā, ahaṃ ekena satthavāheṇa saddhiṃ maggaṃ paṭipanno 'rukkhamūle caṃkamanto maṃ rakkhissāmi' sakalasatthaṃ rakkhin“<sup>8</sup> ti āha. Satthā „upāsaka pubbe pi paṇḍitā attānaṃ rakkhantā paraṃ rakkhiṃsu“<sup>9</sup> 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhāri:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmādatte rajjain kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kāmesu ādīnavāni disvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavante vasanto loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadaṃ āgantvā janapadacārikaṃ caranto ekena satthavāheṇa saddhiṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā ekasmiṃ araṇṇatṭhāne satthe nivṛṭṭhe satthato avidūre jhānasukheṇa vītināmento aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle caṃkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi. Atha kho pañcasatā corā sāyamāsabhattassa bhuttakāle „taṃ sakatasatthaṃ vilumpissāma“<sup>10</sup> 'ti āgantvā parivārayiṃsu. Ne<sup>11</sup> taṃ tāpasāni disvā „sace ayaṃ amhe passissati satthavāsikānaṃ ārocessati, etassa“<sup>12</sup> niddūpagatavelāya vilumpissāma“<sup>13</sup> ti tatth' eva atṭhaṃsu. Tāpaso sakalam pi rattiṃ caṃkamaṃ yeva. Corā okāsaṃ alabhitvā gahitagahite muggarapāsāne chaḍḍetvā sakatasatthavāsīnaṃ saddaṃ datvā „bho satthavāsīno, sace esa rukkhamūle caṃkamanatāpaso ajja nābhavissa“<sup>14</sup> sabbe mahāvilopaṃ pattā abhavissatha, sve tāpasassa mahāsakkāraṃ kareyyāthā“<sup>15</sup> 'ti vatvā pakkamiṃsu. Te pabhātāya rattiyaṃ corehi chaḍḍite

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. caṃkama.    <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adhiṭṭhāyiniyi?    <sup>3</sup> both MSS. rakkhantu.  
<sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aparaṃ.    <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> subhāsitamidaṃ?    <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> rakkhisaṃ.    <sup>7</sup> so both MSS.  
<sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ekassa.    <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nābhavissati.

muggarapāsāṇādayo disvā bhītā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā „bhante diṭṭhā vo corā“ ti pucchimsu. „Āmāvuso diṭṭhā“ ti. „Bhante ettake vo core disvā bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā na uppajjīti“. Bodhisatto „āvuso core disvā bhayaṃ nāma sadhanassa<sup>1</sup> hoti, ahaṃ pana niddhano, sv-āhaṃ kiṃ bhāyissāmi, mayhaṃ hi gāme pi araṇṇe pi vasantassa bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā n' atthīti“ vatvā tesam dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

Asaṅkiyo 'mhi gāmamhi, araṇṇe n' atthi me bhayaṃ,  
ujumaggaṃ samārūḷho mettāya karuṇāya cā ti. 75.

Tattha saṅkāya nīyutto patitṭhito ti saṅkiyo na saṅkiyo asaṅkiyo, ahaṃ gāme vasanto pi saṅkāya appatṭhitattā asaṅkiyo nibbhayo nirāsaṅko ti dīpeti. araṇṇe ti gāmagāmūpacāraavinimutte thāne, ujumaggaṃ samārūḷho mettāya karuṇāya cā 'ti ahaṃ tikacatukkaṃjāhānikāhi mettākaruṇāhi kāyavaṇṇakādivirahitaṃ<sup>2</sup> ujubrahmalokagāmimaggaṃ ārūḷho ti vadati, atha vā parisuddhasīlātāya kāyavacīmanovaṇṇakavirahitaṃ ujum devalokamaggaṃ ārūḷho 'mhitī dassetvā tato uttarim mettāya karuṇāya ca patitṭhitattā ujum Brahmālokamaggaṃ pi ārūḷho 'mhitī dasseti pi, aparihīnaṃjāhānassa hi ekaekantena Brahmālokaparāyanattā mettākaruṇādayo ujumaggā nāma.

Evam Bodhisatto imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ desetvā tuṭṭha-cittehi tehi manussehi sakkatapūjito yāvajīvaṃ cattāro Brahmanivāhare bhāvetvā Brahmāloke nibbatti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā satthavāsino Buddhaparisaṃ ahesuṃ, tāpaso pana ahaṃ evā“ 'ti. Asaṅkiyajātakaṃ.

## 7. Mahāsupinajātaka.

Lāpūni sīdantīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto soḷasa mahāsupine ārabha kathesi. Ekadivasaṃ kira Kosalamahārājā rattiṃ niddūpagato<sup>3</sup> pacchimayāme soḷasa mahāsupine disvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sadhanassā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -ta. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> niddu-.



bhītatāsito pabujjhivā „imesaṃ supinānaṃ diṭṭhataṃ kin nu kho me bhavissatīti“ maraṇabhayaatajjito sayanapitṭhe nisinnako va vitināmesi. Atha naṃ pabhātāya rattiyā brāhmaṇapurohitā upasaṃkamitvā „sukham asayittha<sup>1</sup> mahārājā“<sup>2</sup> ti pucchimsu. „Kuto me ācariyā sukhāṃ, ajjāhaṃ paccūsasamaye soḷasa mahāsupine passim, so 'mhi tesāṃ diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya bhayappatto, vadetha ācariyā“ ti. „Sutvā jānis-sāmā“<sup>3</sup> ti vutte brāhmaṇānaṃ diṭṭhasupine kathetvā „kin nu kho me imesaṃ diṭṭhakāraṇaṃ bhavissatīti“ pucchi. Brāhmaṇa hatthe vidhūnimsu. „Kasmā hatthe vidhūnathā“<sup>4</sup> ti ca vutte „kakkhaḷa mahārāja supinā“ ti. „Kā tesāṃ nipphatti bhavissatīti“. „Rajjantarāyo jīvitanantarāyo bhogantarāyo ti imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ antarāyānaṃ aṇṇataro“ ti. „Sappatikammā appatikammā“ ti. „Kāmaṃ ete supinā atipharusattā appatikammā, mayāṃ pana te<sup>5</sup> sappatikamme karissāma, ete paṭikkamāpetum asakkontānaṃ amhākāṃ sikkhitabhāvo<sup>6</sup> nāma kiṃ karissatīti“<sup>7</sup>. „Kiṃ pana katvā paṭikkamāpessathā“<sup>8</sup> ti. „Sabbacatukkena yaṇṇaṃ yajissāma mahārājā“<sup>9</sup> ti. Rājā bhītatāsito „tena hi ācariyā mama jīvitāṃ tumhākaṃ hatthe, khippāṃ me sotthim karothā“<sup>10</sup> ti āha. Brāhmaṇa „bahuṃ dhaṇaṃ labhissāma, bahuṃ khajjabhojjaṃ āharāpessāma“<sup>11</sup> ti haṭṭhatuṭṭhā „mā cintayi mahārājā“<sup>12</sup> ti rājānaṃ samassāsetvā rājanivesanā nikkhamitvā bahinagare yaṇṇāvāṭaṃ katvā bahū<sup>13</sup> catuppadagaṇe thūne<sup>14</sup> paṇṇe katvā pakkhigāṇe samāharitvā „idaṃ c' idaṃ ca laddhūṃ vaṭṭatīti“<sup>15</sup> punappuna saṃsaranti. Atha kho Mallikā devī taṃ kārāṇaṃ ūtvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchi: „kin nu kho mahārāja brāhmaṇa punappuna saṃsarantīti“. „Sukhitā tvaṃ amhākāṃ, kaṇṇamūle āsivisaṃ carantaṃ na jūnāsīti“. „Kiṃ etaṃ mahārājā“<sup>16</sup> ti. „Mayā evarūpā dussupinā diṭṭhā, brāhmaṇa 'tiṇṇaṃ antarāyānaṃ aṇṇataro paṇṇāyatīti“<sup>17</sup> vatvā 'tesaṃ paṭighātāya yaṇṇaṃ yajāmā' ti vatvā punappuna saṃsarantīti“. „Kiṃ pana te mahārāja sadevake loke aggabrāhmaṇo supinapaṭikkammaṃ pucchito“ ti. „Katara pan' esa bhadde sadevake loke aggabrāhmaṇo“ ti. „Sadevake loke aggapuggalaṃ sabbaññuṃ visuddhaṃ nikkilesaṃ mahābrāhmaṇaṃ na jānāsi, so hi Bhagavā supinantaraṃ jāneyya, gaccha tvaṃ<sup>18</sup> puccha mahārājā“<sup>19</sup> ti. „Sādhu devitī“<sup>20</sup> rājā vihāraṃ gantvā Sattthāraṃ vanditvā nisīdi. Sattthā madhurassaraṃ nicchāretvā „kin nu kho mahārāja atippage va āgato sīti“<sup>21</sup> āha. „Ahaṃ bhante paccūsamaye soḷasa ma-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> asiyittha. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ne. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. sikkhitta- <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -sīti. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bahu. <sup>6</sup> so both MSS. <sup>7</sup> so both MSS. instead of tam?

hāsupine disvā bhīto brāhmaṇānaṃ ārocesim, brāhmaṇā 'kakkhaḷā'<sup>1</sup> mahārāja supinā, etesaṃ paṭighātanatthāya sabbacatukkena yaññānaṃ yaṇissamā' 'ti yaññānaṃ sajjenti, bahū pāṇā maraṇabhayatajjitā, tumhe va' sadevake loke aggapuggalo, atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ upādāya n' atthi so neyyadhammo yo vo ñānamukhe apātham'<sup>2</sup> nāgacchati, etesaṃ me supinānaṃ nipphattiṃ kathetha Bhagavā'<sup>3</sup> 'ti. „Evam etaṃ mahārāja, sadevake loke maṃ ṭhapetvā añño etesaṃ supinānaṃ antaram vā nipphattiṃ vā' jānitum samattho nāma n' atthi, ahan te kathessāmi, api ca kho tvaṃ diṭṭhanīyāmen' eva supine kathehīti'. „Sādhu bhante'' ti rāja diṭṭhanīyāmen' eva kathento

Usabhā rukkhaḃ gāviyo gavā ca  
 asso kaṃso sigālī ca kumbho  
 pokkharāṇī ca apākacandanam  
 Lāpūni sīdanti silā plavanti  
 maṇḍūkiyo<sup>4</sup> kaṇhasappe gilanti  
 kākaṃ suvaṇṇā parivārayanti  
 tasā vakā eḷakānaṃ bhayā hīti

imaṃ mātikaṃ nikkhipitvā kathesi. „Katham bhante, ekaṃ tāva supinaṃ evaṃ addasaṃ: cattāro aṇjanavaṇṇā<sup>5</sup> kāḷausabhā 'yujjhissamā' 'ti catūhi<sup>7</sup> disāhi rājāṅgaṇaṃ āgantvā 'usabhaḃyuddhaṃ passissamā' 'ti mahājane sannipatite yujjhanākāraṃ dassetvā naditvā gajjitvā ayujjhitvā va paṭikkantā, imaṃ pathamaṃ supinaṃ addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko'' ti. „Mahārāja, imassa vipāko n' eva tava na mama kāle bhavissati, anāgate pana adhammikaṇaṃ kapaṇarājūnaṃ<sup>8</sup> adhammikaṇaṃ ca manussānaṃ kāle loke viparivattamāne kusale ossanne<sup>9</sup> akusale ussanne lokassa parihānakāle, devo na sanimā vassissati, meghapādā ca chijjissanti, sassāni milāyissanti, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, vassitukāmā viya<sup>10</sup> catūhi<sup>8</sup> disāhi meghā utṭhabhitvā itthikāhi ātape patthaṭṭānaṃ<sup>11</sup> vihiādīnaṃ temanabhayena antopavesitakāle purisesu kuddālapitakahatthesu<sup>12</sup> ālīṃ bandhanatthāya nikkhantesu vassanākāraṃ dassetvā gajjitvā vijjutā nicchāretvā te usabhā viya ayujjhitvā avassitvā va palāyissanti, ayam etassa vipāko, tuyhaṃ pana tappaccayā koci antarāyo n' atthi, anā-

<sup>1</sup> Ck -lā. <sup>2</sup> Ck ca. <sup>3</sup> Cv apātham. <sup>4</sup> Ck omits vā. <sup>5</sup> both MSS. maṇḍu-.  
<sup>6</sup> Ck -vananā, Cv -vaṇṇa. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. catūhi. <sup>8</sup> Cv -rājūnaṃ. <sup>9</sup> so both MSS.  
<sup>10</sup> both MSS. vassatu-. <sup>11</sup> Ck ātappetthacānaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Ck -piṭṭhaka-.

gataṃ ārabha diṭṭhasupino esa, brāhmaṇā pana attano jīvita-vuttim nissāya kathayimāsu<sup>1</sup> ti. Evaṃ Satthā supinassa nipphattim kathetvā āha: „dutiyaṃ kathehi mahārāja“<sup>2</sup> ti. „Dutiyaṃ bhante evaṃ addasaṃ: khuddakā<sup>3</sup> rukkhā c' eva gacchā ca paṭhavim bhinditvā vidatthimattam pi ratanamattam pi anugantvā va pupphanti c'eva phalanti ca, imaṃ dutiyaṃ addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko“<sup>4</sup> ti. „Mahārāja, imassa vipāko lokassa parihīnakāle manussānaṃ parittāyukakāle bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi sattā tibbarāgā bhavissanti, asampattavayā va kumāriyo purisantaraṃ gantvā utuniyo c'eva gabbhiniyo ca hutvā puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhissanti, khuddakarukkhānaṃ pupphaṃ viya hi tāsāṃ utunibhāvo phalaṃ viya ca puttadhītaro bhavissanti, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi. Tatiyaṃ kathehi mahārāja“<sup>5</sup> ti. „Gāviyo bhante tadahujātānaṃ vacchānaṃ khiraṃ pivantiyo addasaṃ, ayaṃ me tatiyo supino, imassa ko vipāko“<sup>6</sup> ti. „Imassāpi vipāko anāgate eva manussānaṃ jeṭṭhāpācāyikakammasa natṭhakāle bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi sattā mātāpītusu vā sassusasuresu vā lajjāṃ anupaṭṭhapetvā sayam eva kuṭumbaṃ saṃvidahantā va ghāsacchādanamattam pi mahallakānaṃ dātukāmā dassanti adātukāmā na dassanti<sup>7</sup>, mahallakā anāthā asayamvasi<sup>8</sup> dārake ārādhetvā jīvissanti tadahujātānaṃ vacchakānaṃ khiraṃ pivantā mahāgāviyo viya, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi. Catutthaṃ kathehi“<sup>9</sup> ti. „Dhuravāhe bhante ārohapariṇāhasampanne mahāgone yugaparamparāya ayojetvā taruṇe godamme<sup>10</sup> dhure yojente addasaṃ, te dhuraṃ vahitum asakkontā chaḍḍetvā aṭṭhaṃsu, sakaṭāni na-ppavattimāsu, ayaṃ me catuttho supino, imassa ko vipāko“<sup>11</sup> ti. „Imassāpi vipāko anāgate eva adhammika-rājūnaṃ kāle bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi adhammika-kapaṇarājāno paṇḍitānaṃ pavēnikusalānaṃ<sup>12</sup> kamman<sup>13</sup> nittharaṇa-samatthānaṃ mahāmattānaṃ yasaṃ na dassanti, dhammasabbhāya vinicchayaṭṭhāne pi paṇḍite vohārakusale mahallake amacce na ṭhapesanti, tabbiparītānaṃ<sup>14</sup> pana taruṇataruṇānaṃ yasaṃ dassanti, tathārūpe eva ca vinicchayaṭṭhāne ṭhapesanti, te rājakammāni yeva yuttānaṃ ca ajānantā n' eva taṃ yasaṃ ukkhipitum sakkhissanti na rājakammāni nittharitum, te asakkontā kammadhuraṃ chaḍḍessanti<sup>15</sup>, mahallakāpi paṇḍitāmacca yasaṃ alabbhantā kiccāni nittharitum samatthāpi 'kim ambhakaṃ etehi, mayaṃ bāhirakā jātā, abbhantarikā taruṇadārakā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> khuddasānikkhuddakā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits adātukāmā na dassanti. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. -si. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -dhamme. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pavēni-, C<sup>o</sup> pavēni-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> kamman. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -pari-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> omits mahallake .... chaḍḍessanti.

jānissantīti' uppannāni kammāni na karissanti, evaṃ sabbathāpi tesam rājūnaṃ hāni yeva bhavissati, dhuraṃ vahitum asamatthānaṃ vacchadammānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhure yojitakālo viya dhuravāhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> mahāgoṇānaṃ yugaparamparāya ayojitakālo viya bhavissati, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi. Pañcamam kathehiti". „Bhante, ubhatomukhaṃ assaṃ addasaṃ, tassa dvīsu passesu yavasaṃ<sup>3</sup> denti, so dvīhi mukhehi khādati, ayaṃ me pañcamo supino, imassa ko vipāko" ti. „Imassāpi anāgate adhammikaṛājakāle yeva vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi adhammi-kabālarājāno adhammike lolamanusse vinicchaye ṭhappessanti, te pāpā puññesu anādarā bālā sabhāyaṃ nisīditvā vinicchayaṃ ḍentā ubhinnaṃ pi atthapaccatthikānaṃ hatthato lañcam gahetvā khādissanti asso viya dvīhi mukhehi yavasaṃ, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi. Chaṭṭham kathehiti". „Bhante, mahājano satasahassaggaṇikam<sup>4</sup> suvaṇṇapātim sammajjitvā „idha passāvaṃ karohīti" ekassa jarasigālassa upanāmesi, taṃ tattha passāvaṃ karontaṃ addasaṃ, ayaṃ me chaṭṭho supino, imassa ko vipāko" ti. „Imassāpi vipāko anāgate yeva bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi adhammikā va jātirājāno jātisampannaṃ kulaputtānaṃ āsāmkāya yasaṃ na dassanti akulīne va vaddhessanti, evaṃ mahākulāni duggatāni bhavissanti lāmakakulāni issarāni, te ca kulīnapurisa jīvitum asakkontā 'ime nissāya jīvissāma' 'ti akulīnaṃ dhītaro dassanti, iti tāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> kuladhītānaṃ akulīnehi saddhiṃ saṃvāso jarasigālassa suvaṇṇapātiyaṃ passāvakarapaṇasadiṣo bhavissati, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi. Sattamaṃ kathehiti". „Bhante, eko puriso rajjūṃ vaṭṭetvā vaṭṭetvā<sup>6</sup> pādamaṇḍale nikkhipati, tena nisinnapīṭhassa heṭṭhā sayitā ekā chāṭasigālī<sup>7</sup> nassa aṇantass' eva taṃ khādati, ev' āhaṃ addasaṃ, ayaṃ sattamo supino, imassa ko vipāko" ti. „Imassa pi anāgate yeva vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi itthiyo purisalolā surālolā alamkāralolā visikhālolā āmisalolā bhavissanti, dussilā durācārā tā sāmikehi kasigorakkhādīni kammāni katvā kicchena kasirena sambhataṃ dhanam jārehi saddhiṃ suram pivantā mālāgandhavilepanam dhārāya-mānā anto gehe accāyikam pi kiccaṃ anoloketvā gehe parikkhepassa uparibhāgena chiddaṭṭhānehi pi jāre upadhārayamānā sve vapitabbayuttakam<sup>8</sup> bījam pi koṭṭetvā<sup>9</sup> yāgubhattakhajjakāni sampādetvā khādamaṇḍalā vilumpissanti heṭṭhā pīṭhake nipannacchātasigālī viya vaṭṭetvā

<sup>1</sup> Ck - dhammānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ck dhurā-. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -nikam.

<sup>5</sup> Ck nāsaṃ. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. vaddhetvā vaddhetvā. <sup>7</sup> Cv -li. <sup>8</sup> Cv -yuttamkam.

<sup>9</sup> both MSS. koddhetvā.

vaṭṭetvā<sup>1</sup> pādamūle nikkhittarajjūm, itonidānam pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi. Atthamaṃ kathehīti<sup>2</sup>. „Bhante, rājadvāre bahūhi<sup>3</sup> tucchakumbhehi parivāretvā ṭhapitaṃ ekaṃ mahantaṃ pūritakumbhaṃ addasaṃ, cattāro pi pana vaṇṇā catūhi<sup>4</sup> disāhi catūhi<sup>5</sup> anudisāhi ca ghaṭhehi udakaṃ āharitvā āharitvā pūritakumbhaṃ eva pūrenti, pūritapūritani udakaṃ uttaritvā palāyi, tato<sup>6</sup> pi punappuna tatth' eva udakaṃ āsiṃcanti, tucchakumbhe olokento<sup>7</sup> pi n' atthi, ayam me aṭṭhamo supino, imassa ko vipāko<sup>8</sup> ti. „Imassāpi anāgate yeva vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi loko parihāyissati, rattham nirojaṃ bhavissati, rājāno duggatā kapaṇā bhavissanti, yo issaro bhavissati tassa bhaṇḍāgāre satasahassamattā kabāpaṇā<sup>9</sup> bhavissanti, te evaṃ duggatā sabbe janapade attano vapakamme kāressanti, upaddutamanussā sake kammante chaḍḍetvā rājūnaṃ nēva atthāya pubbaṇṇaparaṇṇāni ca vapantā rakkhantā layantā maddantā pavesentā ucchukkhettāni karontā yantāni karontā yantāni vāhentā phāṇitādīni pacantā pupphārāme phalārāme ca karontā tattha tattha nipphannāni pubbaṇṇādīni āharitvā raṇṇo kotthāgāraṃ eva pūressanti, attano gehesu tucchakotthakesu oloketāpi na bhavissanti, tucchatucchakumbhe anoloketvā pūritakumbhe pūraṇasadisam eva bhavissati, itonidānam pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi. Navamaṃ kathehīti<sup>10</sup>. „Bhante, ekaṃ pañcapadumasañchannaṃ gaṇḍhīraṃ sabbatotitthaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ addasaṃ, samantato dipadacatuppadā otarivā tattha pāniyaṃ<sup>11</sup> pivanti, tassā<sup>12</sup> majjhe gaṇḍhīratthāne udakaṃ āvilāṃ, tirapadesesu dipadacatuppadānaṃ akkamanatthāne acchaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilāṃ, ev' āhaṃ addasaṃ, ayam me<sup>13</sup> navamo supino, imassa ko vipāko<sup>14</sup> ti. „Imassāpi anāgate eva vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi rājāno adhammikā bhavissanti, chandādivasena agatiṃ-gacchantā rajjaṃ kāressanti, dhammena vinicchayaṃ nāma na dassanti, lañcavittakā bhavissanti dhanalolā, ratthavāsikesu nesaṃ khantimettānuddayaṃ nāma na bhavissanti, kakkhalā pharusā ucchuyante ucchugaṇṭhikā viya manusse pīlentā nānappakārehi<sup>15</sup> balīṃ uppādetvā dhanam gaṇhissanti, manussā balipīlitā kiñci dātum asakkontā gāmanigamādayo chaḍḍetvā paccantaṃ gantvā vasaṃ kappessanti, majjhima janapado suṇṇo<sup>16</sup> bhavissati<sup>17</sup> paccanto ghanavāso seyyathāpi pokkharāṇiṃ majjhe udakaṃ āvilāṃ pariyante vippasannaṃ, itonidānam pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi.

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. vaddhetvā vaddhetvā. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. bahūni. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. catuhi.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tate, C<sup>o</sup> tate corr. to tato. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -tā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kapaṇā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pāniyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tassā.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ayameva. <sup>10</sup> both MSS. -kāre. <sup>11</sup> both MSS. suṇṇā. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bhavissanti.

Dasamaṁ kathehīti<sup>1</sup>. „Bhante, ekissā yeva kumbhiyā paccamānaṁ odanaṁ apākaṁ addasaṁ - apākaṁ ti vidāretvā vibhajitvā<sup>2</sup> tṭhapitaṁ viya, tiḥ<sup>3</sup> ākārehi paccamānaṁ ekasmiṁ phasse<sup>4</sup> atikilino hoti ekasmiṁ uttaṇḍulo ekasmiṁ supakko ti -, ayam me dasaṁo supino, imassa ko vipāko“ ti. „Imassāpi anāgate yeva vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṁ hi rājāno adhammikā bhavissanti, tesu adhammikesu rājayuttāpi brāhmaṇagahapatinegamajānapadāpiti samaṇabrāhmaṇe upādāya<sup>5</sup> sabbe manussā adhammikā bhavissanti, tato nesaṁ āraḁkhadevatā balipaṭṭiggāhikā devatā rukkhadevatā ākāsaṭṭhadevatā ti evaṁ devatāpi adhammikā bhavissanti, adhammikarājūnaṁ rajje vātā visamā kharā vāyissanti, te ākāsaṭṭhakavimānāni kampessanti, tesu kampitesu devatā kupitā devaṁ vassitum na dassanti, vassamāno pi sakalaratṭhe ekappahārena na vassissati, vassamāno pi sabbattha kasikammassa vā vappakammassa vā upakāro hutvā na vassissati, yathā ca ratṭhe evaṁ janapade pi gāme pi ekatalākasare pi ekappahārena na vassissati, talākassa upari bhāge vassanto heṭṭhābhāge na vassissati, heṭṭhā vassanto upari na vassissati, ekasmiṁ bhāge sassaṁ ativassena nāsessati, ekasmiṁ avassanena<sup>6</sup> milāpessati, ekasmiṁ sammā vassamāno sampādessati, evaṁ ekassa raṇṇo rajje vuttasassā nippakārā bhavissanti ekakumbhiyā odano viya, itonidānaṁ pi te bhayaṁ<sup>7</sup> n' atthi. Ekādasamaṁ kathehīti<sup>8</sup>. „Bhante, satasahasagghaṇikaṁ<sup>9</sup> candanasāraṁ pūtitakkena<sup>10</sup> vikkiṇanti<sup>11</sup> addasaṁ, ayam me ekādasamo supino, imassa ko vipāko“ ti. „Imassāpi anāgate eva mayhaṁ sāsane parihāyante vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṁ hi paccayalolā alajjī bhikkhū bahū bhavissanti, te mayā paccayaloluppaṁ nimmathetvā kathitadhammadesanaṁ cīvarādicatupaccayahetu paresaṁ desessanti, paccayehi muccitvā tittḥāraṇapakkhe<sup>12</sup> tṭhitā nibbānābhimukhaṁ katvā desetum na sakkhissanti, kevalaṁ mama vyaṇjanasampattiṁ c' eva madhurasaddaṁ ca sutvā mahagghāni cīvarādinī dassanti c' eva dātukāma<sup>13</sup> ca hontīti desessanti, apare antaravithi-catukkarājadvārādisu nisīditvā kahāpaṇaḍḍhapādamaśakarūpādinī pi nissāya desessanti, iti mayā nibbānagghaṇakaṁ<sup>14</sup> katvā desitaṁ dhammaṁ catuppaccayatthāya c' eva kahāpaṇaḍḍhakahāpaṇānaṁ<sup>15</sup> atthāya ca vikkiṇitvā desetā satasahasagghaṇakaṁ<sup>16</sup> candanasāraṁ pūtitakkena

<sup>1</sup> Ck vibhijitvā. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. instead of passe? <sup>3</sup> omit samaṇa-upādāya?

<sup>4</sup> both MSS. avassante. <sup>5</sup> both MSS. -nikai. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. pūtiritakkena.

<sup>7</sup> so both MSS. instead of -nante? <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nitthā-? read: tittḥakarānaṁ pakkhe?

<sup>9</sup> Ck adds ti, C<sup>v</sup> ni. <sup>10</sup> both MSS. -nakam. <sup>11</sup> both MSS. -ṇāni.

vikkiṇantā viya bhavissanti, itonidānam pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi. Dvādasamaṃ kathehīti<sup>1</sup>. „Bhante, tucchalāpūni udae sīdantāni addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko“ ti. „Imassāpi anāgate adhammikaṛājā-kāle loka viparivattante<sup>2</sup> yeva vipāko bhavissati, tadā hi rājāno jāti-sampannānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ yasaṃ na dassanti akulīnānaṃ yeva das-santi, te issarā bhavissanti itare daliddā, rājasammukhe pi rājadvāre pi amaccasammukhe pi vinicchayaṭṭhāne pi tucchalābusadisānaṃ akulīnā-naṃ nēva kathā osīditvā ṭhitā viya niccalā suppatitṭhitā bhavissati, saṃghasannipātesu pi saṃghakammagaṇakammaṭṭhānesu c' eva patta-cīvaraparivenādivinicchayaṭṭhānesu ca dussilānaṃ pāpappuggalānaṃ nēva kathā niyyānikā<sup>3</sup> bhavissati na lajjibhikkhūnaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti evaṃ sabbathāpi tucchalāpusīdanakālo<sup>5</sup> viya bhavissati, itonidānam pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi. Terasamaṃ kathehīti“ vutte „bhante mahantamahantā kūṭā-gārappamāṇā ghanasilā nāvā viya udae plavamānā<sup>6</sup> addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko“ ti. „Imassāpi tādise yeva kāle vipāko bhavissati, tadā hi adhammikaṛājāno akulīnānaṃ yasaṃ dassanti, te issarā bhavissanti kulīnā duggatā, tesu na keci gāravaṃ karissanti, itaresu yeva karis-santi, rājasammukhe vā amaccasammukhe vā vinicchayaṭṭhāne vā vi-nicchayaṭṭhānaṃ ghanasilāsadisānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ kathā na ogāhitvā patitṭhahissati, tesu kathentesu 'kiṃ ime kathentīti' itare parihāsaṃ eva karissanti, bhikkhusannipāte pi vuttappakāresu ṭhānesu n' eva pesale bhikkhū garukātabbe<sup>7</sup> maññissanti nāpi tesaṃ kathā pariyogā-hitvā patitṭhahissati, silānaṃ plavanakālo<sup>8</sup> viya bhavissati, itonidānam pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi. Cuddasaṃ kathehīti“. „Bhante, khudda-kamadhukapupphapamāṇamaṇḍukiyo mahante kaṇhasappe vegena anu-bandhitvā uppalanāle viya chinditvā chinditvā maṃsaṃ khādītva gilantiyo addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko“ ti. „Imassāpi loka parihāyante anāgate eva vipāko bhavissati, tadā hi manussā tibbarāgādijātikā kile-sānuvattikā hutvā taruṇataruṇānaṃ attano bhariyānaṃ vase vattissanti, gehe dāsakammakārādayo pi gomahisādayo pi hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ pi sabbāṃ tāsāṃ yeva āyattaṃ bhavissati, „asukāṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ vā paricchadādiijātaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā kahaṇ“ ti vutte „yattha vā tattha vā hotu, kiṃ tuyh' iminā vyāpārena, tvam mayhaṃ ghare santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā jānitukāmo jāto“ ti vatvā nānappakārehi akkositvā mukhasattīhi koṭ-ṭetvā<sup>9</sup> dāsaceṭake viya vase katvā attano issariyaṃ pavattessanti, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ck -vattente? <sup>2</sup> Ck niyyāni. <sup>3</sup> Cv lajjī-. <sup>4</sup> Ck corr. to -pūnisīda-  
Cv -pūsisīda-. <sup>5</sup> Ck palāva-. <sup>6</sup> Cv garū-. <sup>7</sup> Ck palavanamkālo. <sup>8</sup> both MSS,  
paricche-. <sup>9</sup> both MSS. koddhetvā.

madhukapupphapamāṇānaṃ maṇḍūkapotikānaṃ āsīvise kaṇhasappe gilaṇakālo<sup>1</sup> viya bhavissati, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi. Pannarasamaṃ kathehīti<sup>2</sup>. „Bhante, dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgataṃ gāmagocaraṃ kākāṃ kaṇcanavannaṇaṇatāya suvaṇṇā ti laddhanāme suvaṇṇarājahaṃse parivārente addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko“ ti. „Imassāpi anāgate dubbalarājakāle yeva vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ rājāno hatthisippādisu akusalā yuddhesu visārada<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti, te attano rajjādivipattim āsaṃkamānā samānajātikānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ issariyaṃ adatvā attano pādamūlikanahāpakakappakādīnaṃ dassanti, jātigottasampannakulaputtā rājakule patitṭhaṃ alabhamānā jīvikāṃ kappetum asamatthā hutvā issariye tṭhite jātigottahīne akulīne upatṭhahantā vicarissanti, suvaṇṇarājahaṃsehi<sup>4</sup> kākassa parivāritakālo viya bhavissati, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi. Soḷasamaṃ kathehīti<sup>5</sup>. „Bhante, pubbe dīpino eḷake khādanti, ahaṃ pana eḷake dīpino anubandhitvā murumurā<sup>6</sup> ti khādante addasaṃ, ath' aññe tasā vakā eḷake dūrato va disvā tasitā tāsappattā<sup>7</sup> hutvā eḷakānaṃ bhayā palāyitvā gumbagahanāni pavisitvā niliyimsu, - hikāro pan' ettha nipātamattam eva - <sup>8</sup>, ev' āhaṃ addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko“ ti. „Imassāpi anāgate adhammika-rājakāle yeva vipāko bhavissati, tadā hi akulīnā rājavallabhā issarā bhavissanti, kulīnā appaṇṇatā duggatā, te rājavallabhā<sup>9</sup> rājānaṃ attano katham gābhāpetvā vinicchayaṭṭhānādisu balavanto hutvā kulīnānaṃ pavēṇiāgatānaṃ<sup>10</sup> khetvatatṭhādīni 'amhākaṃ santakāni etānī' abhiyujjhivā te 'na tumhākaṃ amhākaṃ' ti āgantvā vinicchayaṭṭhānādisu vivadante<sup>11</sup> vettalatādīhi pahārāpetvā<sup>12</sup> gīvāya gahetvā apakaḍḍhāpetvā 'attano pamāṇaṃ na jānātha, amhehi saddhim vivadatha, idāni vo rañño kathetvā hatthapādacchedanādīni kāressāmā' ti santajjessanti, te tesāṃ bhayena attano santakāni vatthūni 'tumhākaṃ yev' etāni<sup>13</sup>, gaṇhathā' ti niyyādetvā attano gehāni pavisitvā bhītā nipajjissanti; pāpabhikkhū pi pesale bhikkhū yathārucim vihetṭhessanti, te pesalā bhikkhū paṭi-saraṇaṃ alabhamānā araṇṇāni pavisitvā gahanatṭhānesu niliyissanti; evaṃ hīnājaccehi c' eva pāpabhikkhūhi ca upaddutānaṃ jātīmanta-kulaputtānaṃ c' eva pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ca eḷakānaṃ bhayena tasavakānaṃ<sup>14</sup> palāyanakālo viya bhavissati, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n' atthi, ayam pi hi supino anāgataṃ nēva ārabba ditṭho, brāhmaṇā pana

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> hilana-. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. -haṃse. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> murū-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sappattā. <sup>6</sup> so both MSS. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vallabhā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pameṇi-, C<sup>k</sup> pavēni-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vadante. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paharā-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> yevatāni. <sup>12</sup> both MSS. tasāva-. <sup>13</sup>



na dhammasudhammatāya taya sinehena kathayimsu, 'bahuṃ dhanam labhissāma' ti āmisacakkhutāya jīvitavuttiṃ nissāya kathayimsu<sup>1</sup> ti. Evaṃ Satthā soḷasannaṃ mahāsupinānaṃ nipphattiṃ<sup>2</sup> kathetvā „na kho mahārāja etarahi tvaṃ nēva ime supine addasa, porāṇakarājāno pi<sup>3</sup> addasaṃsu, brāhmaṇāpi tesaṃ evaṃ eva ime supine gahetvā yaṇṇāmatthake khipimsu, tato paṇḍitehi dinnena nayena gantvā Bodhisattaṃ pucchimsu, porāṇakāpi tesaṃ ime supine kathentā iminā niyāmena kathesun“ ti vatvā tena yācito atitāṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā c' eva samāpattiyo ca nibbattevā Himavantapadesaṃ jhānakiḷaṃ kiḷanto viharati. Tada Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatto iminā va niyāmena ime supine disvā brāhmaṇe pucchi. Brāhmaṇa evaṃ evaṃ<sup>4</sup> yaṇṇaṃ yajitum ārabhimsu. Tesu purohitassa antevāsikamāṇavo<sup>5</sup> paṇḍito vyatto ācariyaṃ āha: „ācariya, tumhehi mayaṃ tayo vede uggaṇhāpitā, nanu tesu 'ekaṃ māretvā ekassa sotthikammassa karaṇaṃ nāma n' atthiti“<sup>6</sup>. „Tāta iminā upāyena amhākaṃ bahuṃ dhanam uppajjissati, tvaṃ pana rañño dhanam rakkhitukāmo maññe“ ti. Māṇavo „tena hi ācariya tumhe tumhākaṃ kammaṃ karotha, ahaṃ tumhākaṃ santike kiṃ karissāmīti“ vicaranto rañño uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Tam divasaṃ nēva Bodhisatto pi tam kāraṇaṃ ñatvā „ajja mayi manussapathaṃ gate mahājanassa bandhanā makkho bhavissatīti“ ākāseṇa gantvā uyyāne otaritvā suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya maṇḍalasilātale nisīdi. Māṇavo Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā paṭi-santhāraṃ akāsi. Bodhisatto pi tena saddhiṃ madhurapatisanthāraṃ katvā „kin nu kho māṇava rājā dhammena rajjaṃ kareti“ pucchi. „Bhante, rājā nāma dhammiko, api ca kho pana naṃ brāhmaṇā atitthe pakkhaṃ dāpenti, rājā soḷasa supine disvā brāhmaṇānaṃ ārocesi, brāhmaṇā 'yaṇṇaṃ yajissāma'

<sup>1</sup> Ck nipphattiṃ    <sup>2</sup> Ck omitta pi.    <sup>3</sup> so loth M.S.    <sup>4</sup> C' antevāsika-

'ti āradhā, kin nu kho bhante 'ayaṃ nāma imesaṃ supinānaṃ nipphattīti' rājānaṃ saññāpetvā tumhākaṃ mahājānaṃ bhayā mocetuṃ na vattatīti<sup>1</sup>. „Mayaṃ kho mānava rājānaṃ na jānāma, rājāpi amhe na jānāti, sace pana idhāgantvā puccheyya katheyyāma' assa mayan<sup>2</sup> ti. Mānava „ahaṃ bhante ānessāmi, tumhe mamāgamaṇaṃ udikkhantā muhuttaṃ nisīdathā<sup>3</sup> 'ti Bodhisattaṃ paṭijānāpetvā rañño santikaṃ gantvā „mahārāja eko ākāsacāriko tāpaso tumhākaṃ uyyāne otaritvā 'tumhehi diṭṭhasupinānaṃ nipphattiṃ kathessāmīti' tumhe pakkosatīti<sup>4</sup> āha. Rājā tassa kathaṃ sutvā tāvad eva mahantena parivārena uyyānaṃ gantvā tāpasaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno pucchi<sup>5</sup>: „tumhe kira bhante mayā diṭṭhasupinānaṃ nipphattiṃ jānathā<sup>6</sup> 'ti. „Āma mahārāja<sup>7</sup> 'ti. „Tena hi kathethā<sup>8</sup> 'ti. „Kathemi mahārāja, yathādiṭṭhe tāva supine maṃ sāvehīti<sup>9</sup>. „Sādhu bhante<sup>10</sup> ti rājā

Usabhā rukkhā gāviyo gavā ca  
 asso kaṃso sigālī ca kumbho  
 pokkharāṇī ca apāka candanaṃ  
 Lāpūni sīdanti silā plavanti -pe-  
 tasā vakā elakānaṃ bhayā hīti 76.

vattvā Pasenadirañña kathitaniyāmena' eva supine kateshi.

Bodhisatto pi tesāṃ idāni Satthārā kathitaniyāmena' eva vitthārato nipphattiṃ kathetvā pariyoṣāne sayāṃ idaṃ kateshi: Vipariyāso vattati, na idha-m-atthīti<sup>1</sup>, tatrayāṃ attho: ayaṃ mahārāja imesaṃ supinānaṃ nipphatti<sup>2</sup>, yaṃ paṇ-etaṃ tesāṃ paṭigbhatthāya yaññakammaṃ vattati taṃ<sup>3</sup> vipariyāso vattati, viparītato vattati, vipallāsena vattatīti vuttaṃ hoti, kiṃkāraṇā: imesaṃ hi nip-phatti<sup>4</sup> nāma lokassa viparivattakāle akāraṇassa kāraṇaṃ ti gahaṇakāle kāraṇassa akāraṇaṃ ti<sup>5</sup> chaḍḍanākaḷe abbhūtaṃ bhūtaṃ ti gahaṇakāle alajjīnaṃ ussanu-kaḷe lajjīnaṃ ca parihīnaḷe bhavissati, na-y-idha-m-atthi, idāni pana tava vā

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. vaddhatīti. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pucche. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> idhamatthīti corr. to idhadamatthīti. <sup>5</sup> both MSS. -tīti. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. naṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits gahana - - - ṇan ti.

mama vā kāle idha imasmim purisayuge vattamāne etesaṃ nipphatti' n' atthi, tasmā etesaṃ paṭighātāya vattamānaṃ yaññakammaṃ vipallāseṇa vattati.

„Alan tena, n' atthi te itonidānaṃ bhayaṃ vā chambhittam vā“ ti mahāpuriso rājānaṃ samassāsetvā mahājanaṃ bandhanā mocetvā puna ākāse thatvā rañño ovādaṃ datvā pañcasu sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā „ito paṭṭhāya mahārāja brāhmaṇehi saddhim ekato hutvā pasughātayaññaṃ nāma mā yajā“ 'ti dhammaṃ desetvā ākāseṇ' eva attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Rājāpi tassa ovāde ṭhito dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā „supinapaccayā te bhayaṃ n' atthi, hare taṃ yaññaṃ“ ti yaññaṃ hāretvā mahājanaṃ jīvitadānaṃ datvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, māṇavo Sāriputto, tāpaso pana aham evā“ 'ti.

Parinibbute pana Bhagavati Saṃgītikārakā usabhārukkhādīni tīṇi padāni Atthakathaṃ āropetvā lābūnīti ādīni pañca padāni ekaṃ gāthaṃ katvā Ekani-pāṭapālīṃ āropesuṃ ti. Mahāsupinajātakaṃ.

## 8. Illisajātaka.

Ubho khañjā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto macchariṣeṭṭhiṃ ārabha kathesi. Rājagahanagarassa kira avidūre Sakkarāna nāma nigamo. Tatth' eko Maccharikosīyo nāma seṭṭhi asī-tikoṭivibhavo paṭivasati. So tiṇaggena telabindumattam pi n' eva paresaṃ deti na attanā paribhuñjati, iti tassa taṃ vibhava-jātaṃ n' eva puttadārādīnaṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthaṃ anubhoti, rakkhasa-pariggahītapokkharāṇi viya aparibhogam tiṭṭhati. Satthā ekadivasam paccūsasamaye mahākaruṇāsamaṇapattito vuṭṭhāya sakalalokadhātuyam bodhaneyyabandhave olokeno pañcacattālīsajōjanamatthake vasantassa<sup>1</sup> seṭṭhino sapajāpatikassa sotāpatti-phalassa upanissayaṃ addasa. Tato purimataradivase<sup>2</sup> rājānaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ rājagehaṃ gantvā rājupatṭhānaṃ katvā āgacchanto ekaṃ chātājhattaṃ janapadamanussaṃ kummāsapū-raṃ kapallapūvaṃ khādantaṃ disvā tattha pipāsaṃ uppādetvā attano

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nipphattim. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> adds tassa. <sup>3</sup> add seṭṭhi?

gharaṃ gantvā cintesi: „sac' āhaṃ 'kapallapūvaṃ khāditukāmo 'mhīti' vakkhāmi bahū mayā saddhiṃ khāditukāma bhavissanti, evaṃ me' bahūni taṇḍulasappipphāṇitādini<sup>2</sup> parikkhayaṃ gamissanti, na kassaci kathessāmi<sup>1</sup>“ taṇhaṃ adhivāsento carati. So gacchante gacchante kāle uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthata tagatto jāto. Tato taṇhaṃ adhi-  
vāsetuṃ asakkonto gabbhaṃ pavisitvā mañcakaṃ upagūhitvā nipajji, evaṃ gato pi dhanahānibhayaena kassaci kiñci na kathesi. Atha naṃ bhariyā upasaṃkamitvā piṭṭhiṃ parimajjitvā „kin te sāmi aphāsukaṃ“ ti pucchi. „Na me kiñci aphāsukaṃ atthīti“. „Kin nu kho te rājā kupito“ ti. „Rājāpi me na kuppati“. „Atha kin te puttadhītāhi vā dāsakanmakarādīhi vā kiñci amanāpaṃ kataṃ atthīti“. „Evarūpaṃ pi n' atthi<sup>3</sup>“. „Kismici pana te taṇhā atthīti“. Evam vutte pi dhanahānibhayaena kiñci avatvā<sup>4</sup> nissaddo va nipajji. Atha naṃ bhariyā „kathehi sāmi, kismim te taṇhā“ ti āha. So vacanaṃ parigilanto viya „atthi me ekā taṇhā“ ti āha. „Kin taṇhā sāmīti“. „Kapallapūvaṃ khāditukāmo 'mhi<sup>5</sup>“. „Atha kimatthaṃ na kathesi, kim tvaṃ daliddo, idāni sakalasakkharanigamavāsinaṃ pahonake kapallapūve pacissāmi<sup>6</sup>“. „Kin tehi, attano kammaṃ katvā khādissanti<sup>7</sup>“. „Tena hi ekaracchavāsinaṃ pahonake pacāmi<sup>8</sup>“. „Jānāmi' ahan tava mahādhanabbhāvan<sup>9</sup>“ ti. „Imasmiṃ gehamatte sabbesaṃ pahonakaṃ katvā pacāmi<sup>10</sup>“. „Jānāmi' ahan tava mahajjhāsaya bhāvan<sup>11</sup>“ ti. „Tena hi te puttadāra-mattass' eva<sup>12</sup> pahonakaṃ katvā pacāmi<sup>13</sup>“. „Kin te etehīti“. „Kim pana tuyhaṃ ca mayhaṃ ca pahonakaṃ katvā pacāmi<sup>14</sup>“. „Tvaṃ kim karissasi<sup>15</sup>“. „Tena hi ekass' eva te pahonakaṃ katvā pacāmi<sup>16</sup>“. „Imasmiṃ tṭhāne paccamānaṃ bahū paccāsimisanti<sup>17</sup>, sakalataṇḍule tṭha-petvā bhinnataṇḍule ca uddhanakapallāni<sup>18</sup> ca ādāya thokaṃ khīrasap-pimadhupphāṇitaṃ ca gahetvā sattabhūmakassa pāsādassa upari mahātalaṃ āruya paca, tatthāhaṃ ekako va nisīditvā khādissāmi<sup>19</sup>“. Sā „sādhū“ 'ti paṭisunītvā<sup>20</sup> gahetabbhaṃ gāhāpetvā pāsādaṃ āruya dāsiyo vissaj-jetvā seṭṭhiṃ pakkosāpesi<sup>21</sup>, so<sup>22</sup> ādito paṭṭhāya dvārāni pidahanto sabbadvāresu sūcighaṭikādayo datvā sattamaṃ talaṃ abhiruhitvā tattha pi dvāraṃ pidahitvā nisīdi. Bhariyāpi 'ssa uddhane aggim jāletvā kapallakam āropetvā pūve pacitum ārabhi. Atha Satthā pāto va Mahāmoggallānattheraṃ āmantesi: „eso Moggallāna Rājagahassa avi-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> evameva. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -phāni-, C<sup>k</sup> -phani-. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vatvā.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -mantaseva, C<sup>v</sup> -mattesevā? <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> paccāyissanti. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> uddhaka-. <sup>8</sup> both MSS. -nitvā. <sup>9</sup> both MSS. pakkosāpetvāsi. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> yo.

dūre Sakkharanigame maccharisett̃hi 'kapallapūve khādisāmīti' aññesaṃ dassanabbhayaena sattabhūmakapāsāde kapallapūve pacāpeti, tvaṃ tattha gantvā taṃ sett̃hiṃ dametvā nibbisevanam katvā ubho pi jayampatike pūve ca khīrasappimadhuphāṇitādini ca gāhāpetvā attano balena Jetavanam ānehi, ajjāhaṃ pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ vihāre yeva nisīdissāmi, pūveh' eva bhattakiccaṃ karissāmīti" āha. Thero „sādhū bhante" ti Satthu vacanam sampaticchitvā tāvad eva iddhibalena taṃ nigamaṃ gantvā tassa pāsādassa sihapāñjaradvāre sunivattho supāruto ākāse yeva maṇirūpakam viya atthāsi. Mahāsett̃hino theram disvā va hadayamaṃsaṃ kampi. So „aham evarūpanam űeva bhayena imam thānam āgato, ayaṃ ca āgantvā vātapānavdvāre thito" ti gahetabbagahaṇam<sup>1</sup> apassanto aggimhi pakkhittaloṇasakkharā viya rosena tatataṭṭayanto evam āha: „samaṇa ākāse thatvā thāva"<sup>2</sup> kiṃ labhissasīti, ākāse apade padam dassetvā cāṃkamanto pi n' eva labhissasīti" āha. Thero tasmiṃ yeva thāne aparāparam cāṃkami. Sett̃hi „cāṃkamanto kiṃ labhissasi, ākāse pallamkena nisīdamāno pi"<sup>3</sup> na labhissasi yevā" ti āha. Thero pallamkam ābhujitvā<sup>4</sup> nisīdi. Atha nam „nisinno kiṃ labhissasi, āgantvā vātapānaummāre thito pi na labhissasīti" āha. Thero ummāre atthāsi. Atha nam „ummāre thito kiṃ labhissasi, dhūpāyanto pi na labhissasi yevā" ti āha. Thero dhūpāyi, sakalapāsādo eka-dhūmo ahoṣi. Sett̃hino akkhīnam sūciyā vijjhanakālo viya jāto, gehajjhānabbhayaena pana nam „pajjalanto pi na labhissasīti" avatvā cintesi: „ayaṃ samaṇo suṭṭhu laggo, aladdhā na gamissati, ekam assa pūvaṃ dāpessāmīti" bhariyaṃ āha: „bhaddhe ekam khuddakapūvaṃ pacitvā samassa datvā uyyojehi nan" ti. Sā thokaṃ űeva piṭṭhiṃ<sup>5</sup> kapallapātiyaṃ pakkhipi. Mahāpūvo hutvā sakalam pātim pūretvā uddhumāto atthāsi. Sett̃hi taṃ<sup>6</sup> disvā „bahuṃ tayā piṭṭham gahitaṃ bhavissati" sayam eva dabbikaṇṇena thokaṃ piṭṭhiṃ<sup>5</sup> gahetvā pakkhipi. Pūvo purimapūvato mahantataro jāto. Evam yaṃ yaṃ pacati so so mahantamahanto va hoti. So nibbiṇṇo bhariyaṃ āha: „bhaddhe imassa ekam pūvaṃ dehīti". Tassā pacchito ekam pūvaṃ gaṇhantiyā sabbe ekābaddhā alliyimsu. Sā sett̃hiṃ āha: „sāmi, sabbe pūvā ekato laggā, visum kātum na sakkomīti". „Aham karissāmīti" so pi kātum nāsakkhi. Ubho janā koṭiyaṃ gahetvā kaḍḍhantāpi viyojetum nāsakkhimsu yeva. Ath' assa pūvehi saddhiṃ vāyamantass' eva sarīrato sedā muccimsu pipāsā ca pacchijji. Tato bhariyaṃ āha: „bhaddhe, na me pūvehi

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -ganhaṇ. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. instead of tāva? <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pini. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ābhujitvā,

<sup>5</sup> so both MSS. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> naiṇ.

attho, pacchiyā saddhim yeva imassa bhikkhussa dehīti<sup>1</sup>. Sā pacchim ādāya theram upasāmkami. Thero ubhinnam pi dhammam desesi, tiṇṇam ratanānam guṇe kathesi, „atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭhan“ ti dānā-dīnam phalam gaganatale candam viya dassesi. Tam sutvā pasanna-citto seṭṭhi „bhante āgantvā imasmim pallanke nisīditva pūve paribhuñjathā“<sup>2</sup> 'ti āha. Thero „mahāseṭṭhi, Sammāsambuddho 'pūve khādissāmīti' pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim vihāre nisinnō, tumhākam ruciya sati seṭṭhi bhariyam pūve ca khīrādīni ca gaṇhāpetha, Satthu santikam gamissāmā“<sup>3</sup> 'ti āha. „Kham pana bhante etarahi Satthā“ ti. „Ito pañcacattālīsajjanamatthake Jetavanavihāre seṭṭhīti“<sup>4</sup>. „Bhante kalam anatikkamitvā ettakam addhānam katham gamissāmā“<sup>5</sup> 'ti. „Mahāseṭṭhi, tumhākam ruciya sati aham vo attano iddhibalena nessāmi, tumhākam pāsāde sopānasīsam attano thāne yeva bhavissati, sopānapariyosānam pana Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake bhavissatīti uparipāsādā heṭṭhāpāsādā otarapakālamattena vo Jetavanam nessāmīti“<sup>6</sup>. So „sādhu bhante“ ti sampatīcchi. Thero sopānasīsam tath' eva katvā „sopānapadamulam Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake hotū“<sup>7</sup> 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Tath' eva āhosi. Iti thero seṭṭhiṇ ca seṭṭhibhariyaṇ ca uparipāsādā heṭṭhā otarapakālato khippataram Jetavanam sampāpesi. Te ubho pi Satthāram upasāmkamitvā kalam ārocesum. Satthā bhattachgam pavisitvā pañnat-tabbuddhāsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. Mahāseṭṭhi buddha-pamukhassa samghassa dakkhiṇodakam adāsi, bhariyā Tathāgatassa patte pūvam patiṭṭhāpesi. Satthā attano yāpanamattaṇ gaṇhi, pañcasatā bhikkhū pi tath' eva gaṇhimsu. Seṭṭhi khīrasappimadhusak-kharā dadamāno agamāsi. Satthā pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim bhattakiccam niṭṭhapesi. Mahāseṭṭhi<sup>1</sup> pi saddhim bhariyāya yāvadattham khādī<sup>2</sup>. Pūvanam pariyosānam eva na paññāyati. Sakalavihāre bhikkhūnaṇ ca vighāsādānaṇ ca dinne pi pariyanto na paññāyati. „Bhante pūvam parikkhayam na gacchatīti“<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato ārocesum. „Tena hi Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake chaḍḍethā“<sup>4</sup> 'ti. Atha ne dvārakoṭṭhakassa avidūre pabbhāraṭṭhāne chaḍḍayimsu. Ajjāpi tam thānam Kapallapūvam<sup>5</sup> pabbhārante va paññāyati. Mahāseṭṭhi saha bhariyāya<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam upasāmkamitvā ekamantaṇ aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā anumodanam akāsi, anumodanapariyosāne ubho pi sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhāya Satthāram vanditvā dvārakoṭṭhake sopānam āruya attano pāsāde yeva<sup>7</sup> pa-

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> khādī. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. gacchantīti. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -pūva. <sup>5</sup> both MSS. hariyā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> yosva.

tittḥahiṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya mahāseṭṭhi asītikoṭṭidhanam Buddhasāsane yeva vikiri. Punadvase Sammāsambuddho Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā Jetavanam āgama bhikkhūnam Sugatovādam datvā gandhakuṭim pavisitvā patisallīno<sup>1</sup>. Sāyaṇhasamaye dhammasabbhāyam sannipatitvā bhikkhū „passathāvuso Mahāmoggallānattherassānubhāvam, macchari-seṭṭhim muhuttēna dametvā nibbisevanam katvā pūve gāhāpetvā Jetavanam ānetvā Satthu sammukham katvā sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhāpesi, aho mahānubhāvo therō“ ti therassa guṇakatham kathentā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ ’ti vutte „bhikkhave kuladamakena nāma bhikkhunā kulam aviheṭhetvā akilametvā pupphato reṇum gaṇhantena bhamarena viya upasamkamitvā Buddhagūṇe jānāpetabban“ ti vatvā theram pasamsanto

Yathāpi bhamaro puppham vaṇṇagandham aheṭṭhayam  
paleti rasam ādāya evam gāme munī care ti (Dhp. v. 49)

imaṃ Dhammapade gātham vatvā uttarim pi therassa guṇam pakāsetum „na bhikkhave idān’ eva Moggallānena macchari-seṭṭhi damito, pubbe pi tam dametvā kammaphalasambandham jānāpesi yevā“ ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadaṭṭe rajjam kārente  
Bārāṇasiyam Illiso nāma seṭṭhi ahosi asītikoṭṭivibhavo purisa-  
dosasamannāgato khañjo kuṇī<sup>2</sup> visamaakkhimaṇḍalo assaddho  
appasanno maccharī, n’ eva aññesaṃ deti na sayam paribhuñ-  
jati, rakkhasapariggahītapokkharāṇi viy’ assa geham ahosi.  
Mātāpitāro pan’ assa yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā<sup>3</sup> dāyakā dā-  
napatino. So seṭṭhiṭṭhānam labhitvā yeva kulavaṃsaṃ nāsetvā  
dānasālam jhāpetvā yācake pothetvā nikkadḍhitvā dhanam eva  
saṇṭhapeti. So ekadivasam rājupaṭṭhānam katvā attano gharam  
āgacchanto ekaṃ maggakilantam janapadamanussaṃ ekaṃ su-  
rāvārakam<sup>4</sup> ādāya piṭṭhake nisīditvā ambilasurāya kosakam<sup>5</sup>  
pūretvā<sup>6</sup> pūtimacchakena uttaribhaṅgena pivantam disvā suram

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -no. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. -parivaddhā. <sup>4</sup> C\* suruvārakam.

<sup>5</sup> both MSS. kesakam. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sūretvā.

pātukāmo hutvā cintesi: „sac' āhaṃ suraṃ pivissāmi mayi pivante bahū pivitukāmā bhavissanti, evam me dhanāparikkhayo<sup>1</sup> bhavissatīti“ so taṇhaṃ adhivāsesanto vicaritvā gacchante<sup>2</sup> kāle adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto vihatakapāso viya paṇḍusarīro ahoṣi dhamanisanthataगतatto jāto. Ath' ekadivasam gabbhaṃ pavisitvā mañcakam upagūhitvā<sup>3</sup> nipajji. Tam enaṃ bhariyā upasamkamitvā piṭṭhīm parimajjitvā „kin te sāmi aphāsukan“<sup>4</sup> ti pucchi. Sabbam heṭṭhākathitaniyāmen' eva veditabbaṃ. „Tena hi ekakass' eva te pahonakam<sup>5</sup> suraṃ karomīti“ puna vutte „gehe surāya kāriyamānāya bahū paccāsimanti, antarāpaṇato āharāpetvāpi na sakkā idha nisinnena pātun“<sup>6</sup> ti māsakamattam datvā antarāpaṇato surāvārakam āharāpetvā ceṭakena gāhāpetvā nagarā nikkhamma nadītiraṃ gantvā mahāmaggasamīpe ekam gumbaṃ pavisitvā surāvārakam ṭhapāpetvā „gaccha tvan“<sup>7</sup> ti ceṭakam dūre nisīdāpetvā kosakam pūretvā suraṃ pātuṃ ārabhi. Pitā pan' assa dānādīnaṃ puññānaṃ katattā devaloke Sakko hutvā nibbatto, so tasmīm khaṇe „pavattati nu kho me dānaṃ udāhu no“<sup>8</sup> ti āvajjento tassa appavattim puttassa ca<sup>9</sup> kulavaṃsam nāsetvā dānasālam jhāpetvā yācake nikkadḍhitvā macchariyabhāvena patitṭhāya 'aññesaṃ dātabbaṃ bhavissatīti' bhayena gumbaṃ pavisitvā ekakass' eva suraṃ pivanabhāvaṃ ca disvā „gacchāmi, taṃ samkhobhetvā dametvā kamnaphalasambandhaṃ jānāpetvā dānaṃ dāpetvā devaloke nibbattanārahaṃ karomīti“ manussapathaṃ otaritvā Illāsaseṭṭhinā nibbisesaṃ khañjakuṇim visamacakkhulaṃ attabhāvaṃ nimminitvā Rājagahanagaraṃ pavisitvā rañño nivesanadvāre ṭhatvā attano āgatabhāvaṃ ārocāpetvā „pavisatū“<sup>10</sup> ti vutte pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā atṭhāsi. Rājā „kim mahāseṭṭhi avelāya<sup>11</sup> āgato sīti“ āha. „Āgato 'mhi deva, ghare me asitikoṭimattam dhaṇaṃ atthi, taṃ devo āharāpetvā attano bhaṇḍāgāre pūrāpetū“<sup>12</sup> ti. „Alaṃ mahāseṭṭhi, tava

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. dhanam-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> repeats gacchante. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> upabhubhitva. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ahāsukan. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pagona-. <sup>6</sup> omit ca? <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> velāya.



dhanato amhākaṃ gehe bahutaraṃ dhanan<sup>1</sup> ti. „Sace deva tumhākaṃ kammaṃ n' atthi yathāruciyaṃ naṃ gahetvā dānaṃ dammīti<sup>2</sup>. „Dehi seṭṭhīti<sup>3</sup>. So „sādhū devā<sup>4</sup> 'ti rājānaṃ vanditvā nikkhamitvā Illīsa-seṭṭhino gehaṃ agamāsi. Sabbe upatṭhākamanussā parivāresuṃ, eko pi „nāyaṃ Illīso<sup>4</sup> 'ti jānitum samattho atthi, so gehaṃ pavisitvā ante ummāre thatvā dovārikaṃ pakkosāpetvā „yo añño mayā samānarūpo āgantvā 'mam' etaṃ gehaṃ' ti pavisitum āgacchati taṃ piṭṭhiyaṃ paharitvā nihareyyāthā<sup>4</sup> 'ti vatvā pāsādaṃ āruya mahārahe āsane nisiditvā seṭṭhibhāriyaṃ pakkosāpetvā sitākāraṃ dassetvā „bhādde dānaṃ demā<sup>4</sup> 'ti āha. Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā va seṭṭhibhāriyā<sup>1</sup> ca puttadhītaro ca dāsakammakārā ca „ettakaṃ kālaṃ 'dānaṃ demā<sup>4</sup> 'ti cittaṃ eva n' atthi, ajja pana suraṃ pivitvā muducitto hutvā dātukāmo jāto bhavissatīti<sup>4</sup> vadiṃsu. Atha naṃ seṭṭhibhāriyā „yathāruciyaṃ detha sāmīti<sup>4</sup> āha. „Tena hi bherivādakaṃ pakkosāpetvā 'suvannaṃ rajatamaṇimuttādīhi atthikā Illīsa-seṭṭhissa gharaṃ gacchantū<sup>4</sup> 'ti sakalanagare bheriṃ carāpehīti<sup>4</sup>. Sā tathā kāresi. Mahājano pacchipasibbakādīni gahetvā gehadvāre sannipati. Sakko sattaratanapūre gabbhe vivarāpetvā „tumkākaṃ dammi, yāvadatthaṃ gahetvā gacchathā<sup>4</sup> 'ti āha. Mahājano dhanāṃ nīharitvā mahātale rāsiṃ katvā ābhatabhājanāni pūretvā gacchati. Aññataro janapadamanusso Illīsa-seṭṭhino goṇe tass' eva rathe yojetvā sattahi ratanehi pūretvā nagarā nikkhamma mahāmaggaṃ paṭipajjitvā tassa gumbassa avidūrena rathaṃ pesento „vassasataṃ jīva sāmi Illīsa-seṭṭhi<sup>2</sup>, taṃ<sup>2</sup> nissāya dāni me yāvajīvaṃ kammaṃ akatvā jīvitaḥḥam jātaṃ, tav' eva ratho tav' eva goṇā tav' eva gehe satta ratanāni n' eva mātaraṃ dinnā<sup>4</sup> na pitarā taṃ nissāya laddhāni sāmīti<sup>4</sup> seṭṭhino guṇakathaṃ kathento gacchati. So taṃ saddaṃ sutvā bhītatasito cintesi: „ayaṃ mama nāmaṃ

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. -bhāriyāya. <sup>2</sup> Ck -seṭṭhi. <sup>3</sup> Ck naṃ. <sup>4</sup> so both MSS. instead of dinnāni.

gahetvā idaṇ c' idaṇ ca vadati, kacci nu kho rañṇā<sup>1</sup> mama dhanam lokassa dinnan“ ti gumbā nikkhamitvā goṇe ca rathan ca sañjānitvā „are cetaka, mayham gonā, mayham ratho“ ti vatvā gantvā goṇe nāsarajjuyam gaṇhi. Gahapatiko rathā oruyha „are duṭṭhaceta<sup>2</sup>ka', Illisamahāsetṭhi sakalanagarassa dānam deti, tvam kiṃ ahoṣīti“ pakkhanditvā asaniṃ<sup>3</sup> pātentō viya khandhe paharitvā rathan ādāya agamāsi. So puna kampamāno utṭhāya paṃsum puñjitvā vegena gantvā rathan gaṇhi. Gahapatiko otaritvā kesesu gahetvā nāmetvā kapparappahārehi kottetvā<sup>4</sup> gale gahetvā āgataṃ aggaḃhimukhaṃ khipitvā pakkāmi. Ettāvatāssa<sup>5</sup> surāṃado chijji<sup>6</sup>. So kampamāno vegena nivesa- nadvāraṃ gantvā dhanam ādāya gacchante „ambho, kiṃ nāṃ' etaṃ, kiṃ rājā mama dhanam vilumpāpetṭi“ taṃ taṃ gantvā gaṇhāti, gahitaḃgaḃhitā paharitvā pādamūle yeva pātentī. So ve- danāmatto geham pavisitum ārabhi, dvārapālā „are duṭṭhaga- hapati, kahaṃ pavisaṣīti“ vaṃsapesikāhi<sup>7</sup> pothetvā gīvāya gahetvā nīharimsu. So „ṭhapetvā idāni rājānaṃ n' atthi me añño koci paṭisaraṇan“ ti rañño santikaṃ gantvā „deva mama geham tumhe vilumpāpethā“<sup>8</sup> 'ti. „Nāham setṭhi vilumpāpemi, nanu tvam eva āgantvā 'sace tumhe na gaṇhatha aham mama dhanam dānam dassāṃitī' nagare bheriṇ carāpetvā dānam adā- sīti“. „Nāham deva tumhākaṃ santikaṃ āgacchāmi, kiṃ tumhe mayham macchariyabhāvaṃ na jānātha, aham tiṇaggena tela- bindum pi na kassaci demi, yo dānam deti taṃ pakkosāpetvā vīmaṃsatha devā“<sup>9</sup> 'ti. Rājā Sakkaṃ pakkosāpesi. Dvinnam ja- nānaṃ visesaṃ n' eva rājā jānāti na amaccā. Macchariya- setṭhi<sup>10</sup> „kiṃ deva ayaṃ setṭhi, aham setṭhīti“ āha. „Mayam na sañjānāma, atthi tesam' jānanako“ ti. „Bhariyā me devā“ 'ti bhariyam pakkosāpetvā „kataro te sāmiyo“<sup>10</sup> ti pucchimsu. Sā „ayan“ ti Sakkass' eva santike atṭhāsi. Puttadhitaro

<sup>1</sup> Ck rañṇō. <sup>2</sup> Ck omits duṭṭha. <sup>3</sup> Ck āsanin. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. koddhetvā.

<sup>5</sup> Ck -ssā. <sup>6</sup> Ck chiddi. <sup>7</sup> Ck vasape-. <sup>8</sup> both MSS. -sotthim. <sup>9</sup> C' tesāṇ.

<sup>10</sup> Ck sāmiyāci.

dāsakammakare pakkosāpetvā pucchimsu. Sabbe Sakkass' eva santike tiṭṭhanti. Puna seṭṭhi cintesi: „mayhaṃ sīse piḷakā atthi kesehi paṭicchannā, taṃ kho pana kappako eva jānāti, taṃ pakkosāpessāmīti“ so „kappako maṃ deva sañjānātīti taṃ pakkosāpehīti“ āha. Tasmim̐ pana kāle Bodhisatto tassa kappako hoti. Rājā naṃ pakkosāpetvā „Illisaseṭṭhim̐ jānāsīti“ pucchi. „Sisaṃ oloketvā sañjānissāmi devā“ 'ti. „Tena hi dvinnam pi sīsaṃ olokehīti“. Tasmim̐ khane Sakko sīse piḷakaṃ māpesi. Bodhisatto dvinnam pi sīsaṃ olovento piḷakaṃ disvā „mahārāja, dvinnam pi sīse piḷakā atth' eva, nāhaṃ etesu ekassa sāmi-Illisa-bhāvaṃ sañjānitum sakkomīti“ vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ubho khañjā ubho kuṇī ubho visamacakkhulā,  
ubhinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> piḷakā jātā, nāhaṃ passāmi Illisaṃ ti. 77.

Tattha ubho ti dve pi janā, khañjā ti kuṇṭhapādā, kuṇīti kuṇṭhahatthā, visamacakkhulā ti visamaakkhimaṇḍalā kekarā, piḷakā ti dvinnam pi ekasmiṃ yeva sīsapadesa ekasaṇṭhānā va piḷakā jātā, nāhaṃ passāmīti ahaṃ imesu ayaṃ nāma Illiso ti na passāmi, ekassa pi Illisabhāvaṃ na jānāmīti avoca.

Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā seṭṭhi kampamāno dhanasokena satim̐ paccupaṭṭhāpetum asakkonto tatth' eva papati. Tasmim̐ khane Sakko „nāhaṃ mahārāja Illiso, Sakko 'ham asmīti“ mahatiyā liḷhāya ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Illisassa mukhaṃ puñjitvā udakena siñcim̐su. So utṭhāya Sakkaṃ devarājānaṃ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ Sakko āha: „Illisa<sup>2</sup>, idaṃ dhanam mama santakaṃ na tava, aham pi te pitā, tvaṃ mama putto, ahaṃ dānādīni puñṇāni katvā Sakkattaṃ patto, tvaṃ pana me vaṃsaṃ upacchinditvā adānasilo hutvā macchariye patitṭhāya dānasālā jhāpetvā yācake nikkadḍhitvā dhanam eva saṇṭhapesi, taṃ n' eva tvaṃ paribhuñjasi<sup>3</sup> na añño, rakhasipariggahītaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C\* ubhinnaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C\* omits Illisa. <sup>3</sup> C\* bhuñjasi.

viya tiṭṭhati, sace me dānasālā pākatikam katvā dānam dassasi icc-etaṃ kusalam, noce dassasi tabbam<sup>1</sup> te dhanam antara-dhāpetvā iminā Indavajirena sisam chinditvā jivitakkhayaṃ pāpessamā<sup>2</sup> 'ti. Illisasetṭhi maraṇabhayaena santajjito „ito paṭṭhāya dānam dassamīti“ paṭiñnam adāsi. Sakko tassa paṭiñnam gahetvā ākāse nisinnako<sup>3</sup> va dhammam desetvā tam silesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā sakatṭhānam eva agamāsi. Illiso pi dānādini puññāni katvā sagga-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā „na bhikkhave idān' eva Moggallāno macchariyasetṭhim dameti, pubbe p' esa iminā damito yevā<sup>4</sup> 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammade-sanam āharitvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Illiso macchariyasetṭhi<sup>1</sup> ahoṣi, Sakko devarāja Moggallāno. rāja Ānando, kappako pana aham evā<sup>2</sup> 'ti. Illisajātakaṃ.

### 9. Kharassara-jātaka.

Yato viluttā ca hatā ca gāvo ti. Idam Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto aññatarāṃ amaccāṃ ārabha kathesi. Kosalarāñño kira eko amacco rājānam ārādhetvā paccantagāme rājabalim labhitvā corehi saddhim ekato hutvā „aham manusse ādāya araṇṇam pavississāmi, tumhe gāmaṃ vilumpitvā upaddham mayham dadeyyāthā<sup>3</sup> 'ti vatvā page va manusse sannipādetvā araṇṇam gantvā coresu āgantvā gāviyo ghaṭetvā mamsam khādītva gāmaṃ vilumpitvā gatesu sāyaṇhasamaye mahājanaparivuto āgacchati. Tassa na ciren' eva tam kammaṃ pāka-tam jātam. Manussā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rāja nam<sup>4</sup> pakkosāpetvā dosam patitṭhāpetvā suniggahitam niggaḥetvā aññam gāmahojakaṃ pesetvā Jetavanam gantvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. Bhagavā „na mahārāja idān' ev' esa evaṃsilo, pubbe pi evaṃsilo yevā<sup>5</sup> 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente ekassa amaccassa paccantagāmaṃ adāsi. Sabbam purimasadisam eva. Tadā pana Bodhisatto vaṇijjāya paccante vica-

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. instead of sabbam?

<sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nisinnātiko corr. to nisinnoko.

<sup>3</sup> both MSS. -setṭhim <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tam.

ranto tasmiñ gāmake nivāsañ kappesi. So tasmiñ gāuabhojake sāyaṇhasamaye mahājanaparivārena bheriyā vajjamānāya āgacchante „ayaṃ duṭṭhabhojako corehi ekato hutvā gāmañ vilumpāpetvā coresu palāyitvā aṭaviṃ pavittṭhesu idāni upasantūpasanto viya bheriyā vajjamānāya āgacchatīti“ imaṃ gātham āha:

Yato viluttā ca hatā ca gāvo  
daḍḍhāni gehāni jano ca nīto  
athāgamā puttahatāya putto  
kharassaraṃ deṇḍimaṃ vādayanto 'ti. 78.

Tattha yato ti yadā, viluttā ca hatā cā 'ti vilumpitvā ca nīta maṃsaṃ khādanatthāya ca hatā ca, gāvo ti gorūpāni, daḍḍhānīti aggiṃ datvā jhāpitāni, jano ca nīto ti karamaṃgāhaṃ gahetvā nīto, puttahatāya putto ti hataputtāya putto nillajjo ti attho, chinnahirottappassa hi mātā nāma n' atthi, iti so tassā jīvanto pi hataputtaṭṭhāne tiṭṭhatīti hataputtāya putto nāma hoti, kharassaraṃ ti thaddhasaddaṃ, deṇḍimaṃ ti paṭababheriṃ.

Evam Bodhisatto imāya gāthāya taṃ paribhāsi, na ciren' eva c' assa taṃ kammaṃ pākataṃ jātāṃ. Ath' assa rājā do-sānurūpaṃ niggaḥaṃ akāsi.

Satthā „na mahārāja idān' ev' esa evaṃsīlo, pubbe pi evaṃsīlo yevā“ 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā amacco idāni amacco yeva, gāthāya udāhāraḥapaṇḍitamanusso pana aham evā“ 'ti. Kharassara-jātakaṃ.

## 10. Bhīmasenajātaka.

Yan te pavikatthitaṃ pure ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññatarāṃ vikatthitaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Eko kira bhikkhu „āvuso, amhākaṃ jātisamā jāti gottasamaṃ gottam nāma n' atthi, mayaṃ evarūpe nāma mahākhattiyakule jātā, gottena vā kulapadesena vā amhehi sadiso n' atthi, amhākaṃ suvaṇṇarajatādinam anto n' atthi, dāsakammakarāpi no sālīmaṃsodanaṃ bhuñjanti, kāsika-vattham nivāseṃti, kāsikavilepanam vilimpanti, mayaṃ pabbajitabhāvena



etarahi evarūpāni lūkhāni bhojanāni bhuñjāma, lūkhāni cīvarāni dhāremā“ 'ti theranavamaññimānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antare vikatthento jāti-ādivasena vāhento vañcento vicarati. Ath' assa eko bhikkhu kulapadesaṃ parigaṇhitvā taṃ vikatthanabhāvaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kathesi. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā „āvuso, asuko nāma bhikkhu evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā vikatthento vāhento<sup>1</sup> vicaratīti“ etassa aggaṇaṃ kathayimsu. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave so bhikkhu idān' eva vikatthento vicarati, pubbe pi vikatthento vāhento vicaratīti“ vatvā atitāṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ nigamaḡāme udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkaṣilāya disāpāmoḡkhaṣṣa ācariyaṣṣa santike tayo vede atṭhāraṣa vijjaṭṭhānāni uggaḡetvā sabbasippe nipphattiṃ patvā Culladhaṇuggaḡapaṇḡito nāma ahoṣi. So Takkaṣilato nikkhamitvā sabbasaṃayaṣippāni pariyesaṃāno Maḡimsakaraṭṭhaṃ aḡaṃāsi. Imaṣmiṃ pana jātake Bodhisatto thokaṃ rasso oṇatākāro ahoṣi. So cintesi: „saḡ' āhaṃ kaṇci rājānaṃ upasaṃkaṃissāmi so 'evaṃ rassaṣarīro tvaṃ kiṃ amhākaṃ kaṝṣṣasīti' vakkhati, yaṇ nūnāhaṃ āroḡapaṇiḡhaṣaṃpannaṃ abhirūpaṃ ekaṃ purisaṃ phalaḡaṃ katvā tassa piṭṭhicchāyāya jivikaṃ kappeyyaṃ“ ti so tathārūpaṃ purisaṃ pariyesaṃāno Bhīmasenaṣṣa nāṃ' ekassa tantavāyassa<sup>2</sup> tantavitataṭṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ḡantvā tena saddhiṃ paṭisaṇṡhāraṃjkatvā „samma tvaṃ kiṃnāmo“ ti pucchi. „Ahaṃ Bhīmaseno nāmā“ 'ti. „Kiṃ pana tvaṃ abhirūpo upadhisampanno hutvā imaṃ lāṃakakamaṃ kaṝṣṣīti“. „Jivituṃ asakkoṇto“ ti. „Samma mā etaṃ kammaṃ kari, saḡala-Jambudīpe mayā saḡiso dhaṇuggaḡo nāma n' atthi, saḡe paṇāhaṃ kaṇci rājānaṃ paṣseyyaṃ so maṃ 'evaṃ rasso ayaṃ kiṃ amhākaṃ kaṝṣṣasīti' koḡeyya, tvaṃ rājānaṃ disvā 'ahaṃ dhaṇuggaḡo' ti vakkhaṣi, rājā te paṝibbayaṃ datvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits vāhento. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ntavāyassa. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nantaṃvinaṇaṭṭhānaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> tantaṃvinaṇaṭṭhānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kaṝṣṣasīti.

vuttiṃ nibaddhaṃ dassati, ahan te uppannakammaṃ karonto tava piṭṭhicchāyā jīvissāmi, evaṃ ubho pi sukhitā bhavissāma, karoḥi mama vacanan<sup>1</sup> ti āha. So „sādhū“ 'ti sampatiṇṇi. Atha naṃ ādāya Bārāṇasim gantvā sayam Culladhanupaṭṭhako<sup>2</sup> hutvā taṃ purato katvā rājadvāre thatvā rañño ārocāpesi „āgacchatū“ 'ti ca vutte ubho pi pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā atṭhaṃsu, „kiṃkāraṇā āgat' atthā“ 'ti ca vutte Bhīmaseno āha: „ahaṃ dhanuggaho, mayā sadiso sakala-Jambudīpe dhanuggaho n' atthīti<sup>3</sup>. „Kiṃ pana labhanto maṃ upaṭṭhahissasīti<sup>4</sup>. „Addhamāse<sup>5</sup> sahaṃsaṃ labhanto upaṭṭhahissāmi devā“ 'ti. „Ayan te puriso kiṃ hotīti<sup>6</sup>. „Cullupaṭṭhako devā“ 'ti. „Sādhū, upaṭṭhahā“ 'ti. Tato paṭṭhāya Bhīmaseno rājānaṃ upaṭṭhāti, uppannaṃ kiccaṃ pan' assa Bodhisatto va nittharati. Tena kho pana samayena Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ araṇṇe bahunnaṃ manussānaṃ sañcaraṇamaggaṃ vyaggho chaddāpeti, bahū<sup>7</sup> manusse gahetvā khādati. Taṃ pavattiṃ rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā Bhīmasenaṃ pakkosāpetvā „sakkhissasi tāta tvaṃ vyagghaṃ gaṇhituṃ“ ti āha. „Deva, kiṃ dhanuggaho nāmāhaṃ yadi vyagghaṃ gahetuṃ na sakkomīti<sup>8</sup>. Rājā tassa paribbayaṃ datvā uyyojesi. So gharaṃ gantvā Bodhisattassa kathesi. Bodhisatto „sādhū samma gacchā“ 'ti āha. „Tvaṃ pana na gamissasīti<sup>9</sup>. „Ama na gamissāmi<sup>10</sup>, upāyam pana te ācikkhissāmīti<sup>11</sup>. „Ācikkha sammā“ 'ti. „Tvaṃ vyagghassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sahasā ekako va mā agamāsi, jānapadamanusse pana sannipādetvā ekaṃ vā dve vā dhanusahassāni gāhāpetvā<sup>12</sup> tattha gantvā vyagghassa utṭhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā palāyitvā ekaṃ gumbaṃ pavisitvā udarena nipajjeyyāsi, jānapadā va vyagghaṃ pothetvā gaṇhissanti, tehi vyagghe gahite tvaṃ dantehi ekaṃ valliṃ chinditvā koṭiyaṃ gahetvā matavyagghassa santikaṃ gantvā 'bho ken' esa vyaggho mārīto ti, ahaṃ imaṃ vyagghaṃ goṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. instead of -dhanuggahup-. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. -hissatīti. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. -so. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bahu. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> upagamissāmi. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> gahā-.

viya valliya bandhitvā rañño santikaṃ nessāmīti valliṃ atthāya gumbaṃ paviṭṭho, mayā valliya anābhatāya eva ken' esa mārito ti katheyyā' 'ti, atha te jānapadā bhītatasiṭā 'sāmi mā rañño ācikkhīti' bahuni dhanam dassanti, vyaggho tayā gahito va bhavissati, rañño pi santikā bahuni dhanam labhissasīti<sup>1</sup>. So „sādhū“ 'ti gantvā Bodhisattena kathitanīyāmen' eva vyaggham gahetvā araṇṇam khemaṃ katvā mahājanaparivuto Bārāṇasim āgantvā rājānam disvā „gahito me deva vyaggho, araṇṇam kHEMAṃ katan“ ti āha. Rājā tuṭṭho bahuni dhanam adāsi. Pun' ekadivasam „ekam maggam mahiso chaḍḍāpetīti“ rañño ārocayimsu. Rājā tath' eva Bhīmasenaṃ pesesi. So Bodhisattena dinnanayena vyaggham viya tam pi gahetvā āgañchi. Rājā puna bahuni dhanam adāsi. Mahantaṃ issariyaṃ jātam. So issariyamadamatto Bodhisatte avaṇṇam katvā tassa vacanaṃ na gaṇhāti, „nāham tam nissāya jīvāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ nēva puriso“ ti ādini pharusavacanāni vadati. Atha katipāhaccayen' ev' eko sapattarājā āgantvā Bārāṇasim uparundhitvā „rajam vā deṭṭu yuddham vā“ ti rañño sāsanam pesesi. Rājā „yujjhāhīti“ Bhīmasenaṃ pesesi. So sabbanāhasannaddho bhaṭavesam gahetvā susannaddhassa<sup>2</sup> vāraṇassa piṭṭhe nisīdi. Bodhisatto pi tassa maraṇabhayaena sabbasannāhasannaddho Bhīmasenass' eva pacchimāsane nisīdi. Vāraṇo mahājanaparivuto nagaradvārena nikkhamitvā<sup>3</sup> saṃgāmasīsam<sup>4</sup> pāpuṇi<sup>1</sup>. Bhīmaseno yuddhabherisaddam sutvā va kampitum āraddho. Bodhisatto „idān' esa hatthipitṭhā patitvā marissasīti“<sup>2</sup> hatthito apatanattham Bhīmasenaṃ yottena parikkhipitvā gaṇhi. Bhīmaseno sampahāraṭṭhānam disvā maraṇabhayaatajjito sarīraṇaṇjēna hatthipitṭham dūsesi. Bodhisatto „na kho te Bhīmasena purimena pacchimaṃ sameti, tvaṃ pubbe saṃgāmayodho viya ahosi, idāni hatthipitṭham dūsesīti“ vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> Ck -ni, Cv -ni. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS.



Yan te pavikatthitaṃ pure  
 atha te pūṭisarā saṃjanti pacchā  
 ubhayaṃ na sameti Bhīmasena  
 yuddhakathā ca idaṃ ca te vihaññān ti. 79.

Tattha yan te pavikatthitaṃ pure ti yan tvayā pubbe kiṃ tvam yeva puriso nāham<sup>1</sup> pi saṃgāmayodho ti vikatthitaṃ vamaṃ<sup>2</sup> vacanani vuttarā idam<sup>3</sup> tāva ekaṃ, atha te pūṭisarā saṃjanti pacchā atha te ime pūṭibhāvena saraṇabbhāvena ca pūṭisarā ti laddhanāma sariravalañjadhārā<sup>4</sup> saṃjanti valaṇṇanti paggharanti, pacchā ti tato pure vikatthitato aparabbhāge idāni imasmiṃ saṃgāmasīse ti attho, ubhayaṃ na sameti Bhīmasenā ti idaṃ Bhīmasena ubhayaṃ na sameti, kataraṃ: yuddhakathā ca idaṃ ca te vihaññān, yā ca pure kathitā yuddhakathā yaṃ ca te idāni vihaññān kilamatho hatthipittṭhaṃ dūsanā-kārappatto vighāto ti attho.

Evam Bodhisatto taṃ garahitvā „mā bhāyi samma, kasmā mayi tṭhite vihaññāsīti“ Bhīmasenaṃ hatthipittṭhito otāretvā „nahāyitvā geham eva gacchā“<sup>5</sup> ti uyyojetvā „ajja mayā pākātena bhavitum vaṭṭatīti“ saṃgāmaṃ pavisitvā unnaditvā bala-kotṭhakaṃ bhinditvā sapattarājānaṃ jīvagāhaṃ gāhāpetvā Bārāṇasirañño santikaṃ agamāsi. Rājā tuṭṭho Bodhisattassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya Culladhanuggahapaṇḍito ti sakala-Jambudīpe pākato ahosi. So Bhīmasenassa paribbayaṃ datvā sakatṭhānam eva pesetvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā „na bhikkhave idān' ev' esa bhikkhu vikattheti<sup>6</sup>, pubbe pi vikattheti yevā“<sup>7</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Bhīmaseno vikatthitabhikkhu ahosi, Culladhanuggahapaṇḍito pana aham evā“<sup>8</sup> ti. Bhīmasena-jātakaṃ. Varaṇavaggo aṭṭhamo.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> nāha aham; C<sup>2</sup> tāha aham. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>3</sup> vama. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>4</sup> idan. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>5</sup> -valaṇṇaṃ dhārā, C<sup>6</sup> -valaṇṇamdhārā. <sup>5</sup> both MSS. vikatthoti.



## 9. APĀYIMHAVAGGA.

## 1. Surāpānajātaka.

Apāyimha anaccimhā ti. Idam Satthā Kosambiyam upanissāya Ghositārāme viharanto Sāgatatttheram ārabha kathesi. Bhagavati hi Sāvatthiyam vassam vasitvā cārikagamanena<sup>1</sup> Bhaddavatikam nāma nigamam sampatte gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino ca Satthāram disvā vanditvā „mā bhante Bhagavā ambatittham agamāsi, ambatitthe jaṭilassame ambatitthako nāma nāgo āsiviso<sup>2</sup> ghorraviso Bhagavantam vihettheyyā“<sup>3</sup> ti vārayimsu. Bhagavā tesam katham asuṇanto viya tesu yāva tatiyam vārayamānesu<sup>4</sup> pi agamāsi yeva. Tatra sudam Bhagavati Bhaddavatikāya avidūre aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe viharante tena samayena buddhupaṭṭhāko Sāgato nāma thero puthujanikāya iddhiyā samannāgato tam assamam upasamkamitvā tassa nāgarājassa vasanaṭṭhāne tiṇasantharakam paññāpetvā<sup>5</sup> pallamkena nisidi. Nāgo makkham asahamāno<sup>6</sup> dhūmayi. Thero pi dhūmayi. Nāgo pajjali. Thero pi pajjali. Nāgassa tejo theram na bādhati. Therassa tejo nāgam bādhati. Evam so khaṇena tam nāgarājānam dametvā saraṇesu ca silesu ca patitṭhapetvā Satthu santikam agamāsi. Satthāpi Bhaddavatikāyam yathābhirantam viharitvā Kosambim agamāsi. Sāgatatttherena nāgassa damitabhāvo sakalajanapadam patthari. Kosambinagaravāsino Satthu paccuggamanam katvā Satthāram vanditvā Sāgatatttherassa santikam gantvā vanditvā ekamantam ṭhitā evam āhamisu: „bhante yaṁ tumhākam dullabham tam vadeyyāthā<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> tad eva mayam paṭiyādessāmā“<sup>7</sup> ti. Thero tuṇhī<sup>6</sup> ahosi. Chabbaggiyā panāhamisu: „āvuso pabbijitānam nāma kāpotikā surā dullabhā c<sup>7</sup> eva manāpā ca, sace tumhe therassa pasannam kāpotikam suram<sup>7</sup> paṭiyādetthā“<sup>7</sup> ti. Te „sādhū“<sup>7</sup> ti sampatiṇṇhitvā Satthāram svātanāya nimantetvā nagaram pavisitvā „attano attano gehe therassa dassāmā“<sup>7</sup> ti kāpotikam pasannam paṭiyādetvā theram nimantetvā ghare ghare pasannam adamsu. Thero pivitvā surāmadamatto nagaratonikkhamanto dvārantare pati, vippalapamāno nipajji. Satthā katabhattakicco nagarā nikkhamanto theram tenākarena nippanam disvā „gaṇhatha bhikkhave Sāgatan“<sup>7</sup> ti gāhāpetvā āramam

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> carigamanena. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. asī-. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. vāriya-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paññāpetvā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> agamāno. <sup>6</sup> so both MSS. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. pasannā kāpotika suram.

agamāsi. Bhikkhū therassa sīsam Tathāgatassa pādamūle katvā taṃ nipajjāpesuṃ. So parivattitvā pāde tathāgatābhimukhe katvā nipajji. Satthā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: „kin nu kho bhikkhave yaṃ pubbe Sāgatassa mayi gāraṇaṃ taṃ idāni<sup>1</sup> atthīti“. „N<sup>2</sup> atthi bhante“ ti. „Bhikkhave ambatitthakaṃ nāgarājānaṃ ko dāseṭhi“. „Sāgato bhante“ ti. „Kiṃ pan<sup>3</sup> etarahi Sāgato udakadeḍḍubhakaṃ<sup>4</sup> pi dametuṃ sakkuneyyā“ ti. „No h<sup>5</sup> etaṃ bhante“. „Api nu bhikkhave evarūpaṃ pātuṃ yuttaṃ yaṃ pivitvā evaṃ visaṇṇi<sup>5</sup> hontīti“. „Ayuttaṃ bhante“ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā therāṃ garahitvā bhikkhū āmantetvā „surāmerayapāne pācittiyaṃ“ ti sikkhāpadaṃ paṇṇāpetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ gaṇḍhakuṭṭim<sup>3</sup> pāvisi. Dhammasabbhāyaṃ sannipatitā bhikkhū surāpānassa avannaṃ kathayimāsu: „yāva mahādosā c<sup>5</sup> etaṃ āvuso surāpānaṃ nāma tāva paṇṇāsampannaṃ nāma iddhimantaṃ Sāgataṃ yathā Satthu guṇamattam pi na jānāti tathā akāśīti“. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinna“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāma“ ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān<sup>1</sup> eva suraṃ pivitvā pabbajitā visaṇṇino honti, pubbe pi ahesuṃ yeva“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari<sup>4</sup>:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca uppādetvā jhānakīlaṃ kilanto Himavantapadese vasati pañcahi antevāsikasatehi parivuto. Atha naṃ vassānasamaye sampatte antevāsikā āhaṃsu: „ācariya manussapathaṃ gantvā loṇambilaṃ sevitvā āgacchāmā“ ti. „Āvuso, ahaṃ idh<sup>5</sup> eva vasissāmi, tumhe pana gantvā sarīraṃ santappetvā vassaṃ vītināmetvā āgacchathā“ ti. Te „sādhū“ ti ācariyaṃ vanditvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase bahidvāragāme yeva bhikkhāya caritvā suhitā hutvā<sup>5</sup> punadivase nagaraṃ pavisimāsu. Manussā sampiyāyamanā bhikkhaṃ adāsu, katipāhaccayena ca rañño ārocesuṃ: „deva Himavantato pañcasatā isayo āgantvā uyyāne vasanti ghoratapaṃ parimāritindriyā silavanto“ ti. Rājā tesāṃ guṇe sutvā uyyānaṃ gantvā vanditvā katapaṭisanthāro

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> idāni. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -deḍḍū-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -kuṭṭim. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -rī. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits hutvā.

vassānaṃ catumāsanaṃ<sup>1</sup> tatth' eva vasanatthāya paṭiññaṃ gahetvā nimantesi. Te tato paṭṭhāya rājagehe yeva bhuñjitvā uyyāne vasanti. Ath' ekadivasanaṃ nagare surānakkhattaṃ nāma ahosi. Rājā „pabbajitānaṃ surā dullabhā“<sup>2</sup> ti bahuṃ uttamaṃ suraṃ dāpesi. Tāpasā suraṃ pivitvā uyyānaṃ gantvā surāmadamattā hutvā ekacce utṭhāya naccimsu ekacce gāyimsu ekacce naccitvā gāyitvā khāriyādīni avattharitvā niddāyitvā<sup>3</sup> surāmade chinne pabujjhितvā taṃ<sup>4</sup> attano vippakāraṃ sutvā disvā „na amhehi pabbajitasārappaṃ katan“<sup>5</sup> ti roditvā paridevitvā „mayam ācariyena vinābhūtattā evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ karimhā“<sup>6</sup> 'ti taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva uyyānaṃ pahāya Himavantaṃ gantvā paṭisaṃitaparikkhārā ācariyaṃ vanditvā nisiditvā „kin nu kho tātā manussapathe bhikkhāya akilamamānā sukhaṃ vasittha samaggavāsaṃ ca pana vasitthā“<sup>7</sup> 'ti pucchitā „ācariya sukhaṃ vasimha, api ca kho mayam apātabbayuttakaṃ pivitvā visaññibhūtā satim paṭṭhāpetum asakkontā gāyimha c' eva naccimhā“<sup>8</sup> 'ti etam atthaṃ ārocentā imaṃ gāthaṃ samutṭhāpetvā āhaṃsu:

Apāyimha anaccimha agāyimha rudimha ca,  
visaññakaraṇiṃ pītva<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhā nāhumha vānarā ti. 80.

Tattha apāyimhā 'ti suraṃ pivimha, anaccimhā 'ti taṃ pivitvā<sup>7</sup> hatthapādo laṅgā naccimha, agāyimhā 'ti mukhaṃ vivaritvā<sup>8</sup> āyatakena sareṇa gāyimha, rudimha cā 'ti puna vippaṭisaṃino evarūpaṃ nāma amhehi katan ti rodimha, diṭṭhā nāhumha vānarā ti evarūpaṃ saññāvināsanato visaññikaraṇiṃ suraṃ pivitvā etad eva sādhu yaṃ vānarā nāhumhā 'ti, evaṃ te attano aggaṇaṃ kathesum.

Bodhisatto „garusaṃvāsarahitānaṃ nāma evarūpaṃ hoti yevā“<sup>9</sup> 'ti te tāpase garahitvā „puna evarūpaṃ mā karitthā“<sup>10</sup> 'ti tesam ovādaṃ datvā aparihīnājjhāno Brahmaloḥa-parāyano ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> cātu-. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. niddāyitvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> naṃ. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. vasitvā.  
<sup>5</sup> so both MSS. instead of naccimha cā? <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pītthā, C<sup>k</sup> pītva. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pivitthā.  
<sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vivaritthā.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
— ito paṭṭhāya hi „anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā“ ti idam pi na vakkhāma —  
„Tadā isigaṇo Buddhaparisaṃ ahoṣi, gaṇasatthā pana aham evā“<sup>1</sup> ti.  
Surāpānajātakaṃ.

## 2. Mittavindajātaka.

Atikkamma ramaṇakaṃ ti. Idam Satthā Jētavane viharanto ekam dubbacabhikkhūṃ ārabhva kathesi. Imassa pana Jātakassa Kassapasammāsambuddha-kālikam vatthuṃ Dasanipāte Mahāmittavindakajātake āvibhavissati.

Tadā pana Bodhisatto imam gātham āha:

Atikkamma ramaṇakaṃ<sup>1</sup> sadāmatthaṃ ca dūbhakaṃ  
sv-āsi pāsāṇamāsīno<sup>2</sup> yasmā jīvaṃ na mokkhasīti. 81.

Tattha ramaṇakaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti tasmiṃ kāle phalīkassa nāmaṃ, phalīkapāsādaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca atikkanto sīti dīpeti, sadāmatthaṃ<sup>5</sup> cā 'ti rajatassa nāmaṃ, rajatapāsādaṃ ca atikkanto sīti dīpeti, dūbhakaṃ ti maṇino nāmaṃ, maṇipāsādaṃ ca atikkanto sīti dīpeti, sv-āsi<sup>6</sup> so si tvaṃ, pāsāṇamāsīno<sup>7</sup> ti, uracakkaṃ nāma pāsāṇamayam vā hoti maṇimayam vā, tam pana pāsāṇamayam, so ca tena āsīno abhinivīṭṭho ajjhottaṭṭho<sup>8</sup>, tasmā pāsāṇena āsīnattā<sup>9</sup> pāsāṇāsīno ti vattabbe vyañjana-sandhivasena mahārasi ādāya pāsāṇamāsīno ti vuttam, pāsāṇam vā āsīno tam uracakkaṃ āsajja pāpūnitvā tīhito ti attho, yasmā jīvaṃ na mokkhasīti yasmā uracakkā yāva te pāpaṃ na khiyati tāva jīvanto yeva na mucissasi tam āsīno sīti.

Imam gātham vatvā Bodhisatto attano devaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> yeva gato. Mittavindako pi uracakkaṃ ukkhipitvā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavamāno pāpakamme parikkhīṇe yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
„Tadā<sup>11</sup> Mittavindako dubbacabhikkhū ahoṣi, devarājā pana aham evā“<sup>12</sup> ti. Mittavindajātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> raṇīkaṃ. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. pāsāṇamā-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ramaṇakaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> phalīkassa nāmaṃ phalīkassa phalīkapādaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ajjhe-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> āsīnattā, C<sup>k</sup> āsīnattā.

<sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> devasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> devaṭṭhāna. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits tadā.

## 3. Kāḷakaraṇṇijātaka.

Mitto have sattapadena hotīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekam Anāthapiṇḍikassa mittam ārabha kathesi. So kira Anāthapiṇḍikena saddhim sahapamsukilīto ekācariyass' eva santike uggahitasippo nāmena Kāḷakaraṇṇī<sup>1</sup> nāma. So gacchante<sup>2</sup> kāle duggato hutvā jīvitum asakkonto seṭṭhino santikam agamāsi. So tam samassāsetvā paribbayaṃ datvā attano kuṭumbaṃ paṭicchāpesi. So seṭṭhino upakārako hutvā sabbakiccāni karoti. Tam seṭṭhissa santikam āgatakāle „tiṭṭha Kāḷakaraṇṇī, nisīda Kāḷakaraṇṇī<sup>3</sup>, bhuñja Kāḷakaraṇṇīti“ vadanti. Ath' ekadivasam seṭṭhino mittamaccā seṭṭhim upasamkamitvā evam āhamsu: „mahāseṭṭhi, mā etaṃ tava santike kari, 'tiṭṭha Kāḷakaraṇṇī, nisīda Kāḷakaraṇṇī<sup>3</sup>, bhuñja Kāḷakaraṇṇīti' hi iminā saddena yakkho pi palāyeyya, na c' esa tayā samāno, duggato durupeto<sup>4</sup>, kim te iminā“ ti. Anāthapiṇḍiko „nāmaṃ nāma vohāramattam, na tam paṇḍitā pamāṇam karonti, sutamaṅgalikena<sup>5</sup> nāma bhavitum na vaṭṭati, na sakkā mayā nāmaṃ attam nissāya sahapamsukilītam<sup>6</sup> sahāyaṃ paricajjituṃ“ ti tesam vacanam anādāya ekadivasam attano bhogagāmaṃ gacchanto tam geharakkhakaṃ katvā agamāsi. Corā „seṭṭhi kira gāmakam gato, geham assa vilumpissamā“ ti nānāvudhahatthā rattibhāge āgantvā geham parivāresum. Itaro pi corānam nēva āgamanam āsamkamāno aniddāyanto va nisīdi. So corānam āgatabbhāvaṃ natvā manusse pabodhetum „tvam samkham dhama, tvam ālāṅgam<sup>7</sup> vadehīti“ mahāsamajjam karonto viya sakalanivesanam ekasaddam kāresi. Corā „suññam geham“ ti dussutam amhehi, idh' eva mahāseṭṭhīti<sup>8</sup> pāsānamuggarādini tatth' eva chaḍḍetvā palāyimsu. Punadvise manussā tattha tattha chaḍḍite pāsānamuggarādayo disvā samvegappattā hutvā „sace ajja evarūpo buddhisampanno gharavicārako nābhavissa corehi yathāruciya pavisitvā sabbageham viluttam assa, imam dalhamittam nissāya seṭṭhino vaḍḍhi jātā“ ti tam pasamsitvā seṭṭhissa bhogagāmato āgatakāle sabbam tam pavattim ārocayimsu. Atha ne seṭṭhi avoca: „tumhe evarūpaṃ mama geharakkhakaṃ mittam nikkadḍhāpetha, sac' āyam tumhākam vacanena mayā nikkadḍhito assa ajja me kuṭumbaṃ kiñci nābhavissa, nāmaṃ nāma appamāṇam hitacittam eva pamāṇam“ ti tassa uttaritarāṃ paribbayaṃ datvā „atthi dāni me idam kathāpā-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kāḷakaraṇṇī, C<sup>v</sup> kālakaraṇṇī. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -nto. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kāla-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> durū-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -maṅga-

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -kilītam, C<sup>k</sup> -kilīkam. <sup>7</sup> so both MSS. instead of ālāṅgam?

bhatan“ ti Satthu santikaṃ gantvā ādito paṭṭhāya taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Satthā „na kho gahapati idān’ eva Kālakarṇi<sup>1</sup> mitto attano mittassa gharakuṭumbam rakkhati, pubbe pi rakkhi yevā“ ’ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente  
Bodhisatto mahāyaso seṭṭhi ahoṣi. Tassa Kālakarṇi nāma  
mitto ti sabbaṃ paccuppannasadisam eva. Bodhisatto bhoga-  
gāmato āgato taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā „sace mayā tumhākaṃ va-  
canena evarūpo mitto nikkadḍhito assa ajja me kuṭumbam  
kiñci nābhaviṣṣa“ ’ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Mitto have sattapadena hoti,  
sahāyo pana dvādasakena hoti,  
māsaddhamāsenā ca nāti hoti,  
tatuttariṃ attasamo pi hoti,  
so ’haṃ kathaṃ attasukhassa hetu  
cirasatthunam<sup>2</sup> Kālakarṇiṃ jaheyyan ti. 82.

Tattha have ti nipātamattaṃ, mettāyatiti mitto, mettim paccupaṭṭhāpeti<sup>3</sup>  
sinehaṃ karotiti attho, so pan’ esa sattapadena hoti ekato sattapadavīṭihāraga-  
manamattena hotiti attho, sahāyo pana dvādasakena hotiti sabbakiccānaṃ  
ekato karaṇavasena sabbiriyāpathesu saha<sup>4</sup> gacchatiti sahāyo, so pan’ esa dvāda-  
sakena hoti dvādasāhaṃ ekato nivāsena hotiti attho, māsaddhamāsenā ’ti mā-  
sena vā addhamāsenā vā, nāti hotiti nātisamo hoti, tatuttariṃ ti tato uttariṃ  
ekato vāsenā attasamo pi hoti eva, jaheyyan ti evarūpaṃ sahāyaṃ kathaṃ  
jaheyyan ti mittarase guṇaṃ kathesi. Tato paṭṭhāya puna koci tass’ antare  
vattā nāma nāhosi<sup>5</sup>.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
„Tadā Kālakarṇi<sup>6</sup> Anando ahoṣi, Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi pana aham evā“ ’ti.  
Kālakarṇijātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kāla-. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. instead of ciravutthaṃ? <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -ṭṭhāpeti. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> saha.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nahosi. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kālakarṇi, C<sup>v</sup> kālakarṇi.

## 4. Atthassadvārajātaka.

Arogyam icche paramaṃ ca lābhan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekam atthakusalam puttam ārabbha kathesi. Sāvatthiyam hi ekassa mahāvibhavaṃ setthino putto jātiyā sattavasso pañṇavā atthakusalo. So ekadivasaṃ pītaṃ upasaṃkamitvā atthassa dvārapaṇhaṃ nāma pucchi. So tam na jānāti. Ath' assa etad ahoṣi: „ayam paṇho asisukhumo. ṭhapetvā sabbaṃnū-Buddham añño uparibhavaggena beṭṭhā avicciṇā paricchinne lokasaṃvivāse etaṃ paṇhaṃ kathetum samattho nāma n' atthitī" so puttam ādāya bahumālāgandhāvilepanam<sup>1</sup> gābāpetvā Jetavanam gantvā Satthāram pūjetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisimmo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: „ayam bhante dārako pañṇavā atthakusalo maṃ atthassa dvārapaṇhaṃ nāma pucchi, aham<sup>2</sup> tam paṇhaṃ ajānanto tumhākam santikam āgato. sādhu me Bhagavā tam paṇhaṃ kathetū" ti. Satthā „pubbe p' āham upāsaka iminā kumārakena tam paṇhaṃ puṭṭho mayā c' assa<sup>3</sup> kathito, tadā naṃ<sup>4</sup> esa jānāti, idāni pana bhavasamkhepatattā na sallakkhetitī" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhāri:

Atite Bārāṇasīyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto mahāvibhavo setthi ahoṣi. Ath' assa putto sattavassiko jātiyā pañṇavā atthakusalo. So ekadivasaṃ pītaṃ upasaṃkamitvā „tāta atthassa dvāraṃ nāma kin" ti atthassa dvārapaṇhaṃ pucchi. Ath' assa pitā tam paṇhaṃ kathento imaṃ gātham āha:

Arogyam icche paramaṃ ca lābham,  
sīlaṃ ca vuddhānumataṃ sutāṃ ca  
dhammānuvattī ca alīnatā ca  
atthassa dvārā pamukkhā chal<sup>5</sup> ete ti. 83.

Tattha ārogyam icche paramaṃ ca lābhan ti cakāro nipātamattam, tāta paṭhamam eva ārogyasaṃkhātāṃ paramaṃ lābham iccheyyā ti imaṃ attham dipento evam āha, tattha ārogyam nāma sarīrassa ca cittassa ca ārogyabbhavo anāturatā, sarīre hi rogāturo<sup>6</sup> n' eva aladdhaṃ bhogalābham uppādetum sakkoti

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. bahū-    <sup>2</sup> Ck ahan.    <sup>3</sup> Ck vassa.    <sup>4</sup> C<sup>o</sup> na    <sup>5</sup> so both MSS.

<sup>6</sup> both MSS. rogāturāre.



na laddham paribhuñjitum, anāturo pana ubhayam p' etam sakkotiti, citta ca kilesāture n' eva aladdham jhānādilābham uppādetum sakkoti na laddham puna samāpattivāsena paribhuñjitum ti, etasmim anārogye sati aladdho pi lābho na labbhati laddho pi niratthako hoti, asati pa' etasmim aladdho pi lābho labbhati laddho pi sātthako hoti ārogyam paramo lābho nāma, tam sabbapaṭhamam icchitabbam, idam ekam atthassa dvāraṇ ti ayam ettha attho. silam cā 'ti ācārasīlam, iminā lokuttaracārittam dasseti, vuddhānumatan ti gunavuddhānam paṇḍitānam anumatan, iminā nāpasampannānam<sup>1</sup> garūnam ovādam dasseti, sutañ cā ti kāraṇanissitam sutam, iminā imasmim loke atthanissitam bāhusaccam dasseti, dhammānūvattī cā 'ti tividhassa sucaritadhammassa anuvattanam, iminā duccaritadhammam vajjetvā sucaritadhammānūvattanabhāvam dasseti, alīnatā cā 'ti cittassa alīnatā anicatā, iminā cittassa asaṁkocam<sup>2</sup> paṇḍitabhāvam uttamabhāvam dasseti, atthassa dvārā pamukkhā chal<sup>3</sup> ete ti attho nāma vadḍhi, tassa vadḍhisamkhātassa lokiyalokuttarassa<sup>4</sup> atthassa ete pamukkhā uttamā cha dvārā upāyā adhigamamukhānti.

Evam Bodhisatto puttassa atthadvārapañham kathesi. So tato paṭṭhāya tesu chasu dhammesu vatti. Bodhisatto pi dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākaṁmam gato.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā putto va paccuppanno putto, mahāseṭṭhi pana aham evā“ 'ti. Atthassadvārajātakam.

### 5. Kimpakkajātaka.

Āyatim<sup>5</sup> dosam nāññāyā 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekam ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhum ārabha kathesi. Aññatara kira kulaputto Buddhasāsane uram datvā pabbajito. Ekadivassam Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caranto ekam alamkātaṭṭhim disvā ukkaṇṭhi. Atha nam ācariyupajjhāyā Satthu santikam ānayimsu. Satthā „saccam kira tvaṁ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito“ ti pucchitvā „saccam“ ti vutte „pañca kāmagaṇā nam“ ete bhikkhu paribhogakāle ramaṇiṇyā, so pana nesam paribhogo<sup>6</sup> nirayādisu paṭisandhidāyakattā kimpakkaphalaparibhogasadiṣo<sup>7</sup> hoti, kimpakkaphalam nāma vaṇṇagandharasasampannam, khāditaṁ pana antāni khaṇḍetvā jīvitakkhayam pāpeti, pubbe bahujanā tassa dosam

<sup>1</sup> Ck nāna- <sup>2</sup> C' asaṁkoca. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -rasi. <sup>5</sup> Ck ayati C' āyati. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. paṭibhogo. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. -sadiṣa.

adivā vaṇṇagandharasesu bajjhivā tam phalaṃ paribhuñjitvā jīvitak-khayaṃ pāpuṃsiṃsū“ 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahma datte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto satthavāho hutvā pañcahi sakatasatehi pubbantā aparantaṃ<sup>1</sup> gacchanto aṭavimukhaṃ patvā manusse sannipātetvā „imissā aṭaviyā visarukkhā nāma atthi, mā kho maṃ anāpucchā pubbe akhāditapubbāni phalāni khāditthā“ 'ti ovadi. Manussa aṭaviṃ atikkamitvā aṭavimukhe ekaṃ kimpakkarukkhā phala-bhāranamitasākhaṃ addasaṃsu, tassa khandhasākha-pattaphalāni saṇṭhāṇavaṇṇarasagandhehi ambasadisāṇ' eva. Tesu ekacce vaṇṇagandharasesu bandhitvā ambaphalasaññāya phalāni khādimṃsu, ekacce „satthavāhaṃ pucchitvā khādisāma“ 'ti gahetvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bodhisatto taṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā gahetvā ṭhite<sup>2</sup> phalāni chaḍḍāpetvā ye khādamānā aṭṭhaṃsu te vamaṇaṃ kāretvā tesāṃ bhesajjaṃ adāsi. Tesu ekacce ārogā jātā, paṭhamam eva khāditvā ṭhitā pana jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā. Bodhisatto pi icchit-aṭṭhānaṃ sotthinā gantvā lābhaṃ labhitvā puna sakatṭhānaṃ eva āgantvā dānādini puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā taṃ<sup>3</sup> vatthuni kathetvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Āyatim dosam nāññāya yo kāme patisevati  
vipākante hanantī naṃ kimpakkam iva bhakkhitan ti. 84.

Tattha āyatim dosam nāññāya 'ti anāgate dosam nāññāya ajānitvā ti attho, yo kāme patisevatīti yo vatthukāme ca kilesakāme ca patisevati, vipākante hanantī naṃ ti te kālā<sup>4</sup> naṃ purisaṃ attano vipākasamkhāte ante nirayādisu uppannaṃ nānappakārena dukkhena saṃyojyamānā<sup>5</sup> hanantī, kathaṃ: kimpakkam iva bhakkhitaṃ yathā paribhogakāle vaṇṇagandharasasampattiyaṃ manāpam kimpakkaphalaṃ anāgataṃ dosam adivā bhakkhitaṃ ante hanati jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetīti.

Evam paribhogakāle manāpāpi kāmā vipākakāle hanantīti desanaṃ yathānusandhim pāpetvā saccāni pakāsesi. Ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotā-

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. parantā. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. ṭhita. <sup>3</sup> C\* naṃ. <sup>4</sup> so both MSS. instead of kāmā? <sup>5</sup> C\* -yojīya-.

pattiphalam<sup>1</sup> pāpuni, sesaparisāya pi keci sotāpannā keci sakadāgāmino keci anāgāmino keci arahanto ahesum. Satthāpi imaṃ dhamma-desanam āharitvā jātakam sāmodhānesi: „Tadā parisā Buddhaparisā ahoṣi, satthavāho pana aham evā“<sup>2</sup> ti. Kimpakkajātakam.

## 6. Sīlavīmaṃsanajātaka.

Sīlam kir' eva kalyāṇan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ sīlavīmaṃsakam<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇam ārabha kathesi. So kira Kosalarājānam nissāya jīvati tisanagato akhaṇḍapañcasīlo tinnaṃ vedānam pāragū. Rājā „ayam sīlavā“<sup>4</sup> ti tassa atirekasammānam karoti. So cintesi: „ayam rājā mayham aṇṇabrāhmaṇehi<sup>5</sup> atirekasammānam karoti, ativiya maṃ garuṃ katvā passati, kin nu kho esa mama jātigottakulapadesasippasampattiṃ<sup>6</sup> nissāya imaṃ sammānam karoti udāhu sīlasampattiṃ, vīmaṃsissāmi tāvā“<sup>7</sup> ti so ekadivasam rājupatthānam gantvā gharaṃ gacchanto ekassa heraññikassa phalakato anāpuccitvā ekaṃ kahāpaṇam gahetvā agamāsi. Heraññiko brāhmaṇe garubhāvena kiñci avatvā va nisīdi. Punadivase dve kahāpaṇe gaṇhi. Heraññiko tath' eva adhivāsesi. Tatiyadivase kahāpaṇamutthiṃ aggahesi. Atha naṃ heraññiko „ajja te tatiyo divaso rājakuṭumbam vilumpantassā“<sup>8</sup> ti „rājakuṭumbam vilumpakacoro me gahito“<sup>9</sup> ti tikkhattum viravi. Atha naṃ manussā ito c' ito cāgantvā „ciran dāni tvaṃ sīlavā<sup>10</sup> viya vicarīti“ dve tayo pahāre datvā bandhitvā raṇṇo dassesum. Rājā vipphaṇṇāsi hutvā „kasmā brāhmaṇa evarūpaṃ dussīlakammaṃ karosīti“<sup>11</sup> vatvā „gacchatha, tassa rājānam<sup>12</sup> karoṭhā“<sup>13</sup> ti āha. Brāhmaṇo „nāham mahārāja coro“<sup>14</sup> ti āha. „Atha kasmā rājakuṭumbakassa phalakato kahāpaṇe gaṇhīti“<sup>15</sup>. „Etaṃ mayā tayi mama sammānam karonte“<sup>16</sup> 'kin nu kho rājā mama jātiādini nissāya atisammānam karoti udāhu sīlam nissāya“<sup>17</sup> ti vīmaṃsanatthāya kataṃ, idāni pana mayā ekamsena nātāṃ, yathā sīlam eva nissāya tayā mama sammāno kato na jātiyādini tathā<sup>18</sup> hi me idāni rājānam<sup>19</sup> kāresīti, sv-āham iminā kāraṇena 'imasmiṃ loke sīlam eva uttamam sīlam pamukhan' ti sannitthānam gato, imassa panāham sīlassa anuc-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -phalam corr. to -phale. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -ka. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aṇṇānibrā-. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -sippam-. <sup>5</sup> both MSS. sīlavā. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. karohīti. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>o</sup> rājānam, C<sup>k</sup> rājā. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tayimmānam karonto corr. to taya-, C<sup>o</sup> tayi mama sammāna karonto. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>o</sup> yathā. <sup>10</sup> both MSS. rājānam.

chavikaṃ karonto gehe t̥hito kilese paribhuñjanto na sakkhissāmi kātum, ajj' eva Jetavanam gantvā Satthu santike pabbajissāmi, pabbajjam me dehīti" vatvā rājānam anujānapetvā jetavanābhimukho pāyāsi. Atha nam nātisuhajjabandhavā sannipādetvā nivāretum asakkontā<sup>1</sup> nivattiṃsu. So Satthu santikaṃ gantvā pabbajjam yācivā pabbajjaṃ ca upasampadaṃ ca labhivā avissatthakammanto vipassanam vaddhetvā arahattaṃ patvā Satthāraṃ upasamkamitvā „bhante mayham pabbajjā matthakaṃ pattā" ti aññam vyākāsi. Tassa tam aññavyākaranam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhusaṃghe pākaṃ jētā. Ath' ekadivasam dhammasabbhāyam sannipatitā bhikkhū „āvuso asuko nāma rañño upatthākaḥbrahmaṇo attano sīlam vimaṃsitvā rājānam āpucchitvā arahatte<sup>3</sup> patitthito" ti tassa guṇam kathayamānā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave idāni ayam eva brāhmaṇo attano sīlam vimaṃsitvā pabbajitvā attano patittham akāsi, pubbe pi paṇḍitā attano sīlam vimaṃsitvā pabbajitvā attano patittham karimsū 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto tassa purohito ahosi<sup>4</sup> dānādimitto sīlajjhāsayo akhaṇḍapañcasilo. Rājā sesabrāhmaṇehi atirekaṃ tassa sammanam karotīti sabbaṃ purimasadisam eva. Bodhisatte pana bandhitvā rañño santikaṃ nīyamāne<sup>5</sup> ahigunḍikā antaravithiyam sappam kilāpentā<sup>6</sup> nam namgutthe gaṇhanti gīvāya gaṇhanti gale veṭhenti. Bodhisatto te disvā „mā tātā etaṃ sappam namgutthe gaṇhatha, mā gīvāya<sup>7</sup>, mā gale veṭhetha, ayam<sup>8</sup> hi vo ḍasitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpeyyā" ti āha. Ahigunḍikā<sup>9</sup> „brāhmaṇa sappo sīlavā ācārasampanno, tādiso dussilo na hoti, tvaṃ pana attano dussīlatāya anācārena 'rājakuṭumbavilumpakacoro' ti bandhitvā nīyāsīti<sup>10</sup>" āhaṃsu. So cintesi: „sappāpi tāva aḍasantā aviheṭhentā sīlavanto ti nāmaṃ labhanti, kim aṅga<sup>11</sup> pana manussabhūtā, sīlam yeva imasmim loke uttamaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> .to. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> aññam-. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. arahante. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> porohito. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> niyya-.  
<sup>6</sup> both MSS. kilā-. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. gīvāvāya. <sup>8</sup> so both MSS. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adds āha,  
C<sup>v</sup> a. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> niyyā-. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kimahān.

n' atthi tato uttaritaran" ti. Atha naṃ netvā rañño dassetuṃ. Rājā „kiṃ idaṃ tātā" ti pucchi. „Rājakuṭumbavilumpakacoro devā" 'ti. „Tena hi 'ssa rājānaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti. Brāhmaṇo „nāhaṃ mahārāja coro" ti āha. „Atha kasmā kahāpaṇe aggahesīti" ca vutto purimanayen' eva sabbaṃ ārocento „sv-āhaṃ iminā kāraṇena 'imasmiṃ loke sīlam eva uttamaṃ sīlaṃ pāmukkhān' ti sannitṭhānaṃ gato" ti vatvā „titṭhatu tāva idaṃ, āsiviso tāva aḍasanto aviheṭhento sīlavā ti vattabbamattaṃ labhati, imināpi kāraṇena sīlam eva uttamaṃ sīlaṃ pavaran" ti sīlaṃ vaṇṇento imaṃ<sup>1</sup> gāthaṃ āha:

Sīlaṃ kir' eva kalyāṇaṃ, sīlaṃ loke anuttaraṃ,  
passa: ghoraviso nāgo sīlavā<sup>2</sup> ti na haññatīti. 85.

Tattha sīlaṃ kir' evā 'ti kāyavācācittēhi avitikkamanasāṃkhātāṃ<sup>3</sup> ācāra-sīlam eva, kirā ti anussavavasena vadatī, kalyāṇaṃ ti sunderataraṃ, anuttaraṃ ti jeṭṭhakaṃ sabbagupadāyakaṃ, passā 'ti attanā dīṭṭhakāraṇaṃ abhimukhaṃ karonto katheti, sīlavā ti na haññatīti ghoraviso pi samāno aḍasana-aviheṭhanamattakena sīlavā ti pasamsaṃ labhati, na haññatī na vihaññatīti, imināpi kāraṇena sīlam eva uttamaṃ ti.

Evam Bodhisatto imāya gāthāya<sup>4</sup> rañño dhammaṃ desetvā kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pañca abhiññā aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā Brahmalo-  
parāyano<sup>5</sup> ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍesanaṃ āharitvā jātakāṃ samodhānesi:  
„Tadā rājaparisā Buddhaparisā ahosi, purohito pana aham evā" 'ti  
Sīlavīmaṃsanajātakaṃ.

## 7. Maṅgalajātaka.

Yassa maṅgalā samūhatā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto ekaṃ sāṭakalakkaṇaḥbrāhmaṇaṃ ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> C\* omits imaṃ. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. sīlavā. <sup>3</sup> C\* vītikkamanasāṃkhātāṃ, C\* kāyavācācintetivītikkamanasākhātāṃ. <sup>4</sup> C\* gāthāyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C\* -ṇo.

Rājagahavāsiko kir' eko brāhmaṇo kotūhaḷamaṅgaliko tīsu ratanesu appasanno micchāditt'hi adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo. Tassa samugge ṭhapitaṃ sātakayugam' mūsikā khādi. Ath' assa sīsam nahāyitvā „sātake āharathā“<sup>1</sup> 'ti vuttakāle mūsikāya khāditabhāvam ārocayimsu. So cintesi: „sace idaṃ mūsikadaṭṭham sātakayugam' imasmiṃ gehe bhavissati mahāvināso bhavissati, idaṃ hi avamaṅgalam' kālakaṇṇisadisam', puttadhītānam pi dāsakammakarādīnam vā'<sup>2</sup> na sakkā dātum, yo hi idaṃ gaṇhissati sabbassa mahāvināso bhavissati, āmakasusāne chaḍḍāpessāmi, na kho pana sakkā dāsādīnam hatthe dātum, te hi ettha lobham' uppādetvā idaṃ gahetvā vināsam pāpuṇeyyūṃ'<sup>3</sup>, puttassa taṃ hatthe dassāmi" so puttam' pakkosāpetvā taṃ attham' ārocetvā „tvam pi nam' tāta hatthena aphisutvā daṇḍakena gahetvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍetvā sasīsam nahāyitvā ehiti" pesesi. Satthāpi kho taṃ divasam' paccūsasamaye veneyyabandhave olokento imesam' pitāputtānam sotāpattiphalassa upanissayam' disvā migavāṭhiṃ gahetvā migaluddako viya gantvā āmakasusānavāre nisīdi chabbāṇṇabuddharāmsiyo vissajjento. Maṇavo pitu vacanam' sampañcchitvā agārasappam' viya taṃ<sup>4</sup> yugasātakam' yatthikoṭiyā gahetvā āmakasusānavāram' pāpuṇi. Atha nam' Satthā „kim' karosi māṇavā" 'ti āha. „Bho Gotama, idaṃ sātakayugam' mūsikadaṭṭham' kālakaṇṇisadisam' halāhalavīsūpamam'<sup>5</sup> mama pitā 'aṇño etaṃ chaḍḍento lobham' uppādetvā gaṇheyyā" 'ti bhayena mam' pahīni<sup>6</sup>, aham' etaṃ 'chaḍḍetvā sīsam nahāyissāmi' ādāya<sup>7</sup> gato 'mhi bho Gotamā" 'ti. „Tena chaḍḍehiti". Māṇavo chaḍḍesi. Satthā „amhākaṃ dāni vaṭṭatīti" tassa sammukhā va avamaṅgalam' „bho Gotama, etaṃ kālakaṇṇisadisam', mā gaṇhi mā gaṇhīti" tasmiṃ vārayamāne<sup>8</sup> yeva gahetvā veḷuvanābhīmukho pāyāsi. Maṇavo vegena gantvā pitu ārocesi: „tāta mayā āmakasusāne chaḍḍitaṃ sātakayugam' samaṇo Gotamo 'amhākaṃ vaṭṭatīti' mayā vāriyamāno pi gahetvā Veḷuvanam' gato" ti. Brāhmaṇo cintesi: „taṃ sātakayugam' avamaṅgalam' kālakaṇṇisadisam', taṃ valaṇṇento samaṇo pi Gotamo nassissati, tato amhākaṃ garahā bhavissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa aṇṇe<sup>9</sup> bahusātake datvā taṃ chaḍḍāpessāmi" so bahusātake<sup>9</sup> gāhāpetvā<sup>10</sup> puttena saddhiṃ Veḷuvanam' gantvā Satthāram' disvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito evam' āha: „saccam' kira te bho Gotama āmakasu-

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. instead of pi? <sup>2</sup> both MSS. -neyyam. <sup>3</sup> Ck nam. <sup>4</sup> Cv halāhalā-, Ck halāhalā-. <sup>5</sup> Ck vāhiṇi, Cv vāhiṇi corr. topahiṇi. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. āha <sup>7</sup> Ck vāriyamāne. <sup>8</sup> both MSS. aṇṇo. <sup>9</sup> Cv bahū-. <sup>10</sup> Cv bāhā-.

sānā sātakayugam gahitan<sup>1</sup> ti. „Saccam brāhmaṇā“<sup>2</sup> ti. „Bho Gotama tam sātakayugam avamaṅgalam, tumhe tam paribhuñjamānā nassissatha, sakalavihāro pi nassissati, sace vo nivāsanaṃ vā pārupanaṃ vā na-ppahoti ime sātake gahetvā tam chaḍḍāpethā“<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha nam Satthā „mayam brāhmaṇa pabbajitā nāma, amhākaṃ āmakasusāne antaravithiyaṃ saṃkāraṭṭhāne<sup>4</sup> nahānatitthe mahāmagge ti evarūpesu ṭhānesu chaḍḍitā vā patitā vā pilotikā vaṭṭati, tvam pana na idān<sup>5</sup> eva pubbe pi evamladdhiko yevā“<sup>6</sup> ti tena yācito atitam āhari:

Atīte Magadharatṭhe Rājagahanagare dhammiko Magadharājā rajjam kāresi. Tadā Bodhisatto ekasmim udicca brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññūtam patto isipabbajjam pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā<sup>7</sup> Himavante vasamāno ekasmim kāle Himavantato nikkhamitvā Rājagahanagare<sup>8</sup> rājuyyānaṃ patvā tattha vasitvā dutiyadivase bhikkhācāratthāya nagaram pāvisi. Rājā tam disvā pakkosāpetvā pāsāde nisīdāpetvā bhojetvā uyyāne yeva vasanatthāya paṭiññaṃ gaṇhi. Bodhisatto rañño nivesane bhuñjitvā uyyāne vasati. Tasmim kāle Rājagahanagare<sup>9</sup> Dussalakkhaṇabrāhmaṇo nāma ahosi. Tassa samugge ṭhapitaṃ sātakayugan ti sabbaṃ purimasadisam eva. Mānave pana susānaṃ gacchante Bodhisatto paṭhamataraṃ gantvā susānavāre nisīditvā tena chaḍḍitam sātakayugam gahetvā uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Mānavo gantvā pitu ārocesi. Pitā „rājakulūpako<sup>10</sup> tāpaso nasseyyā“<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> Bodhisattassa sāntikaṃ gantvā „tāpasa tayā gahitasātake chaḍḍehi, mā nassīti“ āha. Tāpaso „amhākaṃ susāne chaḍḍitapilotikā vaṭṭati, na mayam kotūhalamaṅgalikā, kotūhalamaṅgalam nām<sup>13</sup> etaṃ na Buddhapaccekaḥ bodhisattehi vaṇṇitaṃ, tasmā paṇḍitena kotūhalamaṅgalikena na bhavitabban<sup>14</sup> ti brāhmaṇassa dhammaṃ desesi. Brāhmaṇo dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhim bhinditvā Bodhisattam saraṇaṃ gato. Bodhisatto pi aparihīnājjhāno Brahmaloḥka - parāyano ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> saṃkāraṭṭhe. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. nibbattitvā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -gahā-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -lupako.

<sup>5</sup> both MSS. nasseyyāsīti.

Satthāpi imam atītam āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā brāhmaṇassa dhammam desento imam gātham āha :

Yassa maṅgalā samūhatā  
uppādā supinā ca lakkhaṇā ca  
sa maṅgaladosavītivatto  
yugayogādhigato na jātu-m-etīti. 86.

Tattha yassa maṅgalā samūhatā ti yassa arahato khīṇāsavassa diṭṭhamaṅgalaṃ sutamaṅgalaṃ mutamaṅgalaṃ ti ete maṅgalā samucchinnā, uppādā supinā ca<sup>1</sup> lakkhaṇā cā 'ti evarūpo candaggāho bhavissati evarūpo suriyaggāho bhavissati evarūpo nakkhattaggāho bhavissati evarūpo ukkāpāto bhavissati evarūpo disādāho bhavissatīti ime pañca mahāuppādā, nānappakārakā supinā, subhagalakkhaṇaṃ dubbhagalakkhaṇaṃ itthilakkhaṇaṃ purisalakkhaṇaṃ dāsialakkhaṇaṃ dāsialakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usabhalakkhaṇaṃ āvudhalakkhaṇaṃ vatthalakkhaṇaṃ ti evamādikāni lakkhaṇāni, ime ca diṭṭhiṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> yassa samūhatā na etehi uppādādīhi attano maṅgalaṃ vā avamaṅgalaṃ vā pacceti, sa maṅgaladosavītivatto ti so khīṇāsavo sabbamaṅgaladosavītivatto atikkanto pajahitvā tīto, yugayogādhigato na jātumetī kodho ca upanāho ca makkho ca palāso<sup>3</sup> cā 'ti ādinā nayena dve dve ekato āgatakiṇṇā yugā nāma, kāmāyogo bhavāyogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo ti ime saṃsāre<sup>4</sup> yojanabhāvato cattāro yogā nāma, te yuge ca yogā cā 'ti yugayoge adhigato abhibhavitvā gato<sup>5</sup> vītivatto samatikkanto khīṇāsavo bhikkhu, na jātumetīti puna paṭisandhivasena ekaṃsen' eva imam lokaṃ na eti na gacchati.

Evam Satthā imāya gāthāya brāhmaṇassa dhammam desetvā puna saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne brāhmaṇo saddhim puttana sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Satthā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā ete va<sup>6</sup> pitāputtā ahesum, tāpaso pana aham evā“ 'ti. Maṅgalajātakaṃ.

## 8. Sārambhajātaka.

Kalyāṇim eva muñceyyā 'ti. Idam Satthā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharanto omasavādasikkhāpadaṃ ārabha kathesi. Dve pi vatthūni heṭṭhā Nandivīsālajātake vuttasadisān' eva. Imasmiṃ pana jātake

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. omit ca. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhaditṭhānā, C<sup>2</sup> divaditṭhiṭṭhāna corr. to diṭṭhi-  
ṭṭhānā. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. instead of palāso? <sup>4</sup> C<sup>1</sup> saṃkāre. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>1</sup> omits gato.  
<sup>6</sup> C<sup>2</sup> ca.



Bodhisatto Gandhāraratthe Takkaṣilāyaṃ aṇṇatarassa brāhmaṇassa Sārambho nāma baliṇaddo ahoṣi. Satthā idaṃ atūtavatthuṃ ka-thetvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Kalyāṇim eva muñceyya, na hi muñceyya pāpikaṃ,  
mokkho kalyāṇiyā sādhu, mutvā tapati pāpikaṃ ti. 87.

Tattha kalyāṇimeva<sup>1</sup> muñceyya 'ti catudosavīnimuttakalyāṇiṃ sun-daraṃ anavajjaṃ vācam eva muñceyya viśajjeyya katheyya, na hi muñceyya pāpikaṃ ti pāpikaṃ lāmikaṃ paresaṃ appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ na muñceyya na katheyya, mokkho kalyāṇiyā sādhu 'ti kalyāṇavācāya viśajjanam eva imasmiṃ loke sādhu suudaraṃ bhaddakaṃ, mutvā tapati pāpikaṃ ti pāpikaṃ pharuṣaṃ vācam muñcitvā viśajjetvā kathetvā so puggalo tapati socati kilamati.

Evam Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
„Tadā brāhmaṇo Anando ahoṣi, brāhmaṇi Uppalavaṇṇā, Sārambho pana aham evā“ 'ti. Sārambhajātakaṃ.

### 9. Kuhakajātaka.

Vācā va<sup>2</sup> kira te āsīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuhakaṃ ārabha katheṣi. Kuhanavattthuṃ Uddārajātaka āvibhavissati.

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente ekaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya eko kūṭajaṭilakuhakatāpaso<sup>3</sup> vasati. Eko kuṭimbiko tassa araṇṇe paṇṇasālaṃ kāretvā tattha naṃ vāsento attano gehe paṇītāhārena paṭijaggati. So taṃ kūṭa-jaṭilaṃ „sīlavā eso“ ti saddahitvā corabhayena suvaṇṇanikkha-sataṃ tassa paṇṇasālaṃ netvā bhūmigataṃ katvā „idaṃ olokeyyāsi bhante“ ti āha. Atha naṃ tāpaso „pabbajitānaṃ nāma āvuso evarūpaṃ kathetuṃ na vaṭṭati, amhākaṃ parasaṇ-take lobho nāma n' atthīti“ āha. So „sādhu bhante“ ti tassa vacanaṃ saddahitvā pakkāmi. Duṭṭhatāpaso „sakkā ettakena

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇināme, O<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇināmeva. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>2</sup> vācāya. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>3</sup> -jaṭilamku-.

jīvitun<sup>1</sup>“ ti katipāhaṃ atikkamētvā taṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gahe tvā antarāmagge ekasmiṃ ṭhāne ṭhapētvā āgantvā paṇṇasālāyaṃ eva vasitvā punadivase tassa gehe bhattakiccaṃ katvā evaṃ āha: „āvuso mayāṃ tumhe nissāya ciraṃ vasimha, aticiraṃ hi ekasmiṃ ṭhāne vasantānaṃ manussehi saddhiṃ saṃsaggo hoti, saṃsaggo ca nāma pabbajitānaṃ malaṃ, tasmā gacchāṃ<sup>2</sup> ahaṃ“ ti vatvā tena punappuna yāciyamāno pi nivattitum na icchi. Atha naṃ so „evaṃ sante gacchatha bhante“ ti yāva gāmadvārāṃ anugantvā nivatti. Tāpaso thokaṃ gantvā „imaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ<sup>3</sup> mayā vañcetum vaṭṭatīti“ cintētvā jaṭānaṃ antare tiṇaṃ ṭhapētvā paṭinivatti. Kuṭumbiko „kiṃ bhante nivattitthā“<sup>4</sup> 'ti pucchi. „āvuso tumhākaṃ gehacchadanato me jaṭāsu ekatiṇaṃ laggāṃ, adinnadānaṃ ca nāma pabbajitānaṃ na vaṭṭati, taṃ ādāya āgato<sup>5</sup> mhi“. Kuṭumbiko „chaḍḍētvā gacchatha bhante“ ti vatvā „tiṇasalākaṃ nāma parasantakaṃ na gaṇḥati, aho kukkuccako me ayyo“ ti paṣiditvā vanditvā uyyojesi. Tadā pana Bodhisattena bhaṇḍatthāya paccantaṃ gacchantena tasmiṃ nivesane nivāso gahito hoti. So tāpasassa vacanaṃ sutvā va „addhā iminā duṭṭhatāpasena imassa kiñci bhaṭaṃ bhavissatīti“ kuṭumbikaṃ pucchi: „atthi<sup>6</sup> pana te samma kiñci etassa tāpasassa santike nikkhittaṃ“<sup>7</sup> ti. „Atthi samma suvaṇṇanikkhasataṃ“<sup>8</sup> ti. „Tena hi gaccha, taṃ<sup>9</sup> upadhārehīti“. So paṇṇasālāṃ gantvā adisvā vegenāgantvā „n' atthi sammā“<sup>10</sup> 'ti āha. „Na te suvaṇṇaṃ aññena gahitaṃ, ten' eva kuhakatāpasena gahitaṃ, ehi taṃ anubandhitvā gaṇhāmā“<sup>11</sup> 'ti vegena gantvā kūṭatāpasāṃ gaṇhitvā hatthehi ca pādehi ca pothētvā suvaṇṇaṃ āharāpetvā gaṇhiṃsu. Bodhisatto suvaṇṇaṃ disvā „nikkhasataṃ haramāno asajjitvā<sup>12</sup> tiṇamatte satto sīti“<sup>13</sup> vatvā naṃ<sup>14</sup> garahanto imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Vācā va<sup>15</sup> kira te āsi saṇhā sakhilabhāṇino,

tiṇamatte asajjittho<sup>16</sup> no ca nikkhasataṃ haran ti. 88.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kuṭim-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> atthina. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nikkhittikaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> thaṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> asajjitvā.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tvaṃ. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ya. <sup>8</sup> both MSS. -tthe.

Tattha vācā va kira te āsi saṅhā sakhilabhāṇino ti pabbajitānaṃ tiṇamattam pi adinnaṃ ādātuṃ na vaṭṭatīti evaṃ sakhilāṃ muduvacanaṃ vadantassa vācā eva kira te saṅhā āsi, vacanamattam evam addhā ahoṣīti attho, tiṇamatte asajjittho ti kūṭajaṭila<sup>1</sup> ekissā tiṇasalākāya kukkuccaṃ kuru-māno tvaṃ satto āsatto laggo ahoṣi, no ca nikkhasataṃ haran ti imaṃ pana nikkhasataṃ haranto asatto nillaggo va jāto sīti.

Evam Bodhisatto taṃ garahitvā „mā su puna kūṭajaṭila evarūpam akāsīti“ ovādaṃ datvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā „na bhikkhave idāṃ eva esa bhikkhu kuhako, pubbe pi kuhako yevā“ 'ti vatvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā kūṭatāpaso kuhakabhikkhu ahoṣi, paṇḍitapuriso pana aham evā“ 'ti. Kuhakajātakam.

### 10. Akataññūjātaka.

Yo pubbe katakālyāṇo ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Anāthapiṇḍikam ārabba kathesi. Tassa<sup>2</sup> kir' eko paccantavāsiko seṭṭhi aditṭhasahāyo ahoṣi. So ekadā paccante utṭhānaka-bhaṇḍassa pañca sakataṣatāni pūretvā kamantikamanusse āha: „gacchatha bho, imaṃ bhaṇḍam Sāvattthim netvā amhākaṃ sahāyassa Anāthapiṇḍikamahāseṭṭhissa paccakkhena vikkīṇitvā paṭibhaṇḍam āharathā“ 'ti. Te „sādhū“ 'ti tassa vacanaṃ sampatīcchitvā Sāvattthim gantvā mahāseṭṭhim disvā paṇṇākāraṃ datvā taṃ pavattim ārocesum. Mahāseṭṭhi „svāgataṃ vo“ ti tesam āvāsāṃ ca paribbayaṃ ca dāpetvā sahāyassa sukhaṃ pucchitvā bhaṇḍam vikkīṇitvā paṭibhaṇḍam<sup>3</sup> dāpesi. Te paccantaṃ gantvā taṃ atthaṃ attano seṭṭhissa ārocesum. Aparabhāge Anāthapiṇḍiko tath' eva pañca sakataṣatāni tattha pesesi. Manussā tattha gantvā paṇṇākāraṃ ādāya paccantavāsikaseṭṭhim passimsu. So „kuto āgacchathā“ 'ti pucchitvā „Sāvattthito, tumkākam sahāyassa Anāthapiṇḍikassa santikā“ ti vutte „Anāthapiṇḍiko ti kasaci purisassa nāmaṃ bhavissatīti“ parihasaṃ katvā paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā „gacchatha tumhe“ ti uyyojesi, n' eva nivāsaṃ na paribbayaṃ dāpesi. Te sayam eva bhaṇḍam vikkīṇitvā paṭibhaṇḍam ādāya Sāvattthim āgantvā seṭṭhissa taṃ pavattim ārocesum. Atha so paccanta-

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. -jaṭilāṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>1</sup> nassa. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>1</sup> pati-, C<sup>2</sup> paṇi-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>1</sup> vāsi.

vāsi<sup>1</sup> puna pi ekavārāṃ tath' eva pañca sakataṣaṭāṇi Sāvattāhiṃ pesesi. Manussa paṇṇākāraṃ ādāya mahāsetthiṃ passiṃsu. Te pana disvā Anāthapiṇḍikassa gehe manussā „mayāṃ sāmi etesaṃ nivāsaṃ ca bhataṇ ca paribbayaṇ ca jāṇissāma“<sup>2</sup> 'ti vatvā tesāṃ sakataṇi bahinagare tathārūpe' thāne mocāpetvā „tumhe idha vasatha, amhākaṃ vo ghare yāgubhattaṇ ca paribbayaṇ ca bhavissatīti“<sup>3</sup> gantvā dāsakammakare sannipādetvā majjhimayāmasamantare pañca sakataṣaṭāṇi vilumpitvā nivāsanapārūpanāni pi tesāṃ<sup>4</sup> acchinditvā goṇe palāpetvā sakataṇi vicakkāni katvā bhūmiyaṃ thapetvā cakkāni pi gaṇhitvā va agamaṃsu. Paccantavāsino nivāsanamattassāpi sāmikā ahutvā bhītā vegena palāyitvā paccantam gatā. Setthimanussāpi taṃ pavattim mahāsetthino ārocesuṃ. So „atthi dān' idaṃ kathāpābbhatan“<sup>5</sup> ti Satthu santikaṃ gantvā ādito paṭṭhāya sabbāṃ taṃ pavattim ārocesi. „Na kho gahapati so paccantavāsi<sup>4</sup> idān' eva evaṃsilo, pubbe pi evaṃsilako va ahoṣīti“<sup>5</sup> vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ mahāvibhavo setthi ahoṣi. Tass' eko paccantavāsiko setthi aditthasahāyo sahāyo<sup>4</sup> ti sabbāṃ atītavatthūṃ paccuppannavatthusadisam eva. Bodhisatto pana attano manussehi „ajja amhehi idan nāma katan“<sup>5</sup> ti ārocito<sup>5</sup> „paṭhamāṃ attano kataṃ upakāraṃ ajānantā pacchāpi evarūpaṃ labhanti yevā“<sup>5</sup> 'ti vatvā sampattaparisaṃ dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Yo pubbe katakalyāṇo katattho nāvabujjhati  
pacchā kicce samuppanne kattāraṃ nādhigacchatīti. 89.

Tatrāyaṃ piṇḍattho: khattiyādisu yo koci puriso pubbe paṭhamataraṃ aññena katakalyāṇo katūpakāro katattho nipphāditakicco hutvā taṃ parena attani kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ o' eva na jānāti so pacchā attano kicce samuppanne tassa kiccassa kattāraṃ nādhigacchatīti na labhatīti.

Evam Bodhisatto imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ desetvā dānādini puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

<sup>1</sup> C\* -vāsi. <sup>2</sup> C\* yathārūpe. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nesaṃ. <sup>4</sup> so both MSS. <sup>5</sup> both MSS. -te.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
 „Tadā paccantavāsī<sup>1</sup> idāni paccantavāsī yeva, Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi pana aham  
 evā“<sup>2</sup> ti. Akataññūjātakaṃ. Apāyimhavaggo navamo.

## 10. LITTA VAGGA.

### 1. Littaĵātaka.

Littaṃ paramena tejasā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto apaccavekkhitaparibhogam ārabha kathesi. Tasmim kira kāle bhikkhū cīvarādīni labhitvā yebhuyyena apaccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanti. Te cattāro paccaye apaccavekkhitvā paribhuñjamānā yebhuyyena nirayatiracchānayanito na muñcanti. Satthā taṃ kāraṇam nātvā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammakatham kathetvā apaccavekkhitaparibhoge<sup>4</sup> ādinavaṃ<sup>5</sup> kathetvā „bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma cattāro paccaye labhitvā apaccavekkhitvā paribhuñjitum na vattati<sup>6</sup>, tasmā ito paṭṭhāya paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjeyyāthā“<sup>7</sup> ti paccavekkhānavidhiṃ dassento „idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati sītassa paṭighātāyā“<sup>8</sup> ti ādinā nayena tantim ṭhapetvā „bhikkhave cattāro paccaye evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjitum vattati, apaccavekkhitaparibhogo nāma halāhalavisaparibhogasadiṣo, porāṇakā hi apaccavekkhitvā dosam ajānitvā visam paribhuñjitvā vipākante mahādukkhaṃ anubhavimsū“<sup>9</sup> ti vatvā atitāṃ āhari:

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto aññatarasmim mahābhogakule nibbattitvā vayappatto akkhadhutto ahoṣi. Athāparo kūṭakkhadhutto Bodhisattena saddhiṃ kilanto attano jaye vattamāne keḷimaṇḍalaṃ<sup>6</sup> na bhindati parājayakāle<sup>7</sup> pana akkhaṃ mukhe pakkhipitvā „akkho naṭṭho“<sup>8</sup> ti keḷimaṇḍalaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhinditvā pakkamati. Bodhi-

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kaivā. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -bhogena. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. ādinava. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaddhati. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. -maṇḍalaṃ. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. parājakāle. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -laṃ.

satto tassa kāraṇaṃ nātvā „hotu jānissām' ettha pan'“ ti akkhe  
 ādāya attano ghare halāhalavisena rajetvā<sup>1</sup> punappuna sukkhā-  
 petvā te ādāya tassa santikaṃ gantvā „ehi samma, akkhehi  
 kilāmā<sup>2</sup> 'ti āha. So „sādhu sammā“ 'ti keḷimaṇḍalam<sup>3</sup> sajjetvā  
 tena saddhiṃ kilanto attano parājayakāle ekaṃ mukhe pakkhipi.  
 Atha naṃ Bodhisatto tathā karontaṃ disvā „gilāhi tāva, pacchā  
 'idan nāma tan' ti jānissasīti“ codetuṃ imaṃ gātham āha:

Littaṃ paramena tejasā  
 gilam akkhaṃ puriso na bujjhati,  
 gila re gila<sup>4</sup> pāpadhuttaka<sup>5</sup>,  
 pacchā te kaṭukam<sup>6</sup> bhavissatīti. 90.

Tattha littaṃ<sup>7</sup> makkhitaṃ rañjitaṃ, paramena tejasā ti uttamatejasam-  
 panna halāhalavisena, gilam ti gilanto, akkhaṃ ti guḷakaṃ<sup>8</sup>, na bujjhatīti  
 ayam me gilato idam nāma karissatīti na jānāti, gila re ti gilāhi are, gilā 'ti  
 puna pi codento vadati, pacchā te kaṭukam<sup>9</sup> bhavissatīti imasmiṃ te  
 akkhe galite etaṃ visam tikhiṇaṃ bhavissatīti attho.

Bodhisattassa kathentass' eva kathentass' eva<sup>10</sup> visavegena  
 mucchito akkhīni parivattetvā khandhaṃ nāmetvā pati. Bodhi-  
 satto „idāni 'ssa jīvitadānaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti“<sup>11</sup> osadhaparibhā-  
 vitaṃ vamanayogaṃ datvā vamevā sappimadhusakkharādayo  
 khādāpetvā ārogaṃ<sup>12</sup> katvā „puna evarūpaṃ mā kāsīti“ ovaditvā  
 dānādīni puñṇāni katvā yathākamman gata.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā „bhikkhave apaccavekkhi-  
 taparibhogo nāma apaccavekkhitvā katavisaparibhogasadi so hotīti“ vatvā  
 jātaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā paṇḍitadhutto aham eva ahoṣiṃ“.

Kūṭadhutto pan' ettha na kathīyati, yathā c' ettha evaṃ sabbattha yo paṇa  
 imasmiṃ kāle na paññāyati so na kathīyati- evā 'ti. Litta-jātaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pat, read pattan (Trenckner). <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. kilāmā.  
<sup>4</sup> both MSS. -maṇḍalam. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits gila. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pāpadhutta. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -kam.  
<sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> litthan. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> gū-. <sup>10</sup> so both MSS. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaddhatīti. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> arogaṃ.

## 2. Mahāsāraajāta.

Ukkaṭṭhe sūram icchantīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto āyasmantam Ānandaṃ ārabha kathesi. Ekasmiṃ samaye Kosalarañño itthiyo cintayīmsu: „Buddhuppādo nāma dullabho, tathā manussapaṭilābho paripuṇṇāyatanā ca, mayaṃ ca imaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> dullabham khaṇasamavāyam labhivāpi attano ruciyā vihāram gantvā dhammam vā sotum pūjam vā katum dānam vā dānum na labhāma, mañjūsāya pakkhittā<sup>2</sup> viya vasāma, rañño kathetvā amhākaṃ dhammam desetum anucchavikaṃ ekaṃ bhikkhum pakkosāpetvā tassa santike dhammam sossāma, tato yaṃ sakkhissāma taṃ gaṇhissāma, dānādini puññāni karissāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ khaṇapaṭilābho saphalo bhavissatīti“ tā sabbāpi rājānaṃ upasamkamitvā attanā cintitakāraṇaṃ kathayīmsu. Rājā „sādhū“<sup>3</sup> 'ti sampatīchi. Ath' ekadivasaṃ uyyānakīlaṃ kīlita-kāmo uyyānapālaṃ pakkosāpetvā „uyyānaṃ sodhehitī“ āha. Uyyānapālo uyyānaṃ sodhento Satthāraṃ aṇṇatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe nisinnaṃ disvā rañño santikaṃ gantvā „suddham deva uyyānaṃ, api c'ettha aṇṇatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe Bhagavā nisinna“ ti āha. Rājā „sādhū samma, Satthu santike dhammam pi sossāma“<sup>3</sup> 'ti alaṃkataratham abhiruyha uyyānaṃ gantvā Satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Tasmiṃ ca samaye Chattapāṇi nāma eko anāgāmiupāsako Satthu santike dhammam suṇamāno nisinna hoti. Rājā taṃ disvā āsāṃkamāno muhuttaṃ tathā puna „sac' āyaṃ pāpako bhavēyya na Satthu santike nisiditvā dhammam suṇēyya, apāpakena iminā bhavitabban“ ti cintetvā Satthāraṃ upasamkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Upāsako Buddhagāra-vena rañño paccutthānaṃ vā vandanaṃ vā na akāsi, tena assa rājā anattamano ahoṣi. Satthā tassa anattamanabhāvaṃ natvā upāsakassa guṇaṃ kathesi: „ayaṃ mahārāja upāsako bahussuto āgātāgamo kāmesu vītārāgo“ ti. Rājā „na iminā orakena bhavitabbaṃ yassa Satthā guṇaṃ vaṇṇetīti“ cintetvā „upāsaka vadeyyāsi yena te attho“ ti āha. Upāsako „sādhū“<sup>3</sup> 'ti sampatīchi. Rājā Satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā Satthāraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So ekadivasaṃ upāsakaṃ bhuttaṭātarāsaṃ chattaṃ adāya Jetavanaṃ gacchantam disvā pakkosāpetvā evaṃ āha: „tvam kira upāsaka bahussuto, amhākaṃ ca itthiyo dhammaṃ sotukamā c' eva uggahetukamā ca, sādhū vat' assa sace tasmaṃ dhammaṃ vāceyyāsīti“. „Deva gihīnaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāma

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pakkhittam. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> gihītam.

rājantepure dhammaṃ desetum vā vācetum vā na patirūpaṃ, ayyānam eva patirūpan<sup>1</sup> ti. Rājā „saccaṃ esa<sup>2</sup> vadatīti“ taṃ uyyojetvā itthiyo pakkosāpetvā „bhadda ahaṃ tumbhākaṃ dhammadesanattāhāya ca dhammaṃ vācanattāhāya ca Satthu santikaṃ gantvā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ yācāmi, asītiyā mahāsāvakesu kataraṃ yācāmiti<sup>3</sup>“ āha. Tā sabbā mantetvā dhammabhaṇḍāgāriyaṃ Ānandattheraṃ eva rocesum. Rājā Satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno evaṃ āha: „bhante, āmhākaṃ gehe itthiyo Ānandattherassa santiḷe dhammaṃ sotuṃ ca uggaṇhituṃ ca icchanti, sādhu vat<sup>4</sup> assa sace ambhākaṃ gehe dhammaṃ deseyya c<sup>5</sup> eva vāceyyāsīti<sup>6</sup>“. Satthā „sādhu“<sup>7</sup> ti sampatīcchitvā therāṃ ānāpesi. Tato paṭṭhāya raṇṇo itthiyo therassa santiḷe dhammaṃ suṇanti c<sup>8</sup> eva uggaṇhanti ca. Ath<sup>9</sup> ekadivasaṃ raṇṇo cūlāmaṇi nattho. Rājā tassa natthabhaṇḍāvaṃ sutvā amacce ānāpesi: „sabbe antovaḷaṇjanamanusse gahetvā cūlāmaṇiṃ āharāpethā“ ti. Amaccā mātugāme ādiṃ katvā cūlāmaṇiṃ paripucchantā adisvā mahājanaṃ kilamenti. Taṃ divasaṃ Ānandatthero rājanivesanaṃ pavattho. Yathā tā itthiyo pubbe therāṃ disvā va haṭṭhatutthā dhammaṃ suṇanti ca uggaṇhanti ca tathā akatvā sabbā domanassappattā va ahesum. Tato therena „kasmā<sup>10</sup> tumhe aḷa evarūpā jātā“<sup>11</sup> ti pucchitā evaṃ āhaṃsu: „bhante ‘raṇṇo cūlāmaṇiṃ pariyesāma’<sup>12</sup> ti amaccā mātugāme upādāya antovaḷaṇjanake kilamenti, na jānāma kassa kiṃ bhaviṣṣa, ten<sup>13</sup> amha domanassappattā“ ti. Thero „mā cintethā“<sup>14</sup> ti tā samassāsetvā raṇṇo santikaṃ gantvā paṇṇattāsane nisīditvā „maṇi kira te mahārāja nattho“ ti pucchi. „Āma bhante“ ti. „Asakkhi pana taṃ āharāpetun“ ti. „Bhante sabbāṃ antojanaṃ gahetvā kilamento pi na sakkomi āharāpetun“ ti. „Mahārāja mahājanaṃ akilametvā va āharaṇūpāyo atthīti“<sup>15</sup>. „Katara bhante“ ti. „Piṇḍadānaṃ mahārāja“<sup>16</sup> ti. „Katarapiṇḍadānaṃ bhante“ ti. „Mahārāja yattakesu āsāṃkā atthi te gaṇetvā ekekassa ekekaṃ pilālapiṇḍaṃ<sup>17</sup> vā mattikāpiṇḍaṃ vā datvā ‘imaṃ paccūsakāle āharitvā asukaṭṭhāne nāma pātethā’<sup>18</sup> ti vattabbaṃ, yena gahito bhaviṣṣati so tasmim pakkhipitvā āharissati, sace paṭhamadivase yeva pāṭenti iccetaṃ kusalaṃ, noce pāṭenti dutiyadivase pi tatiyadivase pi tath<sup>19</sup> eva kātappaṃ, evaṃ mahājano ca na kilamiṣṣati maṇiṃ ca labhiṣṣasīti“<sup>20</sup> evaṃ vatvā thero agamāsi. Rājā vuttanayen<sup>21</sup> eva tayo divase dāpesi, n<sup>22</sup> eva maṇiṃ āharimūsu.

<sup>1</sup> Ck evasa. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. instead of vāceyya cā 'ti? <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. instead of palala-? <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -ssatīti.



Thero tatiyadivase āgantvā „kiṃ mahārāja pātito maṇīti“ pucchi. „Na pātenti bhante“ ti. „Tena hi mahārāja mahātalaśmim<sup>1</sup> űeva paṭicchannaṭṭhāne mahācāṭim ṭhapāpetvā udakassa pūrāpetvā sāṇim parikkhipāpetvā ‘sabbe antovaḷaṇjanamanussā ca itthiyo ca uttarāsāṇ-gaṃ katvā ekako anto sāṇim pavisitvā hatthaṃ dhovitvā āgacchatu’ ‘ti vadehīti“ thero imaṃ upāyaṃ ācikkhitvā pakkāmi. Rājā tathā kāresi. Maṇicoro cintesi: „dhammabhaṇḍāgāriko imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> ādāya maṇim adassetvā na osakkissatīti atthānaṃ etaṃ pātetuṃ dāni vaṭṭatīti“ maṇim paṭicchannaṃ katvā ādāya anto sāṇim pavisitvā cāṭiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pātetvā<sup>4</sup> nikkhami. Sabbesaṃ nikkhantaḷe udakaṃ chaḍḍetvā maṇim addasaṃsu. Rājā „theraṃ nissāya mahājanaṃ akilametvā va me maṇi laddho“ ti tussi. Antovaḷaṇjanamanussāpi „theraṃ nissāya mahāduk-khato mutt’ amhā“ ‘ti tussimsu. „Therassānubhāvena raṇṇo cūḷamaṇi laddho“ ti therassānubhāvo sakalanagare c’ eva bhikkhusaṃghe ca pākaṭo jāto. Dhammasabbhāyaṃ sannisinnā bhikkhū therassa guṇaṃ vaṇ-ṇayimsu: „āvuso Ānandatthero attano bahussutatāya paṇḍiccena upāyaku-salatāya mahājanaṃ akilametvā upāyen’ eva raṇṇo maṇim dassesīti“. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu ‘ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāma“ ‘ti vutte „na bhikkhave idāni Ānanden’ eva<sup>5</sup> parahatthagataṃ bhaṇḍaṃ dassitaṃ, pubbe pi paṇḍitā mahājanaṃ akilametvā upāyen’ eva tiracchānahatthagatabhaṇḍakaṃ dassayimsu“ ‘ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sabbasippe nipphattim patto tass’ eva amacco ahosi. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ rājā mahantena parivārena uyyānaṃ gantvā vanantarāni vicaritvā udakakīḷaṃ kīḷitukāmo maṃgala-pokkharāṇim otaritvā itthāgāraṃ pi pakkosi. Itthiyo attano sīsūpagagivūpagādīni ābharāṇāni omuñcitvā uttarāsāṅge pakkhipi-tvā samuggapiṭṭhesu ṭhapetvā dāsiyo paṭicchāpetvā pokkharāṇim otarimsu. Ath’ ekā uyyānamakkaṭi<sup>6</sup> sākhantare nisinnā devim piḷandhanāni<sup>7</sup> omuñcitvā uttarāsāṅge pakkhipitvā samuggapiṭṭhesu ṭhapayamānaṃ<sup>7</sup> disvā tassā muttāhāraṃ piḷandhitukāmā<sup>6</sup> hutvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> madātalaśmim. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> adhikāra-. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. cāṭim. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pāpetvā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> ānandoneva, C<sup>v</sup> ānandovena corr. to -doneva. <sup>6</sup> so both MSS. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. ṭhapiya-.

dāsiyā pamādaṃ olokayamānā nisīdi. Dāsī pi rakkhamānā taḥaṃ taḥaṃ olokadhāmā<sup>1</sup> nisinnā yeva pacalāyitum ārabhi. Makkaṭṭi<sup>2</sup> tassā pamādabhāvaṃ nātvā vātavegena otaritvā mahā-muttāhāraṃ gīvāya paṭimuñcītvā vātavegena uppatitvā sākhaṃ-tare nisīditvā aññāsaṃ makkaṭṭinaṃ dassanabhayaena ekasmiṃ susiraṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā upasantūpasantā<sup>3</sup>, viya taṃ rakkhamānā nisīdi. Sāpi kho dāsī pabujjhītvā muttāhāraṃ apassanti kampa-mānā aññaṃ upāyaṃ adisvā „puriso deviyā muttāhāraṃ gahe-tvā palāto“<sup>4</sup> ti mahāviraṃ viravi. Ārakkhamanussā tato tato sannipatitvā tassā vacanaṃ sutvā rañño ārocayimsu. Rājā „coraṃ gaṇhathā“<sup>5</sup> 'ti āha. Purisā uyyānā nikkhamitvā „coraṃ gaṇhathā“<sup>6</sup> 'ti ito c' ito olokenti. Ath' eko jānapado balikāraka-puriso taṃ saddaṃ sutvā kampamāno palāyi. Taṃ disvā purisā „ayaṃ coro bhavissatīti“<sup>7</sup> anubandhitvā taṃ gahetvā pothetvā „are duṭṭhacora evaṃ mahāsāraṃ nāma piḷandhanaṃ<sup>8</sup> ava-harissasīti“<sup>9</sup> parihasīmsu. So cintesi: „sac' āhaṃ 'na gaṇhā-mīti' vakkhāmi ajja me jīvitam n' atthi, pothentā yeva maṃ māressanti, sampatīchāmi naṃ“<sup>10</sup> ti so „āma sāmi gahitaṃ me“<sup>11</sup> ti. Atha naṃ<sup>12</sup> bandhitvā rañño santikaṃ nayimsu. Rājāpi naṃ pucchi: „gahitaṃ te mahāsārapīḷandhanan“<sup>13</sup> ti. „Āma devā“<sup>14</sup> 'ti. „Idāni naṃ kahan“<sup>15</sup> ti. „Deva mayā mahāsāraṃ nāma mañcapīṭhaṃ pi na diṭṭhapubbaṃ, seṭṭhi pana maṃ mahāsārapīḷandhanaṃ<sup>16</sup> gaṇhāpesi, so 'haṃ gahetvā va tassa adāsim, so naṃ jānātīti“<sup>17</sup>. Rājā seṭṭhiṃ pakkosāpetvā „gahitaṃ te imassa hatthato mahāsārapīḷandhanan“<sup>18</sup> ti pucchi. „Āma devā“<sup>19</sup> 'ti. „Kahan tan“<sup>20</sup> ti. „Purohitassa me dinnan“<sup>21</sup> ti. Purohitaṃ pi pakkosāpetvā tath' eva pucchi. So pi sam-patīchitvā „gandhabbassa me dinnan“<sup>22</sup> ti āha. Taṃ pi pakko-sāpetvā „purohitassa te hatthato mahāsārapīḷandhanaṃ<sup>23</sup> gahitaṃ“<sup>24</sup> ti pucchi. „Āma devā“<sup>25</sup> ti. „Kahan“<sup>26</sup> ti. „Kilesavasena me

so both MSS. instead of olokayamānā? <sup>2</sup> Ck -ti. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> upasantu-. <sup>4</sup> Ck palāyato. <sup>5</sup> so both MSS. <sup>6</sup> both MSS. -rissāsīti. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. tan? <sup>8</sup> Ck taṃ.

vaṇṇadāsiyā dinnan“ ti. Tam pi pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Sā „na gaṇhāmīti“ āha. Ne<sup>1</sup> pañca jane pucchantānaṃ suriyo atthaṃ gato. Rājā „idāni vikālo jāto, sve jānissāmā“<sup>2</sup> 'ti pañca jane amaccānaṃ datvā nagaraṃ pāvisi. Bodhisatto cintesi: „idaṃ piḷandhanam<sup>3</sup> antovaḷaṇṇe natṭhaṃ, ayaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca gahapatiko bahivaḷaṇṇe, dvāre pi balavaārakkho, tasmā antovaḷaṇṇajanakānaṃ pi taṃ gahetvā palāyituṃ na sakkā, evaṃ n<sup>5</sup> eva bahivaḷaṇṇajanakānaṃ na anto uyyāne vaḷaṇṇajanakānaṃ gahaṇūpāyo dissati, iminā duggatamanussena 'setṭhissa me dinnan' ti kathentena attano mokkhatthāya kathitaṃ bhavissati, setṭhināpi 'purohitassa me dinnan' ti kathentena 'ekato hutvā nittharissāmā' 'ti cintetvā kathitaṃ bhavissati, purohitenāpi 'gandhabbassa me dinnan' ti kathentena 'bandhanāgāre<sup>6</sup> gandhabbaṃ nissāya sukhena vasissāmā' 'ti cintetvā kathitaṃ, gandhabbenāpi 'vaṇṇadāsiyā me dinnan' ti kathentena 'anukkaṇṭhito gamissāmīti' cintetvā kathitaṃ bhavissati, imehi pañcahi pi acorehi bhavitabbaṃ, uyyāne makkaṭā bahū, piḷandhanena<sup>7</sup> ekissā makkaṭiyā hatthe ārūḷhena bhavitabban“ ti so rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā „mahārāja, core amhākaṃ niyyādetha, mayaṃ taṃ kiccaṃ sodhessāmā“ ti āha. Rājā „sādhū paṇḍita, sodhehīti“ tassa niyyādesi. Bodhisatto attano dāsapurise pakkositvā „te pañca jane ekasmiṃ űeva ṭhāne vasāpetvā samantā ārakkhaṃ katvā kaṇṇaṃ datvā yan te aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ kathenti taṃ mayhaṃ ārocethā“ 'ti vatvā pakkāmi. Te tathā akaṃsu. Tatō manus-sānaṃ sannisinnavelāya setṭhi taṃ gahapatikaṃ āha: „are duṭṭhagahapatika, tayā ahaṃ mayā tvaṃ kahaṃ diṭṭhapubbo, kadā te<sup>8</sup> mayhaṃ piḷandhanam<sup>9</sup> dinnan“ ti āha. „Sāmi mahāsetṭhi, ahaṃ mahāsāraṃ nāma rukkhasārāpāḍakaṃ mañcapīṭhakam pi na jānāmi, taṃ nissāya pana mokkhaṃ labhis-sāmīti evaṃ avacaṃ, mā me kujjha sāmīti“. Purohito pi

<sup>1</sup> so both MSS. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ayaṇ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -ṇāgārena. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. gavi-. <sup>5</sup> both MSS. ne.

setṭhiṃ āha: „mahāsetṭhi tvaṃ iminā attano adinnakam eva mayhaṃ kathaṃ adāsīti“. „Mayam pi dve issarā ambhākaṃ ekato hutvā tṭhitakāle kammaṃ khippaṃ nippajjissatīti<sup>1</sup> kathesin“ ti. Gandhabbo pi purohitaṃ āha: „brāhmaṇa kadā tayā mayhaṃ piḷandhanam<sup>2</sup> dinnan“. „Ahaṃ ‘taṃ nissāya vasanaṭṭhāne sukhaṃ vasissāmīti’ kathesin“ ti. Vaṇṇadāsī pi gandhabbaṃ āha: „are duṭṭhagandhabba, ahaṃ kadā tava santikaṃ gatapubbā tvaṃ vā mama santikaṃ āgatapubbo, kadā mayhaṃ piḷandhanam<sup>3</sup> dinnan“ ti. „Bhagini<sup>4</sup>, kiṃkāraṇā kujjhasi, ‘amhesu pañcasu ekato vasantesu gharāvāso bhavissati, anukkaṇṭhamānā sukhaṃ vasissāmā’<sup>5</sup> ti kathesin“ ti. Bodhisatto payojitamanussānaṃ santikā naṃ kathaṃ sutvā tesam tatvato acorabhāvaṃ ñatvā „makkaṭṭiya gahitapiḷandhanam<sup>6</sup> upāyen’ eva pāṭessāmīti“ bheṇḍumayāni bahūni piḷandhanāni<sup>7</sup> kāretvā uyyāne makkaṭṭiya gāhāpetvā hatthapādagivāsu bheṇḍupiḷandhanāni<sup>8</sup> piḷandhāpetvā<sup>9</sup> vissajjesi. Itarā makkaṭṭi piḷandhanam<sup>10</sup> rakkhamānā<sup>11</sup> uyyāne eva nisīdi. Bodhisatto manusse ānāpesi: „gacchatha tumhe, uyyāne sabbamakkaṭṭiya upadhāretha, yassā taṃ piḷandhanam<sup>12</sup> passatha taṃ uttāsetvā piḷandhanam<sup>13</sup> gaṇhathā“ ti. Tāpi kho makkaṭṭiya „piḷandhanam<sup>14</sup> no laddhan“ ti tuṭṭha-hatṭhā uyyāne vicarantiyo tassā santikaṃ gantvā „passatha ambhākaṃ piḷandhanan“ ti āhaṃsu. Sā makkhaṃ asahamānā „kiṃ iminā bheṇḍupiḷandhanenā“ ti muttāhāraṃ piḷandhitvā<sup>15</sup> nikkhami. Atha naṃ te purisā disvā piḷandhanam<sup>16</sup> chaḍḍāpetvā āharitvā Bodhisattassa adāṃsu. So taṃ ādāya rañño dassetvā „idaṃ te deva piḷandhanam<sup>17</sup>, te panca pi acorā, idaṃ pana uyyāne makkaṭṭiyā ābhataṃ“ ti āha. „Kathaṃ pana te paṇḍita makkaṭṭiyā hattham ārūḷhabhāvo ñāto, kathaṃ te gahitan“ ti. So sabbam ācikkhi. Rājā tuṭṭhamānaso „sam-

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. -ssasīti. <sup>2</sup> so both MSS. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. -ṇi. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -ṇā, C<sup>v</sup> -naṃ.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> makkaṭṭiyā ne makkaṭṭiyā ābhatau.

gāmasīsādisu nāma sūrādayo icchitabbā hontīti“ Bodhisattassa  
thutim karonto imam gātham āha:

Ukkatthe sūram icchanti mantīsu akutūhalaṃ  
piyaṃ ca annapānamhi atthe jāte ca paṇḍitan ti. 91.

Tattha ukkatthe ti upakatthe ubhato būlho<sup>1</sup> saṅgāme sampahāre  
vattamāne ti attho, sūram icchantīti asaniyāpi matthake patamānāya  
apalāyinaṃ sūram icchanti, tasmim khaṇe evarūpo saṅgāmayodho patthetabbo  
hoti, mantīsu akutūhalaṃ ti kattabbākatappaṃ kiccaṃ sammantanakāle  
uppanne mantīsu yo akutūhalo avikiṇṇavāco mantam na bhīdati tam icchanti,  
tādiso tesu thānesu patthetabbo hoti, piyaṃ ca annapānamhīti madhure  
annapāne paccupatthite saha<sup>2</sup> paribhuñjanatthāya piyapuggalaṃ patthenti,  
tādiso tasmim kāle patthetabbo hotīti<sup>3</sup>, atthe jāte va<sup>4</sup> paṇḍitan ti attha-  
gambhīre dhammagambhīre kismiṇcid eva kāraṇe vā paṇhe vā uppanne paṇḍi-  
tam vicakkhaṇam icchanti, tathārūpo hi tasmim samaye patthetabbo hotīti.

Evam rājā Bodhisattam vānetvā thometvā ghanavassam  
vassanto mahāmegho viya sattahi ratanehi pūjetvā tass' ovāde  
ṭhatvā dānādini puññāni katvā yathākamam gato.

Satthāpi imam dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā therassa guṇam kathetvā  
jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, paṇḍitaamacco pana  
aham evā“ ti. Mahāsārajātakam.

### 3. Vissāsabhojanajātaka.

Na vissase avissatthe ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane vi-  
haranto vissāsabhojanaṃ ārabba katesi. Tasmim hi kira  
samaye yebhuyyena bhikkhū „mātarā no dinnam, pītārā no dinnam,  
bhātārā bhaginiyā cullamātarā cullapītārā mātulena matulāniyā dinnam,  
amhākam gihikāle<sup>4</sup> pi ete dātum yuttarūpā cā“ ti nātīhi dinne cat-  
tāro paccaye vissatthā hutvā apaccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanti. Satthā  
tam kāraṇam nātvā „bhikkhūnam dhammadesanaṃ kātum vaṭṭatīti“  
bhikkhū<sup>5</sup> sannipātāpetvā „bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma nātīhi pi

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> būlho. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sahā. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. gihī-. <sup>5</sup> both MSS.  
bhikkhu.

aññātihi pi dinnake cattāro paccaye paccavekkhitvā va paribhogō kātabbo, apaccavekkhitaparibhogam katvā hi kālam kurumāno bhikkhu yakkha-petaattabhāvato na muccati, apaccavekkhitaparibhogō nām' esa visa-paribhogasadiṣo, visam hi vissāsikena dinnakam pi avissāsikena dinnakam pi māreti yeva, pubbe pi vissāsena dinnavisam paribhuñjītvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā<sup>1</sup> ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi ahoṣi. Tass' eko gopālako kiṭṭhasambādhasamaye<sup>2</sup> gāvo gahetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā tattha gopallikaṃ katvā rakkhanto vasati<sup>3</sup> seṭṭhino ca kālena kālam gorasaṃ āharati<sup>4</sup>. Ath' assa gopallikāya avidūre siho nivāsaṃ gaṇhi. Gāvīnaṃ sihasantāseṇa milātānaṃ khīraṃ maṇḍam ahoṣi. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ sappiṃ ādāya āgataṃ seṭṭhi pucchi: „kin nu kho samma gopālaka maṇḍam sappīti“. So taṃ kāraṇaṃ ācikkhi. „Atthi pana samma tassa<sup>5</sup> sihassa katthaci paṭibaddho“ ti. „Atthi 'ssa sāmi ekāya migamātukāya saddhiṃ saṃsaggo“ ti. „Sakkā pana taṃ gāhāpetun“ ti. „Sakkā sāmīti“. „Tena hi taṃ gahetvā tassā. naḷāto paṭṭhāya sarīre lomāni visena punappuna rajitvā sukkhāpetvā dve tayo divase atikkamitvā taṃ migamātukaṃ vissajjehi, so tassā sinehena sarīraṃ lehitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇissati, ath' assa cammanakhadāṭhā<sup>6</sup> c' eva vasaṃ ca gahetvā āgaccheyyā-sīti“ halāhalavisam datvā uyyojesi. Gopālako jālaṃ khipitvā upāyena taṃ migamātukaṃ gaṇhitvā tathā akāsi. Siho taṃ disvā va balavasinehena tassā sarīraṃ lehitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Gopālako pi cammādīni gahetvā Bodhisattassa santi-kam agamāsi. Bodhisatto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ūtvā „paresu sineho nāma na kattaṭṭho, evaṃ balasampanno pi siho migarājā kilesavasena saṃsaggam nissāya migamātukāya sarīraṃ lehento visaparibhogam katvā jīvitakkhayaṃ patto“ ti vatvā sampatta-parisāya dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tiṭṭha-. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vasitī. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> āharitī. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nassa. <sup>5</sup> both MSS. -nakhā-.

Na vissase avissatthe, vissatthe pi na vissase,  
vissāsā bhayam anveti sīhaṃ va migamātukā ti. 92.

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: yo pubbe sahāyo attani avissattho ahosi tasmiṃ avissatthe yo pubbe pi nibbhayo attani vissāsiko yeva tasmiṃ vissatthe pi na vissase n' eva vissāsaṃ kareyya, kiṃkāraṇā: vissāsā bhayam anveti yo hi mitte pi amitte pi vissāso tato bhayam eva āgacchati, kathaṃ: sīhaṃ va migamātukā yathā mittasanthavavasena katavissāsāya migamātukāya santikā sīhassa bhayaṃ anvetam upagataṃ sampattan ti attho, yathā ca<sup>1</sup> vissāsavasena sīhaṃ migamātukā anvetā upagatā ti attho.

Evam Bodhisatto sampattaparisāya dhammaṃ desetvā dānādini puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
„Tadā seṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> aham eva ahosiṃ“ ti. Vissāsabhojanajātakaṃ.

#### 4. Lomahaṃsajātaka.

Sotatto sosīto ti. Idam Satthā Vesāliyaṃ upanissāya Pāṭikārāme viharanto Sunakkhattaṃ ārabha kathesi. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Sunakkhatto Satthu upaṭṭhāko<sup>3</sup> hutvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya vicaramāno Korakkhattiyassa dhammaṃ rocento Dasabalassa pattacivaraṃ niyyādetvā Korakkhattiyaṃ nissāya tassa Kālakaṇṇaka-asura-yoniyaṃ nibbattakāle gihī hutvā „n' atthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttarimanussadhammo alamariyañāpadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ<sup>4</sup> samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vimaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampatiḥbhānaṃ<sup>5</sup>, yassa ca khv-assa atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa<sup>6</sup> sammādukkhakkhayāyā“ 'ti Vesāliyaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pākārānaṃ antare vicaranto Satthu avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Athāyasmā Sāriputto piṇḍāya caranto tass' evaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsantassa sutvā piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto tam atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā „kodhano Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso, kodhavasen' evaṃ āha, kodhavasenaṇpi 'so na' niyyāti takkarassa<sup>6</sup> sammādukkhakkhayāyā“ 'ti vadanto ajānitvāpi mayham guṇaṃ eva bhāsati, na kho pana so moghapuriso mayhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. cā. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> mahāseṭṭhi. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. upaṭṭhāno. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -yābhataṃ.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pāṭi-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> niyyānitakkarassa, C<sup>v</sup> tiyyāttakkarassa. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. omīti na.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> niyyānitakkarassa, C<sup>v</sup> niyyātinakka-.

guṇaṃ jānāti, mayhaṃ hi Sāriputta cha abhiññā nāma atthi, ayaṃ pi me uttarimanussadhammo va, dasa balāni atthi, catuvesārajjāñāṇaṃ atthi, catuyoniparicchedakañāṇaṃ atthi, pañcagatiparicchedakañāṇaṃ atthi, ayaṃ pi me uttarimanussadhammo va, evaṃ uttarimanussadhammasamannāgataṃ pana maṃ yo evaṃ vadēyya 'n' atthi samāssa Gotamassa uttarimanussadhammo' ti so taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ apaṭiṇissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhittō evaṃ niraye<sup>1</sup> ti evaṃ attano vijjamaṇaṃ uttarimanussadhammassa guṇaṃ kathetvā „Sunakkhatto kira Sāriputta Korakkhattiyassa dukkarakārikāya micchātāpe pasanno, micchātāpe pasīdanto na pana mayi eva pasīdituṃ vaṭṭati, ahaṃ ito ekanavutikappamatthake 'atthi nu kho ettha sāro' ti bāhira-kamicchātaṃ vīmaṃsanto caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyavāsaṃ vasiṃ, tapassī sudaṃ homi paramatāpassī, lūkho sudaṃ homi paramalūkho, jegucchī sudaṃ homi paramajjegucchī, pavivitto sudaṃ homi paramavivitto<sup>2</sup> ti vatvā therena yācito atūtaṃ āhāri:

Atīte ekanavutikappamatthake Bodhisatto „bāhira-katapaṃ vīmaṃsissāmīti<sup>3</sup>“ ājīvika-pabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā acelako ahosi rajojalliko, pavivitto ahosi ekavihārī, manusse divā migo viya palāyi, mahāvikaṭabhojano ahosi macchakagomayādīni<sup>4</sup> paribhuñji. Appamāda-vihāratthāya araṇṇe ekasmiṃ bhīmsanake vanasaṇḍe vihāsi, tasmiṃ viharanto<sup>5</sup> himavātasamaye antaraṭṭhake<sup>6</sup> rattim vanasaṇḍā nikkhamitvā abbhokāse viharitvā suriye uggate vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati, so yathā rattim abbhokāse himodakena tinto tath' eva divā vanasaṇḍato paggharantehi udakabindūhi temayi, evaṃ ahorattaṃ sīta-dukkaṃ anubhoti. Gimhānaṃ pana pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharitvā rattim vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati, so yathā divā abbhokāse ātapena pari-lāhappatto tath' eva rattim nivāte vanasaṇḍe pari-lāhaṃ pāpuṇāti, sarīrā sedadhārā muccanti. Ath' assa pubbe assuta-pubbā ayaṃ gāthā paṭibhāsi:

Sotatto<sup>7</sup> sosīto eko bhīmsanake vane

naggo na c' aggim āsīno esanāpasuto munīti. 93.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> vacchaka-. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. -te. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> add ahaṃ?



Tattha sotatto ti suriyasantāpena sutatto, so sīto ti himodakena susīto  
 sutṭhu tinto, eko bhīmsanake vane ti yattha pavittāhanam yebhuyyena lomāni  
 bhīmsanti tathārūpe bhīmsanake vanasaṇḍe eko adutiyo va ahosin ti dīpeti,  
 naggo na caggimāsīno ti naggo ca na ca aggam āsīno ti, tathā sītena  
 pīliyamāno pi n'eva nivāsana<sup>1</sup> pārupana<sup>2</sup> vā ādiyīm na aggam āgama nīsidin  
 ti dīpeti, esanāpasuto ti abrahmacariye pi tasmiṃ brahmacariyasaññi hutvā  
 brahmacariyaṃ c' ev' etaṃ esanā ca gavesanā ca upāyo brahmalokassa<sup>3</sup> 'ti evaṃ  
 tāya brahmacariyesanāya pasuto anuyutto ussukkam āpanno ahosin ti dasseti,  
 muni<sup>4</sup> muni<sup>5</sup> kho esa monattāya paṭipanno, evaṃ loka sambhāvito ahosin  
 ti dīpeti.

Evam caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ caritvā  
 Bodhisatto maraṇakāle upatṭhitam nirayanimittam disvā „idaṃ  
 vata samādānam niratthakan“ ti nītvā taṃ khaṇam ñeva taṃ  
 laddhiṃ bhinditvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ gahetvā devaloke nibbatti.

Satthā imam dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
 „aham tena samayena so ājiviko ahosin“ ti. Lomahaṃsajātakaṃ.

### 5. Mahāsudassana-jātaka.

Aniccā vata saṃkhārā ti. Idaṃ Satthā parinibbānanañce  
 nipanno Ānandattherassa „mā Bhagavā imasmiṃ khuddakanagara-  
 rake“ ti vacanaṃ ārabha katesi. „Tathāgate Jetavane viharante  
 Sāriputtatthero kattikapuṇṇamāya Nālagāmake jāto varake<sup>3</sup> parinibbāyi,  
 Mahāmoggallāno kattikamāsas<sup>4</sup> eva kālapakkhe addhamāsiyaṃ, evaṃ  
 parinibbute aggasāvaka-yuge aham pi Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbāyissāmi“  
 anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno tattha gantvā yamakasālānam antare  
 uttarasīsake mañcake anuṭṭhānaseyyāya nipajji. Atha naṃ āyasmā  
 Ānandatthero „mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ khuddakanagarake visame  
 ujjamgala<sup>5</sup> nagarake sākhanagarake<sup>6</sup> parinibbāyi, aññesaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> Rājagahādī-  
 naṃ mahānagarānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyatū“ 'ti yāci.  
 Satthā „mā Ānanda imam khuddakanagarakaṃ ujjamgala<sup>5</sup> nagarakaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 sākhanagarakan ti vadehi, aham pubbe Sudassana<sup>9</sup> cakkavattirājakāle  
 imasmiṃ nagare vasiṃ, tadā dvādasayojanikena ratanapākārena parikkhit-

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. nivāsana. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -pārū-. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> uchchamgala-, C<sup>o</sup> has  
 has added sākhanagarake, C<sup>k</sup> omits this. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> uchch-.

taṃ mahānagaram ahoṣīti“ vatvā therena yācito atūtaṃ āharanto Mahāsudassanasuttaṃ kathesi.

Tadā pana Mahāsudassanaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammapāsādā otaritvā avidūre sattaratanāmaye nālapane<sup>2</sup> paññattasmim kappiyamañcake dakkhiṇena passena anuṭṭhānaseyyāya nipannaṃ disvā „imāni te deva caturāsītinagarasahassāni Kusāvātīrājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha chandaṃ karohīti“ Subhaddādeviyā vutte Mahāsudassano „mā devi evaṃ avaca, atha kho ‘ettha chandaṃ vinehi mā apekhaṃ akāśīti’ evaṃ maṃ ovadā“ ‘ti vatvā „kimmkāraṇā devā“ ‘ti pucchito „ajjāhaṃ kālakiriyaṃ karissāmīti“. Atha naṃ devī rudamānā akkhini puñchitvā kicchena kasirena tathā vatvā rodi paridevi, sesāpi caturāsītisahassā itthiyo rodimsu paridevimsu, amaccādisu pi eko adhivāsetum nāsakkhi, sabbe pi rodimsu. Bodhisatto alabhaṇo<sup>3</sup> „mā saddam akattha“, sabbe nivāretvā devim āmantetvā „mā tvaṃ devi rodi mā paridevi, tilaphalamatto pi hi saṃkhāro nicco nāma n’ atthi, sabbe aniccā bhedanadhammā evā“ ‘ti vatvā devim ovadanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavayadhammino,  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho ti. 94.

Tattha aniccā vata saṃkhārā ti bhadde Subhaddādevi yattakā<sup>4</sup> kehici paccayehi samāgantvā katā khandhāyatanādayo saṃkhārā sabbe te aniccā yeva nāma, etesu hi rūpaṃ aniccaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ cakkhum aniccaṃ dhammā aniccā, yaṃ kiñci saviññāṇakaaviññāṇakaṃ<sup>5</sup> ratanaṃ sabban taṃ aniccaṃ eva iti aniccā vata saṃkhārā ti gaṇha, kasmā: uppādavayadhammino sabbe h’ ete uppādadhammino c’ eva vayadhammino ca uppajjanabhijjana-sabbhāvā yeva tasmā aniccā ti vedītabbā, yasmā ca aniccā tasmā uppajjitvā va nirujjhanti, uppajjitvā ṭhitim patvāpi<sup>7</sup> nirujjhanti yeva, sabbe h’ ete nibbattamānā uppajjanti nāma bhijjamānā nirujjhanti nāma, tesam uppāde sati yeva ṭhiti<sup>8</sup> nāma hoti, ṭhitiyā sati yeva bhāngo nāma hoti, na hi anuppannaṃsa ṭhiti

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. -no. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> taṃlavane. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. instead of “alabhaṇo”  
C<sup>v</sup> akatthaṃ, read: akatthā ‘ti? <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> yattakā. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> saviññāṇaka. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> va-  
tvāpi. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> yiti.

nāma, tñitam abbejjanakam nāma atthi, iti sabbe pi samkhārā tñi lakkhaṇāni patvā tattha tatth' eva nirujjhanti. tasmā sabbe p' ime aniccā khaṇikā ittarā addhuvā pabbaṅguno<sup>1</sup> calitā samūritā<sup>2</sup> anaddhāniyā pāyātā tāvakālikā nissārā tāvakālikatñhena māyamarīciphosasadisā<sup>3</sup>, tesu<sup>4</sup> bhaddo Subhaddādevi kasmā<sup>5</sup> sukhasaññam uppādesi, evam pana gaṇha: tesam<sup>6</sup> vūpasamo sukho sabbavaṭṭavūpasamanato<sup>7</sup> tesam vūpasamo nāma nibbānam, tad ev' ekam ekam, tato sukham nāma n' atthīti.

Evam Mahāsudassano amatamahānibbānena desanākūṭam gaheṭvā avasesassāpi mahājanassa „dānam detha sīlam rakkhatha uposathakammaṃ karoṭhā“ 'ti ovādam datvā devalokaparāyano ahosi.

Satthā imam dhammadeśanam āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā Subhaddādevi Rāhulamātā ahosi, pariṇāyakaratanam Rāhulo, sesaparīsā Buddhapurīsā, Mahāsudassano pana aham evā“ 'ti. Mahāsudassana-jātakam.

## 6. Telapattajātaka.

Samatittikam anavasesakan ti. Idam Satthā Sumbharatthe Desakam nāma nigamam nissāya aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe viharanto Janapadakalyāṇisuttam ārabba kathesi. Tatra hi Bhagavā „seyyathāpi bhikkhave 'Janapadakalyāṇi Janapadakalyāṇīti' kho bhikkhave mahājanakāyo sannipāteyya, sā kho pan' assa Janapadakalyāṇi paramapāsāvinī gñte<sup>8</sup> 'Janapadakalyāṇi naccati gāyatīti' kho bhikkhave bhiyyosomattāya mahājanakāyo sannipāteyya, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvutukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo, tam enam evam vadeyyum 'ayan te ambho purisa samatittiyo telapatto antarena ca mahāsamayam antarena ca Janapadakalyāṇiyā hāretabbo<sup>9</sup>, puriso ca tam ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhissati, yatth' eva nam<sup>10</sup> thokam pi chaddessasi tatth' eva te siram pātesatīti', tam<sup>11</sup> kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso amum telapattam amanasikaritvā bahiddhā pamādam āhareyyā" ti, „no h' etaṃ bhante“, „upamā kho my-āyam bhik-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pabbaṅguno. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. smī-. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -phena-, C<sup>v</sup> -pena-. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tesu.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tasmā. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nesam. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. sabbavaddhāvū-. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sāvitthite?

<sup>9</sup> both MSS. hāretabbo. <sup>10</sup> so both MSS. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits tam.

khave katā atthassa viññāpanāya, ayam ettha attho: samatittiyo telapatto ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatā<sup>1</sup> etaṃ satiyā adhivacanāṃ, tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavissati susamāradhā, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban<sup>2</sup> ti imaṃ Janapadakalyāṇisuttam sāttham savyañjanam kathesi.

Tatrāyam saṃkhepattho: Janapadakalyāṇiṭṭi janapadamhi kalyāṇi uttamā chasarīradosarahitā pañcakalyāṇasamannāgatā, sā hi yasmā nātidighā nātirassā nātikisā nātiṭhulā nātikālī<sup>3</sup> nāccodātā atikkantā mānusakam vaṇṇam appattā devavaṇṇam tasmā chasarīradosarahitā, chavikalyāṇam māmsakalyāṇam nahārūkalyāṇam aṭṭhikalyāṇam vayakalyāṇam ti imehi pana pañcāhi kalyāṇehi samannāgatā pañcakalyāṇasamannāgatā nāma, tassā hi āgantukobhāsakiccam nāma n<sup>4</sup> atthi, attano sarīrobhāsen<sup>5</sup> eva dvādasahatthe ṭhāne ālokaṃ karotī, piyaṅgu-samā<sup>6</sup> vā hoti suvaṇṇasamā<sup>7</sup> vā, ayam assā chavikalyāṇatā, cattāro pan<sup>8</sup> assā hatthapādā mukhapariyosānaṃ ca lākhāparikammakatā viya pavālarattakambalasadisam hoti, ayam assā māmsakalyāṇatā, vīsatinakhapattāni māmsato amuttaṭṭhāne lākhārasapūritāni viya muttaṭṭhāne khīradhārasadisāni, ayam assā nahārūkalyāṇatā, dvattimsa dantā suphassitā sudhotavajirapantī viya khāyanti, ayam assā aṭṭhikal-yāṇatā, visamvassasatikāpi pana samānā soḷasavassuddesikā viya hoti nibbalipalitā, ayam assā vayakalyāṇatā, paramapāsāvinī<sup>9</sup> ti ettha pana pasavanam pasavo pavattatī ti attho pasāvo yeva pāsāvo paramo pāsāvo paramapāsāvo so assā atthīti paramapāsāvinī, nacce ca gīte ca uttamapavattī<sup>10</sup> seṭṭhakiriyā<sup>11</sup>, uttamam eva naccam naccatī<sup>12</sup> gītan ca gāyatīti vuttam hoti, atha puriso āgaccheyyā<sup>13</sup> ti na attano ruciya āgaccheyya, ayam pan<sup>14</sup> ettha adhippāyo: ath<sup>15</sup> evaṃ mahājana-majjhe Janapadakalyāṇiṭṭi naccamānāya sādhu sādhu ti sādhu karesu aṅgulipoṭha-nena<sup>16</sup> celukkhepesu ca vattamānesu tam pavattim sutvā rājābandhanāgarate ekaṃ purisam pakkosāpetvā nigālāni bhinditvā samatittikaṃ suparipuṇṇam telapattam tassa hatthe datvā ubbohi hatthehi dāham gāhāpetvā ekaṃ asihattham purisam ānāpesi: etaṃ gahetvā Janapadakalyāṇiṭṭi samajjaṭṭhānam gaccha, yatt<sup>17</sup> eva c<sup>18</sup> esa pamādam āgama ekam pi telabindum chaḍḍetī tatth<sup>19</sup> ev<sup>20</sup> assa sīsam chindā<sup>21</sup> ti, so puriso asim ukkhipitvā tam tājento<sup>22</sup> tattha nesi, so maraṇabhayena tājito jīvitakāmatāya pamādasena tam amanasikatvā sakim pi akkhīni ummīle-tvā tam Janapadakalyāṇiṭṭi na olokesi, evaṃ bhūtapubbam ev<sup>23</sup> etaṃ vatthum, sutte pana<sup>24</sup> parikappavasen<sup>25</sup> etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ, upamā kho my-āyan ti ettha pana telapattassa tāva kāyagatāsatiyā opammasaṃsandanam katam eva, ettha pana rājā viya kammaṃ datṭhabbaṃ asi viya kilesā ukkhittāsikapuriso viya māro telapattahatthapuriso viya kāyagatāsati bhāvako vipassakayogāvacaro.

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. -kaḷi.<sup>2</sup> both MSS. -sāmā.<sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> uttamipavattī.<sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> se-

sakiriyā.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -tī.<sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -potha-<sup>7</sup> both MSS. chinda.<sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tājento.<sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> na.

Iti Bhagavā „kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāvetukāmena bhikkhunā telapattā-  
hatthena tena purisena viya satim avissajjetvā appamattena kāyagatā-  
sati bhāvetabbā“ ti imaṃ suttaṃ āharitvā dassesi. Bhikkhū imaṃ  
suttaṃ ca atthaṃ ca sutvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: „dukkaraṃ bhante tena  
purisena kataṃ tathārūpaṃ Janapadakalyāṇiṃ anoloketvā telapattāṃ  
ādāya gacchantenā“<sup>1</sup> 'ti. Satthā „na bhikkhave tena dukkaraṃ kataṃ  
sukaraṃ ev' etaṃ, kasmā: ukkhittāsikena purisena santajjetvā  
niyamānatāya, yaṃ pana pubbe paṇḍitā appamādena satim avissajjetvā  
abbisaṃkhaṭaṃ<sup>2</sup> dibbarūpaṃ pi indriyāni bhinditvā anoloketvā va gan-  
tvā rajjaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu etaṃ dukkaraṃ“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhāri:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente  
Bodhisatto tassa rañño puttāsātassa sabbakaniṭṭho hutvā  
nibbattitvā anupubbena viññūtaṃ pāpuṇi. Tadā ca rañño gehe  
paccekabuddhābhuñjanti. Bodhisatto tesaṃ veyyāvaccāṃ karoti.  
So ekadivasaṃ cintesi: „mama bahū<sup>3</sup> bhātaro, lacchāmi nu  
kho ahaṃ imasmiṃ nagare kulasantakaṃ rajjaṃ udāhu no“ ti.  
Ath'assa etad ahoṣi: „paccekasambuddhe pucchitvā jānissāmīti“  
so dutiyādivase paccekabuddhesu āgatesu dhammakarakaṃ ādāya  
pāṇiyaṃ parissāvetvā pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā tesaṃ antare  
khajjakaṃ khādītva nisinnakāle vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno  
taṃ atthaṃ pucchi. Atha naṃ te avocum: „kumāra, na tvaṃ  
imasmiṃ nagare rajjaṃ labhissasi, ito pana vīsaṃyojanasata-  
matthake Gandhāraraṭṭhe Takkaṣilānagaraṃ nāma atthi, tattha  
gantum sakkonto ito sattame divase rajjaṃ lacchasi, antarā-  
magge paṇā mahāvattaniāṭaviyaṃ paripantho atthi, taṃ  
aṭaviṃ pariharitvā gacchantassa yojanasatiko maggo hoti,  
ujukaṃ gacchantassa paññāsa yojanāni, so hi amanussakantāro  
nāma, tattha yakkhiniyo antarāmagge gāme ca sālāyo ca māpe-  
tvā uparisuvaṇṇatārakavicittavitānaṃ mahārahaseyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> pañña-  
petvā nānāvīraḃe paṭṭasāṇiyo parikkhipitvā<sup>5</sup> dibbālaṃkārehi  
atthabhāvaṃ maṇḍetvā sālāsu nisīditvā gacchante purise madhurāhi

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. -kaṭaṃ. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>o</sup> bahū. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> mahārahaṃ seyya, C<sup>k</sup> mahārahasseyyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> pakkhipitvā.

vācāhi saṃgaṇhitvā 'kilantarūpā viya paññāyatha, idhāgantvā  
 nisīditvā pāṇiyaṃ pivitvā gacchathā' 'ti pakkosivā āgatānaṃ  
 āsanāni datvā attano rūpalīhāya vilāsehi palobhetvā kilesavasike  
 katvā attanā saddhiṃ ajjhācāre kate tatth' eva te lohitena  
 paggharantena khāditvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpenti, rūpagocarasaṭṭaṃ  
 rūpen' eva gaṇhanti saddagocaraṃ madhurena gītavāditasaddena  
 ghānagocaraṃ dibbagandhehi jivhāgocaraṃ' dibbena nānagga-  
 rasabhojanena poṭṭhabbagocaraṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānehi dib-  
 basayanehi, sace indriyāni bhinditvā tā anoloketvā satim  
 paccupaṭṭhapetvā gamissasi sattame divase tattha rajjaṃ laccha-  
 sīti'. Bodhisatto „hotu bhante, tumhākaṃ ovādaṃ gahe tvā  
 kiṃ etā olokessāmīti“ paccekabuddhehi parittaṃ kārapetvā  
 parittavālikaṃ c' eva parittasuttakaṃ ca ādāya paccekabuddhe  
 ca mātāpitāro ca vanditvā nivesanaṃ gantvā attano purise āha:  
 „ahaṃ Takkaśīlāyaṃ rajjaṃ gahe tum gacchāmi, tumhe idh' eva  
 tiṭṭhathā“ 'ti. Atha naṃ pañca janā āhaṃsu: „mayam pi  
 āgacchāmā“ 'ti. „Na sakkā tumhehi āgantum, antarāmagge  
 kira yakkhiniyo rūpādigocare manusse evaṇ c' evaṇ ca rūpādīhi  
 palobhetvā gaṇhanti, mahā paripantho, ahaṃ pana attānaṃ  
 takketvā gacchāmīti“. „Kiṃ pana deva mayaṃ tumhehi saddhiṃ  
 gacchantā attano piyāni rūpādīni olokessāma, mayaṃ hi tath'  
 eva gamissāmā“ 'ti. Bodhisatto „tena hi appamattā hothā“  
 'ti te pañca jane ādāya maggaṃ paṭipajji. Yakkhiniyo gāmā-  
 dīni māpetvā nisīdimsu. Tesu rūpagocaro puriso tā yakkhiniyo  
 oloketvā rūpārammaṇo paṭibaddho thokaṃ ohīyi. Bodhisatto  
 „kiṃ bho thokaṃ ohīyasīti“ āha. „Deva, pādā me rujanti,  
 thokaṃ sālāya nisīditvā āgacchāmīti“. „Ambho etā yakkhiniyo  
 mā kho patthesīti“. „Yaṃ hotu taṃ hotu', na sakkomi devā“  
 'ti. „Tena hi paññāyissasīti“ itare cattāro ādāya agamāsi.  
 So pi rūpagocarako tāsāṃ santikaṃ agamāsi. Tā' attanā

<sup>1</sup> Ck divhā. <sup>2</sup> Ck ohīyya-, C<sup>v</sup> ohīyya-. <sup>3</sup> Ck na hotu. <sup>4</sup> Ck nā.

saddhim ajjhācāre kate tam tatth' eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā purato gantvā aññaṃ sālāṃ māpetvā nānāturīyāni gahetvā gāyamānā nisīdimsu. Tattha saddagocarako ohīyi<sup>1</sup>. Tam pi khāditvā purato gantvā nānappakāre gandhakaraṇḍe pūretvā āpaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> pasāretvā<sup>3</sup> nisīdimsu. Tattha gandhagocarako ohīyi<sup>4</sup>. Tam pi khāditvā purato gantvā nānaggarasānaṃ dibbabbhojanānaṃ bhājanāni pūretvā odanikāpaṇaṃ pasāretvā nisīdimsu. Tattha rasagocarako ohīyi. Tam pi khāditvā purato gantvā dibbasayanāni paññāpetvā<sup>5</sup> nisīdimsu. Tattha poṭṭhabbagocarako ohīyi<sup>6</sup>. Tam pi khādimsu. Bodhisatto ekako va ahosi. Ath' ekā yakkhiṇī „atikharamanto vatāyaṃ, ahaṃ tam khāditvā nivattissā-mīti“ Bodhisattassa pacchato pacchato agamāsi. Aṭaviyā parabhaḡe vanakammikādayo yakkhiṇiṃ disvā „ayaṃ te purato gacchanto puriso kiṃ hotīti“ pucchimsu. „Komārasāmiyo me ayyā“<sup>7</sup> ti. „Ambho, ayaṃ evaṃ sukhumāla pupphadāmasadisā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā<sup>8</sup> kumārīkā attano kulāṃ chaḍḍetvā bhavantaṃ<sup>9</sup> takketvā nikkhantā<sup>10</sup>, kasmā etaṃ akilametvā ādāya na gacchasi“<sup>11</sup>. „N' esā ayyā<sup>7</sup> mayhaṃ pajāpati, yakkhiṇī esā, etāya me pañca manussa khāditā“. „Ayyā<sup>7</sup> purisā nāma kuddhakāle attano pajāpatiyo yakkhiniyo pi karonti petiyo pīti“. Sā gacchamānā gabbhinīvaṇṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> dassetvā puna sakim vijātavaṇṇaṃ katvā puttaṃ amkenādāya Bodhisattaṃ anubandhi. Dīṭṭhadīṭṭhā purimanayaṃ eva pucchanti. Bodhisatto pi tath' eva vatvā gacchanto Takkasilaṃ pāpuṇi. Sā puttaṃ antarādhāpetvā ekikā va anubandhi. Bodhisatto nagaradvāraṃ gantvā ekissā sālāya nisīdi. Sā Bodhisattassa tejena pavisitum asakkonti<sup>13</sup> dibbarūpaṃ māpetvā sāladvāre aṭṭhāsi. Tasmim samaye Takkasilato rājā uyyānaṃ gacchanto tam disvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā „gacch' imissā sassāmikabhāvaṃ vā assāmikabhāvaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ohīyi, C<sup>o</sup> ohīyya. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. āpaṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>o</sup> sārāpetvā. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. ohīyi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> pañña-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ohīyi. <sup>7</sup> both MSS. ayyo. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>o</sup> -vaṇṇaku-. <sup>9</sup> O<sup>o</sup> bhagavanāṃ. <sup>10</sup> both MSS. -nto. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>o</sup> gabbhinī-. <sup>12</sup> both MSS. -ti.

jānāhīti<sup>1</sup>“ manussaṃ pesesi. So taṃ upasaṃkamitvā „sassaṃi-  
 kāsīti“ pucchi. „Āma ayya me sālāya nisinno sāmiko“ ti.  
 Bodhisatto „n’ esā mayhaṃ pajāpati<sup>2</sup>, yakkhinī<sup>3</sup> esā, etāya  
 me pañca manussā khādītā“ ti āha. „Sāmi, purisā nāma  
 ayya<sup>4</sup> kuddhakāle<sup>5</sup> yaṃ icchanti taṃ vadentīti“ āha. So  
 ubhinnaṃ pi vacanaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā „assāmikabhaṇḍaṃ  
 nāma rājasantakaṃ hotīti“ yakkhinaṃ pakkosāpetvā ekahatthi-  
 piṭṭhe nisidāpetvā nagaraṃ padakkhinaṃ katvā pāsādaṃ  
 abhiruyha taṃ aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So nahātānuvilitto<sup>6</sup>  
 sāyamāsāṃ bhuñjītvā sirisayanaṃ abhirūhi. Sāpi yakkhinī<sup>7</sup>  
 attano upakappanaṃ āhāraṃ āharitvā alambkatapaṭṭiyattā siri-  
 sayane rañña saddhiṃ nipajjītvā rañño rativasena sukhasamappi-  
 tassa nipannaḥkāle ekena passena parivattitvā parodi. Atha  
 naṃ rājā „kiṃ bhadde rodasīti“ pucchi. „Deva, ahaṃ tum-  
 hehi magge disvā ānītā, tumhākaṃ ca gehe bahūitthiyo, sāhaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 sapattinaṃ antare vasamānā kathāya uppannāya ‘ko tuyhaṃ  
 mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā gottāṃ vā jātiṃ vā jānāti, tvaṃ antarā-  
 magge disvā ānītā nāmā<sup>9</sup>” ti sīse gahetvā nipplīyamānā viya  
 maṃku bhavissāmi, sace tumhe sakalarajje issariyaṃ ca āṇaṃ ca  
 mayhaṃ dadeyyātha koci mayhaṃ cittaṃ kopetvā kathetuṃ na  
 sakkhissatīti<sup>10</sup>. „Bhadde, mayhaṃ sakalaratṭhavāsino na kiñci  
 honti, nāhaṃ etesaṃ sāmiko, ye pana rājānaṃ kopetvā akat-  
 tabbaṃ karonti tesaṃ<sup>11</sup> ūvāhaṃ sāmiko ti iminā kāraṇena na  
 sakkā tuyhaṃ sakalaratṭhe issariyaṃ ca āṇaṃ ca dātun<sup>12</sup>“ ti.  
 „Tena hi deva sace ratṭhe vā nagare vā āṇaṃ dātun<sup>13</sup> na sak-  
 kosi antonivesane antovaḷaṇṇajanakānaṃ upari mama vasaṃ  
 vattanattāya<sup>14</sup> āṇaṃ detha devā“<sup>15</sup> ti. Rājā dibbapottṭhabbena  
 baddho tassā vacanaṃ atikkamituṃ asakkonto „sādhū bhadde  
 antovaḷaṇṇanake tuyhaṃ āṇaṃ dammi, tvaṃ ete attano vase

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -ti. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -ni. <sup>3</sup> both MSS. ayyo. <sup>4</sup> both MSS. -lutto. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -ni.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sāha. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nāmakaṃ. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nesaṃ. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>k</sup> vatthana-.



vattāpehīti“ āha. Sā „sādhū“ 'ti sampaticchitvā rañño niddam okkantakāle yakkhanagaram gantvā yakkhe pakkositvā attanā rājānam jīvitakkhayam pāpetvā atthimattam sesetvā sabbana-hārucammamaṃsalohitam khādi. Avasesayakkhā mahādvārato paṭṭhāya antonivesane kukkuṭakukkure ādim katvā sabbe khāditvā atthi<sup>1</sup> sese akaṃsu. Punadivase dvāram yathāpihitam eva disvā manussā pharasūhi kavātāni koṭṭetvā<sup>2</sup> anto pavisitvā sabbam nivesanam atthikaparipunnam disvā „saccam vata so puriso āha: 'nāyam mayham pajāpatīti'<sup>3</sup> yakkhinī esā' ti, rājā pana kiñci ajānitvā va tam gehe attano bhariyam akāsi, sā yakkhe pakkositvā sabbam janam khāditvā gatā bhavissatīti“ āhaṃsu. Bodhisatto pi tam divasam tassā yeva sālāyam parittavālikam sise pakkhipitvā parittasuttam parikkhipitvā khaggaṃ gahetvā ṭhitako va aruṇam utthapesi. Manussā sakalanivesanam sodhetvā haritupattam katvā upari gandhehi vilimpitvā<sup>4</sup> pupphāni vikirivā pupphadāmāni osāretvā dhūpaṃ datvā puna mālā bandhitvā sammantayīṃsu<sup>5</sup>: „bho yo so puriso dibbarūpaṃ māpetvā pacchato āgacchantim yakkhinim indriyāni bhinditvā olokanamattam pi na akāsi so ativiya ulārasatto dhitimā nāpasampanno, tādise purise rajjam anusāsante sabbam raṭṭham sukhitaṃ bhavissati, tam rājānam karomā“ 'ti. Atha sabbe amaccā ca nāgarā ca ekacchandā hutvā Bodhisattam upasamkamitvā „deva tumhe imam rajjam kārethā“ 'ti nagaram pavesetvā ratanarāsīmhi ṭhapetvā abhi-siñcitvā Takkasilarājānam akaṃsu. So cattāri agatigamanāni vajjetvā dasarājadhamme akopetvā dhammena rajjam kārento dānādāni puñṇāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imam atitam āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imam gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> both MSS. atthi. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> koṭetvā. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vilimpitvā, C<sup>k</sup> vilimpitvā corr. to vilampitvā? <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> sammattayīṃsu.

Samatittikaṃ anavasesakaṃ  
telapattaṃ yathā parihareyya  
evaṃ sacittam anurakkhe  
patthayāno disaṃ agatapubban ti. 95.

Tattha samatittikaṃ ti antomukhavuddhilekhaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāpetvā samabharitaṃ<sup>2</sup>,  
anavasesakaṃ ti anavasiñcanakaṃ aparissavanakaṃ katvā, telapattan ti  
pakkhittatilatelapattaṃ, parihareyyā 'ti hareyya ādāya gaccheyya, evaṃ  
sacittam anurakkhe ti taṃ telabharitaṃ pattaṃ viya attano cittaṃ  
kāyagatāsatiyā gocare<sup>3</sup> c' eva sampayuttaṃ satiyā cā 'ti ubhinnaṃ antare pakkhi-  
pitvā yathā muhuttaṃ pi bahiddhā gocare na vikkhipati yathā<sup>4</sup> paṇḍito yogāva-  
caro rakkheyya gopāyeyya, kimkāraṇā: etassa hi<sup>5</sup>

Dunniggahassa lahuno yatthakāmanipātino  
cittassa damatho sādhu, cittaṃ dantaṃ sukhāvahaṃ, (Dhp. v. 35.)

tasma

Suddhasaṃ sunipunaṃ yatthakāmanipātinaṃ  
cittaṃ rakkhetha medhāvi, cittaṃ guttaṃ sukhāvahaṃ (Dhp v. 36.)

idaṃ hi

Dūraṃgamaṃ ekacaraṃ asarīraṃ guhāsayaṃ  
ye cittaṃ saññamessanti mokkhaṃti Mārabandhau, (Dhp. v. 37 )

itarassa pana

Anavaṭṭhitaṭṭhacittassa saddhammaṃ avijānato  
pariplavapasādaṃ paññā na paripūrati, (Dhp. v. 38.)

cirakammaṭṭhānasahāyassa pana

Anavassutaṭṭhacittassa ananvāhatacetaso  
puññāpāpapaṇinassa n' atthi jāgarato bhayaṃ, (Dhp. v. 39.)

tasma<sup>6</sup> etaṃ

Phandanaṃ capalaṃ cittaṃ dūrakkhaṃ dunnivārayaṃ  
ujjuṃ karoti medhāvi usukāro va tejanaṃ, (Dhp. v. 33.)

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -vaddhilekham, C<sup>v</sup> vuddhilokham corr. to -vaddhilokham. <sup>2</sup> both MSS. samaharitaṃ. <sup>3</sup> so both MSS. <sup>4</sup> so both MSS. instead of tathā? <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits hi <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> etasma.

evaṃ ujum karonto sacittam anurakkhe, patthayāno disaṃ agatapubban  
ti imasmim kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhāne kamman ārabhitvā anamatagge saṃsāre  
agatapubbadisam patthento pihento<sup>1</sup> vuttanayen' eva sakam cittam rakkheyyā  
'ti attho, kā pan' esā disā:

[Mātāpita pubbā disā ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā]<sup>2</sup>  
puttadārā disā pacchā mittāmaccā ca uttarā  
Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā uddham samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
etā disā namasseyya alamatto kule gihīti,

ettha tāva puttadārādayo disā ti vuttā<sup>3</sup>,

Disā catasso vidisā catasso  
uddham adho, dasa disā imāyo<sup>4</sup>,  
kataman disaṃ tiṭṭhati nāgarājā  
yam addasā supine chabbisānanā ti,

ettha puratthimādibhedā disā va disā ti vuttā,

Agārino annadapānavatthadā  
avhāyikā nam<sup>5</sup> pi disaṃ vadanti,  
esā disā paramā setaketu  
yam patvā dukkhī sukhino bhavantīti,

ettha nibbānaṃ disaṃ ti vuttam, idhāpi tad eva adhippetam, tam<sup>6</sup> hi khayam  
virāgaṃ ti ādihi<sup>7</sup> dissati avadissati, tasmā disā ti vuccati, anamatagge pana saṃ-  
sāre kenaci bālaputhujjanena supine pi agatapubbātāya<sup>8</sup> agatapubbā disā nāmā  
'ti vuttam, tam patthayantena kāyagatāsatiyā yogo karaṇīyo ti.

Evam Satthā nibbānena desanākūṭam gahetvā jātakaṃ samo-  
dhānesi: „Tadā rājaparisā Buddhaparisā, rajjam pattakumāro pana  
aham evā“ 'ti. Telapattajātakaṃ.

## 7. Nāmasiddhijātaka.

Jīvakaṃ ca matam disvā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto ekaṃ nāmasiddhikaṃ bhikkhum ārabha katesi. Eko  
kira kulaputto nāmena Pāpako nāma sāsane uram datvā pabbajito.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> jahento, C<sup>v</sup> jabhento, B<sup>p</sup> pthayanto. <sup>2</sup> supplied from B<sup>p</sup>, not in C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> puttam, C<sup>v</sup> puttā, B<sup>p</sup> veditabbā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tāimāyo. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nam. <sup>6</sup> so B<sup>p</sup>:  
C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> tam. <sup>7</sup> so both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup>. <sup>8</sup> both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> -pubbamtāya.

Bhikkhūhi „eh' āvuso Pāpaka, tiṭṭhāvuso Pāpakā“ 'ti vuccamāno cintesi: „loke pāpakam nāma lāmakam kālakaṇṇibhūtam vuccati, aññaṃ maṃgalapaṭisaṃyuttam nāmaṃ āharāpessāmīti“ so ācariyupajjhāye upasāṃkamitvā „bhante mayham nāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> avamaṃgalam, aññaṃ me nāmaṃ karoṭhā“ 'ti āha. Atha nan te evam āhaṃsu: „āvuso nāmaṃ nāma paṇṇattimattam, nāmena kāci atthasiddhi nāma n' atthi, attano nāmen' eva santuṭṭho hohīti“. So punappuna yāci eva. Tassāyaṃ nāmasiddhikabhāvo saṃghe<sup>2</sup> pākaṭo jāto. Ath' ekadivasam dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinnā bhikkhū katham samuṭṭhāpesum: „āvuso asuko kira bhikkhu nāmasiddhiko maṃgalam nāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> āharāpetīti“. Satthā dhammasabham āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān' eva pubbe pi so nāmasiddhiko yevā“ 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Takkasilāyaṃ Bodhisatto disāpāmokkho ācariyo hutvā pañca māṇavakasatāni mante vācesi. Tass' eko māṇavo Pāpako nāma nāmena. So „ehi Pāpaka, yāhi Pāpakā“ 'ti vuccamāno cintetvā „mayham nāmaṃ avamaṃgalam, aññaṃ āharāpessāmīti“ ācariyaṃ upasāṃkamitvā „ācariya mayham nāmaṃ avamaṃgalam, aññaṃ nāmaṃ karoṭhā“ 'ti āha. Atha naṃ ācariyo avoca: „gaccha tāta, janapadacārikam caritvā attano abhirucitam ekaṃ maṃgalam nāmaṃ gahetvā ehi, āgatassa<sup>4</sup> te nāmaṃ parivattetvā aññaṃ nāmaṃ karissāmīti“. So „sādhū“ 'ti pātheyyaṃ gahetvā nikkhanto gāmena gāmaṃ caranto ekaṃ nagaram pāpuṇi. Tattha c' eko puriso kālakato Jīvako nāma nāmena. So taṃ nātijanena ālāhanam niyamānam<sup>5</sup> disvā „kiṃnāmako nām' esa puriso“ ti pucchi. „Jīvako nāmā“ 'ti. „Jīvako pi maratīti“. „Jīvako pi marati, Ajīvako pi marati, nāmaṃ nāma paṇṇattimattam, tvaṃ bālo maññe“ ti. So taṃ katham sutvā nāme majjhatto hutvā antonagaram pāvisi. Ath' ekaṃ dāsim bhatim adadamānam<sup>6</sup> sāmikā dvāre nisidāpetvā rajjuyā paharanti, tassā ca Dhanapālīti nāmaṃ hoti. So

<sup>1</sup> Ck nāma. <sup>2</sup> Cv saṃghe. <sup>3</sup> Ck nāma. <sup>4</sup> so BP; Ck and Cv āhatassa? <sup>5</sup> both Ck and Cv nīyya-. <sup>6</sup> both Ck and Cv addamānam.

antaravithiyā gacchanto taṃ pothiyamānaṃ disvā „kasmā imaṃ pothethā“ 'ti pucchi. „Bhatim dātum na sakkotīti“. „Kim pan' assā nāmaṃ“ ti. „Dhanapālī nāmā“ 'ti. „Nāmena Dhana-pālī<sup>1</sup> samānāpi bhatimattaṃ dātum na sakkotīti“. „Dhana-pāliyo pi Adhanapāliyo pi duggatā honti, nāmaṃ nāma paṇṇattimattaṃ, tvaṃ bālo maññe“ ti. So nāme majjhattataro hutvā nagarā nikkhamma maggaṃ paṭipanno antarāmagge maggamūlhaṃ purisaṃ disvā „ayyo kiṃ karonto vicarasīti“ pucchi. „Maggamūlho 'mhi sāmīti“. „Kim pana te nāmaṃ“ ti. „Panthako nāmā“ 'ti. Panthakāpi maggamūlhā hontīti“. „Panthako pi Apanthako pi maggamūlho hoti, nāmaṃ nāma paṇṇattimattaṃ<sup>2</sup>, tvaṃ pana bālo maññe“ ti. So nāme atimajjhatto hutvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā „kiṃ tāta nāmaṃ rocetvā āgato sīti“ vutte „ācariya Jivakāpi nāma maranti Ajivakāpi, Dhana-pāliyo pi duggatā honti Adhanapāliyo pi, Panthakāpi maggamūlhā honti Apanthakāpi, nāmaṃ nāma paṇṇattimattaṃ, nāmena siddhi<sup>3</sup> n'atthi, kammen' eva<sup>4</sup> siddhi<sup>3</sup>, alaṃ mayhaṃ aññena<sup>5</sup> nāmena, tad eva me nāmaṃ hotū“ 'ti āha. Bodhisatto tena diṭṭhaṃ ca kataṃ ca saṃsandetvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Jivakāṇ ca mataṃ disvā Dhanapālīṃ ca duggataṃ  
Panthakaṇ ca vane mūlhaṃ Pāpako punar āgato ti. 96.

Tattha punarāgato ti imāni tīni kāraṇāni disvā puna āgato, rakāro sandhivasena vutto.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā „na bhikkhave idān' eva pubbe p' esa nāmasiddhiko yevā“ 'ti vatvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā nāmasiddhiko idāni pi nāmasiddhiko yeva, ācariyaparisaṃ Buddhaparisaṃ, ācariyo pana aham evā“ 'ti. Nāmasiddhijātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> -li. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>v</sup> paṇṇatti-. <sup>3</sup> both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> siddhiṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> kameva-neva. <sup>5</sup> both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> aññe.

## 8. Kūṭavāṇijajātaka.

Sādhū kho<sup>1</sup> paṇḍito nāma<sup>2</sup> 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kūṭavāṇijaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ hi dve janā ekato vaṇijjaṃ karontā bhaṇḍaṃ sakateṇādāya janapadaṃ gantvā laddhalābhā paccāgamimsu. Kūṭavāṇijo cintesi: „ayaṃ bahū divase dubbhojanena dukkhaseyyāya kilanto idāni attano ghare nānaggarasehi yāvadatthaṃ subhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā ajīrakena marissati, athāhaṃ imaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ tayo koṭṭhāse katvā ekaṃ tassa dārakānaṃ dassāmi dve koṭṭhāse attano gaheṣṣāmi<sup>3</sup>“ so „ajja bhājessāma sve bhājessāma<sup>4</sup>“<sup>5</sup> ti bhaṇḍaṃ bhājetuṃ na icchi. Atha naṃ paṇḍitavāṇijo akāmakam nippīletvā bhājāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā katapaṭisaṇṭhāro „atipapañco kato, idhāgantvāpi cirena Buddhupatṭhānaṃ āgato sīti“<sup>6</sup> vutto<sup>7</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> pavattim Bhagavato ārocesi. Satthā „na kho so gahapati upāsaka dān' eva kūṭavāṇijo, pubbe pi kūṭavāṇijo yeva, idāni pana tam vañceturukāmo jāto, pubbe paṇḍite pi vañceturū ussahīti“<sup>9</sup> vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ vāṇijakule nibbatti, nāmagahana-divase c' assa Paṇḍito ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto aññena vāṇijena saddhim ekato hutvā vaṇijjaṃ karoti, tassa Atipaṇḍito ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Te Bārāṇasito pañcahi sakata-satehi bhaṇḍaṃ ādāya janapadaṃ gantvā vaṇijjaṃ katvā laddhalābhā puna Bārāṇasiṃ āgamimsu. Atha nesaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ bhājanakāle<sup>5</sup> Atipaṇḍito āha: „mayā dve koṭṭhāsā laddhabbā“<sup>6</sup> ti. „Kimkāraṇa<sup>7</sup>“<sup>8</sup>. „Tvam Paṇḍito ahaṃ Atipaṇḍito, Paṇḍito ekaṃ laddhuṃ arahati Atipaṇḍito dve“<sup>9</sup> ti. „Nanu amhākaṃ dvinnam pi bhaṇḍamūlam pi goṇādayo pi samasamā yeva, tvam kasmā dve koṭṭhāse laddhuṃ arahasīti“<sup>10</sup>. „Atipaṇḍitabhāvenā“<sup>11</sup> 'ti. Evaṃ te kathaṃ vaḍḍhetvā kalahaṃ akaṃsu. Tato Atipaṇḍito „atth' eko upāyo“<sup>12</sup> ti cintetvā attano pitaraṃ ekasmiṃ

<sup>1</sup> both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> ko. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> sve bhāseṣṣāma ti added later. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vutte. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tap.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> bhājanakāle. <sup>6</sup> so both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup>, and B<sup>p</sup> also.

susirarukkhe pavesetvā „tvam amhesu āgatesu ‘Atipaṇḍito dve koṭṭhāse laddhum arahatīti’ vadeyyāsīti“ vatvā Bodhisattam upasamkamitvā „samma mayham dvinnam koṭṭhāsānam yutta-bhāvam vā<sup>1</sup> esā rukkhadevatā jānāti, ehi tam pucchissāmā“ ‘ti nam patthento „ayye rukkhadevate amhākam aṭṭam<sup>2</sup> pacchindā“ ‘ti āha. Ath’ assa pitā saram parivattetvā „tena hi kathethā“ ‘ti āha. „Ayye, ayaṃ Paṇḍito aham Atipaṇḍito, amhehi ekato vohāro kato, tattha kena kim laddhabban“ ti. „Paṇḍitena eko koṭṭhāso Atipaṇḍitena dve laddhabbā“ ti. Bodhisatto evam vinicchitam aṭṭam<sup>3</sup> sutvā „idāni devatābhāvam vā adevatābhāvam vā jānissāmīti“ palālam āharitvā susiram pūretvā aggim adāsi. Atipaṇḍitassa pitā jālāya puṭṭhakāle<sup>4</sup> addhajhāmena sarīrena upari āruyha sākham gahetvā olambanto bhūmiyam patitvā imam gātham āha:

Sādhu kho Paṇḍito nāma, n’ atth’ eva Atipaṇḍito,  
Atipaṇḍitena puttana man’ amhi upakūlito ti. 97.

Tattha sādhu kho Paṇḍito nāmā ‘ti imasmim loke paṇḍiccena saman-nāgato kāraṇākāraṇaṇṇū<sup>4</sup> puggalo sādhu sobhano, Atipaṇḍito ti nāmamattena Atipaṇḍito kūṭapuriso na tv-eva varam, manamhi upakūlito ti thoken’ amhi jhāmo, addhajjhāmakko va mutto ti attho.

Te ubho pi majjhe bhinditvā samam űeva koṭṭhāsam gaṇhi-tvā yathākamman gata.

Satthā „pubbe pi esa kūṭavāṇijo vā“ ‘ti imam atītam āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā kūṭavāṇijo paccuppanne pi kūṭavāṇijo va, paṇḍitavāṇijo pana aham evā“ ‘ti. Kūṭavāṇijajātakaṃ.

### 9. Parosahassajātaka.

Parosahassam pi samāgatānan ti. Idam Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto puthujjanapucchakaṃ paṇham<sup>5</sup> ārabha

<sup>1</sup> so both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup>; add ayuttabhāvam vā. <sup>2</sup> both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> addham. <sup>3</sup> so both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup>. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -paṇṇu. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> omits paṇham.

kathesi. Vatthum Sarabhaṅgajātaka āvibhavissati. Ekasmiṃ pana samaye bhikkhū dhammasabhāyāṃ sannipatitā „āvuso Dasabalena saṃkhittena kathitaṃ dhammasenāpati Sāriputto vitthārena vyākāśīti“ therassa guṇakathāya nisīdīmsu. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave Sāriputto idān' eva mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena vyākaroṭi, pubbe pi vyākāsi yevā“ 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ karente Bodhisatto udiccabrāmaṇakule nibbattitvā Takkasilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā pañcābhīṇā attha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā Himavante vihāsi. Parivāro pi 'ssa pañca tāpasasatāni ahesuṃ. Ath' assa jeṭṭhantevāsiko<sup>1</sup> vassārattasamaye<sup>2</sup> upaddhaṃ isigaṇaṃ ādāya loṇambilasevanatthāya manussapathaṃ agamāsi. Tadā Bodhisattassa kālakiriyasamayo jāto. Atha naṃ antevāsikā „kataro vo guṇo laddho“ ti adhigamaṃ pucchīmsu. So „n' atthi kiñcīti“ vatvā Abhassarabrahmaloke<sup>3</sup> nibbatti. Bodhisattā<sup>4</sup> hi rūpasamāpattilābhino hutvāpi abhabbatthānantā Āruppe na nibbattanti. Antevāsikā<sup>5</sup> „ācariyassa adhigamo n' atthīti“ ālāhane sakkāraṃ na karīmsu. Jeṭṭhantevāsiko āgantvā „kahaṃ ācariyo“ ti pucchitvā „kālakato“ ti sutvā „api ācariyaṃ adhigamaṃ pucchitthā“ 'ti. „Āma pucchimhā“ 'ti. „Kiṃ kathesīti“. „N' atthi kiñcīti" tena vuttan ti ath' assa amhehi sakkāro na kato“ ti āhaṃsu. Jeṭṭhantevāsiko „tumhe ācariyassa vacanattham na jānittha, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattilo<sup>6</sup> ācariyo“ ti āha. Te tasmīṃ punappuna kathente pi na saddahiṃsu. Bodhisatto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā „andhabālā, mama jeṭṭhantevāsikassa na saddahanti, imaṃ tesam kāraṇaṃ pākataṃ karissāmīti“ Brahmaloḷā āgantvā assamapadamatthake mahantenānubhāvenākāse thatvā antevāsikassa paññānubhāvaṃ vaṇṇento imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> so BP; Ck -tevāsi, Cv -tevāvāsi. <sup>2</sup> Ck vāsāratta-?, Cv vassāta-, BP vassāratta-.

<sup>3</sup> Cv abhassara-. <sup>4</sup> both Ck and Cv -sattam. <sup>5</sup> Cv -vāsi. <sup>6</sup> both Ck and Cv -ttilo.



Parosahassam pi samāgatānaṃ  
kandeyyun te vassasatam apaññā,  
eko va seyyo puriso sapañño  
yo bhāsītassa vijānāti atthan ti. 98.

Tattha parosahassam pīti atirekasahassam pi, samāgatānaṃ ti sannipattitānaṃ bhāsītassa attham jānitum asakkontānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bālānaṃ, kandeyyun te vassasatam apaññā ti te evaṃ samāgatā apaññā ime bālatāpasā<sup>2</sup> viya vassasatam pi vassasahassam pi rodeyyum parideveyyūm, rodamānāpi pana attham vā kāraṇaṃ vā n' eva jāneyyun ti dīpeti, eko va seyyo puriso sapañño ti evarūpānaṃ bālānaṃ parosahassato pi eko paṇḍitapuriso va seyyo varataro ti attho, kīdiso sapañño ti yo bhāsītassa<sup>3</sup> vijānāti attham ayaṃ jeṭṭhantevāsiko viyā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto ākāse ṭhito va dhammaṃ desetvā tāpasagaṇaṃ bujjhāpetvā Brahmālokaṃ eva gato. Te pi tāpasā jīvita-pariyosāne Brahmāloka-parāyaṇā ahesuṃ.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā jeṭṭhantevāsiko Sāriputto ahosi, Mahābrahmā pana aham evā“<sup>5</sup> ti. Parosahassajātakaṃ.

## 10. Asātarūpajātaka.

Asātaṃ satarūpenā<sup>6</sup> ti. Idam Satthā Kuṇḍiyanagaraṃ upanissāya Kuṇḍadhānavane viharanto Koliyarājadhītaraṃ Suppavāsaṃ upāsikaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sā hi tasmīṃ samaye sattavasāni kucchinā gabbhaṃ pariharitvā sattāhaṃ mūlhagabbhā ahosi, adhimattā vedanā vattiṃsu. Sā evaṃ adhimattavedanābhittunnāpi<sup>7</sup> „Sammāsambuddho vata so Bhagavā yo evarūpassa dukkhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti, supaṭipanno vata tassa Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho yo evarūpassa dukkhassa pahānāya paṭipanno, susukhaṃ vata nibbānaṃ yatth' evarūpadukkhā n' atthīti“ imehi tīhi vitakkehi adhivāsesi. Sā sāmikaṃ pakkosivā taṃ ca attano pavattiṃ vandanasāsanaṃ ca ārocetum Satthu santikaṃ pesesi. Satthā vandanasāsanaṃ sutvā<sup>8</sup> va

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>k</sup> asakkontotam, C<sup>v</sup> asakkontonam <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bālā-. <sup>3</sup> corr. in accordance with B<sup>p</sup>; C<sup>k</sup> bhāsīteyyum parideveyyūm rodamānāpi pana attham vāsa, C<sup>v</sup> bhāsīteyyum parideveyyūm rodamānāpi pana attham vyassa. <sup>4</sup> both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> adhimattā-. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> yutvā.

„sukhinī<sup>1</sup> hotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā, sukhinī<sup>2</sup> ārogā<sup>3</sup> ārogam puttām vijāyatū“ ti āha. Sahavacanā va Bhagavato Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā<sup>4</sup> sukhinī ārogā ārogam<sup>5</sup> va<sup>6</sup> puttām vijāyi. Ath<sup>7</sup> assā sāmiko geham gantvā nam vijātām disvā „acchariyam vata bho“ ti ativiya<sup>8</sup> Tathāgata-sānubhāvena acchariyabbhutatittajāto aho. Suppavāsāpi puttām vijāyitvā sattāham buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa dānam dātukāmā puna nimantanatthāya tam pesesi. Tena kho pana samayena Mahā-moggallānassa upatthākena buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito hoti. Satthā Suppavāsāya dānassa okāsadanatthāya therassa<sup>9</sup> santikam pesetvā tam saññam pāpetvā sattāham tassā dānam paṭiggahehi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. Sattame pana divase Suppavāsā puttām Sīvalikumāram<sup>10</sup> maṇḍetvā Satthāraṇ<sup>11</sup> c' eva bhikkhusaṃghaṇ ca vandāpesi. Tasmim paṭipāṭiyā Sāriputtattherassa santikam nīte thero tena saddhim „kacci te Sīvali<sup>12</sup> khamaniyan<sup>13</sup>“ ti paṭisanthāram<sup>14</sup> akāsi<sup>15</sup>. So „kuto me bhante sukham, sv-āham sattavassāni lohita-kumbhiyam<sup>16</sup> vasin“ ti therena saddhim evarūpaṁ katham kathesi. Suppavāsā tassa vacanam sutvā „sattāhajāto me putto anubuddhena dhammasenāpatinā saddhim mantetīti“ somanassappattā aho. Satthā „api nu Suppavāse aññe pi evarūpe putte icchasīti“ āha. „Sace bhante evarūpe aññe satta putte labheyyam iccheyyam evāhan<sup>17</sup>“ ti. Satthā udānam udānetvā anumodanam katvā pakkāmi<sup>18</sup>. Sīvalikumāro<sup>19</sup> pi kho sattavassikakāle yeva sāsane uram datvā pabbajitvā paripuṇṇavasso upasampadam labhitvā puñṇavā lābhcggaṇṇatto hutvā paṭhavim unnādetvā<sup>20</sup> arahattam patvā puñṇavantānam antare etadaggaṭṭhānam pāpuṇi. Ath<sup>21</sup> ekadivasam bhikkhū dhammasabbhāyam sannipatitvā „āvuso Sīvalithero<sup>22</sup> nāma evarūpo mahāpuñño patthitapatthano pacchi-mabhavikasatto sattavassāni lohita-kumbhiyam<sup>23</sup> sattāham mūlhagabbha-bhāvam āpajji, aho mātāputtā mahantaṁ dukkham anubhavimsu, kin nu kho kammaṁ akaṃsū“ ti katham samuṭṭhāpesum<sup>24</sup>. Satthā āgan-tvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchi-tvā „imāya nāmā“ ti vutte „bhikkhave Sīvalino<sup>25</sup> mahāpuñṇavato ca

<sup>1</sup> Ck sunī, C<sup>v</sup> sunī corr. to sukhinī. <sup>2</sup> Ck -ni. <sup>3</sup> Ck omits ārogā. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> kolī-.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> arogā arogam. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>v</sup> omits va. <sup>7</sup> so BP; both Ck and C<sup>v</sup> aviya? <sup>8</sup> so RP; Ck C<sup>v</sup> theramāssa. <sup>9</sup> so BP; both Ck and C<sup>v</sup> sīlavaku-. <sup>10</sup> Ck sivalī. <sup>11</sup> Ck -ṇiyan, C<sup>v</sup> -niyan. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -thāpaṇ. <sup>13</sup> Ck akāsito, C<sup>v</sup> ākā. <sup>14</sup> both MSS. lohakumbhiyam. <sup>15</sup> Ck iccheyyam mevāhan, C<sup>v</sup> icchayyamevāhan. <sup>16</sup> Ck -mī. <sup>17</sup> Ck sīvalī-.

<sup>18</sup> C<sup>v</sup> unnāpetvā. <sup>19</sup> add vasitvā, cfr. infra. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -tthāpesum. <sup>21</sup> Ck sīvalino, C<sup>v</sup> sīvalito.

sattavassāni lohitakumbhiyaṃ nivāso va<sup>1</sup> sattāhaṃ mūlhagabbhabhā-  
vappatti ca<sup>2</sup> attano kātakammamūlakā va, Suppavāsāya pi satta-  
vassāni kucchinā gabbhapariharaṇadukkhaṃ ca sattāhaṃ mūlhagabbha-  
dukkhaṃ ca attanā kātakammamūlakam evā<sup>3</sup> 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente  
Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiṃ kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ  
gaṇhitvā vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā pitu  
accayena dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Tasmīṃ samaye Kosala-  
rājā mahantena balena āgantvā Bārāṇasiṃ gahetvā taṃ rājā-  
naṃ māretvā tass' eva aggamaheṣiṃ attano aggamaheṣiṃ  
akāsi. Bārāṇasirañño pana putto pitu maraṇakāle niddhamana-  
dvārena palāyitvā balaṃ saṃharitvā<sup>4</sup> Bārāṇasiṃ āgantvā avi-  
dūre nisīditvā tassa rañño paṇṇam pesesi „rajjaṃ vā detu  
yuddhaṃ vā“ ti. So „yuddhaṃ demīti“ paṭipannaṃ pesesi.  
Rājakumārassa pana mātā taṃ sāsanaṃ sutvā „yuddhena kam-  
maṃ n' atthi, sabbaḍḍisāsu saṅcāraṃ pacchinditvā Bārāṇasina-  
garaṃ parivāretu<sup>5</sup>, tato dārūdakabhattachaparikkhayaṇa<sup>6</sup> kilanta-  
manussaṃ nagaraṃ vinā va yuddhena gaṇhissatīti“ paṇṇam  
pesesi. So mātū sāsanaṃ sutvā sattadivasāni saṅcāraṃ pac-  
chinditvā nagaraṃ rundhi. Nāgarā saṅcāraṃ alabhamānā sat-  
tame divase tassa rañño sīsaṃ gahetvā kumārassa adamsu.  
Kumāro nagaraṃ pavisitvā rajjaṃ gahetvā pariyosāne yathā-  
kammaṃ gato<sup>7</sup>.

So etarahi satta divasāni saṅcāraṃ pacchinditvā nagaraṃ rundhi-  
tvā<sup>8</sup> gahitakammanissandena sattavassāni lohitakumbhiyaṃ vasitvā  
sattāhaṃ mūlhagabbhabhāvaṃ āpajji, yaṃ pana so Padumuttarapāda-  
mūle „lābhīnaṃ“ aggo bhavēyyaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti mahādānaṃ datvā patthanaṃ  
akāsi yaṃ ca Vipassikāle<sup>10</sup> nāgarehi saddhiṃ sahaṃsagghanaṃ<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> so both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> instead of ca? <sup>2</sup> C<sup>k</sup> adds attī ca. <sup>3</sup> both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> saharitvā. <sup>4</sup> so BP; both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> parivāretuṃ. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> dārūd-, C<sup>v</sup> dārūdaka-  
bhattachatta-. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>k</sup> yathākamma gehetvā to. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>v</sup> rūnditvāna. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>k</sup> lābhīnaṃ,  
C<sup>v</sup> lābhīnaṃ <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vipassī-. <sup>10</sup> so both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup>.

gulādadhiṃ datvā patthanam akāsi tassānubhāvena lābhīnam<sup>1</sup> aggo jāto. Suppavāsāpi<sup>2</sup> „nagaram rundhitvā gaṇha tātā“<sup>3</sup> 'ti pesita-bhāvena sattavassāni kucchinā gabbhaṃ pariharitvā sattāham mūha-gabbhā jātā. Sathā imam atītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imam gātham āha:

Asātaṃ sātārūpena piyarūpena appiyaṃ  
dukkhaṃ sukhassa rūpena pamattam ativattatīti. 99.

Tattha asātaṃ sātārūpenā ti amadhuram eva madhuraṇḍipatirūpakena, pamattam ativattatīti, asātaṃ appiyaṃ dukkhaṃ ti evaṃ<sup>4</sup> tividham pi etena sātārūpādīnā ākārena sattvip̐pavāsavasena pamattapuggalaṃ ativattati abhībhavatī ajjhottharatīti attho. Idam Bhagavatā yaṃ ca te<sup>5</sup> mātāputtā iminā gabbhaparīha-ranagabbhavāsasamkhātena asātādīnā pubbe nagararundhanasātādīpatirūpakena ajjhotthatā yaṃ ca<sup>6</sup> idāni sā upāsikā puna pi sattakkhattum evarūpaṃ asātaṃ appiyaṃ dukkhaṃ pemavatthubhūtena<sup>7</sup> puttasaṃkhātena sātādīpatirūpakena ajjhotthatā hutvā tathā avacanaṃ sabbam pi sandhāya vuttan ti vedītabban ti.

Sathā imam dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
„Tadā nagaram rundhitvā rajjam pattakumāro Sivali<sup>8</sup> ahoṣi, mātā Suppavāsā, pitā pana Bārāṇasirājā aham evā“<sup>9</sup> 'ti. Asātārūpa-jātakaṃ. Littavaggo<sup>10</sup> dasamo. Majjhimapaṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.

## 11. PAROSATAVAGGA.

### 1. Parosaṭṭajātaka.

Parosataṃ ve pi samāgatānaṃ  
jhāyeyyun te vassasataṃ apaññā,  
eko va seyyo puriso sapañño<sup>1</sup>  
yo bhāsītassa vijānāti atthan ti. 100.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>v</sup> lābhīnam. <sup>2</sup> so BP; both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> -vāsātipl. <sup>3</sup> so RP; both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> etain. <sup>4</sup> BP yaṃyena, C<sup>k</sup> samate, C<sup>v</sup> sañcate. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>v</sup> ya ca, BP yaṃyena. <sup>6</sup> so BP; both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> pemavattu-. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>k</sup> -hī. <sup>8</sup> both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> alitta-. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vapañño.

Idaṃ jātakaṃ vatthuto<sup>1</sup> ca veyyakaraṇato ca samodhānato ca Parosahasajātaka-sadisam eva, kevalaṃ h' ettha jhāyeyyun<sup>2</sup> ti padamattam eva viseso<sup>3</sup>. Tass' attho: vassasatam pi apaṇṇā jhāyeyyūṃ olokeyyūṃ upadhāyeyyūṃ, evaṃ oloketāpi pana atthaṃ vā kāraṇaṃ vā na passanti, tasmā yo bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti so eko va sapaṇṇo seyyo ti. Parosatajātakaṃ.

## 2. Paṇṇikajātaka.

Yo dukkhapuṭṭhāya<sup>4</sup> bhaveyya tānaṃ ti<sup>5</sup>. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ paṇṇikaṃ upāsakaṃ ārabhha kathesi. So kira Sāvatti-vāsi<sup>6</sup> upāsako nānappakārāni mūlapaṇṇādini ca lābhu-kumbhaṇḍāni ca vikkīṇitvā jīvikaṃ kappeti. Tass' ekā dhītā abhirūpā pāsādikā ācārasīlasampannā hirottappasamannāgatā kevalaṃ niccappahasitamukhā. Tassā samānakulesu vāreyyatthāya āgatesu so cintesi: „imissā<sup>7</sup> vāreyyaṃ vattati ayaṃ ca niccappahasitamukhā, kumārikadhamme pana asati kumārikāya parakulaṃ gatāya mātā-pitunnaṃ garahā hoti, 'atthi nu kho imissā<sup>7</sup> kumārikadhammo n' atthīti' vimaṃsissāmi naṃ“ ti so ekadivasam dhītaraṃ pacchim gāhāpetvā araṇṇe<sup>8</sup> paṇṇatthāya araṇṇaṃ gantvā vimaṃsanavasena kilesanissito<sup>9</sup> viya hutvā rahassakathaṃ kathetvā taṃ hatthe gaṇhi. Sā gahitamattā va rodanti<sup>10</sup> kandaṇṭi<sup>10</sup> „ayuttaṃ etaṃ tāta, udakato aggipātubhāvasadisam, mā evarūpaṃ karoṭhā“ ti āha. „Amma mayā vimaṃsanatthāya tvaṃ hatthe gahitā, vadehi: atthi dāni te kumārikadhammo“ ti. „Āma tāta atthi, mayā hi lobhavasena na koci puriso olokitapubbo“ ti. So dhītaraṃ assāsetvā gharaṃ netvā maṅgalaṃ<sup>11</sup> katvā parakulaṃ pesetvā „Satthāraṃ vandissāmīti“ gandhamālādihattho Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā pūjetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi „cirassāgato sīti“ ca vutte taṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Satthā „upāsaka kumārikā ciraṃ paṭṭhāya<sup>12</sup> ācārasīlasampannā va, tvaṃ pana na idān' eva evaṃ vimaṃsasi, pubbe pi vimaṃsi yevā“ ti vatvā tena yācito atitāṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente

<sup>1</sup> C\* vatthuno, C<sup>v</sup> vatthuto? <sup>2</sup> both C\* and C<sup>v</sup> jhāyeyyun. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>v</sup> visoso. <sup>4</sup> so both C\* and C<sup>v</sup>. <sup>5</sup> C\* tānti, C\* tānanti. <sup>6</sup> both C\* and C<sup>v</sup> -vāsi. <sup>7</sup> both C\* and C<sup>v</sup> imissā. <sup>8</sup> so B<sup>p</sup>; both C\* and C<sup>v</sup> araṇṇaṃ. <sup>9</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vimaṃsanañca-sekilenissito. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>v</sup> -ti. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>v</sup> maṅga-. <sup>12</sup> so both C\* and C<sup>v</sup>; B<sup>p</sup> cirarattāya.

Bodhisatto araṇṇe rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Ath' eko Bārāṇasiyaṃ paṇṇikaupāsako ti vatthum paccuppannasadisam eva. Tena sā vimaṃsanatthāya hatthe gahitā dhītā parideva-mānā imaṃ gātham āha :

Yo dukkhapuṭṭhāya<sup>1</sup> bhaveyya tāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
so me pitā dūbhi vane karoti,  
sā kassa kandāmi vanassa majjhe,  
yo tāyitā so sahasā karotīti. 101.

Tattha yo dukkhapuṭṭhāya<sup>1</sup> bhaveyya tāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti kāyīkacetasihehi dukkhehi puṭṭhāya<sup>1</sup> tāyitā parittāyitā patitṭhā bhaveyya, so me pitā dūbhi vane karotīti yo mayhaṃ dukkhaparittāyako pitā<sup>4</sup> va<sup>5</sup> imasmim thāne eva rūpaṃ mittadūbhikammaṃ karoti attano jātāya dhītari<sup>6</sup> vītikkamaṃ kattum<sup>1</sup> maññatīti attho, kassa kandāmiti kassa rodāmi ko me patitṭhā bhavissatīti dīpeti, yo tāyitā so sahasā karotīti yo mayhaṃ tāyitā rakkhitā avassayo bhavitum arahatī so pitā yeva sāhasiyakammaṃ karotīti attho.

Atha naṃ pitā assāsetvā „amma rakkhittatāsīti“<sup>7</sup> pucchi, „āma tāta rakkhito<sup>8</sup> me attā“<sup>9</sup> ti. So taṃ gharaṃ netvā maṃ-galaṃ katvā parakulaṃ pesesi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne upāsako sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi) „Tadā pitā etarahi pitā, dhītā va dhītā, taṃ kāraṇaṃ paccakkhato diṭṭharukkhadevatā pana aham evā“<sup>10</sup> ti. Paṇṇikajātakaṃ.

### 3. Verijātaka.

Yattha veri<sup>9</sup> nivisatīti<sup>10</sup>. Idam Satthā Jetavane viha-ranto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ ārabha kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍiko kira bhogagāmaṃ<sup>11</sup> gantvā āgacchanto antarāmagge core disvā „antarāmagge vasitum na yuttam, Sāvattim eva gamissāmiti“ vegena goṇe pājetvā

<sup>1</sup> so both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup>. <sup>2</sup> both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> tāṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>k</sup> tāṇaṃ. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>v</sup> pitāya.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>v</sup> vaṃ. <sup>6</sup> so B<sup>p</sup>; both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> dhītariṃ. <sup>7</sup> both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> rakkhittāssīti; B<sup>p</sup> rakkhītā asl. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>v</sup> C<sup>v</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rakkhītā. <sup>9</sup> both C<sup>k</sup> and C<sup>v</sup> veri. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>k</sup> nīti.

<sup>11</sup> C<sup>k</sup> bhoggāmaṃ, C<sup>v</sup> bhoggāmaṃ corr. to bhoggagāmaṃ.

Sāvatthim eva āgantvā punadivase vihāraṃ gato Satthu etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Satthā „pubbe pi gahapati paṇḍitā antarāmagge core disvā antarā avilambamānā attano vasaṇatthānam eva gamimsū“ 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mahāvibhavo setṭhi hutvā ekaṃ gāmakam niman-taṇaṃ bhuñjanatthāya gantvā pacchā gacchanto antarāmagge core disvā antarāmagge avasitvā va vegena<sup>1</sup> pājento attano gehaṃ eva āgantvā nānaggarasehi bhuñjitvā mahāsayaṇe nisinna „corānaṃ hatthato mucchitvā nibbhayaṭṭhānaṃ attano gehaṃ āgato 'mhīti“ udānavasena imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Yattha veri<sup>2</sup> nīvisati<sup>3</sup> na vase tattha paṇḍito,  
ekarattaṃ dirattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vasati verisū 'ti. 102.

Tattha verīti veracetanāsamaṅgipuggalo, nīvisatitī<sup>4</sup> patiṭṭhātī, na vase tattha paṇḍito ti so veripuggalo yasmim̐ thāne patiṭṭhito hutvā vasati tattha paṇḍito paṇḍicena samannāgato na vaseyya, kiṃkāraṇā ti<sup>5</sup> ekarattaṃ dirattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vasati verisū<sup>6</sup> verinaṃ hi antare vasanto<sup>7</sup> ekāhaṃ dvīhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ eva vasatitī attho.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto udānaṃ udānetvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
„Tadā<sup>8</sup> ahaṃ eva Bārāṇasīsetṭhi ahoṣiṇ“ ti. Verijātakaṃ.

#### 4. Mittavindajātaka.

Catubbhi aṭṭhajjhagamā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ dubbacabbhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi. Vatthuṃ<sup>9</sup> heṭṭhā Mittavindajātake vuttanāyen<sup>10</sup> eva viṭṭhāretabbaṃ. Idaṃ pana jātakaṃ Kassapabuddha-kālikam.

<sup>1</sup> add goṇe. <sup>2</sup> K\*) veri. <sup>3</sup> K nīvisati. <sup>4</sup> K nīvisatitī <sup>5</sup> omīti ti? <sup>6</sup> read verisū ti? <sup>7</sup> K vasatto. <sup>8</sup> K vatthu.

<sup>9</sup> Ck is now the only MS. at hand, therefore marked K.

Tasmim hi kāle uracakkam ukkhipitvā niraye paccamāno eko nerayiko satto „bhante kin nu kho pāpam akāsin“ ti Bodhisattaṃ pucchi. Bodhisatto „tayā idaṇ c' idaṇ ca pāpa-kammaṃ katan“ ti vatvā imam gātham āha:

Catubbhi atṭh' ajjhagamā atṭhāhi pi' ca soḷasa  
soḷasāhi ca battimsā, atriechaṃ cakkam āsado,  
icchāhatassa posassa cakkam' bhamati matthake ti. 103.

Tattha catubbhi atṭhajjhagamā ti samuddantare catasso vimānapetiyo labhivā tāhi<sup>3</sup> asantutṭho atriechatāya parato gantvā aparā atṭhādighato sīti attho, sesapadadvayehi es' eva nayo, atriechaṃ cakkam āsado ti evam sakalābhena asantutṭho atriechaṃ atra atra icchanto parato parato lābham patthento idāni cakkam āsado ti idam uracakkam patto si, tassa te etaṃ icchāhatassa taṇhāya hatassa upāhatassa tava cakkam bhamati matthake pāsāna-cakkam<sup>4</sup> ayacakkam ti imesu dvīsu khuradhāraṃ ayacakkam tassa matthake punappuna patanavasena bhamantaṃ dīsvā evam āha.

Vatvā ca pana attano devalokam eva gato. So pi niraya-satto attano pāpe khīṇe yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imam dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
„Tadā Mittavindako dubbacabbhikkhu ahoṣi, devaputto pana aham evā“  
'ti. Mittavindajātakam.

### 5. Dubbalakaṭṭhajātaka.

Bahum petaṃ vane kaṭṭhan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ uttastabhikkhum<sup>5</sup> ārabba kathesi. So kira Sāvattivi-  
vāsī<sup>6</sup> eko kulaputto dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā maraṇabhīruko  
ahoṣi, rattitṭhānadivāṭṭhānesu<sup>7</sup> vātassa vā vijantassa<sup>8</sup> sukkhadanḍakassa  
vā patantassa<sup>9</sup> pakkhicatuppadānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā maraṇabhaya-  
tājijito mahāravaṃ ravanto palāyati. Tassa hi „maritabbaṃ mayā“ ti sati-  
mattam pi n' atthi, sace hi so „aham marissāmiti“ jāneyya na mara-  
nato bhāyeyya, maraṇasatikammaṭṭhānassa<sup>10</sup> pana abhāvitattā va

<sup>1</sup> cfr. the Mittavindajātika below; K omits pi, BP ceva instead of pīca. <sup>2</sup> K cakkā. <sup>3</sup> so BP; K sītāhi. <sup>4</sup> K -na-. <sup>5</sup> K uttasānabhikkhum. <sup>6</sup> K -vāsī. <sup>7</sup> K rattitṭhā-. <sup>8</sup> K vijantassa, BP bhijjantassa. <sup>9</sup> K panantassa. <sup>10</sup> K maraṇa-.



bhāyati. Tassa so maraṇabhīrukabhāvo bhikkhusaṃghe pākato jāto. Ath' ekadivasam dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū katham samuṭṭhāpesum „āvuso, asuko nāma bhikkhu maraṇabhīruko<sup>1</sup> maraṇam bhāyati, bhikkhunā nāma 'avassam mayā maritabban' ti maraṇasatikammaṭṭhānam bhāvetum vaṭṭatīti". Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā" ti vutte tam bhikkhum pakkosāpetvā „saccaṃ kira tvaṃ maraṇabhīruko" ti pucchitvā „saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte „bhikkhave mā etassa bhikkhuno anattamanā hotha, nāyaṃ idān' eva maraṇabhīruko. pubbe pi maraṇabhīruko yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavante rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tasmiṃ kāle Bārāṇasīrajā attano maṅgalahatthiṃ ānañjakāraṇaṃ sikkhāpetum hatthācariyaṇaṃ adāsi. Tam ālāne<sup>2</sup> nicalaṃ bandhitvā tomarahatthā manussā parivāretvā<sup>3</sup> ānañjakāraṇaṃ kārenti. So tam kāraṇaṃ kāriyamāno vedanā adhiṇvāsetum asakkonto ālānaṃ bhinditvā manusse palāpetvā Himavantaṃ pāvisi. Manussā tam gahetum asakkontā nivattiṃsu. So tattha maraṇabhīruko<sup>4</sup> ahosi, vātasaddāni<sup>5</sup> sutvā kampamāno maraṇabhaya-tajjito soḍaṃ vidhunitvā vegena palāyati, ālāne<sup>6</sup> bandhitvā ānañjakāraṇakālo<sup>7</sup> viy' assa hoti, kāyassādaṃ vā cittassādaṃ vā alabhanto kampamāno vicarati. Rukkhadevatā naṃ disvā khandhaviṭape ṭhatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Bahum p' etaṃ vane kaṭṭhaṃ vāto bhañjati dubbalaṃ,  
tassa ce bhāyasī nāga kiso nūna bhavissasīti. 104.

Ayaṃ piṇḍatto: yaṃ etaṃ dubbalakaṭṭhaṃ puratthimādibhedo vāto bhañjati imasmiṃ vane bahuni sulabhāni<sup>7</sup> tattha tattha saṃviñjati, sace tvaṃ tassa bhāyasī evaṃ sante niccaṃ bhūto maṃsalohitakkhayaṃ patvā kiso nūna bhavissasī, imasmiṃ pana vane tava bhayaṃ nāma n' atthi, tasmā ito paṭṭhāya mā bhāyīti.

<sup>1</sup> K maraṇa-. <sup>2</sup> K ālāne. <sup>3</sup> K pariveritvā. <sup>4</sup> K vānasaddāni. <sup>5</sup> K ālāne. <sup>6</sup> K -kāraṇaṃkālo. <sup>7</sup> K sūlabhani.

Evam devatā tassa ovādam adāsi. So pi tato paṭṭhāya nibbhayo ahosi.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahī) „Tadā nāgo ayaṃ bhikkhu ahosi, rukkhadevatā aham evā“<sup>1</sup> ti. Dubbalakaṭṭhajātakam.

## 6. Udañcanijātaka.

Sukham vata maṃ jīvantan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto thullakumārikapalobhanam ārabha kathesi. Vatthum Terasanipāte Cullanāradakassapajātaka<sup>1</sup> āvibhavissati. Tam pana bhikkhum Satthā „saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito“ ti pucchitvā „saccam Bhagavā“ ti vutte „kattha te cittaṃ paṭibaddhan“<sup>2</sup> ti pucchi. So „ekissā thullakumārikāyā“ ti āha. Atha nam Satthā „ayan te bhikkhu anattakārikā, pubbe pi tvaṃ etaṃ nissāya silavyasanam patvā kampanto vicaramāno paṇḍite nissāya sukham labhīti“<sup>3</sup> vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente ti atītavatthum pi Cullanāradakassapajātaka yeva āvibhavissati. Tadā pana Bodhisatto sāyam phale ādāya āgantvā paṇṇasālam vivaritvā puttam Cullatāpasam etad avoca: „tāta tvaṃ aññesu divasesu dārūni“<sup>4</sup> āharasi pāṇīyam paribhojanīyam āharasi<sup>5</sup> aggim karosi, ajja pana ekam pi akatvā kasmā dum-mukho pajjhāyanto nipanno sīti“. „Tāta, tumhesu phalāphalathāya gatesu ekā itthi āgantvā maṃ palobhetvā“<sup>5</sup> ādāya gantum āradhā, aham pana ‘tumhehi visajjito gamissāmīti’ na gacchim, asukaṭṭhāne pana tam nisīdāpetvā āgato ‘mhi, idāni gacchām’ āham tātā“<sup>6</sup> ti. Bodhisatto „na sakkā etaṃ nivattetun“<sup>6</sup> ti nātvā „tena hi tāta gaccha, esā pana tam netvā yadā maccha-

<sup>1</sup> K cullakassapanāradajātaka. <sup>2</sup> K paṭibandhan. <sup>3</sup> K dārūni. <sup>4</sup> K āharasi.

<sup>5</sup> K palobhetvā.

maṃsādini vā khāditukāmā<sup>1</sup> bhavissati sappilonatanḍulādihi vā pan' assā attho<sup>2</sup> bhavissati tadā 'idaṇ c' idaṇ cāharā' 'ti taṃ kilamessati<sup>3</sup>, tadā mayhaṃ gaṇaṃ saritvā palāyitvā idh' eva āgaccheyyāsīti<sup>4</sup> visajjesi. So tāya saddhiṃ manussapathaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ sā attano vasaṃ gametvā „maṃsaṃ āhara, macchaṃ āharā“ ti yena yena atthikā hoti taṃ taṃ āharāpeti. Tadā so „ayaṃ maṃ attano dāsaṃ viya kammakaraṃ viya katvā pīletīti“ palāyitvā pitu santikaṃ āgantvā pita- raṃ vanditvā thitako va imaṃ gātham āha:

Sukhaṃ vata maṃ jīvantaṃ pacamānā udañcanī<sup>4</sup>  
cori jāyappavādena telaṃ loṇaṃ ca yācatīti. 105.

Tattha sukhaṃ vata maṃ jīvantaṃ ti tāta tumhākaṃ santike maṃ sukhaṃ jīvantaṃ, pacamānā ti tāpayamānā pīlayamānā yaṃ yaṃ khāditukāmā hoti taṃ taṃ pacamānā, udakaṃ aṇcanti etāyā 'ti udañcanī, cātito vā kūpato vā udakaṃ ussiñcaṇaghaṭṭikāy' etaṃ<sup>5</sup> nāmaṃ, sā pana udañcanī viya, udakaṃ viya ghaṭṭikā yen' atthikā hoti taṃ taṃ ākaḍḍhati yevā ti attho, cori jāyappavādenā 'ti bhariyā ti nāmena ekā cori maṃ madhuravacanena upalāpetvā tattha netvā telaṃ loṇaṃ ca yaṇi ca aññaṃ pi icchatī taṃ sabbaṃ yācatī dāsaṃ viya kammakaraṃ viya katvā āharāpetitī tassā agunaṃ kathesi.

Atha naṃ Bodhisatto assāsetvā „hotu tāta<sup>6</sup>, ehi tvaṃ mettaṃ bhāvehi karuṇaṃ bhāvehīti“ cattāro brahmavihāre ācikkhi kasiṇaparikkamaṃ ācikkhi. So nacirass' eva abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā<sup>7</sup> brahmavihāre bhāvetvā saddhiṃ pitarā Brahmaloce nibbatti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpatti-phale paṭiṭṭhahi) „Tadā thullakumārīkā va etarahi thullakumārīkā Cullatāpaso ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu ahosi, pitā pana aham evā“ 'ti. Udañcani-jātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K khātukāmā. <sup>2</sup> K atthā. <sup>3</sup> K kilamissati. <sup>4</sup> K udañcanī. <sup>5</sup> K -ghaṭṭikā-yotaṃ. <sup>6</sup> so Bp; K tātāti. <sup>7</sup> K nibbattitvā.

## 7. Sālittakajātaka.

Sādhū kho' sippakam nāmā 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekam haṃsapaharaṇakam bhikkhum ārabha ka-thesi. So kir' eko Sāvattvivāsikulaputto sālittakasippe<sup>1</sup> nipphattim patto (sālittakasippan' ti sakkarāhipanasippan vuccati) ekadivasam dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane uram datvā pabbajitvā upasampadam labhi. Na pana sikkhākāmo na paṭipattisāro ahosi. So ekadivasam ekam daharabhikkhum ādāya Aciravatiṃ gantvā nahāyitvā naditūre atthāsi. Tasmim samaye dve setahaṃsā ākāseṇa gacchanti. So tam daharam āha: „imaṃ pacchimahaṃsaṃ sakkarāya akkhamhi paharitvā pādāmūle pātemi<sup>2</sup>ti“. Itaro „katham pātesasi, na sakkhissasi paharituṃ“ ti āha. Itaro „tiṭṭhatu tāv' assa orato akkham parato akkhamhi tam paharāmi<sup>3</sup>ti“. „Idāni pana tvaṃ asantaṃ kathesi<sup>4</sup>ti“. „Tena hi upadhārehi<sup>5</sup>ti“ ekan tiyaṃsaṃ<sup>6</sup> sakkaram gahevā aṅguliyaṃ yantevā tassa haṃsassa pacchato khipi. Sā run ti saddam akāsi. Haṃso „parissayena bhavitabban<sup>7</sup>“ ti nivattitvā saddam sotum ārabhi. Itaro tasmim khaṇe ekam vaṭṭasakkaram<sup>8</sup> gahevā tassa nivattitvā oloken-tassa parabhaṇe akkham pahari. Sakkarā itaram pi akkham vini-vijjhivā gatā. Haṃso mahāraṇam ravanto pādāmūle yeva pati. Tato bhikkhū āgantvā garahitvā „ananucchavikam te katan<sup>9</sup>“ ti Satthu santikam netvā „bhante iminā idam nāma katan<sup>10</sup>“ ti tam attham ārocesum. Satthā tam bhikkhum garahitvā „na bhikkhave idān' ev' esa etasmim sippe kusalo. pubbe pi kusalo va ahoṣi<sup>11</sup>ti“ vatvā atitān āhari:

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjam kārente Bodhisatto tassa amacco ahosi. Tasmim kāle raṇṇo purohito atimukharo hoti bahubhāṇi<sup>12</sup>, tasmim<sup>13</sup> kathetum āradhe aññe okāsam eva na labhanti. Rājā cintesi: „kadā nu kho etassa vacanupacchedakam kañci labhissāmi<sup>14</sup>ti“. So tato paṭṭhāya tathārūpaṃ ekam upadhārento vicarati. Tasmim kāle Bārāṇasiyaṃ eko piṭhasappi<sup>15</sup> sakkarāhipanasippe nipphattim patto hoti. Gāmadārakā nam rathakam āropetvā kaḍḍhamānā

7. Cfr. Dh. p. 415. <sup>1</sup> K ko. <sup>2</sup> so K; Bp sālittaka-. <sup>3</sup> Bp tiyaṅga. <sup>4</sup> K vaddha-sakkaram. <sup>5</sup> K -bhāpi. <sup>6</sup> K kasim. <sup>7</sup> K -sappi.

- Bārāṇasīnagaradvāramūle eko viṭapasampanno mahānigrodho atthi - tattha ānetvā samparivāretva kākaṇikādīni<sup>1</sup> datvā „hatthirūpakam kara assarūpakam karā“<sup>2</sup> 'ti vadanti. So sak-kharā khipitvā khipitvā nigrodhapannesu nānārūpāni dasseti. Sabbāni pattāni chiddāvichiddān' eva ahesum. Atha rājā uyyānam gacchanto tam ṭhānam pāpuṇi. Ussāraṇabhayena sabbe dārakā palāyimsu, pīṭhasappi<sup>3</sup> tatth' eva nipajji. Rājā nigrodhamūlam patvā rathe nisinno pattānam chiddatāya chāyam kabarakabaram disvā ullokeno sabbesam pattānam chiddabhāvaṃ disvā „ken' etānīti“<sup>4</sup> pucchi. „Pīṭhasappinā devā“<sup>5</sup> 'ti. Rājā „imaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇassa vacanacchedam kātum sakkā bhavissatīti“<sup>6</sup> cintetvā „kham pīṭhasappīti“<sup>7</sup> pucchi. Vicinantā mūlantare nipannam disvā „ayam devā“<sup>8</sup> 'ti āhaṃsu. Rājā naṃ pakkosāpetvā parisam ussāretvā pucchi: „amhākam santike eko mukharabrāhmaṇo atthi, sakkhissasi tam nissaddam kātum“<sup>9</sup> ti. „Nālimattā ajalaṇḍikā labhanto sakkhissāmi devā“<sup>10</sup> 'ti. Rājā pīṭhasappim gharam netvā antosāṇiyam nisīdāpetvā sāṇiyam chiddam kāretvā brāhmaṇassa chiddābhimukham āsanam paññāpetvā nālimattā sukkhā ajalaṇḍikā pīṭhasappissa santike ṭhapāpetvā brāhmaṇam upatṭhānakāle āgataṃ tasmim āsane nisīdāpetvā katham samuṭṭhāpesi. Brāhmaṇo aññesam okāsam<sup>11</sup> adatvā raññā<sup>12</sup> saddhim kathetum ārabhi. Ath' assa so pīṭhasappi<sup>13</sup> sāṇicchidena<sup>14</sup> ekekaṃ ajalaṇḍikaṃ makkhikaṃ<sup>15</sup> pavesento<sup>16</sup> viya tāluta-lamhi<sup>17</sup> yeva pāteti. Brāhmaṇo āgatāgataṃ nāliyam telam pavesento viya gilati. Sabbā parikkhayam gamimsu. Tassa tā nālimattā<sup>18</sup> ajalaṇḍikā kucchim pavitṭhā adḍhālhakamattā ahesum. Rājā parikkhīnabbhāvaṃ ūtvā āha: „ācariya tumhe atimukharatāya nālimattā ajalaṇḍikā gilantā kiñci na jānittha, ito dāni uttarim jirāpetum<sup>19</sup> na sakkhissatha, gacchatha piyaṅgūdakaṃ pivitvā chaḍḍhetvā attānam ārogaṃ karoṭhā“<sup>20</sup> 'ti. Brāhmaṇo tato

<sup>1</sup>so BP; K kākanani-? <sup>2</sup>K -sappi. <sup>3</sup>so BP; K omits okāsam. <sup>4</sup>K raññāya. <sup>5</sup>K sāni-chi-. <sup>6</sup>BP pacchiyam. <sup>7</sup>so BP; K pavisento. <sup>8</sup>tāluta-lamhi. <sup>9</sup>K nānālimattā. <sup>10</sup>K jirā-



Sikkheyya sikkhitabbāni, santi sacchandino janā,  
bāhiyāpi<sup>7</sup> suhannena<sup>\*</sup> rājānam abhirādhayāti. 107.

Evam Mahāsatto sikkhitabbayuttakānam guṇam kathesi.

<sup>9</sup> K sikkhitabbaputtamā nāma sippikāni, R<sup>9</sup> sakkhitabbayuttakam sippam nāma . . .  
sakkhitabbam. \* K bahiyāhi, R<sup>9</sup> bahirāpi. \* B suchannena. \* B suchannena.  
<sup>10</sup> B channam suchannam . . . suchannena.

paṭṭhāya pihitamukho viya hutvā kathentānam pi saddhim akathanasilo ahosi. Rājā „iminā me kappasukham<sup>1</sup> katan“ ti piṭhasappissa satasahassuṭṭhānake<sup>2</sup> catusu disāsu cattāro gāme adāsi. Bodhisatto rājānam upasāṅkamtivā „deva sippam nāma loke paṇḍitehi uggaṇhitabbaṃ, piṭhasappinā sālittakamattenāpi<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ sampatti<sup>4</sup> laddhā“ ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Sādhu kho sippakam nāma api yādisa kidisaṃ,  
passa khañjappahārena laddhā gāmā catuddisā ti. 106.

Tattha passa khañjappahārenā<sup>5</sup> ti passa mahārāja iminā nāma khañjassa piṭhasappino aḷalandikāpahārena catuddisā cattāro gāmā laddhā, aññesam pi sippānam ko añisaṃsapariccheto ti sippagunaṃ kathesi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā piṭhasappi<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ bhikkhu ahosi, rājā Ānando, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā“ ti. Sālittakajātakam<sup>6</sup>.

### 8. Bāhiyajātaka.

Sikkheyya sikkhitabbāniti. Idam Sāttā Vesāliyaṃ upanissāya Mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ viharanto ekaṃ Licchaviṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira Licchavirājā saddho pasanno buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nimantetvā attano nivesane mahādānaṃ pavat-tesi. Bhariyā paṇḍitā assa thūlaṅgapaccaṅgā uddhumātakanimittasadisā anā-kappasampannā ahosi. Satthā bhattakiccāvasāne anumodanaṃ katvā vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ ovādaṃ datvā gandhakuṭṭim pavasi. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: „āvuso, tassa nāma Licchavirañño tāva abhirūpassa tādīsā bhariyā thūlaṅgapaccaṅgā anā-kappasampannā, kathaṃ so tāya saddhim abhiramatīti“. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāma“ ti vutte „na bhikkhave esa idāṃ eva, pubbe pi thūlasarirāya eva itthiyā saddhim abhiramīti“ vatvā tehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

<sup>1</sup> K kannā-. <sup>2</sup> so K; BP -hassuṭṭhānesu. <sup>3</sup> K sāli-. <sup>4</sup> K sampattim. <sup>5</sup> K -sappi. <sup>6</sup> K sālikajā-, BP sālittakajā-.



Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa amacco ahosi. Ath' ekā janapaditthi thūla-sarirā anākaḥkappasampannā bhatim kurumānā rājāṅgaṇassa avidūrena<sup>1</sup> gacchamānā sariravalaṇjapīḷitā hutvā nivatthasāṭa-kena sariraṃ paṭicchādetvā nisīditvā sariravalaṇjaṃ muñcitvā khippam eva utthāsi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Bārāṇasirājā vātapānena rājāṅgaṇaṃ olokento taṃ disvā cintesi: „ayaṃ evarūpe aṅgaṇatthāne sāriravalaṇjaṃ muñcamānā hirottappaṃ appahāya nivāsaneṃ eva paṭicchannā hutvā sarirapīḷaṃ<sup>2</sup> mocetvā khippam utthitā, imāya nirogāya<sup>3</sup> bhavitabbaṃ, etissā vatthu visadaṃ bhavissati, visade pana vatthusmiṃ eko putto labbhamāno visado puñṇavā bhavissati, imaṃ mayā aggamaheṣiṃ kātum vaṭṭatīti“ so tassā apariggahitabhāvaṃ ñatvā ānāpetvā aggamaheṣiṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. Sā tassa piyā ahosi manāpā. Nacirass' eva ekaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. So paṇ' assā putto<sup>4</sup> cakkavattirājā ahosi. Bodhisatto tassā<sup>5</sup> sampattiṃ disvā tathārūpāṃ vacanokāsaṃ labhitvā „deva sikkhitabbayuttakaṃ nāma sippakaṃ<sup>6</sup> kasmā na sikkhitabbaṃ, yatra hi nāmāyaṃ mahāpuñṇā hirottappaṃ appahāya paṭicchannenākārena sariravalaṇjaṃ kurumānā tumhe ārādhetvā evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ pattā“ ti vatvā sikkhitabbayuttakānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathento imaṃ gātham āha:

Sikkheyya sikkhitabbāni, santi sacchandino janā,  
bāhiyāpi<sup>7</sup> suhannena<sup>8</sup> rājānaṃ abhirādhayīti. 107.

Tattha santi sacchandino ti tesu tesu sippesu sacchanda janā atthi yeva<sup>9</sup> bāhiyā ti bahjanapade jātā samvaddhā itthi, suhannena<sup>9</sup> ti hirottappaṃ appahāya paṭicchannākārena hannaṃ suhannaṃ nāma tena suhannena<sup>10</sup>, rājānaṃ abhirādhayīti devaṃ abhirādhetvā imaṃ sampattiṃ pattā ti.

Evam Mahāsatto sikkhitabbayuttakānaṃ guṇaṃ kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K -dūrena. <sup>2</sup> K -pīḷaṃ, Rp sariravalaṇjaṃ. <sup>3</sup> K nirogāya. <sup>4</sup> K yutto. <sup>5</sup> K tassāya.

<sup>6</sup> K sikkhitabbayuttaṃ nāma sippakaṃ, Rp sikkhitabbayuttakaṃ sippaṃ nāma ... sikkhitabbaṃ. <sup>7</sup> K bāhiyāhi, Rp bāhirāpi. <sup>8</sup> B suchannena. <sup>9</sup> B suchannenā.

<sup>10</sup> B channaṃ suchannaṃ ... suchannena.

Satthā imam dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā jayampatikā etarahi jayampatikā va, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham eva“ 'ti. Bāhiyajātakam.

### 9. Kuṇḍakapūvajātaka.

Yathanno puriso hotīti. Idam Satthā Sāvattiyaṃ viharanto mahāduggatam ārabha kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ hi kadāci ekam eva kulam buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa dānaṃ deti, kadāci tīṇi cattāri ekato hutvā, kadāci gaṇabandhanena, kadāci vithisabhāgena, kadāci sakalanagaraṃ chandakam saṃharitvā, tadā pana vithibhattam nāma ahoṣi. Atha manussā „buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa yāgum<sup>1</sup> datvā khajjakam āharathā“ ti āhaṃsu. Tadā pan' eko paresam bhatikārako duggatamanusso tassā vithiyaṃ vasamāno cintesi: „aham yāgum dātuṃ na sakkhissāmi, khajjakam pana dassāmīti“ saṇham kuṇḍakam<sup>2</sup> vaṭṭāpetvā<sup>3</sup> udakena temetvā akkapaṇṇena<sup>4</sup> vethetvā kukkuḷe pacitvā „idam Buddhassa dassāmīti“ tam ādāya gantvā Satthu purato t̥hito „khajjakam āharathā“ 'ti ekasmiṃ vacane vuttamatte sabba-paṭhamam gantvā tam pūvam Satthu patte patit̥thāpesi. Satthā aññehi diyyamānaṃ khajjakam agahetvā tam eva pūvakhajjakam paribhūñji. Tasmim űeva pana khaṇe „Sammāsambuddhena kira mahāduggatassa kuṇḍakhajjakam ajigucchitvā paribhuttan“ ti sakalanagaraṃ ekakolāhalam ahoṣi. Rājarājamahāmattādāyo antamaso dovārike upādāya sabbe va sannipatitvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā mahāduggatam upasamkamitvā „handa bhojanaṃ gahetvā dve satāni gahetvā pañca satāni gahetvā amhākam pattim dehīti“ vadimsu. So<sup>5</sup> „Satthāraṃ patipucchitvā jānissāmīti“ Satthu santikam gantvā tam attham ārocesi. Satthā „dhanam gahetvā<sup>6</sup> sabbasattānaṃ pattim dehīti“ āha. So dhanam gahetuṃ ārabhi. Manussā diguṇacatugguṇaatt̥haguṇādivasena<sup>7</sup> dadantā nava hiraṇṇakoṭiyo adamsu. Satthā anumodanaṃ katvā vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhūhi vatte<sup>8</sup> dassite sugatovādam datvā gandhakutim pāvisi. Rājā sāyaṇhasamaye mahāduggatam pakkosāpetvā set̥thit̥thānena pūjesi. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ katham samut̥thāpesum: „āvuso Satthā mahāduggatena dinnam kuṇḍakapūvam ajigucchanto amataṃ viya paribhūñji, mahāduggato pi bahum dhanā ca

<sup>1</sup> K yāgu. <sup>2</sup> K sanhamanbhakūṇḍakam, BP saṇham kuṇḍakam. <sup>3</sup> K vaddhāpetvā, B vaddhāpetvā. <sup>4</sup> so BP; K akkamapaṇṇena. <sup>5</sup> K omits so. <sup>6</sup> adds vā. <sup>7</sup> K diguṇacatugguṇe-. <sup>8</sup> K vante.

setṭhiṭṭhānaṃ ca labhitvā mahāsampattim patto“ ti. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ ti vutte „na bhikkhave idāni mayā ajigucchantena tassa kuṇḍakapūvo paribhutto, pubbe rukkhadevatāpi hutvā paribhutto yeva, tadāpi c' esa maṃ nissāya setṭhiṭṭhānaṃ alatth' evā“ 'ti vatvā atitaṃ āhari:

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ eraṇḍarukkhe rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tadaṃ tasmim gāmake manussā devatāmaṅgalikā honti. Ath' ekasmiṃ chaṇe sampatte manussā attano rukkhadevatānaṃ balikammaṃ akaṃsu. Ath' eko duggatamanusso te manusse rukkhadevatā paṭijaggante disvā ekaṃ eraṇḍarukkhaṃ paṭijaggi. Te manussā attano attano devatānaṃ nānappakārāni mālāgan-dhaviḷepanāni c' eva khajjabhojjakāni ca ādāya gacchiṃsu. So pana kuṇḍakapūvaṃ c' eva uḷumkena ca udakaṃ ādāya gantvā eraṇḍarukkhasa avidūre ṭhatvā cintesi: „devatā nāma dibba-khajjakāni khādanti, mayhaṃ devatā imaṃ kuṇḍakapūvaṃ na khādissati, kiṃ iminā kāraṇena ' nāsemi, ahaṃ eva naṃ khādissā-mīti“ tato nivatti. Bodhisatto khandhaviṭape ṭhatvā „bho purisa' sace tvaṃ issaro bhavyeyyāsi mayhaṃ madhurakhajja-kaṃ dadeyyāsi, tvaṃ pana duggato, ahaṃ tava pūvaṃ na khā-ditvā aññaṃ kiṃ khādissāmi', mā me koṭṭhāsaṃ nāsehi“ vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Yathanno puriso hoti tathannā tassa devatā,  
āhar' etaṃ kaṇaṃpūvaṃ', mā me bhāgaṃ vināsayā 'ti. 108.

Tattha yathanno ti yathārūpabhojano, tathannā ti tassa devatāpi ta-thārūpabhojanā va honti, āharetāṃ kaṇaṃpūvaṃ ti etaṃ kuṇḍakena pakkaṃpūvaṃ ānehi, mayhaṃ bhāgaṃ mā vināsehi.

So nivattitvā Bodhisattaṃ oloketvā balikammam akāsi. Bodhisatto tato ojaṃ paribhūjitvā „purisa tvaṃ kimatthaṃ maṃ paṭijaggasīti“ āha. „Duggato 'mhi sāmi, taṃ nissāya duggatabbhāvato muñcitukāmatāya paṭijaggamīti“. „Bho purisa

<sup>1</sup> so Bp; K kiṇḍanākāraṇena. <sup>2</sup> K parisa. <sup>3</sup> K khādissā. <sup>4</sup> K khaṇaṃ.

mā cintayi, tayā kataññussa katavedino pūjā katā, imaṃ eraṇ-  
ḍaṃ parikkhipitvā nidhikumbhiyo gīvāya gīvaṃ āhacca t̥hitā,  
tvaṃ rañño ācikkhitvā sakatehi dhaṇaṃ āharitvā rājamaṅgaṇe  
rasim karehi, rājā te tussitvā seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ dassatīti<sup>1</sup> vatvā  
Bodhisatto antaradhāyi. So tathā akāsi. Rājā tassa seṭṭhiṭ-  
ṭhānaṃ adāsi. Iti so Bodhisattaṃ nissāya mahāsampattiṃ  
patvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi:  
„Tadā duggato va etarahi duggato, eraṇḍarukkhadevatā pana aham  
evā<sup>2</sup>” ti Kuṇḍakapūvajātakam<sup>3</sup>.

### 10. Sabbasaṃhārakapaṇha.

Sabbasaṃhārako natthīti. Ayaṃ Sabbasaṃhārakapaṇho  
sabbākarena Ummaggajātake āvibhavissatīti. Sabbasaṃhāraka-  
paṇho nitthito. Parosataavaggo<sup>4</sup> ekādasamo.

## 12. HAṂSIVAGGA.

### 1. Gadrabhapaṇha.

Haṃsi tuvaṃ evaṃ maññasīti<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ pi Gadrabhapaṇho  
Ummaggajātake yeva āvibhavissati. Gadrabhapaṇho nitthito.

### 2. Amarādevīpaṇha.

Yena sattubilaṅgā cā<sup>2</sup> ’ti. Ayaṃ Amarādevīpaṇho<sup>3</sup> nāma  
tatth’ eva āvibhavissati. Amarādevīpaṇho nitthito<sup>4</sup>.

### 3. Sigālaajātaka.

Saddahāsi sigālassā ’ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto  
Devadattaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tasmim samaye bhikkhū dhammasa-

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K kuṇḍapūva-. <sup>2</sup> both BP and K parosahassavaggo. <sup>3</sup> K haṃsi tvaṃ mañña-  
sīti, BP hasituvam eva paññasīti. <sup>4</sup> K yā. <sup>5</sup> K amara-. <sup>6</sup> K omits amarā-... nitthito;  
B channapathapaṇho dutiyo nitthito.

bhāyaṃ sannipatitvā „āvuso Devadattena pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya Gayāsisaṃ gantvā 'yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo karoti' na so dhammo, yaṃ ahaṃ karomi ayam eva dhammo' ti te bhikkhū attano laddhiṃ gāhāpetvā thānappattaṃ musāvādaṃ katvā saṅghaṃ bhinditvā ekasīmāya dve uposathā katā" ti Devadattassa agunakathaṃ kathentā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" ti pucchitvā „imāya nāma" 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave Devadatto idān' eva musāvādī", pubbe pi musāvādī yevā 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Boḍhisatto susānavane rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tada Bārāṇasiyaṃ nakkhattaṃ ghuṭṭhaṃ. Manussā „yakkhabalikamaṃ karomā" 'ti tesu tesu caccaracchādītthānesu macchamaṃsādīni<sup>1</sup> vippakiritvā kapālakesu bahusuraṃ<sup>2</sup> thapayimṃsu. Ath' eko sigālo adḍharattasamaye niddhamanena<sup>3</sup> nagaraṃ pavisitvā macchamaṃsaṃ khāditvā suraṃ pivitvā punnāgacchantare<sup>4</sup> pavisitvā yāva aruṇuggamanā niddhaṃ okkami. So pabujjhitvā ālokaṃ disvā „idāni nikkhamitum na sakkā" ti maggasaṃīpaṃ gantvā adissamaṇo nipajjitvā<sup>5</sup> aññe va manusse disvāpi kiñci avatvā ekaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ mukhadhovanatthāya gacchantāṃ disvā cintesi: „brāhmaṇa dhanalolā honti, imaṃ dhanena palobhetvā yathā maṃ upakacchantare katvā uttarāsaṃge<sup>6</sup> nagarā nīharati" tathā karissāmīti" so manussabhāsāya „brāhmaṇa" 'ti āha. So nivattitvā „ko maṃ pakkosatīti" āha. „Ahaṃ brāhmaṇa" 'ti. „Kimkāraṇa" ti. „Brāhmaṇa, mayhaṃ dve kahāpaṇasatāni atthi, sace maṃ upakacchantare katvā uttarāsaṅgena paṭicchādetvā yathā na koci passati tathā nagarā nikkhametum sakkosi tuyhaṃ te kahāpaṇe dassāmīti". Brāhmaṇo dhanalobhena „sādhū" 'ti sampatiṇṇhitvā taṃ tathā katvā ādāya nagarā nikkhamitvā thokaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ sigālo pucchi: „katarāṃ thānaṃ brāhmaṇa" 'ti. „Asukaṃ nāma" 'ti. „Aññaṃ thokaṃ thānaṃ gacchā" 'ti evaṃ punappuna vadento mahāsusānaṃ patvā

<sup>1</sup> K kārōti. <sup>2</sup> K -vādī. <sup>3</sup> K macchamaṃsādīni. <sup>4</sup> K bahūsurāṃ. <sup>5</sup> K niddhamane. <sup>6</sup> K punnāgacchantareṇi. <sup>7</sup> K nipajjitvā. <sup>8</sup> K -saṃge. <sup>9</sup> K nīharati.

„idha maṃ otārehīti“ āha. Tattha naṃ otāresi. Sigālo „tena hi brāhmaṇa uttarisātakam pattharā“ 'ti āha. So dhanalobhena patthari. Atha naṃ „imaṃ rukkkhamūlam khanāhīti“ paṭhavi-khanane yojetvā brāhmaṇassa uttarisātakam abhiruyha catūsu kaṇṇesu majjhe cā 'ti pañcasu ṭhānesu sarīranissandaṃ pātetvā makkhetvā<sup>1</sup> c' eva temetvā ca susānavanam pāvisi. Bodhisatto rukkhaviṭape ṭhatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Saddahāsi sigālassa surāpītassa brāhmaṇa,  
sippikānam sataṃ n'atthi kuto kaṃsasatā duve ti. 109.

Tattha saddahāsīti saddahasi, ayam eva vā pāṭho, saddhiṃ<sup>2</sup> yāyasīti attho, sippikānam sataṃ natthīti etassa hi sippikāsataṃ pi n'atthi, kuto kaṃsasatā duve ti dve kahāpaṇasatāni paṇ' assa kuto yevā 'ti.

Bodhisatto imaṃ gātham vatvā „gaccha brāhmaṇa tava sātakaṃ dhovitvā nahāyitvā attano kammaṃ karohīti“ vatvā antaradhāyi. Brāhmaṇo tathā katvā „vañcito vat' amhīti“ domanassapatto pakkāmi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanam āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadāpi sigālo Devadatto ahosi, rukkhadevatā pana aham evā“ 'ti. Sigāla-jātakam.

#### 4. Mitacintijātakam.

Bahucintī appacintī cā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dve mahallakathere ārabba kathesi. Te kira janapade ekasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> araṇṇavāse vassaṃ vasitvā „Satthu dassanattāya gacchissāmā“ 'ti pātheyyaṃ sajjetvā „ajja gacchāma, sve gacchāmā“ 'ti māsaṃ atikkamitvā puna pātheyyaṃ sajjetva tath' eva māsaṃ puna māsaṃ ti evaṃ attano kusītabhāvena c' eva nivāsanaṭṭhāne ca apekhāya tayo māse atikkamitvā tato nikkhamma Jetavanam gantvā sabhāgaṭṭhāne pattācivaraṃ paṭisāmetvā Satthāraṃ passimsu. Atha te bhikkhū pucchimsu: „ciraṃ vo āvuso Buddhupaṭṭhānam akarontānam, kasmā evaṃ cirāyitthā“ 'ti. Te tam attham ārocesuṃ. Atha tesam so

<sup>1</sup> K cakkhetvā, B pakkhītvā. <sup>2</sup> so Bp; K patti. <sup>3</sup> K kasmiṃ.

ālasīyakusitabhāvo bhikkhusaṃghe pākato jāto. Dhammasabhāyam pi tesam bhikkhūnam eva ālasīyabhāvaṃ nissāya katham samuṭṭhāpesum. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ 'ti vutte te pakkosāpetvā „saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave alasā kusitā“ ti pucchitvā „saccam bhante“ ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān' eva te alasā, pubbe pi alasā c' eva nivāsanaṭṭhāne ca sālayā sāpekhā“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyāṃ Brahmadatte rajjāṃ karente Bārāṇasīnadiyaṃ tayo<sup>1</sup> macchā ahesum, Bahucintī Appacintī Mitacintīti tesam<sup>2</sup> nāmāni. Te araṇṇato manussapathaṃ āgamiṃsu. Tattha Mitacintī itare dve evam āha: „ayaṃ manussapatho nāma sāsaṃko sappatibhayo, kevattā nānappakārāni jālakuminādīni khipitvā macche gaṇhanti, mayaṃ araṇṇam eva gacchāmā“ 'ti. Itare dve janā<sup>3</sup> alasatāya c' eva āmisagiddhatāya ca „ajja gacchāma, sve gacchāmā“ 'ti tayo māse atikkāmesum. Atha kevattā nadiyaṃ jālam khipiṃsu. Bahucintī ca Appacintī ca gocaraṃ gaṇhantā purato gacchanti, te attano andhabālatāya jālaganthaṃ<sup>4</sup> asallakkhetvā jālakucchim eva pavisīṃsu. Mitacintī pacchato āgacchanto jālaganthaṃ<sup>5</sup> sallakkhetvā tesaṃ ca jālakucchim pavitṭhabhāvaṃ ñatvā „imesaṃ kusitānaṃ andhabālānaṃ jīvitadānaṃ dassāmīti“ cintetvā bahipassena jālakucchiṭṭhānaṃ gantvā jālakucchim phāletvā nikkhanto sadiso hutva udakaṃ āloḷento<sup>6</sup> jālassa purato patitvā puna jālakucchim pavisitvā pacchimabhāgena phāletvā nikkhantasadiso udakaṃ āloḷento<sup>5</sup> pacchimabhāge pati. Kevattā „macchā jālaṃ phāletvā gatā“ ti maññamānā jālakotīyaṃ gahetvā ukkhipiṃsu. Te dve pi macchā jālato muñcitvā udaye patiṃsu. Iti tehi Mitacintīṃ nissāya jīvitaṃ laddhaṃ.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gāthāṃ āha:

<sup>1</sup> K tayo tayo. <sup>2</sup> K appacintīti tesam. <sup>3</sup> K jānā. <sup>4</sup> K -gandhaṃ. <sup>5</sup> K āloḷento.

Bahucintī Appacintī ca ubho jāle abajjhare.

Mitacintī amocesi, ubho tattha samāgatā ti. 110.

Tattha Bahucintīti bahucintanāya<sup>1</sup> vitakkabahulatāya evaṃ laddhanāmo<sup>2</sup>, itaresu pi dvisu ayam eva nayo<sup>3</sup>, ubho tattha samāgatā ti Mitacintīm nis-sāya laddhajivītā tattha udae puna ubho pi janā<sup>4</sup> Mitacintinā saddhīm samāgatā ti attho.

Evam Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi. (Saccapariyosāne mahallakabhikkhū sotāpatti-phale patitṭhahimsu) „Tadā Bahucintī<sup>5</sup> ca Appacintī<sup>5</sup> ca ime dve ahesum. Mitacintī pana aham evā“<sup>6</sup> ti. Mitacintijātakam.

### 5. Anusāsikajātaka.

Yāyaññam anusāsati. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekam anusāsikabhikkhunim<sup>6</sup> ārabha kathesi. Sā kira Sāvatti-vāsini ekā kuladhītā pabbajitvā upasampannakālato paṭṭhāya samanadhamme ananuyuttā āmisagiddhā hutvā yattha aññā bhikkhuniyo na gacchanti tādise nagarassa ekadesa<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya carati. Ath<sup>8</sup> assā manussā paṇīta-piṇḍapātā dentī. Sā rasatāṇhāya bajjhitvā „sace imasmim padese aññā bhikkhuniyo piṇḍāya carissanti mayham lābho parihāyissati, yathā etaṃ padesaṃ aññā nāgacchanti evaṃ mayā kātum vattatīti“ cintetvā bhikkhuniupassayaṃ<sup>9</sup> gantvā „ayye asukatṭhāne caṇḍo hatthi caṇḍo asso caṇḍo kukkuro carati, saparissayatṭhānam<sup>9</sup>, mā tattha piṇḍāya caritṭhā“<sup>10</sup> ti bhikkhuniyo anusāsati. Tassā sutvā ekā bhikkhunī pi<sup>10</sup> tam padesaṃ gīvaṃ parivattetvā na olokesi. Tassā ekasmim divase tasmim padese piṇḍāya carantiyā vegen<sup>11</sup> ekam geham pavisantiyā caṇḍo meṇḍako paharitvā uratṭhikam bhindi. Manussā vegena upadhāvitvā dvidhā bhinnam uratṭhikam ekato bandhitvā tam bhikkhunim mañcenā-dāya<sup>11</sup> bhikkhuniupassayaṃ nayimsu. Bhikkhuniyo „ayam aññā bhikkhuniyo<sup>12</sup> anusāsitvā sayam tasmim padese caranti<sup>13</sup> ūrum bhindāpetvā āgatā“<sup>12</sup> ti parihāsam akāmsu. Tam pi tāya katakāraṇam nacirass<sup>13</sup> eva bhikkhusaṃghe pākātaṃ ahoṣi. Ath<sup>13</sup> ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyam

<sup>1</sup> K abahu-. <sup>2</sup> K laddhā-. <sup>3</sup> K tayo. <sup>4</sup> K jānā. <sup>5</sup> K -ti. <sup>6</sup> K anusāsaka-.

<sup>7</sup> K ekadesase. <sup>8</sup> K -upassasaṃ. <sup>9</sup> add atthi? <sup>10</sup> K pi. <sup>11</sup> so BP; K vadenā dāya <sup>12</sup> K repeats ayam aññā bhikkhuniyo <sup>13</sup> K caranti.



bhikkhū „āvuso anusāsikā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī aññam anusāsitvā sayam tas-  
mim padese caramānā caṇḍena meḍakena ūrum bhindāpesīti“ tassā  
aguṇakatham kathesum. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave  
etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ 'ti rutte „na  
bhikkhave idān' eva, pubbe p' esā anusāsati yeva, sayam pana na  
vattati, niccakāle dukkham eva anubhavatīti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bo-  
dhisatto araṇṇe sakunayoniyam nibbattitvā vayappatto sa-  
kunajetthako hutvā anekasakunasataparivāro Himavantam pavasi.  
Tassa tattha vasanakāle ekā caṇḍā sakunikā mahāvattani-  
maggaṃ gantvā gocaraṃ gaṇhati. Sā tattha sakatehi patitāni  
vihimuggabījādini labhitvā „yathā dāni imaṃ padesaṃ aññe  
sakunā nāgacchanti tathā karissāmīti“ cintetvā sakunasam-  
ghassa ovādaṃ deti: „mahāvattanimahāmaggo nāma sappati-  
bhayo, hatthiassādayo c' eva caṇḍagoṇayuttayānādini ca sañ-  
caranti<sup>2</sup>, sahasā uppatitum na sakkā hoti, na tattha gantabban“  
ti. Sakunasamgho tassā Anusāsikā t' eva nāmaṃ akāsi. Sā eka-  
divasaṃ vattanimahāmagge caranti<sup>3</sup> mahāmagge vegena āga-  
chantassa yānassa saddaṃ sutvā nivattitvā oloketvā „dūre tāvā“  
ti carati yeva. Atha naṃ yānaṃ vātavegena sigham eva sam-  
pāpuṇi. Sā utthātum nāsakkihi, cakkam bhinditvā gataṃ<sup>4</sup>.  
Sakunajetthako sakune samānento taṃ adisvā „Anusāsikā na  
dissati, upadhāretha naṃ“ ti āha. Sakunā upadhārentā taṃ  
mahāmagge dvedhā chinnaṃ<sup>5</sup> disvā sakunajetthakassa ārocesum.  
Sakunajetthako „sā aññā<sup>6</sup> sakunikā vāretvā sayam tattha cara-  
mānā dvedhā chinna<sup>7</sup> kirā“ 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Yā-y-aññam anusāsati sayam loluppacārini

sāyam vipakkhikā seti hatā cakkena sālīkā ti. 111.

<sup>1</sup> K anusāsikaṃ corr. to -ka. <sup>2</sup> K sañcanti. <sup>3</sup> K -ti <sup>4</sup> K gatā <sup>5</sup> K  
echinnaṃ <sup>6</sup> K aññe. <sup>7</sup> K cchinnā.

Tattha yāyaññam anusāsati<sup>1</sup> yakāro<sup>1</sup> padasandhikaro, yā aññe anusāsati<sup>1</sup> attho, sayam loluppacārini<sup>1</sup> attanā loluppacārini samānā, sāyam vipakkhikā setiti<sup>1</sup> sā eva savihatapakkhā hutvā mahāmagge sayati, hatā cakkena sālikā ti yānacakkena hatā sālikā sakunikā ti.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Anusāsikā sakunikā ayam anusāsikabhikkhunī āhosi, sakuna<sup>1</sup>jetthako pana aham eva“<sup>1</sup> ti. Anusāsikajātakam<sup>1</sup>.

## 6. Dubbacajātaka.

Atikaram akarācariyā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekam dubbacabhikkhum ārabha kathesi. Tassa vatthum Navanipāte Gijjhajātake āvibhavissati. Satthā pana tam bhikkhum āmañtetvā „bhikkhu na tvam idān' eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubbaco dubbacabhāvena ca paṇḍitānam ovādam akaronto sattippahārena<sup>3</sup> jivitakkhayaṃ patto sīti“<sup>4</sup> vatvā atitām āhari:

Atite Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto laṃghananaṭaka yoniyam<sup>4</sup> paṭisandhim gahetvā vayappatto paññavā upāyakusalō ahosi. So ekassa naṭassa santike sattim laṃghanasippam sikkhitvā ācariyena saddhim sippam dassento vicarati. Ācariyo pan' assa catunnam nēva sattinam laṃghanasippam jānāti na pañcannam. So ekadivasam ekasmin gāmake sippam dassento surāmadamatto pañca sattiyo<sup>5</sup> „laṃghissāmīti“<sup>4</sup> paṭipāṭiyā thapesi. Atha nam Bodhisatto āha: „ācariya tvam pañca sattī laṃghanasippam na jānāsi, ekam sattim hara, sace laṃghissasi pañcamāya sattiya<sup>4</sup> viddho marissasīti“<sup>4</sup>. So suṭṭhumattatāya „tvam pi mayham pamāṇam na jānāsīti“<sup>4</sup> tassa vacanam anādiyitvā catasso laṃghetvā pañcamāya sattiya<sup>4</sup> daṇḍake madhukapuppham viya āvuto parideva-māno nipajji. Atha nam Bodhisatto „paṇḍitānam vacanam akatvā imam vyasanam patto sīti“<sup>4</sup> imam gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> K yākaro. <sup>2</sup> K anusāsiyā-. <sup>3</sup> K santippa-. <sup>4</sup> K laṃghanaṭaka-. <sup>5</sup> K santiye.

Atikaram akarācariya, mayhaṃ p' etaṃ na ruccati,  
catutthe laṃghayitvāna<sup>1</sup> pañcamāy' asi<sup>2</sup> āvuto ti. 112.

Tattha atikaramakarācariyā 'ti ācariya ajja tvaṃ atikaraṃ akara, at-  
tano kāraṇato atirekakaraṇaṃ akarīti attho, mayhaṃ petaṃ na ruccatīti  
mayhaṃ antevāsikassa pi samānassa<sup>3</sup> etaṃ<sup>4</sup> tava karaṇaṃ na ruccati, tena te  
ahaṃ paṭhamam<sup>5</sup> eva kathesiṃ ti dīpeti, catutthe laṃghayitvāna ti ca-  
tutthe sattithale apatitvā attānaṃ laṃghitvā, pañcamāyasi<sup>6</sup> āvuto ti paṇ-  
ḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ agaṇhanto idāni pañcamāya sattiyā āvuto sīti.

Idaṃ vatvā ācariyaṃ sattito apanetvā kattabbayuttakaṃ  
akāsi.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā ācariyo  
ayaṃ dubbaco ahoṣi, antevāsiko pana ahaṃ evā“ 'ti. Dubbaca-  
jātakaṃ.

## 7. Tittirajātaka.

Accuggatā atibalatā ti, Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto  
Kokālikam ārabha kathesi. Tassa vatthum Terasanipāte Takkā-  
riyajātake āvibhavissati. Satthāpi<sup>6</sup> „na bhikkhave Kokāliko idān' eva  
attano vācam nissāya naṭṭho, pubbe pi nassi yevā“ 'ti vatvā atītaṃ  
āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇāsīyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bo-  
dhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayapatto Tak-  
kaśilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ  
pabbajitvā pañcābhīṇṇā aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattesī. Hima-  
vantapadese sabbo isigaṇo sannipatitvā taṃ ovādācariyaṃ katvā  
parivāresi. So pañcannaṃ isisatānaṃ ovādācariyo hutvā jhāna-  
kilāya<sup>7</sup> kilanto<sup>8</sup> Himavante vasati. Tadā eko paṇḍurogatāpaso  
kuṭṭhārīm<sup>9</sup> gahe tvā kaṭṭhaṃ phāleti. Ath' eko mukharatāpaso  
tassa santike nisīditvā „idha pahāraṃ dehi, idha pahāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> K laṃghitvā. <sup>2</sup> so Bp; K pañcamāyasmīṃ. <sup>3</sup> K samātassa pi. <sup>4</sup> K eka taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K paṭham <sup>6</sup> K satthāpi. <sup>7</sup> K -kilāya. <sup>8</sup> K kil-. <sup>9</sup> K kuṭṭhārīm.

dehīti“ taṃ tāpasam rosesi. So kujjhitvā „na dāni<sup>1</sup> me tvaṃ dāruḥālanakasippaṃ sikkhāpanakaācariyo“ ti tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ukkhipitvā ekappahāren<sup>2</sup> eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Bodhisatto tassa sarīrakkiccam kāresi. Tadā assamato āvidure ekasmiṃ vammikapāde tittiro vasati. So sāyapātaṃ vammikamatthake ṭhatvā mahāvassitaṃ vassi. Taṃ sutvā eko luddako „tittirena bhavitaḥṭṭha“ ti saddasaññāya gantvā taṃ vadhitvā ādāya gato. Bodhisatto tassa saddaṃ asuṇanto „asukatṭhāne tittiro vasati, kin nu kho tassa saddo na sūyatīti“ tāpase pucchi. Te tassa taṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. So ubho pi tāni kāraṇāni samsandetvā isigaṇamajjhe imaṃ gātham āha:

Accuggatā atibalatā ativelam pabhāsītā

vācā hanati dummedham tittiraṃ vātivassitaṃ ti. 113.

Tattha accuggatā ti atuggatā, atibalatā ti punappunabhāsanena atibalaśabhāva, ativelam pabhāsītā ti atikkantavelā pamāṇātikkaṃena<sup>3</sup> bhāsītā, tittiraṃ vātivassitaṃ ti yathā tittiraṃ ativassitaṃ hani tathā evarūpā vācā dummedham bālapuggalaṃ hanatīti.

Evam Bodhisatto cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmalo-  
parāyano<sup>4</sup> āhosi.

Satthāpi „na bhikkhave Kokāliko idān<sup>1</sup> eva attano vacanaṃ nis-  
sāya nattho, pubbe pi nassi yevā“<sup>2</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā  
jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā dubbacatāpaso Kokāliko āhosi, isigaṇo  
Buddhapariśā, gaṇasatthā pana aham evā“<sup>3</sup> ti. Tittirajātakam.

## 8. Vaṭṭakajātakam.

Nācintayanto puriso ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto  
Uttaraseṭṭhiputtaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ kira Uttaraseṭṭhi  
nāma āhosi mahāvibhavo. Tassa bhariyāya kucchiyaṃ eko puṇṇavā  
satto Brahmaloḁ cavitvā paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā vayappatto abhirūpo

<sup>1</sup> K dāti. <sup>2</sup> K sūyyatīti <sup>3</sup> K pamānā-. <sup>4</sup> K -ṇo.

ahosi brahmanñi. Ath' ekadivasam Sāvattthiyam kattikachane nakkhatte ghuṭṭhe sabbo loko nakkhattanissito<sup>1</sup> ahoṣi. Tassa saḥāyakā aññe seṭṭhiputtā sapajāpatikā ahesum. Uttaraseṭṭhiputtassa pana digharattam Brahmaloḷe vasitattā kilesesu cittaṃ na alliyati. Ath' assa saḥāyakā „Uttaraseṭṭhiputtassāpi ekaṃ itthim ānetvā nakkhattam kilissamā“<sup>2</sup> „ti sammantayitvā tam upasamkamitvā „samma imasmim nagare kattikarattivārachaṇo<sup>3</sup> ghuṭṭho, tuyham pi ekaṃ itthim ānetvā nakkhattam kilissamā“<sup>4</sup> „ti āhamsu, „na mam' attho itthiyā“ ti ca vutte pi punappuna nibbandhitvā sampañicchāpetvā ekaṃ vaṇṇadāsīm sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitam katvā tassa gharaṃ netvā „tvam seṭṭhiputtassa santikaṃ gacchā“<sup>5</sup> ti sayanigharaṃ pesetvā nikkhamimsu. Tam sayanigharaṃ pavittṭham pi seṭṭhi n' eva oloketi nālapati. Sā cintesi: „ayam evam<sup>6</sup> rūpaggappattam uttamavilāsasampannam mam n' eva oloketi nālapati, idāni nam attano itthikuttalilāya olokāpessāmi“<sup>7</sup> itthililhe dassenti<sup>8</sup> pahaṭṭhākārena aggadante vivaritvā sitam akāsi. Seṭṭhiputto oloketvā dantatṭhike nimittam gaṇhi. Atṭhikasaññam uppajji. Sakalam pi tam sarīraṃ atṭhikasaṃkhalikā viya paññāyi. So tassā paribbayaṃ datvā „gacchā“<sup>9</sup> ti uyyojesi. Tam tassa gharā otiṇṇam eko issaro antaravithiyam disvā paribbayaṃ datvā attano gharaṃ nesi. Sattāhe<sup>7</sup> vītivatte nakkhattam ositam. Vaṇṇadāsiyā mātā dhītu āgamanam adisvā seṭṭhiputtānam santikaṃ gantvā „kahaṃ sā“ ti pucchi. Te Uttaraseṭṭhiputtassa gharaṃ gantva „kahaṃ sā“ ti pucchimsu. „Tam khaṇam yeva tassā paribbayaṃ datvā uyyojesi“ ti. Ath' assa mātā āha: „dhītaram na passāmi, dhītaram me samānethā“<sup>10</sup> ti Uttaraseṭṭhiputtam ādāya rañño santikaṃ agamāsi. Rājā aṭṭam vinicchinanto „ime te seṭṭhiputtā vaṇṇadāsīm ānetvā adamsū“ ti pucchi. „Āma devā“ ti. „Idāni sā kahan“ ti. „Na jānāmi, tam khaṇam āeva nam uyyojesi“ ti. „Idāni tam samānetum sakkosīti“. Na sakkomi devā“ ti. Rājā „sace samānetum na sakkoti rājānam assa karoṭhā“<sup>11</sup> ti āha. Atha nam pacchā bāhaṃ bandhitvā „rājānam<sup>9</sup> karissamā“<sup>12</sup> ti gahetvā pakkamimsu. „Seṭṭhiputtam kira vaṇṇadāsīm samānetum asakkontam rājānam kareti“<sup>13</sup> sakalanagaraṃ ekakolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. Mahājano ure hatthe ṭhapetvā „kin nām' etaṃ sāmi, attano te ananucchavikaṃ laddhan“ ti paridevati, seṭṭhiputtassa<sup>10</sup> pacchato pacchato paridevanto gacchati. Seṭṭhiputto cintesi: „idam mayham

<sup>1</sup> K - nissito. <sup>2</sup> K kil-. <sup>3</sup> K -chano. <sup>4</sup> K kil-. K <sup>5</sup> K eva. <sup>6</sup> K -ti. <sup>7</sup> K sattābhe. <sup>8</sup> K karethā. <sup>9</sup> K rājānam. <sup>10</sup> BP seṭṭhi pi puttassa.

eva rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ agāre vasanabhāvena uppannaṃ, sace ito muñcis-sāmi mahā-Gotama-sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajissāmīti<sup>1</sup>. Sāpi kho vāṇadāsi<sup>2</sup> taṃ kolāhalasaddaṃ sutvā „kimsaddo nāṃ” eso<sup>3</sup> ti pucchitvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā vegena otaritvā „ussaratha ussaratha sāmi<sup>4</sup>”, maṃ rājapurisānaṃ datthum dethā<sup>5</sup> ”ti attānaṃ dassesi. Rājapurisā naṃ disvā mātaraṃ paṭicchāpetva setthiputtaṃ muñcitvā pakkamimsu. So sahāyaparivuto nadim gantvā sisāṃ nahāyitvā gehaṃ gantvā bhutta-pātarāso mātāpitāro pabbajjāṃ anujānāpetvā civarasātake ādāya mahantena parivārena satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā pabbajjāṃ yācivā pabbajjāṃ ca upasampadaṃ ca labhitvā avissatthakakammaṭṭhāno vipassanaṃ vadhetvā nacirass’ eva arahatte patitthāsi. Ath’ ekadivasāṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā bhikkhū „āvuso Uttara-setthiputto attano bhaye uppanne sāsanaṃsa guṇaṃ jānitvā ’imamhā dukkhā muccamāno pabbajissāmīti’ cintetvā tena sucintitena mutto c’ eva pabbajito ca aggaphale ca patitthito<sup>6</sup>” ti tassa guṇakathaṃ kaṭhesuṃ. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā<sup>7</sup>” ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā<sup>8</sup>” ti vutte „na bhikkhave Uttara-setthiputto va attano bhaye uppanne ’iminā upāyena imamhā dukkhā muñcisāmīti’ cinto maraṇabhayaṃ mutto, atīte paṇḍitāpi attano bhaye uppanne ’iminā upāyena imamhā dukkhā muccissāmā’ ”ti cintetvā maraṇabhayaḍukkhaṭo muccimsu yevā<sup>9</sup> ”ti vatvā<sup>10</sup> atitāṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto cutipatisandhivasena parivattento vaṭṭakayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Tadhā eko vaṭṭakaluddako araṇṇe bahū vaṭṭake āharitvā gehe ṭhapetvā gocaraṃ datvā mūle gahetvā āgatānaṃ hatthe vaṭṭake vikkīṇanto jīvikaṃ kappeti. So ekadivasāṃ bahūhi vaṭṭakehi Bodhisattam pi gahetvā ānesi<sup>11</sup>. Bodhisatto cintesi: „sac’ āhaṃ iminā dinnagocaraṃ pāṇīyaṃ ca paribhuñjissāmi ayaṃ maṃ gahetvā āgatānaṃ manussānaṃ dassati, sace pana na paribhuñjissāmi ahaṃ milāyissāmi, atha maṃ milātāṃ disvā manussā na gaṇhissanti, evaṃ me sotthi bhavissati, imaṃ upāyaṃ karissāmīti<sup>12</sup>” so tathā karonto milāyitvā atthicammamatto ahoṣi. Manussā naṃ disvā na gaṇhimsu. Luddako Bodhisattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K vāṇadāsi. <sup>2</sup> K sāmikaṃ corr. to sāmīṃ, B<sup>2</sup> sāmi. <sup>3</sup> K omīta vatvā. <sup>4</sup> K ānesi.

ṭhapetvā sesesu parikkhīnesu pacchīm nīharitvā dvāre ṭhapetvā Bodhisattam hatthatale katvā „kiṃkato nu kho ayaṃ vattako“<sup>1</sup> ti oloketum āradhho. Ath' assa pamattabhāvaṃ ūtvā Bodhisatto pakkhe<sup>2</sup> pasāretvā uppatitvā araṇṇam eva gato. Vattakā tam disvā „kin nu kho na paññāyasi, kahaṃ gato sīti“<sup>3</sup> pucchitvā „luddakena gahito 'mhīti“<sup>4</sup> vutte<sup>5</sup> „kin ti katvā mutto sīti“<sup>6</sup> pucchiṃsu. Bodhisatto „ahan tena dinnagocaraṃ agahetvā<sup>7</sup> pāniyaṃ apivitvā upāyacintāya mutto“ ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Nācintayanto puriso visesam adhigacchati,  
cintitassa phalaṃ passa, mutto 'smi vadhabandhanā ti. 114.

Tattha ayaṃ piṇḍatto: puriso dukkhaṃ patvā iminā nāma upāyena imambhā dukkhā mucissāmīti acintayanto attano dukkhā moggasāmaṃkhatāṃ visesaṃ nādhigacchati, idāni pana mayā cintitakammassa phalaṃ passa, ten' eva upāyena mutto 'smi vadhabandhanā, maraṇato ca bandhanato ca mutto ahan ti.

Evam Bodhisatto attanā katakārāṇaṃ ācikkhi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi:  
„Tadā maraṇamuttavattako aham evā“<sup>8</sup> ti. Vattakajātakam.

## 9. Akālarāvijātaka.

Amātāpitarisaṃvaddho ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto akālarāviṃ bhikkhum ārabba katesi. So kira Sāvattvivāsi-kulaputto sāsane pabbajitvā vattam vā sikkham vā na uggaṇhi. So „imasmiṃ kāle mayā vattam kātabbam imasmiṃ kāle upatṭhātabbam imasmiṃ kāle sajjhāyitabban“<sup>1</sup> ti na jānāti, pathamayāme pi majjhimayāme pi pacchimayāme pi pabuddhapabuddhakkhaṇe yeva mahāsaddaṃ karoti, bhikkhū niddaṃ na labhanti. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū „āvuso asukabhikkhu evarūpe ratanasāsane pabbajitvā vattam vā sikkham vā kalam vā akālaṃ vā na jānāti“<sup>2</sup> tassa agunakathaṃ katesum. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā“<sup>3</sup> ti pucchitvā „imaya nāmā“<sup>4</sup> ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān' ev' esa akālarāvi“<sup>5</sup>, pubbe pi akālarāvi yeva, kālākālaṃ ajānaṇabhāvena gīvāya valitāya jīvitakkhayaṃ patto“<sup>6</sup> ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

<sup>1</sup> K vattake. <sup>2</sup> K pakke. <sup>3</sup> K vutto. <sup>4</sup> K āgahetvā. <sup>5</sup> K -vi.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto sabbasippe pāraṃ gantvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ disāpāmoḁkko ācariyo hutvā pañcasate māṇave<sup>1</sup> sippaṃ vācesi. Tesāṃ māṇavānaṃ eko kālarāvīkukkuṭo atthi. Te tassa vassitasaddena utthāya sippaṃ sikkhanti. So kālaṃ akāsi. Te aññaṃ kukkuṭaṃ pariyesantā caranti. Ath' eko māṇavako<sup>2</sup> susānavane<sup>3</sup> dārūni uddharanto ekaṃ kukkuṭaṃ disvā ānetvā pañjare ṭhapetvā paṭijaggati. So susāne vaddhitattā „asukavelāya nāma vassitabban“ ti ajānanto kadāci atirattīṃ vassati kadāci aruṇuggamane. Māṇavā tassa atirattīṃ vassanakāle sippaṃ sikkhantā yāva aruṇuggamaṇā sikkhituṃ na sakkonti, niddāyamāṇā gahitaṭṭhānaṃ pi na passanti, atipabhāte vassitakāle sajjhāyassa okāsaṃ eva na labhanti. Māṇavā „ayaṃ atirattīṃ vā vassati atipabhāte vā, imaṃ nissāya amhākaṃ sippaṃ na niṭṭhāyissatīti“ taṃ gahetvā gīvaṃ valetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā „akālarāvīkukkuṭo amhehi ghātito“<sup>4</sup> ti ācariyassa kathesuṃ. . Ācariyo ovādaṃ gahetvā „avaḍḍhitabhāvena maraṇaṃ patto“ ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Amātāpitarisaṃvaddho anācariyakule vasaṃ  
nāyaṃ kālaṃ akālaṃ vā abhijānāti kukkuṭo ti. 115.

Tattha amātāpitarisaṃvaddho ti mātāpitāro nissāya tesāṃ ovādaṃ agahetvā saṃvaddho, anācariyakule vasaṃ ti ācariyakule pi avasamāno ācariyasikkhāpakaṃ<sup>5</sup> kañci<sup>6</sup> nissāya avasitattā ti attho, kālaṃ akālaṃ vā ti imasmiṃ kāle vassitabbaṃ<sup>7</sup> imasmiṃ kāle na vassitabban ti evaṃ vassitabbayuttakālaṃ vā akālaṃ vā esa kukkuṭo na jānāti, ajānaṇabhāvena ca jīvitakkhayaṃ patto ti.

Idaṃ kāraṇaṃ dassetvā Bodhisatto yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā akālarāvīkukkuṭo ayaṃ bhikkhu ahoṣi, antevāsikā Buddhaparisa, ācariyo pana aham evā“<sup>8</sup> ti. Akālarāvījātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K māṇave. <sup>2</sup> K māṇa-. <sup>3</sup> K suyāna-. <sup>4</sup> K ghātino. <sup>5</sup> BP -sikkhāpadaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> both K and BP kiñci. <sup>7</sup> K -tabbanti corr. to -tabban. .



## 10. Bandhanamokkhajātaka.

A baddhā tattha bajjhantīti. Idam Sattthā Jetavane viharanto Ciñcamāṇavikā<sup>1</sup> ārabha kathesi. Tassā vatthum Dvādasanipāte Mahāpadumajātake āvibhavissati. Tadā pana Sattthā „na bhikkhave Ciñcamāṇavikā idān' eva maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhati, pubbe pi abbhācikkhatīti“ vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto purohitassa gehe vayappatto pitu accayena nass' eva purohito ahosi. Tena aggamaheṣiṃ varo dinno: bhoti<sup>2</sup> bhadde yaṃ icchasi<sup>3</sup> taṃ vadeyyāsīti<sup>4</sup>. Sā evaṃ āha: mayhaṃ añño varo nāma na dullabho, ito pana te paṭṭhāya aññā<sup>5</sup> itthi<sup>6</sup> kilesavasena na oloketabbā<sup>6</sup> ti. So paṭikkhipitvā punappunaṃ nippīliyamāno tassā vacanaṃ atikkamituṃ asakkonto sampāṭichitvā tato paṭṭhāya soḷasasu nāṭakisahassesu kilesavasena ekitthim pi na olokesi. Ath' assa paccanto kuppi. Paccante ṭhitayodhā corehi saddhiṃ dve tayo saṃgāme katvā „ito uttarim mayhaṃ na sakkomā“<sup>7</sup> ti paṇṇaṃ pesesum. Rājā tattha gantukāmo balakāyaṃ saṃharitvā taṃ pakkosivā „bhadde ahaṃ paccantaṃ gacchāmi, tattha nānappakārāni yuddhāni honti, jayaparājayo pi anibaddho, tādisesu ṭhānesu mātugāmo dupparihāro, tvaṃ idh' eva nivattāhīti“ āhā. Sā „na sakkā deva mayā nivattitun“ ti punappuna raññā paṭikkhittā āha: „tena hi ekekaṃ yojanaṃ gantvā mayhaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ jānanatthaṃ ekekaṃ manussaṃ peseyyāthā“<sup>7</sup> ti. Rājā „sādhū“<sup>7</sup> ti saṃpāṭichitvā Bodhisattaṃ nagare ṭhapetvā mahantena balakāyena nikkhamitvā gacchanto yojane yojane ekekaṃ purisaṃ „amhākaṃ ārogyaṃ ārocetvā deviyā sukhadukkhāṃ jānitvā jagacchā“<sup>7</sup> ti pesesi. Sā āgataṃ purisaṃ „rājā taṃ kimatthaṃ pesesīti“ pucchitvā „tumhākaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ jānanatthāyā“<sup>7</sup> ti vutte „tena hi ehīti“ tena saddhiṃ asaddhammaṃ paṭisevati. Rājā dvattiṃsayaohanamaggaṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchanto dvattiṃsa jane<sup>7</sup> pesesi.

<sup>1</sup> K -na-. <sup>2</sup> K hoti. <sup>3</sup> K icchati. <sup>4</sup> K aññā. <sup>5</sup> K itthim. <sup>6</sup> so BP; K dvattiṃsa-mayo-. <sup>7</sup> K janaṃ.

Sā sabbehi pi tehi saddhim tath' eva akāsi. Rājā paccantam vūpasametvā janapadam samassāsetvā puna āgacchanto pi tath' eva dvattimsa jane pesesi. Sā tehi pi saddhim vipatipajji yeva. Rājā āgantvā jayakkhandhāvāratthāne tathvā „nagaram paṭijaggāpetū“ <sup>1</sup>ti Bodhisattassa pannaṃ pesesi. Bodhisatto sakalanagaram paṭijaggāpetvā rājanivesanam <sup>2</sup> paṭijaggāpento deviyā vasanatthānam agamāsi. Sā Bodhisattassa rūpaggapattam kāyam disvā santhātum asakkonti „ehi brāhmaṇa, sayanam abhirūhā“ <sup>3</sup>ti āha. Bodhisatto „mā evaṃ avaca, rājāpi garu, akusalam <sup>4</sup> pi bhāyāmi, na sakkā mayā evaṃ kātun“ <sup>5</sup>ti āha. „Catusatthiyā pādamulikānam n' eva rājā garu na akusalam bhāyanti, tav' eva rājā garu tvam yeva ca akusalam bhāyasīti“. „Āma, sace tesam pi evaṃ bhaveyya na evarūpaṃ kareyyum, aham pana jānamāno evarūpaṃ sāhasiyakammaṃ' na karissāmīti“. „Kim bahuṃ vippalapasi, sace me vacanam na karosi sīsan te chindāpessāmīti“. „Tittathu, ekasmiṃ attabhāve sīsam attabhāvasatasahasase pi sīse chindante <sup>6</sup>, na sakkā mayā evarūpaṃ kātun“ ti. Sā „hotu jānissāmīti“ Bodhisattam tajjetvā <sup>7</sup> attano gabbhaṃ pavisitvā sarīre nakhavalaṇṇam dassetvā telena gattāni abbhāṇjetvā kilittadhātukam <sup>8</sup> vattham nivāsetvā gilānālayam katvā dāsiyo ānapesi: „rañṇā 'kham devīti' vutte 'gilānā' ti katheyyāthā“ <sup>9</sup>ti āha. Bodhisatto pi rañṇo paṭipatham agamāsi. Rājā nagaram padakkhiṇam katvā pāsadam abhiruyha devim apassanto „kham devīti“ pucchi. „Gilānā devā“ <sup>10</sup>ti. So sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā tassā pitthim parimajjanto „kim te bhadde aphāsukan“ <sup>11</sup>ti pucchi. Sā tuṇhi ahosi, tatiyavāre rājānam oloketvā „tvam pi mahārāja jīvasi nāma, mādisāpi itthiyo sassāmikā yeva nāmā“ <sup>12</sup>ti. „Kim etaṃ bhadde“ <sup>13</sup>ti. „Tumhehi nagaram rakkhanatthāya tṭhapito purohito 'nivesanam paṭijaggāmīti' idhāgantvā attano vacanam

<sup>1</sup> K rājā-. <sup>2</sup> K akusalam. <sup>3</sup> K sāhasiya-. <sup>4</sup> so both K and BP instead of chindantu? <sup>5</sup> so BP; K tajjetvāna. <sup>6</sup> K kilittā-. <sup>7</sup> K kilittā-.

akaronṭim maṃ paharivā attano manaṃ pūretvā gato<sup>1</sup> ti. Rājā aggimhi pakkhittaloṇasakkharā viya kodhena taṭataṭāyanto sirigabbhā nikkhamitvā dovārikapādamūlikādayo pakkositvā „gacchatha bhāṇe, purohitaṃ pacchābāhaṃ bandhitvā vajjha-bhāvappattaṃ katvā nagarā niharitvā āghātaṇaṃ netvā sīsaṃ assa chindathā<sup>2</sup> ti. Te vegena gantvā taṃ pacchābāhaṃ bandhitvā vajjhabheriṃ vādāpesuṃ. Bodhisatto cintesi: „addhā tāya duṭṭhadeviyā rājā puretaraṃ paribhinno, ajja dān<sup>3</sup> āhaṃ attano balen<sup>4</sup> eva attānaṃ mocessāmīti<sup>5</sup> so te purise āha: „bho tumhe maṃ mārentā rañño dassetvā va mārethā<sup>6</sup> ti. „Kimkā-raṇā<sup>7</sup> ti. „Ahaṃ rājakammiko, bahum me kammaṃ kataṃ, bahūni mahānidhānāni<sup>8</sup> jānāmi, rājakuṭumbam mayā vicāritaṃ, sace maṃ rañño na dassessatha bahuṃ dhaṇaṃ nassissati, mayā rañño sāpateyye<sup>9</sup> ācikkhite pacchā kātappaṃ karoṭhā<sup>10</sup> ti. Te taṃ rañño dassayimsu. Rājā taṃ disvā ca<sup>11</sup> „kasmā bho brāhmaṇa mayi lajjaṃ na akāsi, kasmā te evarūpaṃ pāpa-kammaṃ katan<sup>12</sup> ti āha. „Mahārāja, ahaṃ sotthiyakule jāto, mayā kunthakipillakamatto pi pāṇātipāto na katapubbo, tiṇa-salākamattam<sup>13</sup> pi adinnaṃ nādinnapubbaṃ, lobhavasena paresaṃ itthi akkhini ummiletvāpi na olokitapubbā, hassavasena<sup>14</sup> pi musā na bhāsitaṃ, kusaggenāpi majjaṃ na pītaṃ, ahaṃ tumhesu niraparādho, sā pana bālā lobhavasena maṃ hatthe gahetvā mayā paṭikhittā maṃ tajjetvā attanā katapāpaṃ uttānaṃ katvā mama ācikkhitvā antogabbhaṃ pavitṭhā, ahaṃ niraparādho, paṇṇaṃ gahetvā pana āgatā catusaṭṭhi janā<sup>15</sup> sāpa-rādhā, te pakkositvā ‘tassā vo vacanaṃ kataṃ na katan<sup>16</sup> ti puccha devā<sup>17</sup> ti. Rājā te catusaṭṭhi jane bandhāpetvā devim pakkosāpetvā „tayā etehi saddhim pāpaṃ kataṃ na katan<sup>18</sup> ti pucchi, „kataṃ devā<sup>19</sup> ti vutte taṃ pacchābāhaṃ bandhāpetvā „imesaṃ<sup>20</sup> catusaṭṭhijānānaṃ<sup>21</sup> sīsāni chindathā<sup>22</sup> ti āṇāpesi<sup>23</sup>. Atha

<sup>1</sup> K -niccānāni. <sup>2</sup> K sāpateyya. <sup>3</sup> Bp va. <sup>4</sup> K tiṇa-. <sup>5</sup> Bp hasitabhāvenāpi.

<sup>6</sup> K jānā. <sup>7</sup> K ime. <sup>8</sup> K -jānānaṃ. <sup>9</sup> K ānapesi.

naṃ Bodhisatto āha: „n’ atthi mahārāja etesaṃ doso, devī attano ruciṃ kārāpesi, niraparādhā ete, tasmā tesaṃ khamatha, tassāpi doso n’ atthi, itthiyo nāma methunadhammena atittā, jātisabhāvo hi esa, etesaṃ bhavitabbayuttakam eva hoti, tasmā etissāpi khamathā“ ‘ti nānappakārena rājānaṃ saññāpetvā te catusatthi pi jane taṇ ca bālaṃ mocāpetvā sabbesaṃ yathā-sakāni thānāni dāpesi. Evaṃ te sabbe mocetvā patiṭṭhāpetvā Bodhisatto rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā „mahārāja, andhabālānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma avatthukena vacanena abandhitabbayuttakā paṇḍitā pacchā-bāhaṃ baddhā, paṇḍitānaṃ kāraṇayuttana vacanena pacchābāhaṃ baddhāpi muttā, evaṃ bālā nāma abandhitabbayuttake pi bandhāpenti<sup>2</sup> paṇḍitā baddhāpi<sup>3</sup> mocentīti“ vatvā imaṃ gā-tham āha:

Abaddhā tattha bajjhanti yattha bālā pabhāsare,

baddhāpi tattha muccanti yattha dhīrā pabhāsare ti. 116.

Tattha abaddhā ti abandhitabbayuttā, pabhāsare ti pabhāsanti vadanti kathenti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto imāya gāthāya rañño dhammaṃ desetvā „mayā imaṃ dukkhaṃ agāre vasanabhāvena laddhaṃ, idāni me agārena kiccaṃ n’ atthi, pabbajjaṃ me anujāna devā“ ‘ti pab-bajjaṃ anujānāpetvā assumukhaṃ nātijanaṃ mahantaṇ ca vibha-vaṃ pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavante vasanto abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Brahmalo-ka-parāyano ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā duṭṭhadevī Ciñcamānavikā ahosi, rājā Ānando, purohito pana aham evā“ ‘ti. Bandhanamokkhajātakam. Haṃsivaggo<sup>4</sup> dvāda-samo.

<sup>1</sup> K balānaṃ <sup>2</sup> K baddhāpenti. <sup>3</sup> Rp bandhāpi. <sup>4</sup> Bp hasitavaggo.

## 13. KUSANĀḶIVAGGA.

## 1. Kusanāḷijātaka.

Kare sarikkho ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Anā-thapiṇḍikassa nicchayamittam ārabba kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍikassa hi mittasuhajjaṇātibandhavā „mahāsetthi, ayaṃ tayā jātigottadhana-dhaññādīhi n' eva sadiso na uttaritaro, kasmā etena saddhim santhavam karosi, mā karohīti“ punappuna nivāresum. Anāthapiṇḍiko pana „mittasanthavo nāma hīnehi pi samehi pi atirekehi pi kattabbo yevā“ 'ti tesam vacanam agahetvā bhogagāmaṃ gacchanto tam kuṭumbarak-khakam<sup>1</sup> katvā agamāsīti sabbam Kālakāṇṇivattumhi vuttanayen' eva veditabbam, idha pana Anāthapiṇḍikena attano gharapavattiyā ārocitāya Satthā „gahapati, mitto nāma khuddako n' atthi, mittadhammam rak-khitum samatthabhāvo c' ettha pamāṇam<sup>2</sup>, mitto nāma attanā samo pi hīno pi viṣiṭṭho gahetabbo, sabbe pi hi te attano pattam bhāram<sup>3</sup> nittharanti yeva, idāni tāva tvaṃ attano nicchayamittam nissāya kuṭum-bassa sāmiko jāto, porāṇa pana nicchayamittam nissāya vimānasāmikā jātā“ 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto rañño uyyāne kusanāḷigacche devatā hutvā nibbatti. Tasmim űeva pana uyyāne maṅgalasilam nissāya ujugatakkhandho parimaṇḍalasākāhaviṭapasaṃpanno<sup>4</sup> rañño san-tikā laddhasammāno rucarukkho<sup>5</sup> atthi, mukkhako ti pi vuccati. Tasmim eko mahesakkhadevarājā nibatti. Bodhisattassa tena saddhim mittasanthavo ahosi. Tadā rājā ekasmim ekattham-bhake pāsāde vasati, tassa so thambho cali, ath' assa calita-bhavam rañño ārocesum. Rājā vaddhakī<sup>6</sup> pakkosāpetvā „tātā<sup>7</sup>, mama ekatthambhakassa<sup>8</sup> maṅgalapāsādassa thambho calito, ekaṃ sārathambham āharitvā tam niccalam karothā“ 'ti āha. Te „sādhū devā“ 'ti rañño vacanam sampatiṇṇhitvā tadanuc-

<sup>1</sup> K -rakkhakam. <sup>2</sup> K -nam. <sup>3</sup> Bp pattabhāram. <sup>4</sup> K parimaṇḍalasākāhā-. <sup>5</sup> Bp maṅgalarukkho. <sup>6</sup> K vaddhakim. <sup>7</sup> both K and Bp tāta. <sup>8</sup> Bp ekathambhassa.

chavikaṃ rukkhāṃ pariyesamāno aññattha adisvā uyyānaṃ pavisitvā taṃ mukkhakarukkhāṃ<sup>1</sup> disvā rañño santikaṃ āgantvā „kiṃ tāta diṭṭho vo tadanucchaviko rukkho“ ti vutte „diṭṭho deva, api ca kho naṃ chindituṃ na visahāmā“<sup>2</sup> ti āhaṃsu. „Kimkāraṇā“ ti. Mayaṃ hi aññattha rukkhāṃ apassantā uyyānaṃ pavisimhā, tatrāpi ṭhapetvā maṅgalarukkhāṃ aññaṃ na passāma, iti taṃ maṅgalarukkhataṃ chindituṃ na visahāmā“<sup>3</sup> ti. „Gacchatha, chinditvā pāsādaṃ thiraṃ karoṭṭha, mayaṃ aññaṃ maṅgalarukkhāṃ karissāmā“<sup>4</sup> ti. Te „sādhū“<sup>5</sup> ti balikammaṃ gahetvā uyyānaṃ gantvā „sve chindissāmā“<sup>6</sup> ti rukkhassa balikammaṃ katvā nikkhamiṃsu. Rukkhadevatā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā „sve mayhaṃ vimānaṃ nāsessanti, dārake gahetvā kuhiṃ gamissāmīti“<sup>7</sup> gantabbatṭhānaṃ apassanti<sup>8</sup> puttake gīvāya gahetvā parodi. Tassā sandiṭṭhasambhattā vanadevatā<sup>9</sup> āgantvā „kiṃ etan“ ti pucchitvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā sayam pi vaḍḍhakīnaṃ paṭikkhipanaupāyaṃ apassantiyo<sup>10</sup> taṃ parissa-jitvā rodituṃ ārabhiṃsu. Tasmīṃ samaye Bodhisatto „rukkhadevatā<sup>11</sup> passissāmīti“<sup>12</sup> tattha gantvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā „hotu, mā cintayittha, ahaṃ rukkhāṃ chindituṃ na dassāmi, sve vaḍḍhakīnaṃ āgatakalē mama kāraṇaṃ passathā“<sup>13</sup> ti tāva devatā samassāsetvā punadivase vaḍḍhakīnaṃ āgatavelāya kakaṇṭakavesaṃ gahetvā vaḍḍhakīnaṃ purato gantvā maṅgalarukkhassa mūlamāntaraṃ pavisitvā taṃ rukkhāṃ susiraṃ viya katvā rukkhamajjhena abhirūhitvā khandhamatthakena nikkhamitvā sīsaṃ kampayamāno<sup>14</sup> nipajji. Mahāvaḍḍhakī naṃ kakaṇṭakaṃ disvā rukkhāṃ hatthena paharitvā „susirarukkho eso nissāro, hiyyo anupadhāretvā va balikammaṃ karimhā“<sup>15</sup> ti ekaghanāṃ mahārukkhāṃ garahitvā pakkāmi. Rukkhadevatā Bodhisattaṃ nissāya vimānassa sāmini jātā. Tassā paṭisanthāratthāya san-

<sup>1</sup> K mukkhakarukkhāṃ, BP sumukkhakarū-. <sup>2</sup> K -ti. <sup>3</sup> BP rukkhadevatā, K rukkhadevatā vanadevatā. <sup>4</sup> K upassantiyo. <sup>5</sup> so BP; K -devatā. <sup>6</sup> both K and BP kampamāno.

diṭṭhasambhattā<sup>1</sup> bahū devatā sannipatiṃsu. Rukkhadevatā „vimānam me laddhan“ ti tuṭṭhacittā tāsāṃ devatānaṃ majjhe Bodhisattassa guṇaṃ kathayamānā „bho devate, mayaṃ mahe-sakkhā hutvāpi dandhapaññatāya imaṃ upāyaṃ na jānimha, kusanāḷidevatā pana attano nāpasampattiyaṃ amhe vimānasāmihe akāsi, mitto nāma sadiso pi adhiko pi hīno pi kattabbo va, sabbe pi hi attano thāmena sahāyānaṃ uppannaṃ dukkhaṃ nittharivā sukhe patitṭhāpenti yevā“<sup>2</sup> ti mittadhammaṃ vanna-yitvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Kare sarikkho athavāpi seṭṭho  
 nihīnako cāpi kareyya eko,  
 kareyyun te vyasane uttamattham  
 yathā ahaṃ<sup>3</sup> kusanāḷi<sup>4</sup> rucāyan ti. 117.

Tattha kare sarikkho ti jātiādīhi sadiso pi mittadhammaṃ kareyya, athavāpi seṭṭho<sup>5</sup> ti jātiādīhi seṭṭho adhiko pi kareyya, nihīnako cāpi kareyya eko ti eko jātiādīhi hīno pi mittadhammaṃ kareyy<sup>6</sup> eva, tasmā sabbe pi<sup>7</sup> ete mittā katabbā yevā<sup>8</sup> ti dīpeti, kinkāraṇā: kareyyun te vyasane uttamattham sabbe p<sup>9</sup> ete sahāyakassa vyasane uppanne attano attano patta-bhāraṃ<sup>10</sup> vahaṃānā uttamattham kareyyun, kāyikacetasikadukkhato taṃ sahāyakaṃ moceyyun evā<sup>11</sup> ti attho, tasmā hīno pi mitto katabbo yeva pag eva itare, tatr<sup>12</sup> idaṃ opammaṃ: yathā ahaṃ kusanāḷi rucāyaṃ yathā ahaṃ rucāyaṃ nibbattadevatā ayaṃ ca kusanāḷidevatā appesakkhā mittasanthavaṃ karimhā, tatrāp<sup>13</sup> āhaṃ mahesakkhāpi samānā attano uppannaṃ dukkhaṃ bālatāya anupāyakusala-tāya haritunā nāsakkhim, imaṃ<sup>14</sup> pana appesakkham pi samānaṃ paṇḍitaṃ devataṃ nissāya dukkhato mutto<sup>15</sup> mhiṭṭi.

„Tasmā aññehi pi dukkhā muccitukāmehi pi samavisitṭha-bhāvaṃ<sup>16</sup> anoloketvā hīno pi paṇḍito mitto katabbo“ ti rucādevatā imāya gāthāya devasaṃghassa dhammaṃ desetvā yāvātāyukaṃ thatvā saddhiṃ kusanāḷidevatāya yathākammaṃ gatā.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā rucādevatā Ānando ahosi, kusanāḷidevatā pana ahaṃ evā“<sup>17</sup> ti. Kusanāḷijātakam.

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K sandiṭṭhā-. <sup>2</sup> so both K and BP instead of ayaṃ? <sup>3</sup> K -nālī. <sup>4</sup> so BP; K hi. <sup>5</sup> K pannabhāraṃ. <sup>6</sup> so BP; K idaṃ. <sup>7</sup> so BP; K samān-.

## 2. Dummedhajātaka.

Yasaṃ laddhāna dummedho ti. Idam Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabha kathesi. Dhammasabhāyam hi bhikkhū „āvuso Devadatto Tathāgatassa puṇṇacandasassirikaṃ mukhaṃ asītanurvaṇjanadvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇapatimaṇḍitaṃ byāmappa-bhāparikkhitaṃ āvelāvelāya yamakayamakabhūtā ghanabuddharasmiyo vissajjentaṃ paramasobhaggappattaṃ attabhāvaṃ ca oloketvā cittaṃ pasādetuṃ na sakkoti, usūyam eva karoti, 'Buddhā nāma evarūpena sīlena samādhinā paṇṇāya vimuttiyā vimuttiṇāpadassanena samannāgata' 'ti vuccamāne' vaṇṇaṃ sahitaṃ na sakkoti, usūyam' eva karotīti" Devadattaṃ agunaṃ kathesuṃ. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān' eva Devadatto mama vaṇṇe bhaṇṇamāne" usūyam karoti, pubbe pi akāsi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Magadharatthe Rājagahanagare ekasmiṃ Magadharāje rajjaṃ karente Bodhisatto hatthiyoniyam nibbatitvā sabbaseto ahosi hetthā vaṇṇitasadisāya<sup>1</sup> rūpasampattiyaṃ samannāgato. Atha naṃ „lakkhaṇasampanno<sup>2</sup> ayan" ti so rājā maṃgalahatthim<sup>3</sup> akāsi. Ath' ekasmiṃ chaṇḍadivase sakalanagaram devanagaram viya alaṃkaritvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ maṃgalahatthim abhirūhitva mahantena rājānubhāvena nagaram padakkhiṇaṃ akāsi. Mahājano tattha tattha thatvā maṃgalahatthino rūpagappattaṃ sarīraṃ disvā „aho rūpaṃ aho gati aho līlā' aho lakkhaṇasampatti, evarūpo nāma sabbasetavāraṇo cakkavattiraṇṇo anucchaviko" ti maṃgalahatthim eva vaṇṇeti. Rājā maṃgalahatthissa vaṇṇaṃ sutvā sahitaṃ asakkonto usūyam uppādetvā „ajj' eva taṃ pabbatapapātā pādetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessāmiti" hatthācariyaṃ pakkosāpetvā „kin ti katvā tayā ayaṃ nāgo sikkhāpito" ti āha. „Susikkhāpito devā" 'ti. „Na susikkhito, dussikkhito" ti. „Susikkhito devā" 'ti. „Yadi

<sup>1</sup> K -ṇe. <sup>2</sup> K usūyyav. <sup>3</sup> K -ṇo. <sup>4</sup> K vannaṭa-. <sup>5</sup> K lakkhaṇa-. <sup>6</sup> K -hatthi.

<sup>7</sup> K līlā.



susikkhito sakkhissasi taṃ Vepullapabbatamatthakaṃ āropetun<sup>1</sup> ti. „Āma devā“ <sup>2</sup>ti. „Tena hi ehīti“ sayam<sup>3</sup> otaritvā hatthācariyaṃ āropetvā pabbatapādaṃ gantvā hatthācariyena hatthipitṭhe nisīditvā va hatthimhi<sup>4</sup> Vepullapabbatamatthakaṃ āropite<sup>5</sup>, sayam pi amaccagaṇaparivuto pabbatamatthakaṃ abhirūhitvā hatthim papātābhimukhaṃ kāretvā „tvam ‘mayā esa susikkhito’ ti vadesi, tīhi yeva tāva naṃ pādehi ṭhapehīti“ āha. Hatthācariyo piṭṭhiyaṃ nisīditvā va „bho tīhi pādehi tiṭṭhā“ <sup>6</sup>ti hatthissa paṇṇikāya saññaṃ adāsi. Puna rājā „dvīhi purimapādehi ṭhapehīti“ āha. Mahāsatto dve pacchimapāde ukkhipitvā purimapādehi aṭṭhāsi, „pacchimapādehi yevā“ <sup>7</sup>ti vutte pi dve purimapāde ukkhipitvā pacchimapādehi aṭṭhāsi, „ekenā“ <sup>8</sup>ti vutte pi tayo pāde ukkhipitvā eken<sup>9</sup> eva aṭṭhāsi. Ath<sup>10</sup> assa apatanabhāvaṃ ñatvā „sace pahosi ākāseṇa ṭhapehīti“ āha. Acariyo cintesi: „sakalajambudipe iminā sadiso susikkhitahatthi nāma n<sup>11</sup> atthi, nissamsayaṃ pana naṃ esa papāte pātetvā māretukāmo bhavissatīti“ so tassa kaṇṇamūle mantesi: „tāta, ayaṃ rājā taṃ pātetvā māretukāmo, na tvam etassa anucchaviko, sace te ākāseṇa gantum balaṃ atthi maṃ yathānisinnaṃ yeva ādāya vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Bārāṇasim<sup>12</sup> gacchā“ ti. Puññiddhiyā samannāgato Mahāsatto taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Hatthācariyo „mahārāja, ayaṃ hatthi puññiddhiyā samannāgato na tādisassa mandapuññaṃ dubbuddhino anucchaviko, paṇḍitassa puññasampannassa rañño anucchaviko, tādisā nāma mandapuñña evarūpaṃ vāhanaṃ labhitvā tassa guṇaṃ ajānantā taṃ c<sup>13</sup> eva<sup>14</sup> vāhaṇaṃ avasesaṃ ca yasasampattiṃ nāsentī yevā“ <sup>15</sup>ti vatvā hatthikkhandhe nisinno va imaṃ gātham āha:

Yasaṃ laddhāna dummedho anatthaṃ carati attano,  
attano ca paresaṃ ca himsāya paṭipajjatīti. 118.

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K yaṃ. <sup>2</sup> so BP; K hatthimpi <sup>3</sup> K āropito. <sup>4</sup> K -nasīyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> K ce-

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: mahārāja tādiso dummedho nippaṇño puggalo parivārasampattim labhivā attano anattham carati, kimkāraṇā: so hi yasamada-matto kattabham ajānanto attano paresaṃ ca himsāya paṭipajjati, himsā vuccati kilamanam dukkhuppadanam, tadatthāya evam pajjatīti.

Evam imāya gāthāya raṇño dhammam desetvā „tiṭṭha dāni tvaṃ“ ti<sup>1</sup> ākāse uppatitvā<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasim<sup>3</sup> gantvā rājāṅgaṇe ākāse atṭhāsi. Sakalanagaraṃ saṃkhubhitvā „amhākaṃ raṇño ākā-sena varavāraṇo āgantvā rājāṅgaṇe ṭhito“ ti ekakolāhalaṃ ahosi. Vegena raṇño pi ārocesuṃ. Rājā nikkhamitvā „sace mayham upabhogatthāya āgato si bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhāhīti“ āha. Bodhisatto bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhāsi. Ācariyo otarivā rājānaṃ vanditvā „kuto āgato si tāta“ ‘ti vutte „Rājagahato“ ti vatvā sabbariṃ pavattim ārocesi. Rājā „manāpan te tāta kataṃ idhāgacchan-tenā“ ti haṭṭhatuttho nagaraṃ sajjāpetvā vāraṇaṃ maṅgala-hatthiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā sakalarajjaṃ tayo koṭṭhāse katvā ekaṃ Bodhisattassa adāsi ekaṃ ācariyassa, ekaṃ attanā aggahesi. Bodhisattassa āgatakālato patṭhāy<sup>4</sup> eva pana raṇño sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ hatthagatam eva jātaṃ. So Jambudīpe aggarājā hutvā dānādini puñṇāni katvā yathākammaṃ agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesenaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Magadharājā Devadatto ahosi, Bārāṇasīrājā Sāriputto, hatthā-cariyo Ānando, hatthi pana aham evā“ ‘ti. Dummedhajātakaṃ.

### 3. Naṅgalisajātaka.

Asabbatthagāmiyācan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viha-ranto Lāludāyittheraṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira dhammaṃ kathento „imasmiṃ ṭhāne idaṃ kathetabbaṃ, imasmiṃ ṭhāne idaṃ na kathetabbaṃ“ ti yuttāyuttam na jānāti, maṅgale avamaṅgalaṃ vadanto „tirokuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti sandhisimghāṭakesu cā“<sup>5</sup> ti imaṃ avamaṅgalyaṃ anumodanaṃ kathesi, avamaṅgallesu anumodanaṃ karonto „bahū devā manussā ca maṅgalāni acintayun<sup>6</sup>“ ti vatvā „evarūpānaṃ maṅgalānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> add: vutte? <sup>2</sup> K uppatitvā. <sup>3</sup> K -ṇasiyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> cfr. Childers' Khudd. Pāṭha p. 11. <sup>5</sup> cfr. Childers' Kh. P. p. 5.

sataṃ pi sahaṣṣaṃ pi kātum samatthā hothā“ 'ti vadati. Ath' ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū „āvuso Lāludāyī yuttāyuttaṃ na jānāti. sabbattha abhāsitaḥḥavācam<sup>1</sup> bhāsati“ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesum. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave Lāludāyī idān' eva dandhapaṇisakkano kathento yuttāyuttaṃ na jānāti, pubbe pi eva-rūpo ahoṣi, niccalālako yeva hi eso“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇamahāsārakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkaṣilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā Bārāṇasīyaṃ disāpā-mokkho ācariyo hutvā pañcamāṇavakasatāni<sup>2</sup> sippaṃ vācesi. Tadā tesu māṇavesu eko dandhapaṇisakkano lāḷamāṇavo dham-mantevāsiko hutvā sippaṃ uggaṇhāti, dandhabhāvena pana uggaṇhitum na sakkoti, Bodhisattassa pana upakāro hoti, dāso viya sabbakiccāni karoti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Bodhisatto sāya-māsaṃ bhuñjitvā sayane sunipanno taṃ māṇavaṃ hatthapāda-piṭṭhiparikammaṃ katvā gacchantam āha: „tāta mañcapāde upatthambhetvā yāhīti“. Māṇavo ekaṃ pādaṃ upatthambhetvā ekassa upatthambhanaṃ alabhanto attano ūrumhi ṭhapetvā rattiṃ khepesi. Bodhisatto paccūsasamaye utthāya taṃ disvā „kiṃ tāta nisinno sīti“ pucchi. „Ācariya mañcapādassa upattham-bhanaṃ alabhitvā ūrumhi ṭhapetvā nisinno 'mhīti“. Bodhisatto saṃviggamānaso hutva „ayaṃ ativiya mayhaṃ upakāro, etta-kānaṃ pana māṇavakānaṃ<sup>3</sup> antare ayaṃ eva dandho, sippaṃ sikkhitum na sakkoti, kathaṃ nu kho ahaṃ imaṃ paṇḍitaṃ kareyyaṃ“ ti cintesi. Ath' assa etad ahoṣi: “atth' eko upāyo, ahaṃ imaṃ māṇavaṃ dāruatthāya<sup>4</sup> paṇṇatthāya gantvā āgataṃ 'ajja te kiṃ diṭṭhaṃ kiṃ katan' ti pucchissāmi, 'imaṃ nāma ajja mayā diṭṭhaṃ idaṃ katan' ti ācikkhissati, atha naṃ 'tayā diṭṭhaṃ ca kataṃ ca kīḍisaṃ' ti pucchissāmi, so 'evārūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K adds sabbattha. <sup>2</sup> K -māṇava-. <sup>3</sup> K māṇava-. <sup>4</sup> K dāruatthāya.

nāmā' 'ti upamāya ca kāraṇena ca kathessati, iti nam navam navam upamañ ca kāraṇaṇ ca kathāpetvā iminā upāyena paṇ-  
 ditam karissāmīti<sup>1</sup> so tam pakkositvā „tāta māṇava ito paṭ-  
 thāya dāruatthāya paṇṇatthāya vā gataṭṭhāne yaṁ te tattha  
 diṭṭham vā bhuttaṁ vā pītaṁ vā khāditaṁ vā hoti tam  
 āgantvā mayham āroceyyāsīti“ āha. So „sādhū“ 'ti paṭisunītvā  
 ekadivasam māṇavehi saddhim dāruatthāya araṇṇam gato tattha  
 sappam disvā āgantvā „ācariya sappo me diṭṭho“ ti ārocesi.  
 „Sappo nāma tāta kīdiso hotīti“. „Seyyathāpi naṅgalisā“  
 ti. So „sādhū tāta, manāpā te upamā āhaṭā, sappā nāma  
 naṅgalīsasadisā<sup>2</sup> va hontī“. Atha Bodhisatto „māṇavakena  
 manāpa upamā āhaṭā, sakkhissāmi nam paṇḍitam kātun“ ti  
 cintesi. Māṇavo puna ekadivasam araṇṇe hatthim disvā „hatthi  
 me ācariya diṭṭho“ ti āha. „Hatthi nāma tāta kīdiso“ ti.  
 „Seyyathāpi naṅgalisā“ ti. Bodhisatto „hatthissa soṇḍā naṅ-  
 galīsasadisā hoti, dantādayo evarūpā, ayam pana bālatāya vi-  
 bhajitvā<sup>3</sup> kathetum asakkonto soṇḍam sandhāya kathesi, maññe“  
 ti tuṇhi ahosi. Ath' ekadivasam nimantane ucchum labhitvā  
 „ācariya ajja mayam ucchum khādīmha“ ti, „ucchu<sup>4</sup> nāma  
 kīdiso“ ti vutte „seyyathāpi naṅgalisā“ ti āha. Ācariyo „thokaṁ  
 patirūpakāraṇam kāthesīti“ tuṇhi jāto. Pun' ekadivasam ni-  
 mantane ekacce māṇavā<sup>5</sup> gulam dadhinā bhuñjimsu ekacce  
 khīrena. So āgantvā „ācariya ajja mayam dadhinā khīrena ca  
 bhuñjimha“ ti vatvā „dadhikhīram nāma kīdisam<sup>6</sup> hotīti“ vutte  
 „seyyathāpi naṅgalisā“ ti āha. Ācariyo „ayam māṇavo<sup>7</sup> 'sappo  
 naṅgalīsasadisō' ti kathento tāva sukathitam kathesi, 'hatthi<sup>8</sup>  
 naṅgalīsasadisō' ti kathentenāpi<sup>9</sup> soṇḍam sandhāya lesena ka-  
 thitam, 'ucchum naṅgalīsasadisam' ti kathane pi lesa atthi,  
 dadhikhīraṇi pana niccam paṇḍarāni pakkhittabhājanasaṇṭhānāni,

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K -ssāmāti. <sup>2</sup> K naṅgalīsasadisō. <sup>3</sup> K naṅgalīsisadisā. <sup>4</sup> K vihajitvā.

<sup>5</sup> K ucchū. <sup>6</sup> K māna-. <sup>7</sup> K kīdiso, BP kīrūdisam. <sup>8</sup> K hatthim. <sup>9</sup> K ka-  
 thento nāma pi corr. to kathentenāpi?

idha sabbena sabbam upamaṃ na kathesi, na sakkā imaṃ lālakam sikkhāpetun“ ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Asabbatthagāmiṃ vācam bālo sabbattha bhāsati,  
nāyaṃ dadhiṃ vedi na naṅgalisaṃ,  
dadhim p' ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> maññati naṅgalisaṃ ti. 119.

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: yā vācā opammavasena sabbattha na gacchatī tarī asabbatthagāmiṃvācam<sup>2</sup> bālo dandhapuggalo sabbattha bhāsati, „dadhī nāma kīdisan“ ti puttḥo „seyyathāpi naṅgalisā“ ti vadat' eva, evaṃ vadanto nāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> dadhiṃ vedi na naṅgalisaṃ, kiṃkāraṇā: yasmā dadhim p' ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> maññati<sup>5</sup> naṅgalisaṃ yasmā ayaṃ dadhim pi naṅgalisaṃ eva maññati<sup>6</sup>, athavā dadhīti dadhim eva payan ti khīraṃ, dadhiṃ ca payaṃ ca dadhipayaṃ<sup>7</sup>, yasmā dadhikhīraṇi pi ayaṃ naṅgalisaṃ eva maññati<sup>8</sup>, tādīso cāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> bālo kiṃ iminā ti antevāsīnaṃ gātham kathetvā paribbayaṃ datvā taṃ uyyojeṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā lālamāṇavo Lāludāyi ahoṣi, disāpāmoṃkhaṇācariyo pana aham evā“ ti. Naṅgalisajātakaṃ.

#### 4. Ambajātaka.

Vāyametheva puriso ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ vattasampannaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira Sāvattvivāsikulaputto sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajitvā vattasampanno ahoṣi, ācariyupajjhāyavattāni pāṇiyaparibhojaniyauposathāgārajantāgharādivattāni<sup>8</sup> ca sādhuṃ karoti, cuddasasu mahāvattesu asitukhan-dhakavattesu ca paripūrakārī<sup>9</sup> yeva ahoṣi, vihāraṃ sammajjati, pariveṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> vikkamaṃālakaṃ<sup>11</sup> vihāramaggaṃ sammajjati, manussānaṃ pāṇiyaṃ deti. Manussa tassa vattasampattiyaṃ pasīditvā pañcasatamattāni dhuvabhattāni<sup>12</sup> adamsu. Mahālābhasakkāro uppajji. Taṃ nissāya bahunnaṃ phāsuvihāro jāto. Ath' ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: „āvuso asuko nāma bhikkhu attano vattasampattiyaṃ mahantaṃ lābhasakkāraṃ nibbattesi, taṃ ekaṃ nissāya bahunnaṃ phāsuvihāro jāto“ ti. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha

<sup>1</sup> both K and Bp dadhippayam. <sup>2</sup> so Bp; K -gāmiṃvāmiṃvācam. <sup>3</sup> K tāyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> K dadhippayam, Bp dadhipi. <sup>5</sup> K maññeti. <sup>6</sup> so Bp; K dadhippayam. <sup>7</sup> K cāya. <sup>8</sup> K -janiyamuposathāgārajannāgharā-. <sup>9</sup> K -ri. <sup>10</sup> K -naṃ. <sup>11</sup> K vikkamālakaṃ, Bp vitikamālakaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Bp dhūva-; K dhura-.

bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā<sup>1</sup> ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“<sup>2</sup> ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān' eva pubbe p' āyaṃ bhikkhu vattasampanno, pubbe p' etaṃ ekaṃ nissāya pañca isisatāni phalāphalatthāya āgantvā eten' eva ānītaphalāphalehi yāpesun“<sup>3</sup> ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto<sup>4</sup> isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā pañcasataisiparivāro pabbatapāde vihāsi. Tadā Himavante caṇḍo nidāgho ahosi, tattha tattha pāṇiyāni<sup>5</sup> chijjimsu, tiracchānā pāṇiyam alabhamānā kilamanti. Atha tesu tāpasesu eko tāpaso tesam pipāsādukkhaṃ disvā ekaṃ rukkhaṃ chinditvā donim'<sup>6</sup> katvā pāṇiyam ussiñcitvā donim'<sup>7</sup> pūretvā tesam pāṇiyam adāsi. Bahūsu sannipatitvā pāṇiyam pivantesu tāpasassa phalāphalatthāya gamanokāso na hosi, so nirāhāro pi pāṇiyam deti yeva. Migagaṇā cintesuṃ: „ayaṃ amhākaṃ pāṇiyam dento phalāphalatthāya gantuṃ okāsaṃ na labhati, nirāhāratāya ativiya kilamati, handa mayaṃ kathikaṃ<sup>8</sup> karomā“<sup>9</sup> ti te kathikaṃ<sup>8</sup> akaṃsu: „ito paṭṭhāya pāṇiyam pivanatthāya āgacchantena attano balānurūpena phalaṃ gahetvā va āgantabban“<sup>10</sup> ti. Tato<sup>11</sup> paṭṭhāya ekeko tiracchāno attano balānurūpena madhuramadhurāni ambajambupanasādīni gahetvā āgacchati, ekassa atthāya ābhataṃ phalāphalaṃ adḍhateyya-sakaṭabhārappamāṇaṃ ahosi, pañcasatā tāpasā tad eva paribhūñjanti, atirekaṃ chaḍḍiyittha'. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā „ekaṃ nāma vattasampannaṃ nissāya ettakānaṃ tāpasānaṃ phalāphalatthāya āgantvā yāpanaṃ uppannaṃ, viriyaṃ nāma kātābbam evā“<sup>12</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Vāyameṭh' eva puriso; na nibbindeyya paṇḍito, (Cfr. supra p. 268.)  
vāyāmassa phalaṃ passa: bhuttā<sup>13</sup> ambā anītihaṇ'<sup>14</sup> ti. 120.

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: paṇḍito attano vattapūraṇādike kammamhi vāyameṭh' eva na ukkaṇṭheyya, kīṃkāraṇā: vāyāmassa nipphalatāya abhāvato itī

<sup>1</sup> K vayappatto. <sup>2</sup> K pāṇiyāti. <sup>3</sup> K doni. <sup>4</sup> K donim. <sup>5</sup> K katikaṃ. <sup>6</sup> K tenato.  
<sup>7</sup> both K and B<sup>2</sup> chaḍḍiyittha. <sup>8</sup> K bhutta. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anitihā.

Mahāsatto „vāyāmo nāma saphalo va hotīti“ isigaṇaṃ ālapanto vāyāmassa phalaṃ passā 'ti āha, kidisaṃ: bhuttā ambā anītihaṃ<sup>1</sup> tattha ambā ti desanāṃmattāṃ<sup>2</sup>, tehi pana nānappakārāni phalāphalāni ābhatāni, tesu sampannatarānaṃ ussannatarānaṃ vā vasena ambā ti vuttaṃ, imehi yeva<sup>3</sup> pañcahi isisatehi sayāni araṇṇaṃ gantvā ekassa atthāya ānītā ambā bhuttā, idaṃ vāyāmassa phalaṃ, taṃ ca kho pana anītihaṃ, iti ha āsa iti ha āsā 'ti evaṃ itihītibena<sup>4</sup> gahetabbaṃ na hotī, paccakkham eva taṃ phalaṃ passā 'ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto isigaṇassa ovādaṃ adāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā vattasampanno tāpaso ayaṃ bhikkhu ahosi, gaṇasatthā pana aham evā“ 'ti. Ambajātaṃ.

### 5. Kaṭāhakaajāta.

Bahum pi so vikattheyyā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ vikatthikaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassa vatthum heṭṭhākathitasadisam eva.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi ahosi. Tassa bhariyā puttaṃ vijāyi. Dāsi<sup>6</sup> pi 'ssa taṃ divasaṃ yeva puttaṃ vijāyi. Te ekato vaddhimsu. Seṭṭhiputte<sup>7</sup> lekhaṃ sikkhante va<sup>8</sup> dāso pi 'ssa phalakaṃ vahaṃāno gantvā ten' eva saddhiṃ lekhaṃ sikkhi. Dve tayo vohāre akāsi. So anukkamena vacanakusalo yuvā abhirūpo ahosi nāmena Kaṭāhako nāma. So seṭṭhighare bhaṇḍā-gārikakammaṃ karonto cintesi: „na maṃ ime sabbakālaṃ bhaṇḍā-gārikakammaṃ<sup>9</sup> kāressanti, kiñcid eva dosaṃ disvā tāletvā<sup>10</sup> bandhitvā lakkhaṇena amketvā dāsaparibhogena pi paribhuñjisanti, paccante kho pana seṭṭhissa sahāyako seṭṭhi atthi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ seṭṭhissa vacanen' eva lekhaṃ ādāya tattha gantvā 'aham seṭṭhiputto' ti vatvā taṃ seṭṭhiṃ vañcetvā tassa dhīta-raṃ gahetvā sukhaṃ vaseyyaṃ“ ti so sayam eva paṇṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> BP; anītiā, K nītihaṃ. <sup>2</sup> K desanāṃmattāṃ, BP desanāsisamattāṃ. <sup>3</sup> so BP; K ye ime. <sup>4</sup> so K; BP anītihaṃ iti ha āsā iti evaṃ itihena; read . . . evaṃ itihena? <sup>5</sup> K vikatthakaṃ, BP vikatthitaṃ. <sup>6</sup> K dāsi. <sup>7</sup> K -putto. <sup>8</sup> K ca. <sup>9</sup> K -gārikammaṃ. <sup>10</sup> K tāletvā.

gahetvā „aham asukaṃ nāma mama puttaṃ tava santikaṃ  
 paṇiṇiṃ, āvāhavivāhasambandho nāma mayhaṃ tayā tuyhaṃ ca  
 mayā<sup>1</sup> saddhiṃ patirūpo, tasmā tvaṃ imassa dārakassa attano  
 dhītaraṃ datvā etaṃ tatth<sup>2</sup> eva vasāpehi, aham pi okāsaṃ  
 labhitvā āgamiṣāmi<sup>3</sup>“ likhitvā seṭṭhiṃ<sup>4</sup> eva muddikāya lañjetvā  
 yathāruciṃ paribbayaṃ c<sup>5</sup> eva gandhavatthādini ca gahetvā pac-  
 cantāṃ gantvā seṭṭhiṃ vanditvā atthāsi. Atha naṃ seṭṭhi „kuto  
 āgato si tātā“<sup>6</sup> ti pucchi. „Bārāṇasito“. „Kassa putto“<sup>7</sup> ti.  
 „Bārāṇasiṣeṭṭhiṃ“<sup>8</sup> ti. „Ken<sup>9</sup> atthenāgato sīti“. Tasmim  
 khaṇe Kaṭāhako „idaṃ disvā jāniṣṣathā“<sup>10</sup> ti paṇṇaṃ adāsi.  
 Seṭṭhi paṇṇaṃ vācetvā „idāṃ āhaṃ jīvāmi nāma“<sup>11</sup> ti tuṭṭha-  
 citto<sup>12</sup> dhītaraṃ datvā patitṭhāpesi. Tassa parivāro mahanto  
 ahoṣi. So yāgukhajjakādisu vā vatthagandhādīsu vā upanītesu  
 „evam pi nāma yāguṃ pacanti<sup>13</sup> evaṃ khajjakāṃ evaṃ bhattāṃ,  
 aho paccantavāsikā nāma“<sup>14</sup> ti yāguādīni garahati<sup>15</sup>, „ime pac-  
 cantavāsibhāven<sup>16</sup> eva sātāke valetuṃ<sup>17</sup> na jānanti, gandhe piṃ-  
 situṃ pupphāni ganthituṃ<sup>18</sup> na jānantīti“<sup>19</sup> vatthakammantikādayo  
 garahati. Bodhisatto pi dāsaṃ apassanto „Kaṭāhako na dissati,  
 kahaṃ gato, pariyesatha naṃ“<sup>20</sup> ti samantā manusse payojesi.  
 Tesu eko tattha gantvā taṃ disvā sañjānitvā attānaṃ<sup>21</sup> ajānā-  
 petvā<sup>22</sup> gantvā Bodhisattassa ārocesi. Bodhisatto taṃ pavattim  
 sutvā „ayuttaṃ<sup>23</sup> tena kataṃ, gantvā gahetvā āgacchissāmi“<sup>24</sup>  
 rājānaṃ āpucchitvā mahantena parivārena nikkhami. „Seṭṭhi  
 kira paccantaṃ gacchatīti“<sup>25</sup> sabbattha pākato jāto. Kaṭāhako  
 „seṭṭhi kira āgacchatīti“<sup>26</sup> sutvā cintesi: „na so aññena kāraṇena  
 āgacchati, maṃ nissāy<sup>27</sup> ev<sup>28</sup> assa āgamanena bhavitabbaṃ, sace  
 panāhaṃ palāyissāmi puna āgantuṃ na sakkā bhavissati, atthi  
 pan<sup>29</sup> esa upāyo: sāmikassa pi<sup>30</sup> pathaṃ gantvā dāsakammaṃ  
 katvā taṃ eva ārādhessāmi“<sup>31</sup>. So tato paṭṭhāya parisamajjhe  
 evaṃ bhāṣati: „Aññe bālaṃ manussā attano bālabhāvena mātā-

<sup>1</sup> K adds ca. <sup>2</sup> K tīti <sup>3</sup> K tuṭṭhamitto. <sup>4</sup> K pavanti. <sup>5</sup> K garahāti. <sup>6</sup> Bp va-  
 lañcetum. <sup>7</sup> both K and Bp gandhitum. <sup>8</sup> K attā. <sup>9</sup> K ajanā-. <sup>10</sup> K āyuntaṃ. <sup>11</sup> K ppi.



pitunnaṃ guṇaṃ ajānantā tesaṃ bhojanavelāya apacitikammaṃ akatvā tehi saddhiṃ yeva bhuñjanti, mayaṃ pana mātāpitunnaṃ bhojanakāle paṭiggahaṃ upanema khelasarakaṃ upanema bhājanāni<sup>1</sup> upanema pāṇiyaṃ pi vijaṇim<sup>2</sup> pi gahetvā upaniṭṭhāmā<sup>3</sup> “ti yāva sarīravalañjanakāle udakakalasaṃ ādāya paṭicchannaṭṭhānagamanā sabbaṃ dāsehi sāmikānaṃ kattabbakiccaṃ pakāsesi. So evaṃ parisāṃ uggaṇhāpetvā Bodhisattassa paccantasamīpaṃ āgatakāle sasuraṃ avoca: „tāta mama kira pitā tumhākaṃ dassanattāya āgacchati, tumhe khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetha, ahaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā paṭipathaṃ gacchāmīti“. So „sādhu tāta“ ‘ti sampaticchi. Kaṭāhako bahuṃ<sup>4</sup> paṇṇākāraṃ ādāya mahantena parivārena gantvā Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā paṇṇākāraṃ adāsi. Bodhisatto pi paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā pātarāsakāle khandhāvāraṃ nivāsetvā sarīravalañjanatthāya paṭicchannaṭṭhānaṃ pāvisi. Kaṭāhako attano parivāraṃ nivattetvā kalasaṃ ādāya Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā udakakiccapariyosāne pādesu patitvā „sāmi ahaṃ tumhākaṃ yattakaṃ icchatha tattakaṃ dhanāṃ dassāmi, mā me yasaṃ antaradhāpayitthā“ ‘ti āha. Bodhisatto tassa vattasam-padāya pasiditvā „mā bhāyi, n’ atthi te mama santikā antarāyo“ ti samassāsetvā paccantanagaraṃ pāvisi. Mahanto sakkāro ahosi. Kaṭāhako pi ‘ssa nirantaraṃ dāsenā kattabbakiccaṃ karoti. Atha naṃ ekāya velāya sukhanisinnaṃ paccantasetṭhi āha: „mahāsetṭhi mayā tumhākaṃ paṇṇaṃ disvā tumhākaṃ puttassa dārikā dinnā“ ti. Bodhisatto Kaṭāhakaṃ puttam eva katvā anucchavikaṃ piyavacanaṃ vatvā setṭhiṃ tosesi. Tato paṭṭhāya Kaṭāhakassa mukhaṃ ulloketuṃ samattho nāma nāhosi. Ath’ ekadivasāṃ Mahāsatto setṭhidhītaṃ pakkosivā „ehi amma, sīse me ūkā vicinā“ ‘ti vatvā taṃ āgantvā ūkā gahetvā ṭhitaṃ piyavacanaṃ vatvā kathesi: „kacci“ te mama putto sukhadukkhe

<sup>1</sup> K hājāṇāni. <sup>2</sup> K bījaṇim. <sup>3</sup> K bahū. <sup>4</sup> so BP; K acci.

appamatto, ubho janā sammadamānā samaggavāsaṃ vasathā<sup>1</sup> 'ti pucchi. „Tāta, seṭṭhiputtassa añño doso n' atthi, kevalam āhāraṃ garahatīti“. „Amma, niccakāle p' esa dukkhasilo va, api ca ahaṃ tassa mukhabandhanamantaṃ dassāmi, taṃ tvaṃ sādhukaṃ uggaṇḥitvā mama puttassa bhojanakāle garahantassa uggaḥitanīyāmen' eva purato thatvā vadeyyāsīti“ gātham uggaṇḥāpetvā katipāhaṃ vasitvā Bārāṇasim eva agamāsi. Kaṭāhako pi bahum khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ādāya anumaggaṃ gantvā bahum dhanam datvā vanditvā nivatti. Bodhisattassa gatakālato paṭṭhāya atirekamānī ahoṣi. So ekadivasam seṭṭhidhītāya nānagarasabhojanaṃ upanetvā kaṭacchum<sup>3</sup> ādāya parivisantiyā bhattaṃ garahitum ārabhi. Seṭṭhidhītā Bodhisattassa santike uggaḥitanīyāmena imaṃ gātham āha:

Bahum pi so vikattheyya (Cfr. Upham, Mahāv. 3,301.)  
 aññaṃ janapadaṃ gato,  
 anvāgantvāna<sup>4</sup> dūseyya<sup>5</sup>,  
 bhuñja bhoge Kaṭāhakā 'ti. 121.

Tattha bahum pi so vikattheyya aññaṃ janapadaṃ gato ti yo attano jātibhūmito aññaṃ janapadaṃ gato hoti yath' assa jātim na jānanti so bahum pi vikattheyya vamaṇavacanaṃ vaṇṇanavacanaṃ vadeyya, anvāgantvāna<sup>6</sup> dūseyyā 'ti imaṃ tāva vāraṃ sāmikassa paṭipathaṃ gantvā dāsakiccassa katattā kasāhi paharitvā piṭṭhicammupāṭanato ca lakkhaṇaḥānanato ca mutto si, sace anācāraṃ karosi puna aññaṃ smiṃ āgamanavāre<sup>7</sup> tava sāmiko anvāgantvāna dūseyya imaṃ gehaṃ anu āgantvā kasāhi ghoteti<sup>8</sup> c' eva<sup>9</sup> lakkhaṇaḥānanena ca taṃ jātipakāsanena ca dūseyya upaḥaneyya, tasmā imaṃ anācāraṃ pahāya bhuñja bhoge Kaṭāhaka mā pacchā attano dāsabhāvaṃ pakāsaṃ karetvā vippaṭisārī ahoṣīti, ayam ettha seṭṭhino adhippāyo, seṭṭhidhītā pana etaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti<sup>10</sup> uggaḥitanīyāmena vyañjanam eva payirudāhasi.

Kaṭāhako „addhā seṭṭhinā mama nāmaṃ ācikkhitvā etissa sabbam kathitaṃ bhavissatīti“ tato paṭṭhāya puna bhattaṃ garahitum na visahi, nihīnamāno yathāladdhaṃ bhuñjitvā yathā-kammaṃ gato.

<sup>1</sup> K khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> K kaṭucchum. <sup>3</sup> K anavāgantvā. <sup>4</sup> K dūseyya.

<sup>5</sup> K anvāgantvā. <sup>6</sup> K -vārena. <sup>7</sup> so K; Bṛ ghaṭṭeti. <sup>8</sup> K meva, B ca. <sup>9</sup> K -ti

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Kaṭāhako vikatthanabhikkhu ahoṣi, Bārāṇasi-seṭṭhi pana aham evā“<sup>1</sup> ti. Kaṭāhakajātakaṃ.

### 6. Asilakkhaṇajātaka.

Tathevekassa kalyāṇaṃ ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarañño asilakkhaṇapāṭhaka brāhmaṇaṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira kammārehi rañño asinaṃ āhatakāle asim upasiṃghitvā asilakkhaṇaṃ udāharati. So yesaṃ hatthato lābhaṃ labhati tesam „asi lakkhaṇasampanno maṃgalasaṃyutto“ ti vadati, yesaṃ hatthato na labhati tesam asim „avalakkhaṇo“ ti garabhati. Ath' eko kammāro asim katvā kosiyaṃ sukhumaṃ maricacuṇṇaṃ pakkhipitvā rañño asim āhari. Rājā brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpetvā „asim vimaṃsā“<sup>2</sup> ti āha. Brāhmaṇassa asim ākaḍḍhitvā upasiṃghantassa maricacuṇṇāni nāsaṃ pavisitvā khipitukāmataṃ uppādesuṃ. Tassa khipantassa nāsikā asidhāraṃ paṭihaṭṭa dvidhā chijji<sup>1</sup>. Tass' eva nāsikāya chinnabhāvo bhikkhusaṃghe pakaṭo jāto. Ath' ekadivasam dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū kathaṃ samutthāpesuṃ: „āvuso rañño kira asilakkhaṇapāṭhako asilakkhaṇaṃ paṭhanto nāsikaṃ chindāpesīti“. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāma“ ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān' eva so brāhmaṇo asim upasiṃghanto nāsikāchedaṃ“<sup>2</sup> patto, pubbe pi patto yevā<sup>1</sup> ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente tassa asilakkhaṇapāṭhako brāhmaṇo ahoṣi. Sabbam paccuppannavatthusadisam eva. Rājā pana tassa vejje datvā nāsikakoṭim phāsukaṃ kārapetvā lākhāya paṭināsikaṃ kāretvā puna taṃ upaṭṭhakaṃ eva akāsi. Bārāṇasīrañño pana putto n' atthi, ekā dhītā c' eva bhāgineyyo ca ahesuṃ. So pi ubho pi te attano santike yeva vadḍhāpesi. Te ekato vadḍhitā aññamaññaṃ paṭibaddhacittā ahesuṃ. Rājāpi amacce pakkositvā „mayhaṃ bhāgineyyo imassa rajjassa sāmiko va, dhītaraṃ etass' eva datvā abhisekam assa karomīti“<sup>2</sup> vatvā puna

<sup>1</sup> K cchijji. <sup>2</sup> K -chedaṃ.

cintesi: „mayhaṃ bhāgineyyo sabbathāpi nātako yeva, etassa aññaṃ rājadhītaraṃ ānetvā abhisekaṃ katvā dhītaraṃ aññassa rañño dassāmi, evaṃ no nātakā bahū bhavissanti, dvinnam<sup>1</sup> pi rājūnaṃ<sup>2</sup> mayam eva sāmikā bhavissāmā<sup>3</sup>“ ti so amaccehi saddhiṃ sammantetvā „ubho p<sup>4</sup> ete visum katum vaṭṭatūti“<sup>5</sup> bhāgineyyaṃ aññaṃ nivesane dhītaraṃ aññaṃ vāsesi. Te soḷasika-vassuddesikabhāvaṃ patvā ativiya paṭibaddhacittā ahesum. Rājakumāro „kena nu kho upāyena mātuladhītaraṃ rājagehā niharāpetum sakkā bhaveyyā“<sup>6</sup> 'ti cinto „atth<sup>7</sup> eso upāyo“<sup>8</sup> ti mahāikkhanikaṃ pakkosāpetvā tassā sāhassabhaṇḍikaṃ datvā „kiṃ mayā kattaḃban“<sup>9</sup> ti vutte „amma tayā karontiya anipphatti nāma n<sup>10</sup> atthi, kiñcid eva kāraṇaṃ vatvā yathā mama mātulo rājadhītaraṃ antogehā niharāpeti tathā karohīti“ āha. „Sādhusāmi“, ahaṃ rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vakkhāmi: ‘deva rājadhītāya upari kāḷakaṇṇī<sup>1</sup> atthi, ettakaṃ<sup>2</sup> kālaṃ nivattitvā olokeno pi n<sup>3</sup> atthi, ahaṃ rājadhītaraṃ asukadivase nāma rathaṃ ārope tvā bahū<sup>4</sup> āvudhahatthe purise ādāya<sup>5</sup> mahantena parivārena susānaṃ gantvā maṇḍalapitṭhikāya heṭṭhāmañce matamanussaṃ nipajjāpetvā uparimañce rājadhītaraṃ ṭhapetvā<sup>6</sup> gandhodaka-ghaṭānaṃ aṭṭhuttarasatena nahāpetvā kāḷakaṇṇiṃ pavāhessāmīti<sup>7</sup> evaṃ vatvā rājadhītaraṃ susānaṃ nessāmi, tvaṃ amhākaṃ tattha gamanadivase amhehi puretaraṃ eva thokaṃ marica-cuṇṇam ādāya āvudhahatthehi attano manussehi parivuto rathaṃ āruhya susānaṃ gantvā rathaṃ susānavāre ekadese ṭhapetvā āvudhahatthe manusse susānavanaṃ pesetvā sayam susāne maṇḍalapitṭhikaṃ gantvā matako<sup>8</sup> viya paṭikujjo hutvā nipajja, ahaṃ tattha āgantvā tava<sup>9</sup> upari mañcakaṃ attharitvā rājadhītaraṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhapessāmi, tvaṃ tasmim khane marica-cuṇṇaṃ nāsikāya pakkhipitvā dve tayo vāre khipeyyāsi, tayā

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K dinnam. <sup>2</sup> BP rājānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> K sāmī. <sup>4</sup> K -ṇṇī. <sup>5</sup> so BP; K etta.

<sup>6</sup> K bahu. <sup>7</sup> K ādāya. <sup>8</sup> K ṭhapetthā. <sup>9</sup> K matake. <sup>10</sup> K nava.

kipitakāle mayā<sup>1</sup> rājadhītaraṃ pahāya palāyissāma<sup>2</sup>, athāgantvā rājadhītaraṃ sīsaṃ nahāpetvā sayam pi sīsaṃ nahāyitvā taṃ ādāya attano nivesanaṃ gaccheyyāsīti<sup>3</sup>. So „sādhū, sundaro upāyo“ ti sampaticchi. Sāpi gantvā rañño taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi, rājā sampaticchi. Rājadhītāya pi taṃ antaraṃ ācikkhi, sāpi sampaticchi. Sā nikkhamanadivase kumārassa saññaṃ datvā mahantena parivārena susānaṃ gacchanti<sup>4</sup> ārakkhamanussānaṃ bhayajananatthaṃ<sup>5</sup> āha: „mayā rājadhītāya mañce t̥hapitakāle het̥thāmañce matapuriso khipissati khipitvā va het̥thāmañcā nikkhamitvā yaṃ paṭhamāṃ passissati tam eva gahessati, appamattā bhaveyyāthā“<sup>6</sup> ti. Rājakumāro puretaraṃ gantvā vuttanāyena<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>8</sup> tattha nipajji. Mahāikkhaṇikā rājadhītaraṃ ukkhipitvā maṇḍalapit̥thikat̥thānaṃ gacchanti<sup>9</sup> „mā bhāyīti“ saññāpetvā mañce t̥hapesi. Tasmiṃ khāne kumāro maricacūṇaṃ nāsāya pakkhipitvā khipi. Tena khipitamatte yeva mahāikkhaṇikā rājadhītaraṃ pahāya mahāravaṃ ravamānā sabbapaṭhamāṃ palāyi. Tassā palātakālato paṭṭhāya eko pi t̥hātun<sup>7</sup> samattho nāma na hosi, gahitagahitāni āyudhāni chaddetvā sabbe palāyimsu. Kumāro yathāsammantitaṃ<sup>8</sup> sabbāṃ katvā rājadhītaraṃ ādāya attano nivesānaṃ agamāsi. Ikkhaṇikā gantvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā „pakatiyāpi sā mayā tass’ ev’ atthāya puṭṭhā, pāyāse chadditasappiṃ viya jātaṃ“ ti sampaticchitvā aparabhāge bhāgineyyassa rajjaṃ datvā dhītaraṃ mahādeviṃ kāresi. So tāya saddhiṃ samaggavāsaṃ vasamāno dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Asilakkhaṇapāṭhako tass’ eva upaṭṭhāko ahosi. Tass’ ekadivasaṃ rājupaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā paṭisuriyaṃ t̥hatvā upaṭṭhahantassa lākhā vilīyi, paṭināsikā bhūmiyaṃ pati, so lajjāya adhomukho at̥thāsi. Atha naṃ rājā parihasanto „ācariya, mā cintayittha, khipitaṃ nāma ekassa kalyāṇaṃ hoti ekassa pāpakaṃ, tumhehi khipitena

<sup>1</sup> so Bp; K mayā. <sup>2</sup> so Bp; K -ssāmi. <sup>3</sup> K -ti. <sup>4</sup> K -‘aṇaṇa-. <sup>5</sup> K -nāyeva.

<sup>6</sup> K -ti. <sup>7</sup> K t̥hātun. <sup>8</sup> so Bp; K -t̥kaṇ.

nāsā<sup>1</sup> chijjiyittha<sup>2</sup>, mayam pana mātuladhītaram labhitvā rajjam  
pāpuṇimhā<sup>3</sup> ‘ti vatvā imam gātham āha:

Tath’ eva<sup>4</sup> kassa kalyāṇam, tath’ eva<sup>4</sup> kassa pāpakam,  
tasmā sabbam na kalyāṇam, sabbam vāpi<sup>4</sup> na pāpakan ti. 122.

Tattha tatheva<sup>4</sup> kassā ‘ti tad ev’ ekassa, ayam eva vā pāṭho, dutiyapade  
es’ eva nayo.

Iti so imāya gāthāya tam kāraṇam āharitvā dānādīni puñ-  
ñāni katvā yathākamman gato.

Satthā imāya desanāya lokasammatānam kalyāṇapāpakānam ane-  
kamsikabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā asilakkhaṇa-  
pāṭhako etarahi asilakkhaṇapāṭhako, bhāgineyyo rājā pana aham evā  
‘ti, Asilakkhaṇajātakaṃ.

## 7. Kalaṇḍukajātaka.

Te desā tāni vatthūnīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto  
ekam vikatthikaṃ bhikkhum ārabba katesi. Tattha dve pi  
vatthūni Kaṭṭhaka-sadisān’ eva.

Idha pana esa Bārāṇasīsetṭhino dāso Kalaṇḍuko nāma  
ahosi. Tassa palāyitvā paccantasetṭhino dhītaram gahetvā  
mahantena parivārena vasanakāle Bārāṇasīsetṭhi pariyesāpetvāpi  
tassa gatattānam ajānanto „gaccha, Kalaṇḍukaṃ pāriyesā<sup>4</sup>“  
‘ti attano puttaṃ sukaṇṭakaṃ pesesi. Sukaṇṭako ca ito c’  
ito caranto nam nagaram sampāpuṇi. Tasmim ca kāle Kalaṇ-  
ḍuko nadikīlaṃ kīlitaṃ bahuṃ mālāgandhavilepanān c’ eva  
khādanīyabhojanīyāni<sup>5</sup> ca gāhāpetvā nadim gantvā setṭhidhi-  
tāya saddhim nāvaṃ āruya udaye kīlāti, tasmim ca dese nadi-  
kīlaṃ<sup>5</sup> kīlanta<sup>5</sup> issarajātikā tikkhābhesajjaparivāritam khīram  
pivanti, tena tesam pi divasabhāgam pi udaye kīlantaṃ<sup>6</sup> sitam

<sup>1</sup> both K and Bp nāsam. <sup>2</sup> Bp chijjayittha. <sup>3</sup> Bp tad eva. <sup>4</sup> Bp sabbañcāpi.

<sup>5</sup> K -niyabhojanīyāni. <sup>6</sup> K -kīl-.

na bādhati. Ayam pana Kalaṇḍuko khiragaṇḍusaṃ<sup>1</sup> gahetvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā taṃ khīraṃ nutthubhati, nutthubhanto<sup>2</sup> pi uduke anutthubhitvā seṭṭhidhitāya sise nutthubhati<sup>3</sup>. Sukapotako pi naditiraṃ gantvā ekissā udumbarasākhāya nisiditvā olokeno Kalaṇḍukaṃ<sup>4</sup> sañjānitvā seṭṭhidhitāya sise nutthubhantaṃ disvā „are Kalaṇḍuka dāsa, attano jātiṃ ca vasanaṭṭhānaṃ ca anusara, khiragaṇḍusaṃ<sup>5</sup> gahetvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā jātisampannāya sukhasaddhāya seṭṭhidhitāya sise mā nutthubha, attano pamāṇaṃ jānāhīti“<sup>6</sup> vatvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Te desā tāni vatthūni, ahaṃ ca vanagocaro<sup>7</sup>,

anuvicca kho taṃ gaṇheyyuṃ, pipa<sup>8</sup> khīraṃ Kalaṇḍukā<sup>9</sup> 'ti. 123.

Tattha te desā tāni vatthūniti mātukucchiṃ sandhāya vadati, ayam ettha adhippāyo: yattha te vasitaṃ na te khattiyadhītādinaṃ kucchidesā, yattha vasi patiṭṭhito tāni na khattiyadhītādinaṃ kucchivatthūni, atha kho dāsikucchiyaṃ tvaṃ vasi c' eva patiṭṭhito cā ti, ahaṃ ca vanagocaro<sup>7</sup> tiracchānagato pi etam atthaṃ jānāmiti dīpeti, anuvicca kho taṃ gaṇheyyuṃ ti evaṃ anācāraṃ caramānaṃ<sup>8</sup> mayā gantvā ārocite anuvicca jānitvā tava sāmikā tāletvā c' eva lakkhaṇananaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca katvā taṃ gaṇheyyuṃ gahetvā gamissanti, tasmā attano pamāṇaṃ ŋatvā seṭṭhidhitāya sise anutthubhitvā<sup>10</sup> pipa<sup>8</sup> khīraṃ Kalaṇḍukā<sup>9</sup> 'ti taṃ nāmena ālapati.

Kalaṇḍuko pi sukapotakaṃ sañjānitvā „maṃ pākataṃ kareyyā“<sup>11</sup> 'ti bhayena „ehi sāmi, kadā āgato sīti“ āha<sup>11</sup>. Suko „na esa maṃ hitakāmatāya pakkosati, gīvaṃ pana me valetvā māretukāmo“<sup>12</sup> ti ŋatvā va „na me tayā attho“<sup>12</sup> ti tato uppatitvā Bārāṇasīṃ gantvā yathādītṭhaṃ seṭṭhino vitthārena kathesi. Seṭṭhi<sup>12</sup> „Ayuttan tena katan“<sup>12</sup> ti vatvā tassa āṇaṃ kāretvā Bārāṇasīṃ eva ānetvā dāsaparibhogena paribhuñji.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Kalaṇḍuko ayam bhikkhu ahosi. Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi pana ahaṃ evā“<sup>12</sup> 'ti. Kalaṇḍukajātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K -gaṇḍusaṃ, BP -kaṇḍusaṃ. <sup>2</sup> K nutthū-. <sup>3</sup> K kal-. <sup>4</sup> K pamāṇaṃ na jānāhīti, BP pamāṇanaṃ na jānāti and pamāṇaṃ jānāhi. <sup>5</sup> K paṇa-. <sup>6</sup> BP pipa. <sup>7</sup> add ti? <sup>8</sup> so BP; K -nā. <sup>9</sup> K lakkhanananaṃ. <sup>10</sup> K -tthuhitvā. <sup>11</sup> K āgatoḥāhāni. <sup>12</sup> K omits seṭṭhi.

## 8. Bilārajātaka.

Yo ve dhammadhajaṃ katvā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuhakabhikkhū ārabha kathesi. Tada hi Satthā tassa kuhakabhāve ārocite „na bhikkhave idāṃ' eva, pubbe p' esa kuhako yevā“ 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahma datte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mūsikāyoniyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā buddhiṃ anvāya mahāsarīro sūkaracchāpakasadiṣo hutvā anekasatam mūsikā-parivāro araṇṇe viharati. Ath' eko<sup>1</sup> sigālo ito c' ito ca vicaranto taṃ mūsikāyūthaṃ disvā „inā mūsikā vañcetvā khādissā-mīti“ cintetvā mūsikānaṃ āsayassa avidūre suriyābhimukho vātaṃ pivanto ekena pādena atthāsi. Bodhisatto gocarāya<sup>2</sup> caramāno taṃ disvā „silavā eko bhavissatīti“ tassa santikaṃ gantvā „bhante tvaṃ ko nāmā“ 'ti pucchi. „Dhammiko nāmā“ 'ti. „Cattāro pāde bhūmiyaṃ atthapetvā kasmā eken' eva tthito sīti“. „Mayi<sup>3</sup> cattāro pāde paṭhaviyaṃ tthapente<sup>4</sup> paṭhavī<sup>5</sup> vahituruṃ na sakkoti, tasmā eken' eva tiṭṭhāmīti“. „Mukhaṃ vivaritvā kasmā tthito sīti“. „Mayaṃ aññaṃ na bhakkhayāma, vātaṃ eva bhakkhayāmā“ 'ti. „Atha kasmā suriyābhimukho pi tiṭṭhasīti“. „Suriyaṃ namassāmīti“. Bodhisatto tassa vacanaṃ sutvā „silavā eko bhavissatīti“ tato paṭṭhāya mūsikāgaṇena saddhiṃ sāyapātaṃ tassa upatthānaṃ gacchati. Ath' assa upatthānaṃ katvā gamanakāle sigālo sabbapacchimaṃ mūsikaṃ gahetvā maṃsaṃ khādītva ajjhoharitvā mukhaṃ puñchitvā<sup>6</sup> tiṭṭhati. Anupubbena mūsikagaṇo tanuko jāto. Mūsikā „pubbe aṇhakaṃ ayaṃ āsayo na-ppahoti, nirantarā tiṭṭhāma, idāni sithilā, evam pi āsayo na pūrat' eva, kin nu kho etan“ ti Bodhisattassa taṃ pavattiṃ ārocayīṃsu. Bodhisatto „kena nu kho kāraṇena mūsikā tanuttaṃ gatā“ ti cinto sigāle āsaṅkaṃ tthapetvā

<sup>1</sup> K atha gekā corr. to athakā. <sup>2</sup> so Bp; K go. <sup>3</sup> both K and Bp mayā. <sup>4</sup> Bp tthapento. <sup>5</sup> K -vi. <sup>6</sup> K pucchitvā.



„vīmaṃsissāmi naṃ“ ti upatṭhānakāle sesamūsikā purato katvā sayam pacchato ahosi. Sigālo tassa upari pakkhandi. Bodhisatto attano gāṇhanatthāya pakkhantaṃ disvā nivattitvā „bho sigāla, idan te vatasamādānaṃ na' dhammasudhammatāya, paresaṃ pana vihiṃsanatthāya dhammadhajaṃ katvā carasīti“ vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Yo ve dhammadhajaṃ katvā nigūlho pāpam ācare,  
vissāsayingvā bhūtāni bilāraṃ nāma taṃ vatan ti. 124.

Yo ve ti khattiyādisu yo kocid eva dhammadhajaṃ katvā<sup>2</sup> dasakusala-kammapatthadhammaṃ dhajaṃ karitvā taṃ karonto<sup>3</sup> yīya ussāpetvā dassento piṭṭi attho, vissāsayingvā ti sīlavā ayaṃ ti saññāya sañjātavissāsāni katvā, bilāraṃ nāma taṃ vatan ti taṃ evaṃ dhammadhajaṃ katvā raho pāpāni karontass' eva vatan<sup>4</sup> kerāṭikavatanṃ nāma hotīti attho

Mūsikarājā kathento<sup>5</sup> yeva uppatitvā tassa<sup>6</sup> gīvāya patitvā hanukassa heṭṭhā antogalanāliyaṃ<sup>7</sup> dasitvā galanāliṃ phāletvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Mūsikagaṇo nivattitvā sigālaṃ murumurā ti khāditvā agamāsī. Paṭhamam āgatā va kir' assa maṃsaṃ labhiṃsu, pacchā āgatā na labhiṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya mūsikagaṇo nibbhayo jāto.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā sigālo kuhakabhikkhu ahosi, mūsikarājā pana aham evā“ 'ti. Bilārajātakaṃ<sup>8</sup>.

## 9. Aggikajātaka.

Nāyaṃ sikkhā puññahetū 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto kuhakaṃ āeva ārabha kathesi.

Atītasmiṃ hi Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mūsikarājā hutvā araṇṇe vasati. Ath' eko sigālo davadāhe utṭhite palāyitum asakkonto ekasmiṃ rukkhe

<sup>1</sup> K ta. <sup>2</sup> K karitvā corr. to katvā. <sup>3</sup> K kāronto corr. to karonto. <sup>4</sup> K taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K kathento kathento. <sup>6</sup> K tassatha <sup>7</sup> K -nāliyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> P<sub>p</sub> bilāravatajā-.

sīsam āhacca atthāsi. Tassa sakalasarīre lomāni jhāyimsu. Rukkhe āhacca thitattāne pana matthake cūlā<sup>1</sup> viya thokāni lomāni atthamsu. So ekadivasam soṇḍiyam pāṇiyam pivanto chāyam olovento cūlam disvā „uppannam dāni me bhaṇḍamulan ti“ araṇṇe vicaranto tam musikādarim disvā „imā mūsikā vañ-cetvā khādissāmīti“ heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva avidūre atthāsi. Atha nam Bodhisatto gocarāya caranto disvā „sīlavā“ ti saṇṇāya upasamkamitvā „tvam ko nāmā“ 'ti pucchi. „Aham Aggika-Bhāradvājo nāmā“ 'ti. Atha „kasmā āgato sīti“. „Tumhākaṃ rakkhanatthāyā“ 'ti. „Kin ti katvā amhe rakkhissasīti“. „Aham aṅgutthagāṇanam jānāmi, tumhākaṃ pāto va nikkhamitvā gocarāya gamanakāle ettakāni gaṇetvā paccāgamanakāle pi gaṇes-sāmi, evam sāyam pātam gaṇento rakkhissāmīti“. „Tena hi rakkha mātulā“ 'ti. So „sādhū“ 'ti sampatiṇṇhitvā nikkhamanakāle „eko dve tayo“ ti gaṇetvā paccāgamanakāle tath' eva gaṇetvā sabbapacchimam gahetvā khādati. Sesam purimasadisam eva, idha pana mūsikarājā nivattitvā thito „bho Aggika-Bhāradvāja, nāyam tava dhammasudhammatāya matthake cūlā thapitā, kucchikāraṇā pana thapitā“ ti vatvā imam gātham āha:

Nāyam sikkhā puñṇahetu, ghāsahetu ayaṃ sikkhā,  
n' aṅgutthagāṇanam<sup>2</sup> yāti, alan te hotu Aggikā 'ti. 125.

Tattha naṅgutthagāṇanam<sup>3</sup> yātīti, aṅgutthagāṇanā<sup>4</sup> ti aṅgutthagāṇanā<sup>5</sup> vuccati, ayaṃ mūsikagaṇo aṅgutthagāṇanam na gacchati na upeti na pūreti, parikkhayaṃ gacchatīti attho, alan te hotu Aggikā 'ti sigālam nāmena ālapanto āha, ettāvata<sup>6</sup> te alam hotu, na itoparam mūsikā khādissasi, amhehi vā tehi<sup>7</sup> vā saddhim samvāso alam hotu, na mayam idāni tayā saddhim vasissāmā 'ti attho, sesam purimasadisam eva.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
„Tadāpi sigālo ayaṃ bhikkhu ahosi, mūsikarājā pana aham evā“ 'ti. Aggikajātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K cūlā. <sup>2</sup> BP naṅguttha-. <sup>3</sup> BP naṅguttha-. <sup>4</sup> BP naṅgutthagāṇanam, K naṅgutthagāṇanā. <sup>5</sup> K aṅgutthagāṇanā, BP naṅgutthagāṇanam. <sup>6</sup> K ettovata <sup>7</sup> so BP; K tayāhi.

## 10. Kosiyajātaka.

Yathā vācā va<sup>1</sup> bhuñjassū 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekam Sāvatthiyam mātugāmaṃ ārabba kthesi. Sā kir' ekassa saddhassa pasaniassa upāsakabrāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi dussilā pāpa-dhammā rattim aticaritvā<sup>2</sup> divā kiñci kammaṃ akatvā gilānālayaṃ dassetvā nitthanamānā<sup>3</sup> nipajjati. Atha naṃ brāhmaṇo „kin te bhadde aphā-sukan“ ti pucchi. „Vātā me vijjhantīti“. „Atha kiṃ laddhum vaṭṭa-tīti“. Siniddhamadhurāṇi paṇītāni yāgubhattatēlādīnīti“. Brāhmaṇo yaṃ yaṃ sā icchati taṃ taṃ āharitvā dāti, dāso viya sabbakiccāni karoti. Sā pana brāhmaṇassa gehaṃ pavitṭhakāle nipajjati, bahinik-khantakāle jārehi saddhim vitināmeti. Atha brāhmaṇo „imissā sarīre vijjhanavātānaṃ pariyanto na paññāyatīti“ ekadivassaṃ gandhamālādīni ādāya Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ pūjetvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā „kiṃ brāhmaṇa na paññāyasīti“ vutte „bhante brāhmaṇiṃyā kira me sarīre vātā vijjhanti, sv-āhaṃ tassā sappitelādīni c' eva<sup>4</sup> paṇītabhojanāni ca pariyesāmi, sarīraṃ assā<sup>5</sup> ghaṇaṃ vippasannacchavivaṇṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> jātaṃ, vāta-rogaṇṇa. pana pariyanto na paññāyati, ahaṃ taṃ paṭijagganto va idhāgamaṇṇa okāsaṃ na labhāmīti“. Satthā brāhmaṇiṃyā pāpabhāvaṃ nātva „brāhmaṇa 'evaṃ nipannassa<sup>7</sup> mātugāmaṇṇa roge avūpa-sante<sup>8</sup> idaṇ c' idaṇ ca bhesajjaṃ kātum vaṭṭatīti' pubbe pi te paṇḍi-tehi kathitaṃ bhavasamkhepagatattā pana na sallakkhesīti“ vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇa mahāsārakule nibbattitvā Takkaṣilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā Bārāṇasiyam disāpāmoṃkko ācariyo ahoṣi, rājadhānīsu<sup>9</sup> khattiyakumārā ca brāhmaṇakumārā ca yebhuyyena<sup>10</sup> tass' eva santike sippaṃ uggaṇhanti. Ath' eko janapadavāsibrahmaṇo Bodhisattassa santike tayo vede atthārassa<sup>11</sup> ca vijjaṭṭhānāni<sup>12</sup> uggaṇhetvā Bārāṇasiyam nēva kuṭumbaṃ saṇ-thapetvā divase divase dvattikkhattum Bodhisattassa santikaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K ya. <sup>2</sup> K tcaritvā. <sup>3</sup> K nitthanā- corr. to nitthana-. <sup>4</sup> K ce. <sup>5</sup> K -sarī-rav. <sup>6</sup> K cippa-. <sup>7</sup> K nipp-. <sup>8</sup> K avūpasampanne. <sup>9</sup> K -dhānīsaṭe, B rāja-thānīsu. <sup>10</sup> K yebhuṃyeyena. <sup>11</sup> K -sā. <sup>12</sup> K adds ca.

āgacchati. Tassa brāhmaṇī dussilā ahosi pāpadhammā. Sabbaṃ paccuppannavatthusadisam eva. Bodhisatto pana' „iminā kāraṇena ovādagamanāya okāsaṃ na labhāmīti“ vutte „sāmikā<sup>1</sup> imāṃ vañcetaṃ nipaṇṇatīti“<sup>2</sup> ñatvā „tassā rogānucchavikāṃ bhesajjaṃ ācikkhissāmīti“<sup>3</sup> cintetvā āha: „tāta, tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya tassā sappikhīrarasādīni mā adāsi, gomutte pana pañca vaṇṇāni<sup>4</sup> phalādīni ca pakkhipitvā<sup>5</sup> navatambalohabhājane pakkhipitvā lohagandhaṃ gāhāpetvā rajjuṃ<sup>6</sup> vā yottaṃ vā rukkhatalaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā gahetvā idaṃ te rogassa anucchavikāṃ bhesajjaṃ, idaṃ vā piva<sup>8</sup> upaṭṭhāya vā tayā bhuttassa bhattassa anucchavikāṃ kammaṃ karohīti<sup>9</sup> vatvā imāṃ gāthaṃ vadeyyāsi, sace bhesajjaṃ na pivati atha naṃ rajjuyā vā yottena<sup>10</sup> vā latāya vā katihici pahārehi<sup>11</sup> paharitvā kesesu gahetvā ākaḍḍhitvā kapparena potheyyāsīti taṃ khaṇaṃ nēva utṭhāya kammaṃ karissatīti<sup>12</sup>“. So „sādhū“<sup>13</sup> 'ti sampaticchitvā vuttaniyāmen' eva bhesajjaṃ katvā „bhadde imāṃ bhesajjaṃ piva“<sup>14</sup> 'ti āha. „Kena idaṃ ācikkhitaṃ“ ti. Ācariyena bhadde<sup>15</sup> ti. „Apanehi taṃ, na pivissāmīti“<sup>16</sup>. Māṇavo „na tvaṃ attano ruciyā pivissāsīti“<sup>17</sup> rajjuṃ<sup>18</sup> gahetvā „attano rogassa anucchavikāṃ bhesajjaṃ vā piva yāgubhattānucchavikāṃ kammaṃ vā karohīti“<sup>19</sup> vatvā imāṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Yathā vācā va<sup>20</sup> bhuñjassu, yathā bhuttaṃ ca vyāhara,  
ubhayaṃ te na sameti vācā bhuttaṃ ca Kosiye ti. 126.

Tattha yathā vācā va<sup>21</sup> bhuñjassu 'ti yathā te vācā tathā va bhuñjassu, vātā me vijjhantīti vācāya anucchavikāṃ eva katvā bhuñjassu 'ti attho, yathā vācāṃ vā 'ti pi paṭho yujjati, yathā vācāyā 'ti pi paṭhanti, sabbattha ayam ev' ettha attho, yathā bhuttaṃ ca vyāharā ti yaṃ te bhuttaṃ tassa anuc-

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K paṇṇaṃ. <sup>2</sup> BP sā māṇavikā. <sup>3</sup> so BP; K vannaṇi. <sup>4</sup> BP adds koṭṭatvā va. <sup>5</sup> K rajju. <sup>6</sup> K rukkhatalaṃ. <sup>7</sup> K pi. <sup>8</sup> K yotena. <sup>9</sup> BP kaḍḍhitapahārehi. K kacitipahāre. <sup>10</sup> K karissatīti corr. to karissati. <sup>11</sup> K -ssāsīti. <sup>12</sup> BP ca.

chavikam eva vyāhara. ārog' ambhiti<sup>1</sup> vatvā gehe kattabbakammaṃ karohiti attho, yathābhūtaṃ<sup>2</sup> cā 'ti pi pātho, athavā ārog' ambhiti<sup>3</sup> yathābhūtam eva vatvā kammaṃ karohiti attho, ubhayan te na sameti vācā bhuttaṃ ca Kosiye ti yā ca te ayaṃ vācā<sup>4</sup> vātā maṃ vijjhantīti yaṃ ca te idaṃ paṇitabhojanaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhuttaṃ, idaṃ ubhayaṃ pi tuyhaṃ na sameti, tasmā uttāya kammaṃ karohi, Kosiye ti naṃ gottena ālapati.

Evam vutte Kosiyabrāhmaṇi bhītā ācariyena ussukkaṃ āpannakālato paṭṭhāya<sup>6</sup> „na sakkā mayā esa vañcetuṃ“ ti uttāya kammaṃ akāsi. „Acariyena me dussilabhāvo nāto, na dāni<sup>7</sup> sakkā ito paṭṭhāya pana evarūpaṃ kātun“ ti ācariye gāravena pāpakammato pi viramitvā<sup>8</sup> silavatī ahoṣi.

Sāpi brāhmaṇi „Sambuddhena kir' amhi nātā<sup>9</sup>“ ti Satthari gāravena na puna anācāraṃ<sup>10</sup> akāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā jayampatikā pana idāni jayampatikā, ācariyo pana aham evā<sup>11</sup>“ ti. Kosiyajātakaṃ. Kusanālivaggo terasamo.

## 14. ASAMPADĀNAVAGGA.

### 1. Asampadānājātaka.

Asampadānenitarītarassā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tasmim hi kāle bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ katham samutthāpesuṃ: „āvuso Devadatto akataññū Tathāgataṃ guṇaṃ na jānātīti“. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāma“ 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān' eva Devadatto akataññū, pubbe pi akataññū yevā“ ti vatvā atitāṃ āhari:

<sup>1</sup> K ārogambhīti. <sup>2</sup> K -bhuttaṃ. <sup>3</sup> K adds ti. <sup>4</sup> K adds idāni. <sup>5</sup> BP ācariyena sutakālato paṭṭhāya. <sup>6</sup> K dāsiṇī corr. to dāni. <sup>7</sup> K viracitvā. <sup>8</sup> K nāto. <sup>9</sup> K -cārīm.

Atīte Magadharatthe Rājagahe ekasmiṃ Magadharaññe  
 rajjam kārente Bodhisatto tass' eva setṭhi ahosi asītikoṭi-  
 vibhavo Saṃkhasetṭhīti nāmena. Bārāṇasiyaṃ Piliyasetṭhi  
 nāma asītikoṭivibhavo va ahosi. Te aññamaññaṃ sahāya ahe-  
 sum. Tesu Bārāṇasiyaṃ Piliyasetṭhissa kenacid eva kāraṇena  
 mahantaṃ bhayaṃ uppajji, sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ parihāyi. So  
 daliddo appaṭisaraṇo hutvā bhariyaṃ ādāya Saṃkhasetṭhiṃ pac-  
 cayaṃ katvā Bārāṇasito nikkhamitvā padasā va Rājagahaṃ  
 patvā Saṃkhasetṭhissa nivesanaṃ agamāsi. So taṃ disvā va  
 „sahāyo me āgato“ ti parissajitvā sakkārasammānaṃ kāretvā  
 katipāhaṃ vitināmetvā ekadivasaṃ „kiṃ samma ken' atthena  
 āgato sīti“ pucchi. „Bhayaṃ me samma uppannaṃ, sabbaṃ  
 dhanāṃ parikkhīṇaṃ, upatthambho me hohīti“. „Sādu samma,  
 mā bhāyīti“ bhaṇḍāgāraṃ vivarāpetvā cattālisa hiraññaṃkoṭiyo  
 dāpetvā sesaṃ pi paricchadaparivāraṃ sabbaṃ attano santakaṃ  
 saviññānakaṃ aviññānakaṃ majjhe bhinditvā upaḍḍham<sup>1</sup> eva  
 adāsi. So taṃ vibhavaṃ ādāya puna Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā nivāsaṃ  
 kappesi. Aparabhāge Saṃkhasetṭhissāpi tādisaṃ bhayaṃ uppajji.  
 So attano paṭisaraṇaṃ upadhārento „sahāyassa me mahā upakāro  
 kato, upaḍḍhavibhavo<sup>2</sup> dinno, na so maṃ disvā pariccajissati,  
 tassa santikaṃ gamissāmi“ cintetvā bhariyaṃ ādāya padasā  
 va Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā bhariyaṃ āha: „bhadde tava mayā sad-  
 dhiṃ antaravīthiyaṃ gamaṇaṃ nāma na yuttaṃ, mayā pesita-  
 yānaṃ āruya mahantena parivārena pacchā āgamissasi, yāva  
 yānaṃ pesemi tāva etth' eva hohīti“ vatvā taṃ sālāyaṃ tṭha-  
 petvā sayāṃ nagaraṃ pavisitvā setṭhissa gharaṃ gantvā „Rāja-  
 gahanagarato tumhākaṃ sahāyo Saṃkhasetṭhi nāma āgato“ ti  
 ārocāpesi. So<sup>3</sup> „āgacchatū“<sup>4</sup> ti pakkosāpetvā taṃ disvā n' eva  
 āsanā vutṭhāsi na paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi, kevalaṃ „kimatthaṃ  
 āgato sīti“ pucchi. „Tumhākaṃ dassanatthaṃ āgato 'mhīti“.

<sup>1</sup> K bhāyi. <sup>2</sup> so Bp; K upaṭṭham. <sup>3</sup> so Bp; K upaṭṭha-. <sup>4</sup> Bp so pi, K yo.

<sup>5</sup> so Bp; K agacchantū.

„Nivāso kahaṃ gahito“ ti. „Na tāva nivāsanatṭhānaṃ atthi. seṭṭhigharaṇiṃ<sup>1</sup> pi sālāya ṭhapetvā va āgato 'mhīti“. „Tumhākaṃ idha nivāsanatṭhānaṃ n' atthi, nivāpaṃ<sup>2</sup> gahetvā ekasmiṃ ṭhāne pacāpetvā<sup>3</sup> bhuñjitvā gacchatha, puna amhe mā passitthā“ 'ti vatvā „mayhaṃ sahāyassa dasante bandhitvā ekaṃ bahalapaḷāpatumbaṃ dehīti“ dāsaṃ āṇāpesi<sup>4</sup>. Tam divasaṃ kira so rattakasālīnaṃ sakatasahassamattaṃ opunāpetvā koṭṭhāgāraṃ<sup>5</sup> pūrāpesi, cattālīsakoṭṭidhanaṃ gahetvā āgato akataññū mahācoro sahāyassa ṭumbamatte palāpe dāpesi. Dāso pacchiyaṃ ekaṃ palāpatumbaṃ<sup>6</sup> pakkhipāpetvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ agamāsi. Bodhisatto cintesi: „ayaṃ asappuriso mama santikā cattālīsakoṭṭidhanavibhavaṃ labhitvā idāni palāpatumbaṃ dāpesi, gaṇhāmi nu kho, mā gaṇhāmiti“. Ath' assa etad ahosi: „ayaṃ tāva akataññū mittadūbhi<sup>7</sup> katavināsakabhāvena<sup>8</sup> mayā saddhiṃ mittabhāvaṃ bhindi, sac' āhaṃ<sup>9</sup> etena dinnam palāpatumbaṃ lāma-kattā na gaṇhissāmi ahaṃ pi mittabhāvaṃ bhindissāmi, andhabālā<sup>10</sup> parittakaṃ laddhaṃ agaṇhantā mittabhāvaṃ vināsenti, ahaṃ pana etena dinnam palāpatumbaṃ mama vasena mittabhāvaṃ patitṭhāpessāmiti“ so palāpatumbaṃ dasante bandhitvā pāsādā oruyha sālāṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ bhariyā „kin te ayya laddhan“ ti pucchi. „Bhadde amhākaṃ sahāyo Piliya-seṭṭhi palāpatumbaṃ datvā amhe ajj' eva vissajjesīti“. Sā „ayya, kimatthaṃ aggahesi, kiṃ etaṃ cattālīsakoṭṭidhanassa anucchavikaṃ“ ti rodituṃ ārabhi. Bodhisatto „bhadde, mā<sup>11</sup> rodi, ahaṃ tena saddhiṃ mittabhāvabhedanabhayaena mama vasena mittabhāvaṃ ṭhapetuṃ<sup>12</sup> gaṇhiṃ, tvaṃ kimkāraṇā socasīti“ vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Asampadānen' itarītarassa

bālassa mittāni kalībhavanti,

<sup>1</sup> K - paṇi. <sup>2</sup> so BP; K nivāsaṃ. <sup>3</sup> so BP; K ekasmiṃ ṭhapetvā. <sup>4</sup> K dānāpesi. <sup>5</sup> K koddhāgāraṃ. <sup>6</sup> K palāpatumbaṃ. <sup>7</sup> K - dubhi, BP - dubbhi. <sup>8</sup> BP katanivāsa-. <sup>9</sup> K svāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> K - la. <sup>11</sup> K na. <sup>12</sup> K - tati.

tasmā harāmi bhusaṃ aḍḍhamānaṃ,  
mā me mitti<sup>1</sup> jīyittha<sup>2</sup>, sassatāyaṃ ti. 127.

Tattha asampadānenā<sup>3</sup> ti asampadānena, saralopena saddhīm, agahaṇenā<sup>4</sup> ti attho, itaritarassā<sup>5</sup> ti yassa kassaci lāmakālamakassāpi, bālassa mittāni kalībhavanti<sup>6</sup> dandhassa apaññassa mittāni malināni<sup>7</sup> kālakaṇṇisadisāni honti, bhijjantīti attho, tasmā harāmi bhusaṃ aḍḍhamānaṃ ti tena kāraṇānaṃ sahāyena dinnāni ekam<sup>8</sup> palāpatumbāni harāmi gaṇhāmīti dasseti, mānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti aṭṭhannaṃ<sup>10</sup> nālīnaṃ nāmaṃ, catunnaṃ aḍḍhamānaṃ, catasso nālīyo tumbo nāma<sup>11</sup>, tena vuttaṃ palāpatumbāni ti, mā me mitti jīyittha<sup>12</sup> sassa-  
tāyaṃ ti mama sahāyena saddhīm metti mā bhijjitha, sassatā va yaṃ hotū<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

Evam vutte pi seṭṭhibhāriyā rodāt<sup>14</sup> eva. Tasmīm khaṇe Saṃkhasaṭṭhinā Piliyasaṭṭhissa dinno kammantadāso sāladvā-  
rena āgacchanto seṭṭhibhāriyāya rodanassa<sup>9</sup> saddaṃ<sup>10</sup> sutvā sālāṃ pavisitvā attano sāmike disvā pādesu patitvā roditvā kanditvā „kimatthaṃ idhāgat<sup>11</sup> attha sāmīti“<sup>12</sup> pucchi. Seṭṭhi sabbāni ārocesi. Kammantadāso „hotu sāmī, mā cintetthā“<sup>13</sup> ti ubho pi assāsetvā attano gehaṃ netvā gandhodakena nahāpetvā bhojetvā „sāmikā vo āgatā“<sup>14</sup> ti sesesaṃ nipātetvā dassetvā kati-  
pāhaṃ vitināmetvā sabbe dāse gahetvā rājaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā uparavaṃ akāmsu<sup>15</sup>. Rājā pakkosāpetvā „kiṃ etan“<sup>16</sup> ti pucchi. Te sabbāni taṃ pavattīm rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā tesāṃ vaca-  
naṃ sutvā ubho pi seṭṭhī<sup>17</sup> pakkosāpetvā Saṃkhasaṭṭhīm pucchi: „saccaṃ kira tayā mahāseṭṭhi Piliyasaṭṭhissa cattālisa koṭṭidhanaṃ dinnan“<sup>18</sup> ti. „Mahārāja mama sahāyassa maṃ takketvā<sup>19</sup> Rāja-  
gahaṃ āgacchantassa na kevalaṃ dhanāni sabbāni vibhava-jātaṃ saviññāṇakāṃ<sup>20</sup> aviññāṇakāṃ dve koṭṭhāse katvā samabhāgaṃ adāsīn“<sup>21</sup> ti. Rājā „saccaṃ<sup>22</sup> etan“<sup>23</sup> ti Piliyasaṭṭhīm pucchi. „Āma devā“<sup>24</sup> ti. „Tayā paṇ’ assa taṃ nēva takketvā āgatassa atthi koci sakkāro vā sammāno vā kato“<sup>25</sup> ti. So tuṇhi ahoṣi. „Api pana te etassa palāpatumbamattaṃ dasante pakkhipāpetvā

<sup>1</sup> K mita, Bp miti (metri causa?). <sup>2</sup> K riyittha, Bp jiyiyatha. <sup>3</sup> K malināni.  
<sup>4</sup> K eka. <sup>5</sup> K mānen. <sup>6</sup> K aṭṭhantaṃ. <sup>7</sup> K nā. <sup>8</sup> K citti jiyittha? Bp miti  
jiyyatha. <sup>9</sup> K rodātassa. <sup>10</sup> K dadāni. <sup>11</sup> K cintetthā. <sup>12</sup> read akāsi? <sup>13</sup> K  
seṭṭhi. <sup>14</sup> K take katvā. <sup>15</sup> K -kā. <sup>16</sup> K paccam.



dāpitaṃ atthīti“. Tam pi sutvā tuṇhi yeva ahoṣi. Rājā „kiṃ kātābbaṃ“ ti amaccehi saddhiṃ mantetvā taṃ paribhāsivā „gacchatha, Piliyasetṭhissa ghare sabbaṃ vibhavaṃ Saṃkhasetṭhissa dethā“ 'ti āha. Bodhisatto „mahārāja, mayhaṃ parasantakena<sup>1</sup> attho n' atthi, mayā dinnamattam eva pana dāpethā“ 'ti. Rājā Bodhisatassa santakaṃ dāpeti. Bodhisatto sabbaṃ attanā dinnavibhavaṃ paṭilabhivā dāsaparisa-parivuto Rājagaham eva gantvā kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetvā dānādini puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Piliyasetṭhi Devadatto ahoṣi, Saṃkhasetṭhi pana aham evā“ 'ti. Asampadānājātakaṃ.

## 2. Pañcagarujātaka.

Kusalūpadese dhitiyā daḥhāyā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Ajapālanigrodhe Māradhītānaṃ palobhanasuttantaṃ ārabha kāthesi. Bhagavatā hi ādito paṭṭhāya

Daddallamānā āgañchum<sup>2</sup> Taṇhā<sup>3</sup> ca Aratī Ragā,  
tā tattha panūdi<sup>4</sup> Satthā tūlaṃ bhaṭṭhaṃ va māluta<sup>5</sup> ti,

evaṃ yāva pariyoṣānā tassa suttantassa kathitakāle dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesum: „āvuso, Sammāsambuddho Māradhītarō anekasatāni dibbarūpāni māpetvā palobhanatthāya upasaṃkamantā akkhini pi ummiletvā na olokesi, aho Buddhabalaṃ nāma acchariyaṃ“ ti. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāma 'ti rutte „na bhikkhave idāni mayhaṃ sabbāsava khēpetvā sabbaññūtaṃ pattassa Māradhītānaṃ anolokanaṃ nāma na<sup>6</sup> acchariyaṃ, ahaṃ hi pubbe bodhiṃ pariyesaṃāno saṃkilesakāle pi abhisamkhatāṃ dibbarūpam pi indriyāni bhinditvā kilesa-vasena anoloketvā va gantvā mahārājaṃ pāpuṇiṃ“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bo-dhisatto bhātikasatassa kaṇiṭṭho ahoṣīti sabbaṃ heṭṭhā<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K parasattakena <sup>2</sup> Bp āgacchurū. <sup>3</sup> so Bp; K taṇhāya. <sup>4</sup> Bp pānudi.

<sup>5</sup> K māluko. <sup>6</sup> so both K and Bp. <sup>7</sup> see Jāt. 96.

Takkasilajātake vuttanayen' eva vitthāretabbaṃ. Tadā pana Takkasilanagaravāsīhi bahinagare sālāya Bodhisattaṃ upasamkamitvā yācitvā rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā abhiseke kate Takkasilanagaravāsino nagaraṃ devanagaraṃ viya rājabhavanaṃ ca Indabhavanaṃ viya alaṃkarimṃsu. Tadā pana Bodhisatto nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājabhavanane pāsāde mahātale samussāpitasetacchattaṃ<sup>1</sup> ratanavarapallaṃkaṃ āruyha devarājaliḥhāya nisīdi, amaccā ca brāhmaṇagahapatikādayo khattiyakumārā ca sabbālaṃkārapati-maṇḍitā parivāretvā atthaṃsu, devaccharapaṭibhāgā soḷasasahassā nāṭakittiyo naccagītavāditakusalā uttamavilāsasampannā naccagītavāditāni<sup>2</sup> payojesuṃ, gītavāditasaddena rājabhavanaṃ meghatthanitapūrito mahāsamuddakucchi<sup>3</sup> viya ekaninnādaṃ ahoṣi. Bodhisatto attano sirisobhaggaṃ olokayamāno cintesi: „sa<sup>4</sup> āhaṃ tāsāṃ yakkhinīnaṃ abhisamkhattaṃ dibbarūpaṃ olokessaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ patto abhavissaṃ, imaṃ sirisobhaggaṃ na olokessaṃ, Paccekabuddhānaṃ pana ovāde tṭhitabhāvena idaṃ mayā pattan“ ti, evaṃ ca pana cintetvā udānaṃ udānento imaṃ gātham āha:

Kusalūpadese dhitiyā daḥhāya ca  
 avatthitattābhayaabhīrutāya ca  
 na rakkhasīnaṃ vasam āgamimha,  
 sa sotthibhāvo mahatā bhayena me ti. 128.

Tattha kusālūpadese ti kusālānaṃ upadese Paccekabuddhānaṃ ovāde ti attho, dhitiyā daḥhāya cā 'ti daḥhāya dhitiyā yasathirena abhoccinnanirantaraviriya<sup>4</sup> cā 'ti attho, avatthitattābhayaabhīrutāya cā 'ti abhayaabhīrutāya avatthitattāya<sup>5</sup> ca, tattha bhayaṃ ti cittuttāsamattaṃ parittabhayaṃ, bhīrutā ti sarīrakampanappattaṃ<sup>6</sup> mahābhayaṃ, idaṃ ubhayaṃ pi Mahāsattassa yakkhinīyo nāmetā mauṣasakhādikā ti bheravārammaṇaṃ disvā nāhoṣi, tenāha: avatthitattā bhayaabhīrutāya cā 'ti, bhayaabhīrutāya abhāven' eva bheravārammaṇaṃ disvāpi anivattana-bhāvenā 'ti attho, na rakkhasīnaṃ vasam āgamimhā 'ti yakkhakantāre tāsāṃ rakkhasīnaṃ vasāṃ na āgamimhā, yasmā amhākaṃ kusālūpadese dhiti ca daḥhā ahoṣi bhayaabhīrutābhāvena ca anivattanasabbhāvā ahumhā tasmā rakkhasīnaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K - sesacchattāni. <sup>2</sup> K - vādināti? <sup>3</sup> K - kucchiṃ. <sup>4</sup> K abboch-. <sup>5</sup> K avattita-

<sup>6</sup> K sarīraṃkam-.

vasaṃ na agamimhā ti vuttaṃ hoti, sa sotthibbhāvo mahatā bhayena me ti so me ayaṃ aḷḷa mahatā bhayena rakkhasiṇaṃ santikā pattabbena dukkhado-manassena sotthibbhāvo khemabhāvo pīṭisomanassabhāvo yeva jāto ti attho<sup>1</sup>.

Evam Mahāsatto imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ desetvā dhammena rajjaṃ karetvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathakammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Ahaṃ tena samayeṇa Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā rajjaṃ pattakumāro ahoṣiṃ<sup>2</sup>, ti. Pañcagarujātakaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

### 3. Ghatāsana-jātaka.

Khemaṃ yahiṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi. So hi bhikkhu Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahe tvā paccantaṃ gantvā ekaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya araṇṇasenāsane vassaṃ upagañchi. Tassa paṭhamamāse yeva piṇḍāya pavittḥassa paṇṇasālā jhāyittha. So vasaṇaṭṭhānābhāvena kilamanto upaṭṭhākānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ācikkhi. Te „hotu bhante, paṇṇasālāṃ karissāma tāvā“<sup>5</sup> ti ādīni vadantā temāsaṃ vītiṇāmesuṃ. So senāsana-sappāyābhāvena kammaṭṭhānaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetuṃ nāsakkhi. So nimittamattam pi anuppādetvā vutthavasso Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā „kin nu kho te bhikkhu kammaṭṭhānaṃ sappāyaṃ jātaṃ“ ti pucchī. So ādito paṭṭhāya sappāyāsappāyaṃ kathesi. Satthā<sup>6</sup> „pubbe pi kho bhikkhū tiracchānāpi attano sappāyāsappāyaṃ ūtvā sappāyakāle vasi tvā asappāyakāle vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya aññattha agamaṃsu, tvaṃ kasmā attano sappāyāsappāyaṃ na aññāsīti“ vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto saṇḍayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ patvā so-bhaggapatto saṇḍarājā hutvā ekasmiṃ araṇṇāyatane jātassara-tire sākāvitapasaṃpannaṃ bahalapattapalāsaṃ mahārukkhaṃ upanissāya saparivāro vāsaṃ kappesi. Bahū saṇḍā tassa

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K omits attho. <sup>2</sup> BP bhīruka-jātakaṃ dutiyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> so BP; K upaṭṭhānānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> K tāvāpāmatāvā. <sup>5</sup> so BP; K omits satthā.

rukkhassa udakamatthake<sup>1</sup> patthaṭasākhāsu vasantā sarīra-  
valañjaṃ udaye pāṇṇi. Tasmiṃ ca jātassare Caṇḍo nāgarājā  
vasati, tassa etad ahoṣi: „ime sakunā mayhaṃ nivāse jātassare  
sarīravalañjaṃ pāṇṇi, yaṃ nūna udakato aggim utthāpetvā  
rukkhāṃ jhāpetvā ete palāpeyyaṃ“ ti so kuddhamānaso rattibhāge  
sabbesaṃ<sup>2</sup> sakunānaṃ sannipatitvā rukkhāsākhāsu nipanna-kāle  
paṭhamāṃ tāva uddhanāropitaṃ<sup>3</sup> viya udakaṃ pakkaṭṭhāpetvā<sup>4</sup>  
dutiya-vāre dhūmaṃ utthāpetvā tatiya-vāre tālakkhandhappamānaṃ  
jālaṃ utthāpesi. Bodhisatto udakato jālaṃ utthahamānaṃ disvā  
„bho sakunā, agginā ādittaṃ nāma udakena nibbāpenti, idāni  
pana udakaṃ eva ādittaṃ, na sakkā amhehi idha vasituṃ,  
aññattha gamissāmā“<sup>5</sup> 'ti vatvā gātham āha:

Khemaṃ yaḥim tattha arī udīrito:  
udakassa majjhe jalate<sup>6</sup> ghatāsano,  
na ajja vāso mahiyā mahīruhe,  
disā bhajavho, saraṇ' ajja no bhayaṃ ti. 129.

Tattha khemaṃ yaḥim tattha arī udīrito ti yasmiṃ udakapitṭhe  
khemabhāvo nibbhayabhāvo tasmiṃ sattu paccatthiko sapatto<sup>6</sup> utthito, udakassa  
'ti jalassa, ghatāsano ti aggi, so ghatāṃ asanāti tasmā ghatāsano ti vuccati,  
na ajja vāso ti ajja no vāso n' atthi, mahiyā mahīruhe ti<sup>7</sup> mahīruho vuccati  
rukko tasmiṃ imissā mahiyā jāte<sup>8</sup> rukke<sup>9</sup> ti attho, disā bhajavho ti disā  
bhajatha gacchatha, saraṇ' ajja no bhayaṃ ti ajj' amhākaṃ saraṇato va bhayaṃ  
jātaṃ, paṭisaraṇatthānato<sup>10</sup> bhayaṃ uppannaṃ ti attho.

Evam vatvā Bodhisatto attano vacanakare sakune ādāya  
uppatitvā aññattha gato. Bodhisattassa pana vacanaṃ agahetvā  
ṭhitasakunā jīvita-kkhaṃ pattā.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccaṇi pakāsetvā jātakāṃ  
samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte patitṭhāsi) „Tadā  
Bodhisattassa vacanakarā sakunā Buddhaparisā, sakunārājā pana aham  
evā“<sup>1</sup> 'ti. Ghatāsānajaṭakāṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K adds mama. <sup>2</sup> K sabbe. <sup>3</sup> Bp uddhane ropitaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bp pakkaṭṭhāpetvā.  
<sup>5</sup> K jalato. <sup>6</sup> K sampatto. <sup>7</sup> K omits mahīruhe ti. <sup>8</sup> K te, Bp jāto. <sup>9</sup> Bp  
rukko. <sup>10</sup> K pati-.

## 4. Jhānasodhanajātaka.

Ye saññino ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Saṃkassanagaradvāre attanā saṃkhittena pucchitapañhassa Dhammasenāpatino vitthāravvyākaraṇaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tatr' idam atīta-vatthum:

Atīte kira Brahmaḍatte Bārāṇasiyaṃ -pe- Bodhisatto araṇṇāyatane kālaṃ karonto „n' eva -saññi- nāsaññīti“ āha -pe-. Tāpasā jeṭṭhantevāsikassa kathaṃ na gaṇhimsu. Bodhisatto Abhassarato āgantvā ākāse ṭhatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ye saññino te pi duggatā,  
ye pi asaññino te pi duggatā,  
etaṃ ubhayam vivajjaya',  
taṃ samāpattisukhaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ ti. 130.

Tattha ye saññino ti ṭhapetvā n' eva -saññi- nāsaññāyatanaalābhino<sup>1</sup> avasese<sup>2</sup> sacittakasatte dasseti, te pi duggatā ti tassā samāpattiya alābhato te pi duggatā nāma, ye pi asaññino ti asaññābhavā nibbatte acittakasatte dasseti, te pi duggatā ti te pi imissā yeva samāpattiya alābhato duggatā yeva nāma, etaṃ ubhayam pi vivajjaya' ti etaṃ ubhayam pi saññibhāvaṃ ca asaññibhāvaṃ ca vivajjaya pajahā ti antevāsikaṃ ovadi, taṃ samāpattisukhaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ ti taṃ n' eva -saññi- nāsaññāyatanaalābhino sattatṭhena sukhaṃ ti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ jhānasukhaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ ti niddosaṃ, balavacittakaggatāsabhāvena pi taṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ nāma jātaṃ.

Evam Bodhisatto dhammaṃ desetvā antevāsikassa guṇaṃ kathetvā Brahmālokaṃ eva agamāsi. Tada sesā tāpasā jeṭṭhantevāsikassa saddahimsu.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍesaṇaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tada jeṭṭhantevāsiko Sāriputto ahosi, Mahābrahmā pana aham evā“ ti. Jhānasodhanajātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K neva saññīti. <sup>2</sup> K vivajjiya. <sup>3</sup> K nevasaññi-. <sup>4</sup> so BP; K avase.

## 5. Candābhajātaka.

Candābhan ti. Idam pi Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sa-  
kassanagaradvāre therassa pañhavyākaraṇaṃ ārabha kathesi.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente  
Bodhisatto araṇṇāyatane kālaṃ karonto antevāsikehi pucchito  
candābhaṃ suriyābhaṃ ti vatvā Abhassaresu nibbatta. Tāpasā  
jeṭṭhantevāsikassa na saddahiṃsu. Bodhisatto āgantvā ākāse  
ṭhito imaṃ gātham āha:

Candābhaṃ suriyābhaṃ ca yo dha paññāya bhāvati<sup>1</sup>  
avitakkena jhānena hoti ābhassarūpago ti. 131.

Tattha candābhan ti odātakasiṇaṃ dasseti, suriyābhan ti pitakasiṇaṃ,  
yo dha paññāya bhāvati<sup>2</sup> yo puggalo idha sattaloke idam kasiṇadvayaṃ  
paññāya bhāvati<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇaṃ katvā anupavisati tattha vā paṭijjhahati, athavā  
candābhaṃ suriyābhaṃ ca yo dha paññāya bhāvati<sup>2</sup> yattakaṃ jhānaṃ candābhā<sup>3</sup>  
ca suriyābhā<sup>3</sup> ca patthatā tattake jhāne<sup>2</sup> paṭibhāgaṃ kasiṇaṃ vadḍhetvā taṃ  
ārammaṇaṃ katvā jhānaṃ nibbattento ubhayam p' etaṃ paññāya bhāvati<sup>1</sup> nāma,  
tasmā ayam p' ettha attho yeva, avitakkena jhānena hoti ābhassarūpago  
ti so puggalo tathā katvā paṭiladdhena dutiyena jhānena ābhassarabrahmalokū-  
pago<sup>4</sup> hotīti.

Evam Bodhisatto tāpase bodhetvā jeṭṭhantevāsikassa guṇaṃ  
kathetvā Brahmālokaṃ eva gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
„Tadā jeṭṭhantevāsiko Sāriputto, Mahābrahmā pana ahaṃ evā“ ti.  
Candābhajātakaṃ.

## 6. Suvannaḥamsajātaka.

Yaṃ laddhaṃ tena tuṭṭhabban ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbhā kathesi. Sāvatti-  
yaṃ hi aṇṇataro upāsako bhikkhuniṣaṃghaṃ lasunena pavāretva  
khettapālaṃ ānāpesi<sup>5</sup>: „sace bhikkhuniyo āgacchanti ekekāya bhik-  
khuniyā dve tayo gaṇḍikā dehīti“. Tato paṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyo tassa

<sup>1</sup> so K; B<sup>p</sup> gādhati. <sup>2</sup> so K; B<sup>p</sup> gādhatīti. <sup>3</sup> K -bhaṇ. <sup>4</sup> so B<sup>p</sup>; K ābhassarūpabra-.

<sup>5</sup> K ānā-.

geham pi khettaṃ pi lasunatthāya gacchanti. Ath' ekasmiṃ ussavadirase tassa gehe lasunāṃ parikkhayaṃ agamāsi. Thullanandā bhikkhuni sa-parivārā<sup>1</sup> gehaṃ gantvā „lasunenāvuso attho“ ti vatvā „n' atth' ayye“, yathābhattaṃ lasunāṃ parikkhīṇaṃ. khettaṃ gacchathā“ ti vuttā khettaṃ gantvā na mattaṃ jānitvā lasunāṃ āharāpesi. Khettaṃpālo ujjhāyi „kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo na mattaṃ jānitvā lasunāṃ harāpessanti“ tassa vacanaṃ<sup>2</sup> sutvā yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā<sup>3</sup> tāpi tāsāṃ vacanaṃ<sup>4</sup> sutvā bhikkhū pi ujjhāyimsu<sup>5</sup>, ujjhāyitvā ca pana Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ garahitvā „bhikkhave mahiccho puggalo nāma vijātamātuyāpi appiyo hoti amanāpo, appasanne pasādetuṃ pasannānaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā bhīyosomattāya pasādaṃ janetuṃ anuppannaṃ lābhaṃ uppādetuṃ uppannaṃ vā pana thiraṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti, appiccho pana appasanne pasādetuṃ pasannānaṃ bhīyosomattāya pasādaṃ janetuṃ anuppannaṃ lābhaṃ uppādetuṃ uppannaṃ vā pana thiraṃ kātuṃ sakkotī“ ādinā nayena bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikāṃ dhammaṃ kathetvā „na bhikkhave Thullanandā idān' eva mahicchā, pubbe pi mahicchā yevā“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto aññatarabrāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Tassa vayappattassa samajātikā kulā pajāpatiṃ āharimsu. Tassā Nandā<sup>7</sup> ti tisso dhītaro ahesuṃ. Tāsu parakulaṃ āgatāsu yeva Bodhisatto kālāṃ katvā suvaṇṇahamsayoniyaṃ nibbatti jātissaraṃ nāṇaṃ c' assa uppajji. So vayappatto hutvā suvaṇṇapattasañchannaṃ sobhaggappattaṃ mahantaṃ attabhāvaṃ disvā „kuto nu kho cavitvā ahaṃ idhūpapanno“ ti āvajjento „manussalokato“ ti nātvā puna „kathan nu me brāhmaṇi ca dhītaro ca jīvantīti“ upadhārento „paresaṃ bhatīṃ katvā kicchena jīvantīti“ nātvā cintesi: „mayhaṃ sarīre sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni koṭṭanaghaṭṭanasabhāvāni“, ito ekekaṃ pattāṃ dassāmi, tena me pajāpati ca dhītaro ca sukhāṃ jīvissantīti“ so tattha gantvā piṭṭhavaṃsakotiyāṃ<sup>8</sup> niliyi. Brāhmaṇi ca dhītaro ca Bodhisattaṃ disvā

<sup>1</sup> K -vāro. <sup>2</sup> K nattheyye. <sup>3</sup> so BP; K omits vacanaṃ. <sup>4</sup> K appiccha. <sup>5</sup> BP ujjhāyantaṃ tassa vacanaṃ sutvā yā tā bh. appicchā tāpi ujjhāyanti tassa vacanaṃ sutvā bhikkhū pi u. <sup>6</sup> K pasannaṃ. <sup>7</sup> BP adds Nandavatī Sundarīnandā.

<sup>8</sup> K -bhāvātī. <sup>9</sup> so BP; K piṭṭhīnivaṃsa-.

„kuto āgato sāmīti“ pucchimsu. „Ahaṃ tumhākaṃ pitā, kālaṃ katvā suvaṇṇaḥaṃsayoniyāṃ nibbattiṃ, tumhe datṭhūṃ āgato, ito paṭṭhāya tumhākaṃ paresaṃ bhatīṃ katvā dukkhajīvikāya jīvanakiccaṃ n' atthi, ahaṃ vo ekekaṃ pattāṃ dassāmi, taṃ vikkīṇitvā sukhena jīvathā“ 'ti ekaṃ pattāṃ datvā agamāsi. So eten' eva niyāmena antaranārā āgantvā ekekaṃ pattāṃ deti. Brāhmaṇiyo addhā sukhitā' ahesuṃ. Ath' ekadivasāṃ sā brāhmaṇī dhītarō āmantesi: „ammā tiracchānānaṃ nāma cittaṃ dujjānaṃ, kadāci vo pitā idha nāgaccheyya, idāni 'ssa āgata-kāle sabbāni pattāni luṇcitvā gaṇhāma“ 'ti. Tā „evam no pitā kilamissatīti“ na sampajjicchiṃsu. Brāhmaṇī pana mahicchatāya puna ekadivasāṃ suvaṇṇarājahaṃsassa āgatakāle „ehi tāva sāmīti“ vatvā taṃ attano santikaṃ upagataṃ ubbohi hatthehi gahetvā sabbapattāni luṇci. Tāni pana Bodhisattassa rucim vinā balakkārena gahitattā sabbāni bakapattasadisāni ahesuṃ. Bodhisatto pakkhe pasāretvā gantūṃ nāsakkhi. Atha naṃ sā mahācāṭiyā pakkhipitvā posesi. Tassa puna utṭhahantāni pattāni setāni sampajjiṃsu. So sañjātapakkho uppatitvā attano vasaṇatṭhānaṃ eva gantvā na puna agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā „na bhikkhave Thullanandā idān' eva mahicchā, pubbe pi mahicchā yeva mahicchatāya ca pana suvaṇṇamahā<sup>2</sup> parihīnā, idāni pana attano mahicchatāya eva lasunamahāpi<sup>3</sup> parihāyissati, tasmā ito paṭṭhāya lasunaṃ khādītūṃ na labhissati<sup>4</sup>, yathā ca Thullanandā evam taṃ nissāya sesabhikkhuniyo pi, tasmā bahū<sup>5</sup> labhitvāpi pamāṇam eva jānitabbam, appam labhitvā pana yathāladdhen' eva santoso kātabbo, uttarim na patthetabban“ ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Yam laddham tena tuṭṭhabbam, atilobho hi pāpako,  
haṃsarājam gahetvāna suvaṇṇa parihāyathā 'ti. 132.

Tattha tuṭṭhabban ti tusitabbam.

Idam pana vatvā Satthā anekapariyāyena garahitvā „yā pana bhikkhunī lasunaṃ khādeyya pācittiyā“ ti sikkhāpadaṃ paṇṇāpetvā

<sup>1</sup> K sukhinā. <sup>2</sup> K suvaṇṇamahā. <sup>3</sup> K lasunamahāpi. <sup>4</sup> so B; K labhati. <sup>5</sup> K bahū.



jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā brāhmaṇi ayaṃ Thullanandā ahoṣi, tisso dhītaro idāni tisso yeva bhaginiyo, suvaṇṇarājahaṃso pana aham eva”<sup>1</sup> ti. Suvaṇṇahaṃsajātakaṃ.

## 7. Babbujātaka.

Yatth’ eko labhate<sup>1</sup> babbū ’ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kāṇamātāsikkhāpadaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ hi Kāṇamātā nāma dhītuvasena pākata<sup>2</sup> nāma upāsikā ahoṣi sotāpannā ariyasāvakā. Sā dhītaram kāṇaṃ aṇṇatarasmiṃ gāmake samānājātiyassa purisassa adāsi. Kāṇā kenacid eva karaṇīyena mātu gharāṃ agamāsi. Ath’ ssa sāmiko katipāhaccayena dūtam pāhesi: „āgacchatu kāṇā, icchāmi kāṇāya āgamanan<sup>3</sup>” ti. Kāṇā dūtassa vacanaṃ sutvā „amma gamissāmiti”<sup>4</sup> mātaram pucchi. Kāṇamātā „ettakaṃ kālāṃ vasitvā kathaṃ tucchahatthā va gamissasiti”<sup>5</sup> pūvaṃ paci. Tasmim̐ khaṇe eko piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu tassā nivesanaṃ agamāsi. Upāsikā taṃ nisīdāpetvā pattapūraṃ pūvaṃ dāpesi. So nikkhamitvā aṇṇassa ācikkhi, tassa pi tath’ eva dāpesi. So pi nikkhamitvā aṇṇassa ācikkhi, tassāpi tath’ eva ’ti evaṃ catunnaṃ janānaṃ dāpesi. Yathāpaṭiyattaṃ pūvaṃ parikkhayaṃ agamāsi. Kāṇāya gamanaṃ na sampajji. Ath’ assā sāmiko dutiyam pi tatiyaṃ pi dūtam pāhesi. Tatiyaṃ pāhento va „sace kāṇā nāgacchati ahaṃ aṇṇaṃ pajāpatim̐ ānessāmiti”<sup>6</sup> pāhesi. Tayo vāre ten’ eva upāyena gamanaṃ na sampajji. Kāṇāya sāmiko aṇṇaṃ pajāpatim̐ ānesi. Kāṇā taṃ pavattim̐ sutvā rodamaṇā atṭhāsi. Satthā taṃ karaṇaṃ ūtvā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kāṇamātāya nivesanaṃ gantvā paṇṇattāsāne nisīditvā Kāṇamātaram pucchi: „kissa kāṇāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> rodātīti” „iminā nāma karaṇeṇā”<sup>8</sup> ’ti ca sutvā Kāṇamātaram samassāsetvā dhammakathaṃ kathetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ agamāsi. Atha tesam̐ catunnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tayo vāre yathāpaṭiyattaṃ pūvaṃ gahetvā kāṇāya<sup>9</sup> gamanassa upacchinna-bhāvo<sup>7</sup> bhikkhusaṃghe pākato jāto. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū dhammasabbhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: „āvuso catuhi nāma bhikkhūhi tayo vāre Kāṇamātāya pakkapūvaṃ khādītva kāṇāgamanantarāyaṃ katvā sāmikena pariccattaṃ dhītaram nissāya mahāupāsikāya domanassaṃ uppāditan” ti. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K labhati. <sup>2</sup> K pākata corr. to pākata. <sup>3</sup> K āgan. <sup>4</sup> K patim̐. <sup>5</sup> K kiesa karaṇāya, BP kiesa ayaṃ kāṇā. <sup>6</sup> K karaṇāya. <sup>7</sup> so BP; K ucchinna-.

kathāya sannisinā<sup>1</sup> ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān' eva cattāro bhikkhū Kāṇamātāya santakam khāditvā tassā domanassam uppādesum, pubbe pi uppādesum yevā“ 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto pāsāṇakotṭakakule<sup>2</sup> nibbattitvā vayappatto pari-yodātasippo<sup>3</sup> ahoṣi. Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ nigame eko mahāvibhavo setṭhi ahoṣi. Tassa nidhānagatā yeva cattālisa hiraṇṇakoṭiyo ahesum. Ath' assa bhariyā kālam katvā dhanasinehena gantvā dhanapitṭhiyam mūsikā hutvā nibbatti. Evaṃ anukkamena sabbam pi tam kulam abbattham agamāsi. Evaṃ so ucchijji. So gāmo pi chaḍḍito apāṇṇattikabhāvaṃ agamāsi. Tadā Bodhisatto tasmiṃ purāṇagāmatthāṇe pāsāṇe uppātetvā koṭṭeti<sup>4</sup>. Atha sā mūsikā gocarāya caramānā Bodhisattam punappuna passantī uppannasinehā hutvā cintesi: „mayham dhanam bahum<sup>5</sup>, nikkāraṇena nassissati<sup>6</sup>, iminā saddhim ekato hutvā imam dhanam khādissāmīti“ ekadivasam ekam kahāpaṇam mukhena ḍasitvā Bodhisattassa santikam agamāsi. So tam disvā piyavācāya samālapanto<sup>7</sup> „kin nu kho amma kahāpaṇam gahetvā āgatāsīti“ āha. „Tāta imam gahetvā attanāpi paribhuñja, mayham pi maṃsam āharā“ 'ti. So „sādhū“ 'ti sampaticchitvā kahāpaṇam ādāya gharam gantvā ekena māsakena maṃsam kiṇitvā āharitvā tassā adāsi. Sā tam gahetvā attano nivāsanaṭṭhānam gantvā yathāruciya khādi. Tato paṭṭhāya iminā va niyāmena divase divase Bodhisattassa kahāpaṇam deti. So pi 'ssā maṃsam āharati. Ath' ekadivasam tam mūsikam bilāro aggahesi. Atha nam sā evam āha: „samma mā maṃ māresīti“. „Kimkāraṇā, aham hi chāto maṃsam khāditukāmo, na sakkā mayā na māretun“ ti. „Kim pana ekadivasam eva maṃsam khāditukāmo c' asi udāhu niccakālan“ ti. „Labhamāno niccam pi khāditukāmo 'mhīti“. „Yadi evam ahan te niccakālam maṃsam dassāmīti<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K -koddhaka-. <sup>2</sup> K -sippā. <sup>3</sup> K koddheti. <sup>4</sup> K bahū. <sup>5</sup> so BP; K sati. <sup>6</sup> so BP; K -pento. <sup>7</sup> so K; BP dassāmi.

vissajjehi man“ ti. Atha naṃ biḷāro „tena hi appamatto hohīti“ vissajjesi. Tato paṭṭhāya attano ābhatamaṃsaṃ dve koṭṭhāse katvā ekaṃ biḷārassa deti ekaṃ sayāṃ khādanti. Atha naṃ ekadivasāṃ aṇño biḷāro aggahesi, taṃ pi tath' eva saṇṇāpetvā attānaṃ vissajjāpesi. Tato paṭṭhāya tayo koṭṭhāse katvā khādanti. Puna aṇño aggahesi, taṃ pi tath' eva saṇṇāpetvā attānaṃ mocesi. Tato paṭṭhāya cattāro koṭṭhāse katvā khādanti. Puna aṇño aggahesi, taṃ pi tath' eva saṇṇāpetvā attānaṃ mocesi. Tato paṭṭhāya pañca koṭṭhāse katvā khādanti. Sā pañcamāṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ khādamānā appāhāratāya<sup>1</sup> kilantā kisā ahoṣi appamaṃsalohitā. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā „amma kasmā milātāsīti“ vatvā „iminā nāma kāraṇenā“ ti vutte „tvāṃ ettha kaṃ kalam kasmā mayhaṃ nācikkhi, aham ettha kattabbaṃ jānissāmīti“ taṃ samassāsetvā suddhaphalikapāsāṇena guhaṃ katvā āharitvā „amma tvāṃ imaṃ guhaṃ pavisitvā nipajjitvā āgatāgatānaṃ pharusāhi vācāhi santajjeyyāsīti“ āha. Sā guhaṃ pavisitvā nipajji<sup>2</sup>. Ath' eko biḷāro āgantvā „dehi me maṃsaṃ“ ti āha. Atha naṃ mūsikā „are duṭṭha biḷāra, kin te ahaṃ maṃsaḥārikā<sup>3</sup>, attano puttānaṃ maṃsaṃ khādā“ ti tajjesi. Biḷāro phalikaguhāya nippabbhāvaṃ ajānanto kopavasena „mūsikaṃ gaphissāmīti“ sahasā pakkhanditvā hadayena phalikaguhāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> pahari<sup>5</sup>, tāvad ev' assa<sup>6</sup> hadayaṃ bhijji, akkhīni nikkhamanākārappattāni jātāni. So tatth' eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patvā ekamantaṃ paṭicchannaṭṭhāne papati. Eten' upāyena aparō pi aparō pīti<sup>7</sup> cattāro pi janā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇimsu. Tato paṭṭhāya mūsikā nibbhaya hutvā Bodhisattassa devasikaṃ dve tayo kahāpane deti. Evaṃ anukkamena sabbam pi dhanāṃ Bodhisattass' eva adāsi. Te ubho pi yāvajīvaṃ mettīm abhinditvā yathākammaṃ gatā.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> K appahā-. <sup>2</sup> K nippajji. <sup>3</sup> K maṃsaṃhā-. <sup>4</sup> K khāda. <sup>5</sup> so RP; K -ya  
<sup>6</sup> so RP; K pahara. <sup>7</sup> K tāvassa, RP tāvad eva assa. <sup>8</sup> K pi.

Yatth' eko labhate babbu dutiyo tattha jāyati  
tatiyo ca catuttho ca, idan te babbukā bilan ti<sup>1</sup>. 133.

Tattha yatthā 'ti yasmiṃ thāne, babbū 'ti bilāro, dutiyo tattha jāyati  
tīti yattha eko mūsikam vā maṃsaṃ vā labhati dutiyo pi tattha bilāro jāyati  
uppajjati, tathā tatiyo ca catuttho ca, evan te tadā cattāro bilāra ahesuṃ, hutvā  
ca pana divase divase maṃsaṃ khādantā te babbukā idan phalikamayam bilan  
udarena paharitvā sabbe pi jīvitaḥkhayaṃ pattā ti.

Evam Satthā dhammaṃ desetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā  
cattāro bilārā cattāro bhikkhū ahesuṃ, mūsikā Kāṇamātā, pāsāna-  
kottakamaṇikāro' aham evā“ 'ti. Babbujātakam.

### 8. Godhajātaka.

Kin te jaṭāhi dummedhā 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane vi-  
haranto ekaṃ kuhakam ārabha kathesi. Paccuppannavatthum heṭ-  
ṭhākathitasadisam eva.

Atīte pana Bārāṇasiyam Brāhmadatte rajjam kārente  
Bodhisatto godhayoniyam patisandhim ganhi. Tadā eko  
pañcābhiñño uggatapo tāpaso ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ nissāya  
araññāyatane paṇṇasālāya vasati. Gāmaṇāsino sakkaccaṃ tā-  
pasam upaṭṭhahanti. Bodhisatto tassa caṃkamanakoṭiyam  
ekasmiṃ vammike vasati, vasanto ca pana divase divase dve  
tayo vāre tāpasam upasaṃkamitvā dhammūpasamhitam atthū-  
pasamhitam ca vacanam sutvā tāpasam vanditvā vasanaṭṭhānam  
eva gacchati. Aparabhāge tāpaso gāmaṇāsino āpucchitvā pak-  
kāmi, pakkante ca pana tasmim sīlavatasampanne tāpase añño  
kūṭatāpaso āgantvā tasmim assamapade vāsam kappesi. Bo-  
dhisatto „ayam pi sīlavā“ ti sallakkhetvā purimanayen' eva  
tassa santikam agamāsi. Ath' ekadivasam nidāghasamaye akāla-  
samaye meghavatṭe<sup>2</sup> vammikehi makkhikā nikkhamiṃsu. Tāsam  
khādanattham godhā āhiṇḍiṃsu. Gāmaṇāsino nikkhamitvā bahū

<sup>1</sup> so both K and B<sup>p</sup>. <sup>2</sup> K pāsānakoddhaka-. <sup>3</sup> K -vaddhe.

godhā<sup>1</sup> gahetvā siniddhasambhārayuttam<sup>2</sup> ambilānambilaṃ godhamamsaṃ sampādetvā tāpasassa adamsu. Tāpaso godhamamsaṃ khāditvā rasataṇhāya baddho „idaṃ maṃsaṃ atimadhuraṃ, kissa<sup>3</sup> maṃsaṃ nāma etan“ ti pucchitvā „godhamamsaṃ“ ti sutvā „mama santikaṃ mahāgodho āgacchati, taṃ māretvā maṃsaṃ khādissāmi“<sup>4</sup> cintetvā pacanabhājanaṃ ca sappiloṇādīni ca āharāpetvā ekamante ṭhapetvā muggaraṃ ādāya kāsāyena paṭicchādetvā paṇṇasāladvāre Bodhisattassa āgamanam olokayamāno upasantūpasanto viya hutvā nisīdi. Bodhisatto „sāyaṇhasamaye tāpasassa santikaṃ gacchissāmi“<sup>5</sup> nikkhamitvā upasaṃkamanto va tassa indriyavikāraṃ disvā cintesi: „nāyaṃ tāpaso, aññesu divāsesu nisīdanākārena nisinnō, ajj’ esa maṃ oloketō pi duṭṭhindriyo hutvā oloketi, parigaṇhissāmi nan“ ti so tāpasassa hetṭhā vāte ṭhatvā godhamamsagandhaṃ ghāyitvā „iminā kūṭatāpasena ajja godhamamsaṃ khāditam bhavissati, tena rasataṇhāya baddho ajja maṃ attano santikaṃ upasaṃkamantaṃ muggarena paharitvā maṃsaṃ pacitvā khāditukāmo bhavissatīti“<sup>6</sup> tassa santikaṃ anupagantvā ca<sup>7</sup> paṭikkamitvā vicarati. Tāpaso Bodhisattassa anāgamanabhāvaṃ nātvā „iminā ‘ayaṃ nāma māretukāmo’ ti nātaṃ bhavissati, tena kāraṇena nāgacchati, anāgacchantassāpi kuto muttiti“ muggaraṃ niharitvā khipi. So tassa aggaṇaṅgutṭham eva āsādesi. Bodhisatto vegenā vammikaṃ<sup>8</sup> pavisitvā aññena chiddena sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā „ambho<sup>9</sup> kūṭajāṭila, ahaṃ tava santikaṃ upasaṃkamanto ‘sīlavā’ ti saññāya upasaṃkamiṃ, idāni pana te mayā kūṭabhāvo nāto, tādisassa mahācorassa kiṃ iminā pabbajjāliṅgena“<sup>10</sup> ti vatvā taṃ garahanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Kin te jaṭāhi dummedha, kin te ajinasāṭiyā, (Dhp. v. 394.)  
abbhantaran te gahanam, bāhiraṃ parimajjasīti. 134.

<sup>1</sup> Bp godhe. <sup>2</sup> so Bp; K siniddham-. <sup>3</sup> Bp kassa. <sup>4</sup> Bp omits ca. <sup>5</sup> K vammikena, Bp dhammikaṃ. <sup>6</sup> K ambho. <sup>7</sup> K -liṅgenānā.

Tattha kin te jaṭāhi dummedhā<sup>1</sup> 'ti ambho<sup>1</sup> dummedha nippaṇṇa, etā pabbajitena dhāretabbā jaṭā, pabbajjāgūṇarāhitassa kin te tāhi<sup>2</sup> jaṭāhīti attho, kin te ajinasāṭṭhiyā<sup>3</sup> ti ajinasāṭṭhiyā<sup>3</sup> anucchavikassa<sup>4</sup> saṇṇavarassa abhāvakālo paṭṭhāya kin te ajinasāṭṭhiyā, abbhantaram te gahanaṃ ti tava abbhantaram hadayaṃ rāgadosamohagahanena gahanam paṭicchannam, bāhiram parimajjasi<sup>5</sup> ti so tvaṃ abbhantare gahane<sup>5</sup> nahānādihi<sup>6</sup> c' eva lūṅgagahapena ca bāhiram parimajjasi, tam parimajjanto kaṇḍikapūritālābu viya visapūritacāṭṭi viya āsivisa-pūritavammiko viya gūthapūritacittaghaṭo viya ca bahimaṭṭho<sup>7</sup> va hosi, kin tayā coreṇa idha vasantena, sīgham ito palāyāhi, no ce palāyasi gāmaṇāsinaṃ te ācikkhitvā niggaham kārāpessāmiti.

Evam Bodhisatto kūṭatāpasaṃ tajjetvā vammikam eva pāvisi. Kūṭatāpaso pi tato pakkāmi.

Satthā imam dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā kūṭatāpaso ayaṃ kuhako ahosi, purimo sīlavantatāpaso Sāriputto, godho pana aham evā“ 'ti. Godhajātakaṃ.

## 9. Ubhatobhaṭṭhajātaka.

Akkhī<sup>8</sup> bhinnā paṭo naṭṭho ti. Idam Satthā Veluvane viharanto Devadāttam ārabba kathesi. Tadā kira dhammasabhāyam bhikkhū katham samuṭṭhāpesum: „āvuso seyyathāpi nāma chavālātam<sup>9</sup> ubhato padittam majjhe gūthagatam n' evāraṇṇe kaṭṭhattham pharati na gāme kaṭṭhattham pharati evam evam Devadatto evarūpe niyyānika-sāsane pabbajitvā ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato paribāhiro jāto gihiparibhogā ca paribhō sāmāññattaṃ<sup>10</sup> ca na paripūretīti“. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave Devadatto idān' eva ubhato paribhaṭṭho hoti, atite pi paribhaṭṭho ahosi yevā“ 'ti vatvā atitān āhari:

Atite Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tadā ekasmiṃ gāmake bālisikā vasanti. Ath' eko bālisiko<sup>11</sup> balisaṃ<sup>12</sup> ādāya daharena puttena saddhim yasmiṃ sobbhe pakatiyāpi bālisikā<sup>11</sup> macche gaṇhanti tattha tattha gantvā balisaṃ<sup>12</sup> khipi. Baliso<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K amho. <sup>2</sup> K nāhi. <sup>3</sup> K -yāya. <sup>4</sup> K anacch-. <sup>5</sup> so K; Bp gahanam. <sup>6</sup> K nagahā-, Bp nhā-. <sup>7</sup> so Bp; K bahiddho. <sup>8</sup> K akkhī. <sup>9</sup> so K; Bp chavālātam. <sup>10</sup> so Bp; K sāmāññattaṃ. <sup>11</sup> bālī-. <sup>12</sup> K bālī-.

udakapaṭicchanne ekasmiṃ khānuke<sup>1</sup> laggi. Bālisiko taṃ ākaḍḍhituṃ asakkonto cintesi: „ayaṃ baliso mahāmacche laggo bhavissati, puttakaṃ mātu santikaṃ pesetvā paṭivissakehi saddhiṃ kalahaṃ kārāpemi, evaṃ ito na koci koṭṭhāsaṃ paccāsimissatīti“ so puttaṃ āha: „gaccha tāta, mahāmacchaṃ no laddhabhāvaṃ mātu ācikkhā<sup>2</sup> 'ti, paṭivissakehi saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karohīti“ so puttaṃ pesetvā balisaṃ ākaḍḍhituṃ asakkonto rajjuchedanabhayena uttarisāṭakaṃ thale ṭhapetvā udakaṃ otarivā macchalobhena macchaṃ upadhārento khānukehi paharivā dve akkhī bhindi. Thale ṭhapitasāṭakaṃ pi 'ssa coro hari. So vedanāmatto hutvā hatthena akkhīni uppīliyamāno gahetvā udakā uttarivā kampamāno sāṭakaṃ pariyesati. Sāpi 'ssa bhariyā kalahaṃ katvā „kassaci apaccāsiṃsanabhāvaṃ karissāmīti“ ekasmiṃ yeva kaṇṇe tālapaṇṇaṃ pilandhitva ekaṃ akkhiṃ ukkhalimasiyā añjetvā kukkuraṃ aṃkenādāya paṭivissakagharaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ ekā sahāyikā evaṃ āha: „ekasmiṃ yeva te kaṇṇe tālapaṇṇaṃ pilandhanaṃ, ekaṃ akkhiṃ añjitaṃ, piyaputtaṃ viya kukkuraṃ aṃkenādāya gharato gharaṃ gacchasi, kiṃ ummattikāsi<sup>3</sup> jāta“ ti. „Nāhaṃ ummattikā, tvaṃ pana maṃ akāraṇena akkosasi paribhāsasi, idāni taṃ gāmaḥhojakassa santikaṃ gantvā atṭha kaḥāpaṇe daṇḍāpessāmīti<sup>4</sup>“ evaṃ kalahaṃ katvā ubho pi gāmaḥhojakassa santikaṃ agamīṃsu. Kalahe visodhiyamāne tassā yeva matthake daṇḍo pati. Atha naṃ bandhitvā „daṇḍaṃ dehīti“ pothetuṃ<sup>5</sup> ārabhiṃsu. Rukkhadevatā gāme tassā imaṃ pavattiṃ araṇṇe c' assā patino taṃ vyasanaṃ disvā khandhantare ṭhitā „bho purisa, tuyhaṃ uduke pi kamanto paduṭṭho thale pi, ubhato bhaṭṭho jāto“ ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Akkhī<sup>6</sup> bhinnā<sup>6</sup> paṇo naṭṭho sakhigehe ca bhaṇḍanaṃ,  
ubhato paduṭṭho kamanto<sup>7</sup> udakamhi thalamhi cā 'ti. 135.

<sup>1</sup> K khānuke. <sup>2</sup> K -kāyi. <sup>3</sup> K daṇḍāpessāmīti, BP daṇḍe karissāmi iti. <sup>4</sup> K pothetum. <sup>5</sup> both K and BP akkhi. <sup>6</sup> so K; BP bhinno. <sup>7</sup> K paduṭṭhakamanto, BP paduṭṭhakamantā.

Tattha sakhigehe ca bhaṇḍanan ti, sakhi sahayikā, tassā gehe tava bhariyāya bhaṇḍanaṃ kataṃ, bhaṇḍanaṃ katvā bandhivā pothetvā daṇḍaṃ dāriyyati<sup>1</sup>, ubhato paduṭṭho ti evaṃ tava dvīsu pi ṭhānesu kamantā paduṭṭhā yeva bhinnā yeva, kataresu dvīsu: udakamhi thalamhi cā 'ti akkhibhedena paṭanāsena ca udake kamantā paduṭṭhā sakhigehe bhaṇḍanena thale kamantā paduṭṭhā ti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā bālisiko<sup>2</sup> Devadatto ahoṣi, rukkhadevatā pana aham evā“ 'ti. Ubhatobhaṭṭhajātakaṃ.

### 10. Kākajātaka.

Niccaṃ ubbiggahadayā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto nātattahacariyaṃ ārabba kathesi. Paccuppannavatthum Dvādasanipāte Bhaddasālajātake āvibhavissati.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kākayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ rañño purohito bahinagare nadiyaṃ nahāyitvā gandhehi vilimpitvā<sup>3</sup> mālaṃ pilandhitvā<sup>4</sup> varavatthanivattho nagaraṃ pāvisi. Nagaradvāratoraṇe dve kākā nisinnā honti. Tesu eko ekaṃ āha: „samma ahaṃ imassa brāhmaṇassa matthake sarīravalañjaṃ pātesā mīti“. Itaro „mā te etaṃ rucci, ayaṃ brāhmaṇo issaro, issarajanena ca saddhiṃ veran nāma pāpakam, ayaṃ hi kuddho sabbe pi kāke vināseyyā“ 'ti. „Na sakkā mayā na kātun“ ti. „Tena hi paññāyissatīti“ vatvā itaro kāko palāyi. So toraṇassa heṭṭhābhāgaṃ sampatte brāhmaṇe olambakaṃ cārento<sup>5</sup> viya tassa matthake vaccaṃ pātesi. Brāhmaṇo kujjhitvā kākesu veraṃ bandhi. Tasmiṃ kāle ekā bhatiyā vihikoṭṭikadāsī<sup>6</sup> vihiṃ gehadvāre ātape pattharivā rakkhanti<sup>7</sup> nisinnā va niddaṃ okkami. Tassā pamādaṃ ṇatvā eko dīghalomako eḷako āgantvā vihiṃ khādi. Sā pabujjhitvā taṃ disvā palāpesi. Eḷako dutiyaṃ pi tatiyaṃ pi tassā tath' eva niddāyanakāle āgantvā vihiṃ khādi.

<sup>1</sup> so K; BP dāpessati and dāpiyati. <sup>2</sup> K bāli-. <sup>3</sup> so BP; K gandhe vilumpitvā.

<sup>4</sup> K pil-. <sup>5</sup> so K; BP olampanaṃ karonto. <sup>6</sup> K -koddhika-, BP vihikoṭṭikā-.

<sup>7</sup> K -ti.



Sāpi tikkhattum palāpetvā cintesi: „ayaṃ punappuna khādanto upadḍhavihiṃ khādissati, bahu<sup>1</sup> me chedo bhavissati, idāni 'ssa puna anāgamanakāraṇaṃ karissāmīti“ sā alātaṃ gahetvā niddāyanānā viya nisiditvā vīhiṃ khādanatthāya elake sampatte utthāya alātena elakaṃ pahari. Lomāni aggim agañhimsu<sup>2</sup>. So sarire jhāyante „aggim nibbāpessāmīti“ vegena gantvā hatthisālāya samīpe ekissā tiṇakuṭiyā sarīraṃ ghaṇsi<sup>3</sup>. Sā pajjali, tato utthitajālā<sup>4</sup> hatthisālāṃ gaṇhi. Hatthisālāsu jhāyantīsu<sup>5</sup> hatthipitthāni jhāyimsu, bahū hatthī vaṇitasarirā ahesuṃ. Vejjā hatthī āroge kātuṃ asakkontā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā purohitaṃ āha: „ācariya hatthivejjā hatthī tikicchitum na sakkonti, api kiñci bhesajjaṃ na jānāsīti“. „Jānāmi mahārājā“<sup>6</sup> 'ti. „Kiṃ laddhum vaṭṭatīti“. „Kākavasā mahārājā“<sup>7</sup> 'ti. Rājā „tena hi kāke māretvā vasaṃ āharathā“<sup>8</sup> 'ti āha. Tato paṭṭhāya kāke māretvā vasaṃ alabhitvā tattha tatth' eva rāsīm karonti. Kākānaṃ mahābhayaṃ uppajji. Tadā Bodhisatto asītisahassaparivāro mahāsusānavane vasati. Eko kāko gantvā kākānaṃ uppannaṃ bhayaṃ Bodhisattassa ārocesi. So cintesi: „ṭhapetvā maṃ añño mayhaṃ nātākānaṃ uppannaṃ bhayaṃ haritum samattho nāma n' atthi, harissāmi na“<sup>9</sup> ti dasa pāramiyo āvajjetvā mettāpāramiṃ purecārikaṃ katvā ekavegen' eva pakkhanditvā vivatamahāvātapānena pavisitvā rañño āsanassa heṭṭhā pāvisi. Atha naṃ eko manusso gahetukāmo ahosi. Rājā<sup>6</sup> rājāsanaṃ pavitṭho „mā gaṇhīti“<sup>7</sup> vāresi. Mahāsatto thokam vissamitvā mettāpāramiṃ āvajjetvā<sup>7</sup> heṭṭhāsanaṃ nikkhamitvā rājānaṃ āha: „mahārāja raññā nāma chandādivasena<sup>8</sup> agantvā<sup>9</sup> rajjaṃ karetuṃ vaṭṭatīti, yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti sabbāṃ nisamma upadhāretvā kātuṃ vaṭṭati, yaṃ ca kayiramānaṃ nippajjati tad eva kātuṃ vaṭṭati na itaraṃ, sace rājāno yaṃ kayiramānaṃ na nippajjati taṃ karonti mahājanassa maraṇabhaya-pariyosānaṃ mahābhayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K bahum. <sup>2</sup> so K; BP aggi gaṇhimsu. <sup>3</sup> so BP; K ghaṇsi. <sup>4</sup> K -jālā.

<sup>5</sup> K -tisu. <sup>6</sup> K omits rājā. <sup>7</sup> K āvajjivā. <sup>8</sup> so BP; K cchandādivasena.

<sup>9</sup> K āgantvā, BP āgantvā corr. to agantvā.

uppajjati, purohito veravasiko hutvā musāvādaṃ akāsi, kākānaṃ vasā nāma n' atthīti<sup>1</sup>. Tam sutvā rājā pasannacitto Bodhisattassa kañcanabhaddapīṭhaṃ dāpetvā tattha nisinnassa pakkhanatarāni satapākasahassapākatelehi makkhāpetvā kañcanatattake rājārahaṃ subhojanaṃ dāpetvā pāṇiyaṃ pāyevā suhitaṃ vigata-darathaṃ Mahāsattaṃ etad avoca: „paṇḍita tvaṃ 'kākānaṃ vasā nāma n' atthīti' vadasi, kena kāraṇena nesaṃ vasā na hotīti<sup>2</sup>. Bodhisatto „iminā va' kāraṇena<sup>3</sup> 'ti sakalanivesanaṃ ekaravaṃ katvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Niccaṃ ubbiggahadayā sabbalokavihesakā,  
tasmā tesāṃ vasā n' atthi kākān' asmāka nātinan ti. 136.

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: mahārāja, kākā nāma niccaṃ ubbiggamānasā bhayappattā ca viharanti, sabbalokassa ca vihesakā khattiyādayo manusse pi itthipurise pi kumārakumārīkādayo pi viheṭhenta kilamantā ca vicaranti, tasmā imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi nesaṃ aṃbhakaṃ nātinanī kākānaṃ vasā nāma n' atthi, atīte pi abhūtapubbā, anāgate pi na bhavissanti.

Evam Mahāsatto imaṃ kāraṇaṃ uttānaṃ katvā „mahārāja raññā nāma anisamma anupadhāretvā kammaṃ na kātabban<sup>4</sup> ti rājānaṃ bodhesi. Rājā tussitvā Bodhisattassa<sup>5</sup> rajjena pūjesi. Bodhisatto rajjaṃ rañño yeva paṭidatvā rājānaṃ pañcasu sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā sabbasattānaṃ abhayaṃ yāci. Rājā dhammadeśanaṃ sutvā sabbasattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā kākānaṃ nibaddhaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi, divase divase taṇḍulammanassa<sup>6</sup> bhattaṃ pacitvā nānaggarasehi omadditvā kākānaṃ dānaṃ diyyati, Mahāsattassa pana rājabhojanaṃ eva diyyittha.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā Bārāṇasīrājā Anando ahosi, kākārājā paṇa aham evā<sup>7</sup> 'ti. Kākajātakaṃ. Asampadānavaggo cuddasamo.

<sup>1</sup> K ca. <sup>2</sup> so both K and Bp. <sup>3</sup> K -nassa, Bp -amānassa.

## 15. KAKAṆṬAKAVAGGA.

## 1. Godhajātaka.

Na pāpajanasamsevīti. Idam Satthā Veluvane viharanto vipakkhasevīm bhikkhum ārabba katesi. Paccuppannavatthum<sup>1</sup> Mahilāmukhajātaka kathitasadisam eva.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto godhayoniyam paṭisandhim gaṇhi. So vayappatto nadītīre mahābile anekagodhasataparivāro vāsam kappesi. Tassa putto godhapilliko<sup>2</sup> ekena kakaṇṭakena saddhim santhavam katvā tena saddhim sammodamāno viharanto kakaṇṭakam „parissajissāmīti“ avattharati. Tassa tena saddhim vissāsam godharājassa ārocesum. Godharājā puttakam pakkosāpetvā „tāta, tvaṃ atthāne vissāsam karosi, kakaṇṭakā nāma nīcajātikā, tehi saddhim vissāso na kattabbo, sace tvaṃ tena saddhim vissāsam karissasi taṃ kakaṇṭakam nissāya sabbam p' etaṃ godhakulam vināsam pāpuṇissati, ito paṭṭhāya etena saddhim vissāsam mā kāsīti“ āha. So karoti yeva. Bodhisatto punappuna kathento pi tassa tena saddhim vissāsam vāretum asakkonto „ath' assa amhākam etaṃ kakaṇṭakam nissāya bhayam uppajjissati, tamim uppanne palāyanamaggam sampādetum vattatīti“ ekena passen' eva vāṭabilam kārāpesi. Putto pi 'ssa anukkamena mahāsarīro ahosi, kakaṇṭako pana purimappamāno yeva. Itaro kakaṇṭakam „parissajissāmīti“ antaranarā avattharati yeva, kakaṇṭakassa pabbatakūṭena avattharaṇakālo viya hoti. So kilamanto cintesi: „sāce ayam aññāni katipayāni divasāni maṃ evaṃ parissajjissati jīvitam me n' atthi, ekena luddakena saddhim ekato hutvā imam godhakulam vināsessāmīti“. Ath' ekadivasam nidāghe<sup>3</sup> meghe vatte<sup>4</sup> vammikā<sup>5</sup> makkhikā uṭṭhahimsu. Tato tato

<sup>1</sup> K -vatthu. <sup>2</sup> so K; BP godhakippilliko <sup>3</sup> so BP; K nidāgha. <sup>4</sup> K vaddhe, BP vutthe. <sup>5</sup> so BP; K -ka.

godhā nikkhamitvā makkhikāyo khādanti. Eko godhaluddako godhābilaraṃ<sup>1</sup> bhindanattthāya kuddālaṃ gahetvā sunakhehi sad-dhiṃ araṇṇaṃ pāvisi. Kakaṇṭako taṃ disvā „ajja attano manoratham pūressāmīti“ upasamkamitvā avidūre nipajjitvā<sup>2</sup> „bho purisa, kasmā araṇṇe carasīti“ pucchi. So „godhānaṃ atthayā“<sup>3</sup> ti. „Ahaṃ anekasatānaṃ godhānaṃ āsayāṃ jānāmi, aggiṃ ca palālaṃ ca ādāya eḥīti“ tattha netvā „imasmiṃ thāne palālaṃ pakkhipitvā aggiṃ katvā dhūmaṃ katvā samantā sunakhe tha-petvā sayāṃ mahāmuggaraṃ gahetvā nikkhantanikkhantaṃ godhā paharitvā māretvā rāsiṃ karohīti“ evaṃ ca pana vatvā „ajja paccāmittassa piṭṭhiṃ passissāmīti“ ekasmiṃ thāne sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā nipajji. Luddako pi palāladhūmaṃ akāsi. Dhūmo bilaraṃ pāvisi<sup>4</sup>. Godhā dhūmandhā<sup>5</sup> mraṇabhayatajjitā nikkhantaṃ palāyitum āradhā. Luddako nikkhantanikkhantaṃ paharitvā māresi. Tassa hatthato muttā sunakhā gaṇhiṃsu. Godhānaṃ mahāvināso uppajji. Bodhisatto „kakaṇṭakaṃ nissāya bhayaṃ uppannaṃ“<sup>6</sup> ti ṇatvā „pāpapurisasamaṃsaggo nāma na kattaḃbo, pāpe nissāya hi sukhaṃ nāma n' atthi, ekassa pāpakakaṇṭakassa vasena ettakānaṃ godhānaṃ vināso jāto“<sup>7</sup> ti vātabilena palāyanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Na pāpajanasamsevī accantasukham edhati,  
godhākulaṃ kakaṇṭo<sup>8</sup> va kalim pāpeti attānaṃ ti. 137.

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: pāpajanasamsevī puggalo accantasukham niraṇ-taraṃ sukhaṃ nāma na edhati na paṭilabhati, yathā kiṃ: godhākulaṃ ka-kaṇṭo<sup>8</sup> va yathā kakaṇṭato godhākulaṃ sukhaṃ na labhi evaṃ pāpajanasavī sukhaṃ na labhati, pāpajanaṃ sevanto ekantaṃ<sup>9</sup> eva kalim pāpeti attānaṃ, kali<sup>6</sup> vuccatī vināso, ekantaṃ<sup>9</sup> eva kalim pāpasevī<sup>7</sup> attānaṃ ca aññe ca attānaṃ saddhiṃ vasanta vināsaṃ pāpetīti. Pāliyaṃ pana phalaṃ<sup>8</sup> pāpetīti li-khanti, taṃ vyañjanaṃ Atthakathāya n' atthi, attho pi 'ssa na yujjati, tasmā yathāvuttam eva gahetabbaṃ<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> K gudhābilaraṃ, Bp godhābilaraṃ. <sup>2</sup> K nipajji, Bp nippajjitvā. <sup>3</sup> K pāvisi, Bp pāvīsi. <sup>4</sup> K dhūmadhā, Bp dhūmantā. <sup>5</sup> so K instead of kakaṇṭa? Bp godhā-kūlaṃ kakaṇṭako. <sup>6</sup> K kaliṃ. <sup>7</sup> K -vi. <sup>8</sup> Bp kulini <sup>9</sup> -tabbā.

Satthā imāṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
„Tadā kakaṇṭako Devadatto ahosi, Bodhisattaputto anovāḍakagodhapil-  
lako<sup>1</sup> vipakkhasevī bhikkhu. godharājā pana aham evā<sup>2</sup> ‘ti. Godha-  
jātakaṃ.

## 2. Sigārajātaka.

Etam hi te<sup>3</sup> durājānan ti. Idam Satthā Veḷuvane viha-  
ranto Devadattassa vadhāya parisakkanam ārabha kathesi.  
Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhūnam katham sutvā Satthā „na bhikkhave  
Devadatto idān’ eva mayham vadhāya parisakkati, pubbe pi parisakkati  
yeva, na ca maṃ māretum asakkhi, sayam<sup>4</sup> eva pana kilanto<sup>5</sup> ti vatvā  
atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjāṃ kārente Bo-  
dhisatto sigālayoniyam nibbattitvā sigālarājā hutvā sigāla-  
gaṇaparivuto susānavane vihāsi. Tena samayena Rājagahe ussavo  
ahosi. Yebhuyyena manussā suram pivanti, surāchaṇo yeva  
kira so. Ath’ ettha sambahulā dhuttā bahum suraṇ ca maṃsam  
ca āharāpetvā maṇḍitapasādhitā gāyitvā suram pivanti maṃsam  
khādanti, tesam paṭhamayāmāvasāne maṃsam khīyi surā pana<sup>6</sup> ba-  
hukā va, ath’ eko „maṃsakaṇḍam dehīti<sup>7</sup>“ āha „maṃsam khīṇaṃ,  
n’ atthīti<sup>8</sup>“ ca vutte „mayi tīthe maṃsakkhaya nāma n’ atthīti<sup>9</sup>“  
vatvā „āmakasusāne matamanussamaṃsam khādanatthāya āgata-  
sigāle<sup>10</sup> māretvā maṃsam āharissāmīti“ muggaraṃ gahetvā nid-  
dhamanamaggena nagarā nikkhamitvā susānam gantvā muggaraṃ  
gahetvā matakō viya uttāno va nipajji. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Bodhi-  
satto sigālagagaṇaparivuto tattha gato tam disvā „nāyam matakō“  
ti nātavāpi „sutthutaram upaparikkhissāmīti“ assa adhovāte gantvā  
sariragandham ghāyitvā tattato c’ assa<sup>11</sup> amatakabhāvaṃ nātva  
„lajjāpetvā<sup>12</sup> naṃ uyyojessāmīti“ gantvā muggarakotiyaṃ dasi-  
tvā ākaḍḍhi. Dhutto muggaraṃ na vijahi. Upasaṃkamantam<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bp -godhakippiliko. <sup>2</sup> K omits te. <sup>3</sup> K ssayam. <sup>4</sup> so Bp; K pana. <sup>5</sup> Bp omits natthīti, K natthi. <sup>6</sup> so Bp; K atthīti. <sup>7</sup> Bp -sigālam. <sup>8</sup> K vassa. <sup>9</sup> so Bp; K -pessāmi. <sup>10</sup> K -kamaṇṭam.

pi na olokeno pana gālhataraṃ aggaheṣi. Bodhisatto paṭik-kamitvā „bho purisa sace tvaṃ matako bhaveyyāsi na mayi<sup>1</sup> muggaraṃ ākaḍḍhante gālhataraṃ gaṇheyyāsi, iminā kāraṇena tava matakabhāvo vā amatakabhāvo vā dujjāno<sup>2</sup>“ ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Etaṃ hi te<sup>3</sup> durājānaṃ yaṃ sesi matasāyikaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
yassa te kaḍḍhamānassa hatthā<sup>5</sup> daṇḍo na muccatīti. 138.

Tattha etaṃ hi te<sup>6</sup> durājānaṃ ti etaṃ kāraṇaṃ tava duvinnēyyaṃ, yaṃ sesi matasāyikaṃ ti yena kāraṇena tvaṃ matasāyikaṃ sesi matako viya hutvā sayasi, yassa te<sup>7</sup> kaḍḍhamānassa<sup>8</sup> 'ti yassa tava daṇḍakotiyāṃ gaḥetvā kaḍḍhiyamānassa hatthato daṇḍo na muccati, so pana tvaṃ tattato matako<sup>9</sup> uāna na hoṣīti<sup>10</sup>.

Evam vutte so dhutto „ayaṃ mama amatakabhāvaṃ jānātīti“ utthāya daṇḍaṃ khipi. Daṇḍo virajjhi. Dhutto „gaccha, viraddho dāni si mayā“ ti. Bodhisatto nivattitvā „bho purisa, maṃ virajjhanto pi tvaṃ attha mahāniraye soḷasa ussaniraye aviraddho yevāsīti“ vatvā pakkāmi. Dhutto kiñci alabhitvā susānā nikkhamitvā parikhāyaṃ nahāyitvā āgatamaggen' eva nagaraṃ pāvisi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „Tadā dhutto Devadatto ahosi, sigālarājā pana aham evā“ 'ti. Sigālarājatakaṃ.

### 3. Virocanajātaka.

Lasī ca te nipphalitā<sup>10</sup> ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattassa Gayāsīse Sugatālayadassitabhāvaṃ ārabha kathesi. Devadatto hi antarabhitajhāno lābhasakkāraparihīno „atth' esa upāyo“ ti cintetvā Satthāraṃ pañca vatthūni yācitvā alabhamāno dvinnam aggasāvakaṇaṃ saddhivihārike adhunā pabbajite dhammaviniyamhi akovide pañcasate bhikkhū gaḥetvā Gayāsīsaṃ gantvā saṃghaṃ bhinditvā ekasīmāya āveṇisaṃghakammāni akāsi. Satthā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ nānaparipākakālaṃ ūtvā dve aggasāvake pesesi. Te disvā

<sup>1</sup> K ta masi. <sup>2</sup> so both K and BP. <sup>3</sup> K omits te. <sup>4</sup> K -sāyitaṃ. <sup>5</sup> K battha.

<sup>6</sup> K omits te. <sup>7</sup> K ne. <sup>8</sup> so BP; K matāmatako. <sup>9</sup> BP hoti iti attho. <sup>10</sup> K -lita.

Devadatto tuṭṭhamano rattim dhammaṃ desayamāno „Buddhalīhaṃ karissāmīti“ Sugatālayaṃ dassento „vigatathīnamiddho kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhusaṃgho, paṭibhātu naṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammakathā<sup>1</sup>, piṭṭhī<sup>2</sup> me āgilāyati<sup>3</sup>, tam ahaṃ āyamissāmīti“ vatvā niddaṃ upagato. Dve aggasāvakaṃ tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā maggaphalehi pabodhetvā sabbe ādāya Veḷuvanaṃ eva paccāgamiṃsu. Kokāliko vihāraṃ tucchaṃ disvā Devadattassa santikaṃ gantvā „āvuso Devadatta parisaṇṇe te bhinditvā dve aggasāvakaṃ vihāraṃ tucchaṃ katvā gatā, tvaṃ pana niddāyasi<sup>4</sup> yevā“<sup>5</sup> ti vatvā uttarāsaṃgaṃ assa apanetvā bhittiyaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭhakaṃ passanto<sup>6</sup> viya paṇhikāya naṃ hadaye pahari, tāvad ev<sup>7</sup> assa mukhato lohitaṃ uggañchi, tato paṭṭhāya gilāno ahosi. Satthā therāṃ pucchi: „Sāriputta tumaḥkaṃ gatakāle Devadatto kiṃ akāsi<sup>8</sup>ti“. „Bhante Devadatto amhe disvā „Buddhalīhaṃ karissāmīti“ Sugatālayaṃ dassetvā mahāvīnāsaṃ patto“ ti. Satthā „na kho Sāriputta Devadatto idāṇ<sup>9</sup> eva mama anukaronto vīnāsaṃ patto, pubbe pi patto yevā“ ti vatvā therena yācito atītaṃ āhāri:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmādatte rajjaṃ karente Bodhisatto kesarasimho hutvā Himāvantapadese Kaṇcana-guhāyaṃ vāsaṃ kappesi. So ekadivasaṃ Kaṇcana-guhāya<sup>6</sup> nikkhamitvā vijambhitvā<sup>7</sup> catuddisaṃ oloketvā sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkanto. Mahāmahisaṃ vadhitvā varamaṇsaṃ khāditvā ekaṃ saraṇaṃ otaritvā maṇivaṇṇassa udakassa kucchiṃ puretvā guhaṃ sandhāya pāyāsi. Ath<sup>8</sup> eko sigālo gocarapasuto sahasā va sīhaṃ disvā palāyituṃ asakkonto sihassa purato pādesu patitvā nipajji „kiṃ jambukā“ ti ca vutte „ahaṃ sāmi pāde upaṭṭhātukāmo“ ti āha. Siho „sādhu, ehi maṃ upaṭṭhaha, varamaṇsaṃ khādāpessāmīti“ vatvā sigālaṃ ādāya Kaṇcana-guhaṃ agamāsi. Sigālo tato paṭṭhāya sihaviḥhāsaṃ<sup>9</sup> khādāti. So katipāhass<sup>9</sup> eva thullasariro ahosi. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ guhāyaṃ nipannako va siho āha: „gaccha jambuka, pabbata-sikhare ṭhatvā pabbatapāde<sup>9</sup> saṇcarantesu hatthiassamahisādisu

<sup>1</sup> so K; BP paṭibhātu tvaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammakatāya paṭibhāsi; read: paṭibhātu tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammakathā? <sup>2</sup> K piṭṭhīm, BP piṭṭhi. <sup>3</sup> K āgilāyati. BP gilānāti. <sup>4</sup> K -sī. <sup>5</sup> so K; BP bhittiyaṃ vikaṇṭhakaṃ passanto. <sup>6</sup> K -hāyaṃ. <sup>7</sup> K vijambhitvā. <sup>8</sup> so BP; K -ghāsādaṃ. <sup>9</sup> K -pādesu.

yassa maṁsaṁ<sup>1</sup> khāditukāmo si taṁ oloketvā āgantvā 'asuka-maṁsaṁ khāditukāmo 'mhīti' vatvā maṁ vanditvā 'viroca sāmīti' vada, ahaṁ taṁ vadhitvā maṁsaṁ khāditvā tuyham pi dassāmīti". Sigālo pabbatasikharam abhirūhitvā nānappakāre mige oloketvā yass' eva maṁsaṁ khāditukāmo hoti Kañcana-guham pavisitvā tam eva sīhassa ārocetvā pādesu patitvā „viroca sāmīti" vadati. Siho vegena pakkhanditvā sace pi mattavaravāraṇo hoti tatth' eva naṁ jivitakkhāyaṁ pāpetvā sayam pi varamaṁsaṁ khādati sigālassāpi deti. Sigālo kucchi-pūram maṁsaṁ khāditvā guham pavisitvā niddāyati. So gacchante gacchante kāle mānaṁ vadḍhesi: „aham pi catuppādo va, kiṁkāraṇā divase divase parehi posiyamāno viharāmi, ito paṭṭhāya aham pi hatthiādayo paharitvā maṁsaṁ khādissāmīti, siho pi migarājā 'viroca sāmīti' vuttam eva padaṁ nissāya vāraṇe vadheti, aham pi sīhena 'viroca jambukā' 'ti maṁ vadāpetvā ekaṁ varavāraṇaṁ vadhitvā maṁsaṁ khādissāmīti" so sīhaṁ upasaṁkamitvā etad avoca: „sāmi mayā dīgharattam tumhehi vadhitavaravāraṇānaṁ<sup>2</sup> maṁsaṁ khāditaṁ, aham pi ekaṁ vāraṇaṁ paharitvā maṁsaṁ khāditukāmo tumhehi nipannaṭṭhāne Kañcanaguḥāyaṁ nipajjissāmi, tumhe pabbatapāde vicarantaṁ varavāraṇaṁ oloketvā mama santikaṁ āgantvā 'viroca jambukā' 'ti vadetha, ettakamattam pi maccheraṁ mā karitthā" ti. Atha naṁ siho āha: „jambuka vāraṇe vadhituṁ samattho sīhakule uppanno, vāraṇaṁ paharitvā maṁsaṁ khādanasamattho sigālo nāma loke n' atthi, mā te etaṁ rucci, mayā vadhitavaravāraṇānaṁ nēva maṁsaṁ khāditvā vasassū" ti. So evaṁ vutte pi oramituṁ na icchi, punappuna yāci yeva. Siho taṁ nivāretuṁ asakkonto sampaticchitvā „tena hi mama vasanaṭṭhānaṁ pavisitvā nipajjā" ti jambukaṁ Kañcanaguḥāyaṁ nipajjāpetvā pabbatapāde mattavāraṇaṁ oloketvā guhādvāraṁ gantvā „viroca jambukā" ti āha. Sigālo Kañcanaguḥāya<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K maṁsā. <sup>2</sup> K vadhitvāvara-. <sup>3</sup> K -guḥāyaṁ.



nikkhamitvā vijambhitvā<sup>1</sup> catuddisaṃ oloketvā tikkhattuṃ vassitvā „mattavaravāraṇassa kumbhe patissāmīti“ virajjhित्वा pādāmūle pati. Vāraṇo dakkhiṇapādaṃ ukkhipitvā tassa sīsaṃ akkami, sīsattḥini cuṇṇavicuṇṇāni ahesuṃ. Ath<sup>2</sup> assa sarīraṃ vāraṇo pādena saṃgharitvā rāsīm katvā upari laṇḍaṃ<sup>3</sup> pātetvā koṇcaṇādaṃ nadanto araṇṇaṃ pāvīsi. Bodhisatto imaṃ pavatitṃ disvā „idāni viroca jambukā“<sup>4</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Lasī ca te nipphalitā<sup>5</sup> matthako ca vidālito,  
sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā, ajja kho tvaṃ virocasīti. 139.

Tattha lasīti matthaluṅgā, nipphalitā<sup>5</sup> ti nikkhantā.

Bodhisatto imaṃ gātham vatvā yāvatāyukaṃ tṭhatvā yathā-kammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā sigālo Devadatto ahoṣi, sīho pana aham evā“<sup>6</sup> ti. Virocana-jātakaṃ.

#### 4. Naṅguṭṭhajātaka.

Bahum petam asabbhi jātavedā<sup>7</sup> ti. Idam Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto ājīvikānaṃ<sup>8</sup> micchātapaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tadā kira ājīvikā<sup>9</sup> Jetavanapiṭṭhiyaṃ nānappakāraṃ micchātapaṃ caranti. Sambahulā bhikkhū tesaṃ ukkuṭṭikappadhānavaggulivatakaṇḍakappasaya-paṇcatapanādibhedamicchātapaṃ<sup>10</sup> disvā Bhagavantaṃ pucchimsu: „atthi nu kho bhante imaṃ micchātapaṃ nissāya kāci vadḍhīti.“ Satthā „na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ micchātapaṃ nissāya kusalaṃ vā vadḍhi<sup>11</sup> vā atthi, pubbe paṇḍitā ‘evarūpaṃ tapaṃ nissāya kusalaṃ vā vadḍhi<sup>12</sup> vā bhavissatīti’ saṇḍāya jātaggim gahetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā aggijuhanādivasena kiñci<sup>13</sup> vadḍhim apassantā aggim udakena nibbāpetvā kasiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca<sup>14</sup> nibbattetvā Brahmalo-ka-parāyanā ahesuṃ“ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

<sup>1</sup> K vijambhitvā <sup>2</sup> soBP; K laddham. <sup>3</sup> K -lita. <sup>4</sup> BP ājīva-. <sup>5</sup> K -ppadhāna-vaggulivatakaṇḍakappasaya-paṇcatapanāpanādi-; BP -ppatthānavaggulivatakaṇḍakappasayanapaṇcatapanādibhedam-. <sup>6</sup> K vadḍhim. <sup>7</sup> so both K og BP. <sup>8</sup> K omits ca.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Tassa jātadivase mātāpitāro jātaggiṃ gahetvā ṭhapesuṃ. Atha naṃ soḷasavassakāle etad avocuṃ: „mayan te putta jātadivase<sup>1</sup> aggiṃ gaṇhimha, sace si agāraṃ ajjhāvasitukāmo tayo vede uggaṇha, atha Brahmaloḥkaṃ gantukāmo aggiṃ gahetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā aggiṃ paricaranto Mahābrahmānaṃ ārādhetvā Brahmaloḥka-pa-rāyano hohīti“. So „na mayhaṃ agārena attho“ ti aggiṃ gahetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā assamaḍadaṃ māpetvā aggiṃ paricaranto araṇṇe vihaṃsi. So ekadivasaṃ paccantaḍāmake godakkhinaṃ labhitvā taṃ goṇaṃ assamaḍadaṃ netvā cintesi: „Aggiṃ<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantaṃ gomaṃsaṃ khādāpessāmīti“. Ath' assa etad ahoṃsi: „idha loṇaṃ n' atthi, Aggi Bhagavā loṇaṃ khāditaṃ na sakkhissati, ḡamato loṇaṃ āharitvā Aggiṃ<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantaṃ salaṇakaṃ khādāpessāmīti“. So taṃ tatth' eva bandhitvā loṇatthāya ḡamaṃ aḡamaṃsi. Tasmiṃ ḡate sambahulā luddakā taṃ ṭhānaṃ āḡatā goṇaṃ disvā vadhitvā maṃsaṃ pacitvā khāditvā naṅgutṭhaṇ ca jaṃghaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca cammaṇ ca tatth' eva chaḡḡdevtvā avasesamaṃsaṃ āḡaya aḡamaṃsu. Brāhmaṇo āḡantvā naṅgutṭhādimattaṇ ca disvā cintesi: „ayaṃ Aggi Bhagavā attano santakam pi rakkhitaṃ na sakkoti, maṃ kadā rakkhissati, iminā Agginā parihaṇaṇena niraṭṭhakena bhavitaḡbaṃ, n' atthi itonidānaṃ kusalaṃ vā vaḡḡḡhi<sup>5</sup> vā“ ti so aḡḡiparicariyāya viḡatacchando „hambho<sup>5</sup> Aggi Bhagavā, tvaṃ attano pi santakaṃ rakkhitaṃ asaḡkonto maṃ kadā rakkhissasi, maṃsaṃ n' atthi, ettakena pi tussaḡhīti naṅgutṭhādīni aḡḡimhi pakḡhipanto imaṃ ḡātham āha:

Bahum p' etaṃ asaḡbbhi Jātaveda  
yan taṃ vāladhinābhijayāma,

<sup>1</sup> K puta- <sup>2</sup> K aggi. <sup>3</sup> so both K and Bp. <sup>4</sup> K vaḡḡḡhīn. <sup>5</sup> K hambho.

maṁsārahassa n' atth'<sup>1</sup> ajja maṁsaṁ,  
naṅguttham pi bhavaṁ paṭiggahātū 'ti. 140.

Tattva bahum p' etan ti ettakam pi bahuṁ, asabbhīti asappurisa asādhujātika, jātavedā 'ti aggi hi jātamatto va vediyati nāyati pākaṇo hoti tasmā jātavedo ti vuccati, yaṁ taṁ vāladhinābhipūjayāma ti yaṁ ajja mayam attano pi santakam rakkhitum asamattham Bhagavantam vāladhinā abhipūjayāma etam<sup>2</sup> pi te bahum evā 'ti dasseti, maṁsārahassa 'ti maṁsārahassa tuyham n' atthi ajja maṁsaṁ, naṅguttham pi bhavaṁ paṭiggahātū 'ti attano santakam rakkhitum asakkonto bhavam iminā sajaṁghacammaṁ naṅguttham pi paṭigahātū 'ti.

Evam vatvā Mahāsatto aggim udakena nibbāpetvā isipabbajjam pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Brahma-loka-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: „nibbutaggi tāpaso aham eva tena samayenā“ 'ti. Naṅgutthajātakam.

### 5. Rādhajātaka.

Na tvaṁ Rādha vijānāsīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyaikāpalobhanam<sup>3</sup> ārabha katesi. Paccuppannavatthum Indriyajātaka āvibhavissati. Satthā pana taṁ bhikkhum āmantetvā „bhikkhu, mātugāmo nāma arakkhiyo, ārakkham ṭhapetvā rakkhantāpi naṁ rakkhitum na sakkonti, tvaṁ pi pubbe etaṁ ārakkham ṭhapetvā rakkhanto pi rakkhitum nāsakkhi, idāni katham rakkhissasīti“ vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto sukayoniyam nibbatti. Kāsiraṭṭhe eko brāhmaṇo Bodhisattaṁ ca kaṇiṭṭhabhātaram c' assa puttaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā posesi. Tesu Bodhisattassa Poṭṭhapādo ti nāmaṁ ahoṣi, itarassa Rādho ti. Tassa pana brāhmaṇassa bhariyā anācārī hoti dus-silā. So vohāratthāya gacchanto ubho pi bhātaro āha: „tātā sace vo mātā brāhmaṇī anācāram ācarati vāreyyātha nan“ ti. Bodhisatto āha: „sādhu tātā, vāretum sakkontā vāreyyāma,

<sup>1</sup> so both K and Bp; read n' atthi? <sup>2</sup> K evam. <sup>3</sup> K -dūtīkāpalobhanam.

asakkontā tuṇhī bhavissāmā“<sup>1</sup> ti. Evaṃ brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇim<sup>1</sup> sukānaṃ niyyādetvā vohāratthāya gato. Tassa gatadivasato paṭṭhāya brāhmaṇi aticarituṃ āraddhā, pavisantānaṃ ca nikkhamantānaṃ ca anto n' atthi. Tassā kiriyam disvā Rādho Bodhisattam āha: „bhātika, amhākaṃ pitā 'sace vo mātā anācāraṃ ācarati vāreyyāthā' ti vatvā gato, idāni c' esā' anācāraṃ ācarati, vārema nan“ ti. Bodhisatto „tāta, tvaṃ attano avyattatāya bālabhāven' evaṃ vadesi, mātugāmaṃ nāma ukkhipitvā carantāpi rakkhituṃ na sakkonti, yaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na sakkā na taṃ<sup>2</sup> kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti“<sup>3</sup> vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Na tvaṃ Rādha vijānāsi aḍḍharatte anāgate,  
avyāyataṃ vilapasi, virattā Kosiyāyaṇe ti. 141.

Tattha na tvaṃ Rādha vijānāsi aḍḍharatte anāgate ti tāta Rādha tvaṃ na jānāsi aḍḍharatte anāgate paṭhamayāme yeva ettakā janā āgatā idāni ko jānāti kittakāpi āgamissanti, avyāyataṃ vilapasīti tvaṃ avyattavilāpaṃ vilapasi, virattā kosiyāyaṇe ti mātā no kosiyāyaṇi brāhmaṇi virattā amhākaṃ pitari nippemā jātā, sac' assā tasmiṃ sineho vā pemaṃ vā bhaveyya na evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ kareyyā ti imaṃ atthaṃ etehi vyañjanehi pakāsesi.

Evaṃ pakāsetvā ca pana brāhmaṇiyā saddhiṃ Rādhassa vattum nādāsi. Sāpi yāva brāhmaṇassa anāgamanā yathāruciyaṃ vicari. Brāhmaṇo āgantvā Poṭṭhapādaṃ pucchi: „tāta kīdisi te mātā“ ti. Bodhisatto brāhmaṇassa sabbaṃ yathābhūtaṃ kathetvā „kin te tāta evarūpāya dussilāyā“<sup>4</sup> ti ca vatvā „tāta amhehi mātuyā dosassa kathitakālato paṭṭhāya na sakkā idha vasituṃ“ ti brāhmaṇassa pāde vanditvā saddhiṃ Rādhena uppatitvā araṇṇaṃ agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. „Tadā pana brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇi ca ete yeva dve janā ahesuṃ. Rādho pan-Ānando, Poṭṭhapādo pana aham evā“<sup>5</sup> ti. Rādhajātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K -ṇī. <sup>2</sup> K vesa. <sup>3</sup> K katanī.

## 6. Kākajātaka.

Api nū hanukā santā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto sambahule mahallake bhikkhū ārabha kathesi. Te kira gihikāle<sup>1</sup> Sāvattiyaṃ kuṭumbikā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā aññamaññaṃ sahāyaka ekato hutvā puññāni karontā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā „mayam<sup>2</sup> mahallakā, kin no gharāvāsena, Satthu santike ramaṇiye Buddhasāse pabbajitvā dukkhass<sup>3</sup> antaṃ karissāmā“ ti sabbam sāpateyyam putta-dhītādinaṃ datvā assumukham nātisaṃgham pahāya Satthāraṃ pabbajjam yācitvā pabbajimsu, pabbajitvā ca pana pabbajjānurūpaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ na karimsu, mahallakabhāvena dhammam pi na pariyāpuṇimsu, gihikāle viya<sup>3</sup> pabbajitakāle pi vihārapariyante paṇṇasālā kāretvā ekako<sup>4</sup> va vasimsu, piṇḍāya carantāpi aññattha āgantvā yebhuyyena attano puttadārass<sup>5</sup> eva gehaṃ gantvā bhuñjimsu. Tesu ekassa purāṇadutiyaikā sabbesam pi mahallakatherānaṃ upakārā ahoṣi, tasmā sesāpi attanā laddhaṃ āhāraṃ gahetvā tassā yeva gehe nisīditvā bhuñjanti, sāpi tesam yathāsannihitaṃ supavyañjanaṃ deti. Sā aññatarena ābādheṇa phutthā<sup>5</sup> kalam akāsi. Atha te mahallakatherā vihāraṃ gantvā aññamaññaṃ gīvāsu gahetvā „madhurahattharasā upāsikā kālakatā“ ti vi-hārapaccante rodantā vicarimsu. Tesam saddam sutvā ito c<sup>6</sup> ito ca bhikkhū sannipatitvā „āvuso kasmā rodathā“ ti pucchimsu. Te „amhākam sahāyassa purāṇadutiyaikā madhurahattharasā kālakatā, amhākam ativiya upakārā, idāni kuto tathārūpaṃ labhissāma, iminā kāraṇena rodimbā“ ti āhaṃsu. Tesam taṃ vippakāraṃ disvā bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samutthāpesum: „āvuso iminā nāma kāraṇena mahallakattherā aññamaññaṃ gīvāya gahetvā vihārapaccante rodantā vicarantīti“. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathaṃ sannisinnā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān<sup>6</sup> eva te tassā kālakiriya rodantā vicaranti, pubbe p<sup>6</sup> ete imam kākayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā samudde mataṃ nissāya ‘samuddaudakam ussūcitvā<sup>5</sup> etaṃ niharissāmā’ ti vāyamantā paṇḍite nissāya jīvitam labhimsū“ ti vatvā atitāṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bo-dhisatto samudde devatā hutvā nibbatti. Ath’ eko kāko attano bhariyaṃ kākim ādāya gocaraṃ pariyesaṃāno samuddatīraṃ

<sup>1</sup> K gihī-. <sup>2</sup> K mayham. <sup>3</sup> so Bp; K gihikāle pl. <sup>4</sup> so both K and Bp instead of ekato? <sup>5</sup> so Bp; K putthā. <sup>6</sup> K ussilitvā.

agamāsi. Tasmim kāle manussā samuddatīre khīrapāyāsamacchamaṁsasurādīhi nāgabalikammaṁ katvā pakkamiṁsu. Kāko balikammaṭṭhānaṁ gantvā khīrādīni<sup>1</sup> disvā saddhiṁ kākīyā khīrapāyāsamacchamaṁsādīni paribhuñjitvā bahum suraṁ pivi. Te ubho pi surāmadamattā<sup>2</sup> „samuddakīlaṁ kīlissamā“<sup>3</sup> ti velante nisīditvā nahāyitum ārabhiṁsu. Ath' ekā ūmi āgantvā kākīm gahetvā samuddaṁ pavesesi. Tam eko maccho maṁsaṁ khāditvā ajjhohari. Kāko „bhariyā me matā“<sup>4</sup> ti rodi paridevi. Ath' assa paridevanasaddaṁ sutvā bahū<sup>5</sup> kākā sannipatitvā „kiṁ-kāraṇā rodasīti“<sup>6</sup> pucchimiṁsu. „Sahāyikā vo velante nahāyamānā ūmiyā haṭā“<sup>7</sup> ti te sabbe pi ekarāvaṁ ravantā rodimiṁsu. Atha nesaṁ etad ahoṣi: „imaṁ samuddūdaṁ nāma amhākaṁ kiṁ pahoti, udakaṁ ussiñcitvā samuddaṁ tucchaṁ katvā sahāyikaṁ nīharissamā“<sup>8</sup> 'ti te mukhaṁ pūretvā pūretvā udakaṁ bahi chaḍḍenti, loṇūdakena ca gale sussamāne utthāy' utthāya thalaṁ gantvā vissamanti. Te hanūsu kilantesu mukhesu sukkhantesu akkhīsu rattesu niddākilantā<sup>9</sup> hutvā aññamaññaṁ āmantetvā „ambho<sup>10</sup> mayam samuddaudakaṁ gahetvā bahi pātema, gahita-gahitaṭṭhānaṁ puna udakena pūrati<sup>11</sup>, samuddaṁ tucchaṁ kātuṁ na sakkhissamā“<sup>12</sup> 'ti vatvā imaṁ gātham āhaṁsu:

Api nū hanukā santā, mukhañ ca parisussati,  
oramāma na pārema<sup>1</sup>, pūrat' eva mahodadhīti. 142.

Tattha api nū hanukā santā ti api no hanukā santā ti, api amhākaṁ hanukā kilantā, oramāma na pārema<sup>2</sup> 'ti mayam attano balena mahāsamudda-udakaṁ ākaḍḍhema osārema, tucchaṁ puna nāhi kātuṁ na sakkoma, ayaṁ hi pūrat' eva<sup>3</sup> mahodadhi.

Evañ ca pana vatvā sabbe pi te kākā „tassā kākīyā evarūpaṁ nāma tuṇḍaṁ ahoṣi evarūpāni vaṭṭakkhīni<sup>10</sup> evarūpaṁ chavisaṇṭhānaṁ evarūpo madhurasaddo, sā no imaṁ corasa-muddaṁ nissāya naṭṭhā“<sup>11</sup> ti bahum vippalapiṁsu<sup>12</sup>. Te evaṁ

<sup>1</sup> K bīrādīni. <sup>2</sup> so BP; K surāmandamattā. <sup>3</sup> K bahu. <sup>4</sup> so BP; K dina-kilantā. <sup>5</sup> so BP; K amho. <sup>6</sup> K pūreti. <sup>7</sup> BP harema. <sup>8</sup> BP harema. <sup>9</sup> K pūreteva. <sup>10</sup> K vaddhakkhīni. <sup>11</sup> K -lavīṁsu.

vippalapamāne samudde<sup>1</sup> devatā bheravarūpaṃ dassetvā palāpesi.  
Evam tesam sotthi ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
„Tadā kākī ayaṃ purāṇadutiyikā ahosi, kāko mahallakatthero, sesa-  
kākā mahallakattherā, samuddadevatā pana aham evā“ 'ti. Kāka-  
jātakaṃ.

## 7. Puppharattajātaka.

Na idaṃ dukkhaṃ aduṃ dukkhaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Je-  
tavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi.  
So hi Bhagavatā „saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito“ ti vutte  
„saccan“ ti vatvā „kena ukkaṇṭhāpito sīti“ ca puṭṭho „purāṇadutiyi-  
kāyā“ 'ti vatvā „madhuraṭṭharasikā bhante sā itthī, na sakkomi  
taṃ vinā vasitun“ ti āha. Atha naṃ Satthā „esā te bhikkhu anattā-  
kārikā, pubbe pi tvaṃ etaṃ nissāya sūle uttāsito, etaṃ ñeva parideva-  
māno kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbatto, idāni taṃ kasmā puna patthesīti“  
vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente  
Bodhisatto ākāsatthadevatā ahosi. Atha Bārāṇasiyaṃ  
kattikarattivārachaṇo sampatto hoti, nagaraṃ devanagaraṃ viya  
alaṃkarimsu, sabbo jano chaṇakīlānissito ahosi. Ekassa pana  
duggatamanussassa ekaṃ eva ghanasāṭakayugaṃ ahosi, so taṃ  
sudhotam<sup>2</sup> dhovāpetvā obhañjāpetvā satavalikaṃ saḥassavalikaṃ  
kāretvā ṭhapesi. Atha naṃ bhariyā evam āha: „icchāmi' ahaṃ  
sāmi kusumbharattaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā tava kaṇṭhe laggā  
kattikarattivāraṃ caritun“ ti. „Bhadde, kuto amhākaṃ daliddā-  
naṃ kusumbhaṃ, suddhavatthaṃ nivāsetvā kilāhīti“. „Kusum-  
bharattaṃ alabhamānā chaṇakīlaṃ na kilissāma, tvaṃ aññaṃ  
itthiṃ gahetvā kilassū“ 'ti. „Bhadde, kiṃ maṃ pīlesi, kuto amhā-  
kaṃ kusumbhan“ ti. „Sāmi, purisassa icchāya sati kiṃ nāma n'  
atthi, nanu rañño kusumbhavatthusmiṃ bahuṃ kusumbhan“ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bp samudda. <sup>2</sup> Bp sutthum and sudhotam; K suddhotam.

„Bhadde, taṃ tṭhānaṃ rakkhasa-pariggahīta-pokkharāṇisa-disaṃ, balavā rakkhā, na sakkā upasaṃkamituṃ, mā te etaṃ rucci, yathāladdhen' eva tussassū“ 'ti. „Sāmi rattibhāge andhakāre sati purisassa agamaṇīyaṭṭhānaṃ nāma n' atthīti“. Iti so tāya punappuna kathentiyaṃ kilesavasena vacanaṃ gahetvā „hotu bhadde, mā cintayitthā“ 'ti taṃ samassāsetvā rattibhāge jīvitāṃ pariccajītvā nagarā nikkhamitvā rañño kusumbhavatthum gantvā vatiṃ madditvā antovatthum pāvisi. Arakkhamanussā vatisaddaṃ sutvā „coro“ ti parivāretvā gahetvā paribhāsītvā kotte-tvā<sup>1</sup> bandhi. Pabhātāya rattiyā rañño dassesum, rājā „gaccha-  
tha, naṃ sūle uttāsethā“ 'ti āha. Atha naṃ pacchābāhaṃ bandhitvā vajjabheriyā vajjamānāya nagarā nikkhamitvā sūle uttāsesum. Balavavedanā vattanti, kākā sīse nilīyitvā kaṇa-yaggasadiṣehi tuṇḍehi akkhīni vijjhanti. So tathārūpam pi dukkhaṃ amanasikarītvā taṃ eva itthiṃ anussarītvā „tāya nāmāpi<sup>2</sup> ghanapuppharattanivatthāya kaṇṭhe āsattabāhuyugalāya sad-dhiṃ kattikarattivārato parihīno<sup>3</sup>“ ti cintetvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Na idaṃ dukkhaṃ aduṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ maṃ tudati vāyaso  
yaṃ sāmā puppharattena kattikaṃ nānubhossatīti. 143.

Tattha na idaṃ dukkhaṃ aduṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ maṃ tudati vāyaso ti yaṃ ca idaṃ sūle lagganapaccayaṃ kāyikacetasīkadukkhaṃ yaṃ ca lohamayehi viya tuṇḍehi vāyaso tudati idaṃ sabbaṃ pi mayhaṃ na dukkhaṃ, aduṃ dukkhaṃ, etaṃ yeva pana me dukkhaṃ ti attho, kataṃ: yaṃ sāmā puppharattena kattikaṃ nānubhossati yaṃ sā piyaṅgusāmā mama bhariyā ekaṃ kusumbharattaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā evaṃ ghanapuppharattena vattha-yugena acchannā maṃ kaṇṭhe gahetvā kattikarattivāraṃ nānubhaviṣatī imaṃ mayhaṃ dukkhaṃ, etad eva hi maṃ bādhatīti.

So evaṃ mātugāmaṃ ārabha vippalapanto yeva kālāṃ katvā niraye nibbatti.

Satthā imaṃ dhanuṃadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā jayampatikā idāni jayampatikā, taṃ kārāṇaṃ paccakkhaṃ katvā tṭhita-ākāsaṭṭhadevatā pana aham evā“ 'ti. Puppharattajātakaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K koddhetvā. <sup>2</sup> K nāmā pi. <sup>3</sup> K parihīnā, B<sup>p</sup> parihīno.



## 8. Sigāla-jātaka.

Nāhaṃ punaṃ na ca punaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto kilesaniggāhaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ kira pañca-satamattā sahāyaka mahāvibhava seṭṭhiputtā Satthu dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajitva Jetavane antokoṭṭisanthāre viharimsu. Ath' ekadivasaṃ tesāṃ aḍḍharattasamaye kilesanissito saṃkappo uppajji. Te ukkaṇṭhitvā attanā jahitakilese puna gaṇhituṃ cittaṃ uppādayimsu. Atha Satthā aḍḍharattasamanantare sabbaññūtaññādaṇḍadīpikaṃ ukkhi-pitvā „katarāya nu kho ratiyā Jetavane bhikkhū viharantīti“ ajjhā-sayaṃ olokeno tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abbhantare kāmarāgasamkappassa uppannabhāvaṃ aññāsi. Satthā ca nāma ekaputtikā itthi attano puttaṃ viya ekacakkhuko puriso cakkhuṃ viya attano sāvake rakkhati, pubbaṇhādisu yasmiṃ yasmiṃ samaye tesāṃ kilesā uppajjanti te tesāṃ kilese tatoparaṃ vaddhituṃ adatvā tasmiṃ tasmiṃ yeva samaye niggaṇ-hāti, ten' assa etad ahoṣi: „ayaṃ cakkavattirañño antonagare yeva corānaṃ uppannakālo viya vattati, idān' eva nesaṃ dhamma-desanaṃ kathetvā<sup>1</sup> te kilese niggaṇhitvā arahattaṃ dassāmīti“ so surabhi-gandha-kuṭito nikkhamitvā madhurassarena „Ānandā“<sup>2</sup> ti āyasmantaṃ dhamma-bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ Ānandattheraṃ āmantesi. Thero „kiṃ bhante“ ti āgantvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. „Ananda yattakā bhikkhū antokoṭṭisanthāre viharanti sabbe va gandhakuṭipariveṇe sannipātehīti“. Evaṃ kir' assa ahoṣi: „sac' āhaṃ te yeva pañcasatā bhikkhū pakkosāpessāmi 'Satthāra' no abbhantare kilesānaṃ uppannabhāvo nāto' ti saṃviggamānasā dhamma-desanaṃ paṭicchitū na sakkhissantīti“, tasmā „sabbe sannipātehīti“ āha. Thero „sādhu bhante“ ti avāpuraṇaṃ ādāya pariveṇena parive-ṇaṃ āhiṇḍitvā sabbe bhikkhū gandhakuṭipariveṇe sannipātetvā Buddhā-sanaṃ paññāpesi. Satthā pallaṃke ābhujitvā<sup>3</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya silāpaṭṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahamaṇo Sineru viya paññattabuddhāsane nisīdi āvelāvelāyamakayamakā chabbanna-buddharasmiyo vissajjento, tāpi ras-miyo pātimattā chattamattā kūtāgāra-kucchimattā chijjitvā chijjitvā gaganatalaṃ vijjullatā viya saṃcarimsu. Aṇṇavakucchiṃ khobhetvā bālasuriyuggamanakālo viya ahoṣi. Bhikkhusaṃgho pi Satthāraṃ vanditvā garucittaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā rattakambalasaṇiṃ parikkhipanto viya parivāretvā nisīdi. Satthā brahmassaraṃ nicchārento bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K katvā. <sup>2</sup> K ābhujitvā.

āmantetvā „na bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma kāmavitakkaṃ vyāpāda-  
vitakkaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ ti ime tayo akusalavitakke vitakketuṃ  
vaṭṭati, antouppannakilesa hi parittako ti nātum na vaṭṭati, kilesa  
nāma paccāmittasādiso, paccāmitto ca khuddako nāma n' atthi,  
okāsaṃ labhivā vināsaṃ eva pāpeti, evam evaṃ appamattako  
pi kilesa uppajjitvā vadḍhitum labhanto mahāvināsaṃ pāpeti, kilesa  
nāma esa halāhalavisūpamo uppāditacchavikaṇḍunibho<sup>1</sup> āsivisapaṭi-  
bhāgo asaniaggisādiso allīyitum na yutto, āsaṃkitabbo, uppannupannak-  
khane yeva paṭisaṃkhānabalena bhāvanabalena yathā muhuttam pi  
hadaye aṭhatvā paduminipattā udabindūni viya vivaṭṭati evaṃ pajahi-  
tabbo, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi appamattakam pi kilesaṃ garahitvā yathā  
puna abbhantare n' uppajjati evaṃ niggaṇhimsū<sup>2</sup> 'ti vatvā atitāṃ āhari:

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bo-  
dhisatto sigālayoniyaṃ paṭisaṃdhiṃ gahetvā araṇṇe naditīre  
nivāsaṃ kappesi. Ath' eko jarahatthi Gaṇḍatīre kālam akāsi.  
Sigālo gocarapasuto taṃ sarīraṃ disvā „mahā me gocaro up-  
panno“ ti gantvā soṇḍe ḍasi, naṅgalisāya daṭṭhakālo viya ahosi.  
So „n' atth' ettha khāditabbayuttakan“ ti dante ḍasi, atṭhimhi  
daṭṭhakālo viya ahosi. Kaṇṇe ḍasi, suppakotiyaṃ daṭṭhakālo viya  
ahosi. Udare ḍasi, kusūle daṭṭhakālo viya ahosi. Pāde ḍasi, uduk-  
khale daṭṭhakālo viya ahosi. Naṅgutṭhe ḍasi, musale daṭṭhakālo  
viya ahosi. „Etthāpi n' atthi khāditabbayuttakan“ ti sabbattha  
assādaṃ alabhanto vaccamagge ḍasi, mudupūve daṭṭhakālo viya  
ahosi. So „laddhaṃ dāni me imasmiṃ sarīre mudum khādi-  
tabbayuttaṭṭhānan“ ti tato patthāya khādanto antokucchiṃ  
pavisitvā vakkahadayādini khāditvā pipāsitaḥ kāle lohitaṃ pivitvā  
nipajjitakāle udaraṃ pattharitvā nipajjati. Ath' assa etad ahosi:  
„idaṃ hatthisarīraṃ mayhaṃ nivāsasukhatāya gehasādisaṃ,  
khāditukāmatāya sati pahūtamāsaṃ, kiṃ dāni me aññattha  
kamman“ ti so aññattha agantvā hatthikucchiyaṃ yeva māsaṃ  
khāditvā vasati. Gacchante gacchante kāle nidāghavātasam-  
phassena<sup>3</sup> c' eva suriyarasmisantāpena ca taṃ kuṇapaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bp uppāditacchavikaṇḍusādiso, K uppāṭinacchavikaṇḍunibho. <sup>2</sup> K -phasse.

sussitvā valiyo gaṇhi. Sigālassa pavitṭhadvāraṃ pihitaṃ. Antokucchi andhakāro ahoṣi. Sigālassa lokantarikanivāso viya jāto. Kuṇape sussante maṃsam pi sussi. Lohitam pi pacchijji. So nikkhamanadvāraṃ alabhanto bhayappatto hutvā sandhāvanto ito c' ito ca paharitvā nikkhamanadvāraṃ pariyesamāno vicarati. Evaṃ tasmiṃ ukkhaliyaṃ piṭṭhapinḍi viya antokucchiyaṃ sijjamāne<sup>1</sup> katipāhaccayena mahāmegho pāvassi. Atha naṃ kuṇapaṃ temitvā utthāya pakatisaṇṭhānena atthāsi. Vacca-maggo vivaṭo hutvā tārakā viya paññāyi. Sigālo taṃ chiddaṃ disvā „idāni me jīvitaṃ laddhaṃ“ ti yāva hatthisisā paṭikkamitvā vegena pakkhanditvā vaccamaggaṃ sīsena paharitvā nikkhāmi. Tassa sambhinnasarīrattā<sup>2</sup> sabbalomāni vaccamagge aliyimsu. So tālakkhandhasadisena nillomena sarīrena ubbigga-citto muhuttaṃ dhāvitvā nivattitvā nisinno sarīraṃ oloketvā „idaṃ dukkhaṃ mayhaṃ na aññena kataṃ, lobhahetu lobhakāraṇā<sup>3</sup> lobhaṃ nissāya mayā etaṃ kataṃ, ito dāni paṭṭhāya na lobhavasiko bhavissāmi, puna hatthisarīraṃ nāma na pavisis-sāmīti“ saṃviggahadāyo hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Nāhaṃ punaṃ na ca punaṃ na cāpi apunappunaṃ  
hatthibondiṃ pavekkhāmi, tathā hi bhayatajjito ti. 144.

Tattha na cāpi apunappunaṃ ti akāro nipātamatto. Ayaṃ paṇ' etissā sakalāya pi gāthāy' attho: ahaṃ hi ito puna tato ca punaṃ ti vuttavāro puna tato pi ca<sup>4</sup> punappunaṃ vāraṇasarīrasaṃkhātāni hatthibondiṃ na pavekkhāmi, kiṃkāraṇā: tathā hi bhayatajjito tathā hi ahaṃ imasmiṃ yeva pavesane bhayatajjito, maraṇabhayena santāsaṃ saṃvegaṃ āpādito ti.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā tato ca palāyitvā puna taṃ vā aññāni vā hatthisarīraṃ pi nivattitvā na olokesi, tato paṭṭhāya na lobhavasiko ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā „bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> antoup-pannakilesassa nāma vaḍḍhituṃ adatvā tattha tatth' eva niggaṇhituṃ

<sup>1</sup> K sijjamāno. <sup>2</sup> K saṃsiṇna- corr. to saṃjīṇna- over the line and to saṃbhīna- under the line, B saṃbhīna- and saṃchīna-. <sup>3</sup> so B<sub>p</sub>; K pāṇalo-.

<sup>4</sup> so K; B<sub>p</sub> iti vuttam tato puna tato pi ca. <sup>5</sup> K na bhikkhave.

vaṭṭatīti“ vatvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāno pañcasatāpi te bhikkhū arahatte paṭiṭṭhahimsu, avasesesu keci sotāpannā keci sakadāgāmino keci anāgāmino ahesuṃ) „Tadā sigālo aham eva abosin“ ti. Sigāla-jātakam.

### 9. Ekapaṇṇajātaka.

Ekapaṇṇo ayaṃ rukkho ti. Idam Satthā Vesāliyaṃ upanissāya mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ viharanto vesālikam duṭṭha-Licchavikumārakam ārabha kathesi. Tasmim hi kāle Vesālinagaraṃ gāvuta-gāvutantare tīhi pākārehi parikkhittam tīsu ṭhānesu gopuraṭṭā-lakayuttam<sup>1</sup> paramasobhaggappattam. Tattha niccakālam rajjam kāretvā vasantānam yeva rājūnam sattasahassāni sattasatāni satta ca rājāno hontī, tattakā yeva uparājāno tattakā senāpatino tattakā bhaṇḍāgārikā. Tesam rājakumārānam antare eko duṭṭha-Licchavikumāro nāma ahosi kodhano caṇḍo pharusso daṇḍena saddhiṃ nāsiviso viya niccam pajjalito. Kodhena tassa purato dve tīhi vacanāni kathetum samattho nāma n' atthi, tam n' eva mātāpitāro na nātayo na mittasuhajjā sikkhāpetum nāsakkhimsu<sup>2</sup>. Ath' assa mātāpitunnā etad aho: „ayaṃ kumāro atipharuso sāhasiko, ṭhapetvā Sammāsambuddham aṇṇo imaṃ vinetum samattho nāma n' atthi, Buddhaveneyyena bhavitabban“ ti te nam ādāya Satthu santikam gantvā vanditvā „bhante ayaṃ kumāro caṇḍo pharusso kodhena pajjalati, imassa ovādam dethā“ ti. Satthā tam kumāram ovadi: „kumāra imeso nāma sattesu caṇḍena pharusena sāhasikena viheṭṭhakajātikena na bhavitabban, pharusavāco nāma vijāta-mātuyāpi pituno pi puttassa pi bhātubhaginīnam pi pajāpatiyāpi mitta-bandhavānam appiyo hoti amanāpo, dasitum āgacchanto sappo viya aṭaviyaṃ uṭṭhitacoro viya khādītum āgacchanto yakkho viya ca ubbe-janiyo<sup>3</sup> hutvā dutiyakacittavāre<sup>4</sup> nirayādisu nibbattati, diṭṭhe yeva ca dhamme kodhano puggalo maṇḍitapasādhito<sup>5</sup> pi dubbhaṇṇo va hoti, puṇṇacandasassirikam pi 'ssa mukham jālābhihatapadumam viya malag-gahitakañcanādāsamaṇḍalam viya virūpaṃ hoti, duddasikam kodham nissāya hi sattā sattham ādāya attanā va attānam paharanti visam khādanti rajjuyā ubbandhanti papātā patanti, evaṃ kodhavasena kālam katvā nirayādisu uppajjanti, viheṭṭhakajātiyāpi diṭṭhe yeva dhamme

<sup>1</sup> K gopuraddhālaka-. <sup>2</sup> Bp na sakkh-. <sup>3</sup> K -niyo. <sup>4</sup> so K; Bp dutiyacittavāre. <sup>5</sup> K -pāsādhito.

garaham patvā kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayādisu uppajjanti, puna manussattam labhitvā jātakālato paṭṭhāya rogabahulā va honti<sup>1</sup>, cakkhurogo sota-rogo ti ādisu ca rogesu ekato paṭṭhāya ekasmiṃ patanti, rogena aparimuttā va hutvā niccadukkhita va honti, tasmā sabbasattesu mettacittena hitacittena bhavitabbaṃ, evarūpo hi puggalo nirayādibhayena parimuccatīti<sup>2</sup>. So kumāro ovādaṃ labhitvā ekovāden' eva nihata-māno danto nibbisevano mettacitto muducitto ahoṣi, akkosantam pi paharantam pi nivattitvā na olokesi, uddhaṭadāṭho viya sappo alacchinno viya kakkāṭako<sup>3</sup> chinnavisāṇo viya ca usabho ahoṣi. Tassa taṃ pavattim ātvā bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: „āvuso duṭṭha-Licchavikumāraṃ suciraṃ pi ovaditvā n' eva mātāpitaro na nātimitādayo dametuṃ sakkhimsu, Sammāsambuddho pana ekovāden' eva dametvā nibbisevanam katvā mattavaravāraṇaṃ viya samug-gahitānaṃ cha<sup>4</sup> kāraṇaṃ akāsi, yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ 'hatthidamakena bhikkhave hatthidammo sārīto, ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā, assadamakena -pe-, godamakena -pe- dakkhiṇaṃ vā, Tathāgatenā bhikkhave arahatā Sammā-sambuddhena purisadammo sārīto, aṭṭha disā vidhāvati, rūpī rūpaṇi passati, ayam eva tādiso<sup>5</sup> -pe-, so vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ<sup>6</sup> anuttaro purisadammasārathī<sup>7</sup>, na hi āvuso Sammāsambuddhena sadiso purisadammasārathi<sup>8</sup> nāma atthīti". Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" ti pucchitvā „imāya nāma" 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave idān' ev' esa mayā ekovāden' eva damito, pubbe p' ahaṃ imaṃ ekovāden' eva damesin" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkaṣilāyaṃ tayo vede sabbasippāni ca uggaṇhitvā kañci kālāṃ gharāvāsaṃ vasitvā mātāpitunnaṃ accayena isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca<sup>9</sup> nibbattetvā Himavante vāsaṃ kappeṣi. Tattha ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadaṃ āgantvā Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase sunivattho supāruto tāpasākappasampanno bhikkhāya nagaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> K vā hoti, Bp ca honti. <sup>2</sup> K na parimuccatīti, Bp muccatīti. <sup>3</sup> so Bp; K kakkāṭako. <sup>4</sup> so K; Bp samuggahitānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> K kādisā. <sup>6</sup> Bp yogāvacarīcarī-

<sup>7</sup> K -thī <sup>8</sup> K omits ca.

pavisitvā rājadvāraṃ pāpuni. Rājā sihapāñjarena<sup>1</sup> olokento taṃ disvā iriyāpathe pasīditvā „ayaṃ tāpaso santindriyo santamānaso yugamattadaso<sup>2</sup> padavāre padavāre sahasatthavikaṃ ṭhapento viya sihavijambhitena āgacchati, sace santadhammo nāṃ<sup>3</sup> eko atthi imassa ten' abbhantarena bhavitabban“ ti cintetvā ekaṃ amaccaṃ olokesi. So „kiṃ karomi devā“ 'ti āha. „Etaṃ tāpasāṃ ānehīti“. So „sādhu devā 'ti Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitva vanditvā hatthato bhikkhābhājanāṃ gahetvā „kiṃ mahāpuñṇā“ 'ti vutte „bhante rājā pakkosatīti“ āha. Bodhisatto „na mayaṃ rājakulūpagā, hemavatakā nāṃ<sup>3</sup> amhā“ 'ti āha. Amacco gantvā taṃ atthaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā „añño amhākaṃ kulūpako n' atthi, ānehi naṃ“ ti āha. Amacco gantvā Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā yācitvā rājanivesanaṃ pavesesi. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā samussitasetacchatte kañcanapallamaṃ nisīdāpetvā attano paṭiyattaṃ nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhojetvā „bhante kuhiṃ vasathā“ 'ti pucchi. „Hemavatakā mayaṃ mahārājā“ ti. „Idāni kahaṃ gacchathā“ 'ti. „Vassārattānurūpaṃ senāsanaṃ upadhārema mahārājā“ 'ti. „Tena hi bhante amhākaṃ ñeva uyyāne vasathā“ 'ti paṭiñṇāṃ gahetvā sayam pi bhuñjitvā Bodhisattaṃ ādāya uyyānaṃ gantvā paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā rattiṭṭhānadivāṭhānāni<sup>3</sup> kāretvā pabbajitaparikkhāre datvā uyyānapālaṃ paṭicchāpetvā nagaraṃ pāvisi. Tato paṭṭhāya Bodhisatto uyyāne vasati. Rājāpi 'ssa divase divase dvatikkhattuṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati. Tassa pana rañño duṭṭhakumāro nāma putto ahosi caṇḍo pharusso, n' eva rājā dametuṃ asakkhi na sesaṇṇatakā. Amaccāpi brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi ekato hutvā „sāmi, mā evaṃ kari, evaṃ kātuṃ na labbhā“ ti kujjhितvā kathentāpi kathaṃ gāhāpetuṃ na sakkhimso. Rājā cintesi: „ṭhapetvā mama ayyaṃ silavantaṃ tāpasāṃ añño imaṃ kumāraṃ dametuṃ samattho nāma n' atthi, so yeva naṃ damessatīti“ so kumāraṃ ādāya Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā „bhante ayaṃ kumāro caṇḍo

<sup>1</sup> K sihapāñjareṇa. <sup>2</sup> BP -dasso. <sup>3</sup> both K and BP -divāṭṭhā-.

pharuso, mayāṃ imaṃ dametum na sakkoma, tumhe taṃ ekena upāyena sikkhāpethā“ 'ti kumāraṃ Bodhisattassa niyyādetvā pakkāmi. Bodhisatto kumāraṃ gahe tvā uyyāne vicaranto ekato ekena ekato ekenā 'ti dvihi yeva pattehi ekam nimbapotakaṃ disvā kumāraṃ āha: „kumāra etassa tāva rukkhassa potakassa paṇṇaṃ khādītvā rasaṃ jānāhīti“. So tassa ekam paṇṇaṃ saṃkhādītvā rasaṃ űatvā dhīti saha khelena bhūmiyaṃ nuṭṭhubhi<sup>1</sup>, „kim etaṃ kumārā“ 'ti vutte „bhante idān' ev' esa rukkho halāhalavisūpamo, vaḍḍhanto pana bahū manusse māressatīti“ nimbapotakaṃ uppāḍetvā hatthehi parimaddītvā imaṃ gātham āha:

**Ekapanño ayaṃ rukkho na bhūmyā caturaṅgulo  
phalena visakappena, mahāyaṃ kim bhavissatīti. 145.**

Tattha ekapanño ti ubhosu passesu ekeapanño, na bhūmyā caturaṅgulo ti bhūmito caturaṅgulamattam pi na vaḷḷhito, phalena ti palāsena, visakappena ti halāhalavisasadisena, evaṃ khuddako<sup>2</sup> pi samāno evarūpena tittakena paṇṇena samannāgato ti attho. mahāyaṃ kim bhavissatīti yadā paṇāyaṃ vuddhippatto mahā bhavissati tadā kim nāma bhavissati, addhā manussa-māraṇako<sup>3</sup> bhavissatīti evaṃ uppāḍetvā maddītvā chaḍḍesi<sup>4</sup> ti āha.

Atha naṃ Bodhisatto. etad avoca: „kumāra tvaṃ imaṃ nimbapotakaṃ 'idān' eva evaṃ tittako, mahallakakāle kuto imaṃ nissāya vaḍḍhīti' uppāḍetvā maddītvā chaḍḍesi<sup>5</sup>, yathā tvaṃ etasmim paṭipāḷji evaṃ eva tvaṃ<sup>6</sup> ratṭhavāsino pi 'ayaṃ kumāro daharakāle yeva evaṃ caṇḍo pharuso, mahallakakāle rajjaṃ patvā kim nāma karissati, kuto ambākaṃ etaṃ nissāya vaḍḍhīti' tava kulasantakaṃ rajjaṃ adatvā nimbapotakaṃ viya taṃ<sup>6</sup> uppāḍetvā ratṭhā pabbājanīyakammaṃ<sup>6</sup> karissanti, tasmā nimbarukkhapaṭibhāgataṃ hitvā ito paṭṭhāya khantimettānuddayasampanno hohīti“. So tato paṭṭhāya nihata māno nibbisevano khantimettānuddayasampanno hutvā Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā

<sup>1</sup> K nuṭṭhabhi, B niṭṭhubhi. <sup>2</sup> so BP; K khuddakena. <sup>3</sup> K manussā-. <sup>4</sup> K chaḍḍhesi, BP chaṭṭesi. <sup>5</sup> K chaḍḍhesi, BP chaṭṭesi. <sup>6</sup> so both K and BP.

pitū accayena rajjam patvā dānādini puñṇakammāni katvā yathā-kammam agamāsi.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā „na bhikkhave idān' ev' esa dutṭha-Licchavikumāro mayā damito, pubbe pi aham etaṃ damesi yevā“ 'ti vatvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā dutṭhakumāro ayaṃ Licchavikumāro ahosi, rājā Anando, ovādadāyakatāpaso pana aham evā“ 'ti. Ekapaṇṇajātakaṃ.

### 10. Sañjivajātaka.

Asantaṃ yo paggaṇhātīti. Idam Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Ajātasattussa rañño asantapaggahaṃ ārabha kathesi. So hi Buddhānaṃ paṭikaṇṭakabhūte dussile pāpadhamme Devadatte pasīditvā taṃ asantaṃ asappurisaṃ paggayha „tassa sakkāraṃ karisānīti“ bahuṃ dhanam pariccajivā Gayāsīse vihāraṃ kāretvā tass' eva vacanaṃ gahe tvā pitaraṃ dhammarājānaṃ sotāpannaṃ ariyasāvakaṃ ghātetvā attano sotāpattimaggassa upanissayaṃ chinditvā mahāvināsaṃ patto. So hi „Devadatte paṭhavipavītṭho“ ti sutva „kacci nu kho mam pi paṭhavi gileyyā“ 'ti bhītatasito rajjasukhaṃ na labhati, sayane assādaṃ na vindati, tibbakāraṇābhītunno<sup>1</sup> hatthipoto viya kampamaṇo vicarati. So paṭhaviṃ phalamānaṃ viya avicijālāni nikkhamantaṃ viya paṭhaviyā attānaṃ giliyamānaṃ viya ādittāya loha-paṭhaviyā uttānakaṃ nippajjāpetvā ayasūlehi koṭṭiyamānaṃ viya ca samanupassi. Ten' etassa<sup>2</sup> pahātakukkuṭassēva muhuttam pi kampamānassa avatthānaṃ nāma na hosi. Sammāsambuddhaṃ passitukāmo khamāpetukāmo paṇhaṃ pucchitukāmo ahosi, attano aparādhamaṇaṇatāya upasaṃkamitum na sakkoti. Ath' assa Rājagahanagare<sup>3</sup> katti-karattivāre sampatte devanagaraṃ viya nagare alaṃkate mahātale amaccagāṇaparivutassa kaṇṇanāsane nisinnassa Jivakaṃ<sup>4</sup> Komārabhaccaṃ<sup>5</sup> avidūre nisinnaṃ disvā etad ahosi: „Jivakaṃ<sup>6</sup> gahe tvā Sammāsambuddhaṃ passissāmi, na kho pana sakkā mayā ujukam eva vattum: 'aham samma Jivaka sayam gantum na sakkomi, ehi mam Satthu santikaṃ nehiti' pariyāyena pana rattisampadaṃ vāṇetvā<sup>6</sup> 'kan'<sup>7</sup> nu kho ajja

<sup>1</sup> K -tuṇṇo. <sup>2</sup> K tetetassa. <sup>3</sup> K -naṅgare. <sup>4</sup> K jivikaṃ. <sup>5</sup> K -bhaṇḍam.

<sup>6</sup> K vāṇetvā. <sup>7</sup> K kin.



mayam samanāṃ vā brāhmaṇāṃ vā payirupāseyyāma yaṃ no payirupāsantānaṃ<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ pasīdeyyā<sup>2</sup> 'ti vakkhāmi, taṃ sutvā amaccā attano Satthārānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathessanti, Jīvako pi Sammāsambuddhassa vaṇṇaṃ kathessati, atha naṃ gahetvā Satthu santikaṃ gacchissāmīti<sup>3</sup> so pañcahi padehi rattim vaṇṇesi:

„Lakkhaṇā vata bho dosinā ratti,  
abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti,  
dassanīyā<sup>4</sup> vata bho dosinā ratti,  
pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti,  
ramaṇīyā<sup>5</sup> vata bho dosinā ratti,

kaṃ nu khv-ajja mayhaṃ<sup>6</sup> samanāṃ vā brāhmaṇāṃ vā payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā<sup>7</sup> 'ti. Ath' eko amacco Purāṇassa Kassapassa vaṇṇaṃ kathesi eko Makkhaligosālassa eko Ajitakesakambalassa eko Kakudhakaccāyanassa eko Saṅjayabelatthipputtassa eko Nāthaputtaniganṭhassa<sup>8</sup> 'ti. Rājā tesāṃ kathaṃ sutvā tuṇhī ahoṣi. So hi Jīvakaṃ<sup>9</sup> eva mahā-amaccassa kathaṃ paccāsiṃsati. Jīvako pi „raṇṇo maṃ ārabha kathite yeva jāniṣṣāmīti“ avidūre tuṇhī nisīdi. Atha naṃ rājā āha: „tvam pana samma Jīvaka kiṃ tuṇhīti“. Tasmim khare Jīvako utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā „eso deva arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho amhākaṃ ambavane viharati saddhim adḍhatelaṣehi bhikkhusatehi, taṃ ca pana Bhagavantaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato“ ti nava arahādiguṇe vatvā jātito paṭṭhāya pubbanimittā-dibhedam Bhagavato ānubhāvaṃ pakāsetvā „taṃ Bhagavantaṃ devo payirupāsatu, dhammaṃ suṇātu, pañhaṃ pucchātū“ 'ti āha. Rājā sampuṇṇamanoratho hutvā „tena hi samma Jīvaka hatthiyānāni kappā-pehīti“ yānāni kappāpetvā mahantena rājānubhāvena Jivakambavanam gantvā gandhamandalamālehi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhusaṃghaparivutaṃ Tathāgataṃ disvā santavīcimajjhe mahaṇṇavaṃ viya niccalaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ito c' ito ca anuvileketvā „evārūpā nāma me parisaṃ na diṭṭhapubbā“ ti iriyāpathe yeva pasīditvā saṃghassa añjalim paggaṇhitvā thutim katvā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno sāmaṇṇaphalapaṇḍhaṃ pucchi. Ath' assa Bhagavā dvilhi bhāṇavārehi patimaṇḍetvā Sāmaṇṇaphalasuttantaṃ kathesi. So suttapariyosāne attamano Bhagavantaṃ khamāpetvā utthāyāsanaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Satthā acira-pakkantassa raṇṇo bhikkhū āmantetvā „khat' āyaṃ bhikkhave rājā,

<sup>1</sup> so RP; K -pāsento. <sup>2</sup> K -niyyā. <sup>3</sup> K mayam. <sup>4</sup> K -mālehi.

sac' āyaṃ bhikkhave rājā issariyakāraṇā pitarāṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ jīvitaṃ na voropessatha imasmiṃ yeva āsane virajāṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ uppajjissatha, Devadattam pana nissāya asantam paggaḥaṃ katvā sotāpattiphalā parihiṇo<sup>1</sup> ti āha. Punadivase bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: „āvuso Ajātasattu kira asantaṃ<sup>2</sup> paggaḥaṃ katvā dussilaṃ pāpakammaṃ Devadattam nissāya pitu-ghātakamassa katattā sotāpattiphalā parihiṇo Devadattena nāsito rājā<sup>3</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā<sup>4</sup> ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā<sup>5</sup> 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave Ajātasattu idāṃ<sup>6</sup> eva asantaṃ<sup>7</sup> paggaḥaṃ katvā mahāvīnāsaṃ patto, pubbē p' esa asantapaggahen<sup>8</sup> eva attānaṃ nāsesīti<sup>9</sup> vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mahāvibhave brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vaya-patto Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ disāpāmokkho ācariyo hutvā pañcamāṇavakasaṭāni sippaṃ vāceti. Tesu māṇavesu Saṅjīvo nāma māṇavo atthi. Bodhisatto tassa matakuttāpanamantaṃ adāsi. So uttāpanamantaṃ eva gahe-tvā paṭibāhanamantaṃ pana agahetvā<sup>1</sup> ekadivasaṃ māṇavehi sad-dhiṃ dāruatthāya araṇṇaṃ gantvā ekaṃ matavyagghaṃ disvā māṇave āha: „bho imaṃ matavyagghaṃ uttāpessāmīti<sup>2</sup>. Mā-ṇavā „na sakkhissasīti<sup>3</sup> āhaṃsu. „Passantānaṃ nēva vo uttāpessāmīti<sup>4</sup>. „Sace māṇava<sup>5</sup> sakkosi uttāpehīti<sup>6</sup> evaṇ ca pana vatvā te māṇavā rukkhaṃ abhirūhiṃsu. Saṅjīvo mantaṃ pari-vattetvā matavyagghaṃ sakkharāya pahari. Vyaggho uttāya vegenāgantvā Saṅjīvaṃ galaṇāliyaṃ ḍasitvā jivitakkhayaṃ pāpe-tvā tatth' eva pati. Saṅjīvo pi tatth' eva pati. Ubho pi ekaṭ-ṭhāne yeva matā nipajjiṃsu. Māṇavā dāruṃ<sup>7</sup> adāya gantvā taṃ pavattiṃ ācariyassa ārocesuṃ<sup>8</sup>. Ācariyo māṇave āmantetvā „tātā asantapaggahakāraṇā nāma ayuttaṭṭhāne sakkārasammānaṃ karonto evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭilabhati<sup>9</sup> yevā<sup>10</sup> 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K asanta. <sup>2</sup> so BP; K gahetvā. <sup>3</sup> K -vā. <sup>4</sup> K dārū, BP dārūṇi.

<sup>5</sup> K ārocesi. <sup>6</sup> K -labhanti.

Asantaṃ yo paggaṇhāti asantaṃ c' upasevati<sup>1</sup>

tam eva ghāsaṃ kurute vyaggho Sañjiviko yathā ti. 146.

Tattha asantaṃ ti tīhi duccharitehi samanuāgataṃ dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ, yo paggaṇhātīti yaṃ khattiyādisu yo koci evarūpaṃ dussilaṃ pabbajitaṃ vā cīvarādisampadānena gahatṭhaṃ vā uparajjaseuāpatitṭhānādisampadānena paggaṇhāti sakkārasammānaṃ karotīti attho, asantaṃ c' upasevatīti<sup>1</sup> yo ca evarūpaṃ asantaṃ dussilaṃ upasevati bhajati payirupāsati, tam eva ghāsaṃ kurute ti tam eva asantaṃ sampaggahantaṃ yo dussilo pāpappuggalo ghasati saṃkhādāti vināsaṃ pāpeti, kathaṃ: vyaggho Sañjiviko yathā ti yathā Sañjīvena māṇavena mantaṃ parivattetvā matavyaggho Sañjiviko<sup>2</sup> jīvitasampadānena sampaggahito attano jīvitadāyakaṃ<sup>3</sup> Sañjīvaṃ eva jīvitā voropetvā tatth' eva pātesi evaṃ añño pi yo asantasampaggahaṃ karoti so dussilo taṃ attano sampaggahaṃ eva vināseti, evaṃ asantasampaggāhikā vināsaṃ pāpuṇantīti.

Bodhisatto imāya gāthāya māṇavānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā dānādīni puñṇāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthāpi imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: „Tadā matavyagghupatṭhāko māṇavo Ajātasattu ahosi, disāpāmokkho ācariyo pana aham evā“ ti. Sañjivajātakaṃ. Kakaṇṭakavaggo pannarasamo. Ekanipātavannaṃ niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> so BP; K vūpa-. <sup>2</sup> K jiviko. <sup>3</sup> K jīvitadāyakaṃ.

**LONDON.**  
**TRÜBNER & CO.**

**STRASSBURG.**  
**KARL J. TRÜBNER.**

**KOPENHAGEN.**  
**H. HAGERUP.**